Reserve C S T R

This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

to _____

and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY CENTRAL

W., 10,000,—10/11/00.

Croydon Public Libraries.

CENTRAL REFERENCE LIBRARY.

Accession No. 3826 Class No. 942.05

Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows:—

Topic No.	Pages.	Topic No.	Pages.

BROMLEY LIBRARIES
3 0128 01927 9853

STATE PAPERS

Published

UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF

His Majesty's Commission.

VOLUME III.

King Henry the Eighth.

PART III.—*continued.*

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

1834.

942.05

AJR

£R3826

n 398

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES
AL
45
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01927 9853

[942.052]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

PART III.—*continued.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

VOCABULARY TO VOLUMES II. & III.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/statepaperspart30003vari

STATE PAPERS.

King Henry the Eighth.

Part III.—*continued.*

CORRESPONDENCE

BETWEEN

The Governments of England and Ireland.

1538—1546.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES
AL
L5
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01927 9853
[942.052]

CEYLON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

CONTENTS

OF

PART III.—*continued.*

		PAGE
CCXIX.	Archbishop Brown to J. Alen; Dublin, 15 April [1538.] Complains of the Bishop of Meath's sermons.—Insinuates Gray's connivance. -	1
CCXX.	Gray to King Henry VIII.; Drogheda, 15 April [1538.] Has cut passes towards Offaley.—Has made a journey into Ferney, and taken booty.—Wishes to go to England. - - - -	3
CCXXI.	Matthew King to Crumwell; Dublin, 26 April [1538.] Gray invades Ferney.—OConor obedient.—Cahir OConor afraid of his brother. - - - - - - - -	4
CCXXII.	Brabazon to Crumwell; 30 April [1538.] James of Desmond has besieged Carrigogunnell.—Sermons of the Archbishop and Bishop of Meath.—Asks payment of the balance of his account. - -	5
CCXXIII.	Archbishop Brown to Crumwell; [8 May 1538.] Complains of some of his clergy. - - - - - -	6
CCXXIV.	Gray to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 19 May [1538.] Has made terms with ONeil.—OReilly alarmed. - - - -	7
CCXXV.	Archbishop Brown to Crumwell; Dublin, 20 May [1538.] Gray has released a man the Archbishop had imprisoned.—Complains of Gray, Staples, and Rawson. - - - - -	8
CCXXVI.	Same to Same; Dublin, 21 May [1538.] Suppression of religious houses.—His debt to Lord Rochford.—Rumour of Crumwell's death.	9
CCXXVII.	W. Cowley to Crumwell; [1538.] Dissension in the Council.—Howth.—Bath.—Gerald Mᶜ Gerald.—Golding.—John Field.—Ormond.—Butler.—ONeil.—ODonel. - - - -	12
CCXXVIII.	Gray to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 4 June [1538.] Parley and agreement with OCarrol.—OThole has entrapped and slain the Constable of Rathmore.—Asks leave of absence.—Endeavours to persuade James of Desmond to repair to Court, and to catch Gerald Fitzgerald.—Wants artillery. - - - - -	15

PAGE

CCXXIX. Brabazon to Aylmer and J. Alen; [5 June 1538.] Ferney.—ONeil.—OReilly.—OThole.—OMore.—Disputes between Gray, Ormond, and OMore.—Marriage of Manus ODonel with Lady Eleanor Fitzgerald. - - - - - - 17

CCXXX. Luttrell to Aylmer; Dublin, 5 June [1538.] Marriage of Lady E. Fitzgerald.—Gerald Fitzgerald gone with her into Ulster.—OThole.—OReilly.—OMore.—Ormond. - - - 19

CCXXXI. Ormond to R. Cowley; [June 1538.] Complaints against Gray. - 20

CCXXXII. The Council of Ireland to Crumwell; Dublin, 10 June 1538. Peace with the Mc Mahons of Ferney.—Dispute with OReilly.—OMore's dissensions.—Ormond.—OThole.—ODonel's marriage.—OCarrol's death. - - - - - - 23

CCXXXIII. Bishop Staples to Sentleger, or Moyle; Dublin, 17 June [1538.] His difference with the Archbishop.—The King's Supremacy.—Advises that he should be recognized as King of Ireland. - 29

CCXXXIV. Lord Butler to Ormond; Callan, [19 June 1538.] Rumour of the King's marriage to the Duchess of Milan.—Asks directions how to resist OCarrol. - - - - - - 31

CCXXXV. Lord Butler to R. Cowley; Kilkenny, 20 June [1538.] Complains bitterly of Gray.—Compares him to Kildare.—Will no longer serve under him without express commands.—The Irishry strengthened by Gray's conduct. - - - - 32

CCXXXVI. Archbishop Brown to Crumwell; Tallagh, 20 June [1538.] Destruction of images.—Gray gone to maintain OCarrol. - 35

CCXXXVII. Aylmer and Alen's Articles of Accusation against Lord L. Gray; [June 1538.] Combination with Poulet and the Geraldines.—Hosting against OConor.—Taking horses, &c. of Lord Delvin and others, and giving them to their Irish enemies.—Not restoring them when ordered.—Frightening Cahir OConor into a peace with his brother.—Lying in ambush for OConor, when upon safe-conduct.—Imprisonment of OMore.—Not taking Gerald Fitzgerald.—Receiving fines to excuse persons from hosting against OBrien.—Suffering Neil More, when upon safe-conduct, to be wounded.—Making roods, during peace, into Ferney, and on OReilly.—Invading OByrne, when under fine.—Spoiling the rhymers, and Brien Mc Mahon, and Cahir Modder OReilly.—Letting Kavanagh and Theobald Fitz Piers escape.—Assessing the country for his provisions.—Taking coin and livery.—Not punishing malefactors.—Not keeping a sufficient household.—Not restoring the hosting-money unapplied.—Pressing horses and carriages. - - - - - - - 36

CCXXXVIII. Ormond to the Council of Ireland; Kilkenny, 25 June [1538.] Gerald Fitzgerald and Lady Eleanor gone through Desmond and

PAGE

Clanricard to ODonel.—Remonstrates against Gray's taking of Birr and Modreeny.—OCarrol has married himself to OBrien's daughter, and his sister to James of Desmond. - - - 44

CCXXXIX. Aylmer and Alen to Sentleger; Chester, 27 June [1538.] Imprudence of Gray in going with a small retinue to parley with OBrien, &c.—Dissension between him and Ormond.—Suppression of the Abbies. - - - - - - - 46

CCXL. Ormond to R. and W. Cowley; Callan, 16 July [1538.] A present of hawks for Crumwell.—Meeting between Gray and James of Desmond.—Gray is gone with OBrien and Desmond to invade Morough OBrien, and is going with Clanricard against Mᶜ William—Sir J. St. Loe.—Assault on Cahir Mᶜ Carthy's men.—Fear of the Kavanaghs' design on Fernes.—OMore.—Modreeny taken. - - - - - - - - 48

CCXLI. R. Cowley to Crumwell; London, 19 July 1538. Enforces Lord Butler's complaints against Gray.—Papal influence.—Applies for a grant. - - - - - - - 50

CCXLII. Ormond to R. Cowley; Callan, 20 July [1538.] Reconciliation between ODonel and OConor of Connaught, in support of Gerald Fitzgerald.—Messengers gone from Gerald for aid from Scotland.—Gray's movements will encourage them.—Birr and Modreeny delivered to OCarrol.—Misunderstanding between Gray and Desmond compromised.—Gray's breach of promise to Donough OBrien.—Gray occupied for his own lucre, without advice of the Council.—Delivered Clare Castle to Ulick Bourke for money.—Strengthens James of Desmond. - - - - 52

CCXLIII. Brabazon, Aylmer, and J. Alen to Crumwell; Dublin, 24 July [1538.] Gray in Galway.—His intention unknown to the Council.—A hosting prepared against OThole.—Gray promised to return, but failed to come.—Gray under the guidance of OCarrol, OConor, and the Geraldines.—Breach widened between Gray and Ormond, but they hope to heal it.—Confederation between ONeil and ODonel in favour of Gerald Fitzgerald.—Aid from Scotland. - 55

CCXLIV. Gray to King Henry VIII.; Maynooth, 26 July [1538.] Gives a minute description of his expedition to Offaley, Ely OCarrol, Ormond, Arra, Owny, Limerick, Thomond, Clanricard, Galway, &c.—Many chiefs submit. - - - - - 57

CCXLV. R. Cowley to Crumwell; London, 5 August [1538.] Suggests points, on which a messenger from Ireland should be examined as to Gray's conduct.—Death of Lord Chancellor Trymletiston.—J. Alen recommended as his successor. - - - - 63

CCXLVI. Archbishop Brown to Crumwell; Dublin, 10 August [1538.] His controversy with Staples. - - - - - 65

PAGE

CCXLVII. T. Alen to R. Cowley; Dublin, 10 August [1538.] Ormond at war with Desmond and OCarrol. — Death of Trymletiston. — If J. Alen succeeds, R. Cowley will be Master of the Rolls.— Commends Brabazon, Aylmer, and J. Alen.—Prospect of reconciliation between Gray and Ormond. - - - - 67

CCXLVIII. The Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 21 August 1538. Suspect the amity of ONeil and ODonel.—Pledges received of other chiefs.—Want artillery.—Vacancy of Great Seal. - 69

CCXLIX. Brabazon, Aylmer, and J. Alen to Crumwell; Dublin, 22 August [1538.] Settlement of Gray's differences with Ormond and Butler.—Their opinion of Gray's recent expedition.—The state of Ireland. — Rathmore castle. — OConor.—OMore.—M^c Gilpatrick. —Cahir OConor. - - - - - - 71

CCL. J. Alen to Wriothesley; Dublin, 23 August [1538.] Sends him a present.—Has no wish for the Great Seal, but, if appointed, will execute the office as well as he can. - - - - 87

CCLI. OMore's further Submission; Carlow, 24 August 1538. - - 88

CCLII. Brabazon, &c. to Crumwell; Dublin, 24 August [1538.] The differences between Gray and Ormond.—Artillery. - - 90

CCLIII. Ormond to Crumwell; Carlow, 26 August [1538.] Professes his obedience to the King. - - - - - - 92

CCLIV. Lord Butler to Crumwell; Gawron, 26 August [1538.] Character of Gray.—Image-worship.—State of Ireland.—Great Seal. - 94

CCLV. Gray to Crumwell; Maynooth, 29 August [1538.] Will keep his promises towards Ormond.—Wants to visit England.—ODonel. - 97

CCLVI. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Trim, 8 October [1538.] Hosting against M^c Morough and the Kavanaghs.—Their submission.—Ireland more peaceable than for many years.—Dublin desires to be discharged of hostings and journies.—Pay of the army. - - - - - 99

CCLVII. T. Alen to Crumwell; Dublin, 20 October [1538.] Peace has made men resort to the law.—Rumour that Sentleger shall be Deputy, and Moyle Chancellor.—Gray seeks to bring in young Fitzgerald.—Image-worship.—Gray gone to repel the Scots from Lecale. - - - - - - - - 102

CCLVIII. Archbishop Brown to Crumwell; Dublin, 6 November [1538.] Rome-runners.—Great Seal.—A bishop and friar indicted for præmunire. - - - - - - - 103

CCLIX. The Council of Ireland to Crumwell; Dublin, 28 November [1538.] Doubt the continuance of peace.—James Fitz John of Desmond has acquired great strength.—Advise that James Fitz Maurice should be sent over.—Suspect ONeil.—City of Limerick. 105

PAGE

CCLX. Same to Same; Dublin, 12 December [1538.] No dissension in the Council.—Fitzgerald said to be fled to Scotland.—Limerick. - 108

CCLXI. Same to Same; Clonmell, 18 January [1539.] Have been to Carlow, Kilkenny, Ross, Wexford, Waterford, and Clonmell.—The King's translation of the Pater Noster, Ave Maria, and Articles of Faith.—Held sessions.—W. St. Loe, Seneschal of Wexford.—The King's Supremacy.—State of the counties above the Barrow. - - 111

CCLXII. Same to Same; Dublin, 8 February [1539.] Desmond and his kinsman will not come to them.—Sir Thomas Butler is obedient.—Eight bishops have taken the oaths of succession and supremacy.—Difficulty of raising a subsidy in Wexford, Waterford, Kilkenny, and Tipperary. - - - - - - - 116

CCLXIII. Same to Same; Dublin, 16 February [1539.] Vindication of Chancellor Alen against charges of Gray. - - - - 118

CCLXIV. Archbishop Brown to Crumwell; Dublin, 16 February [1539.] Gray has usurped his palace.—Praises the Chancellor.—Is overrun by the Tholes.—Nangle, Bishop of Clonfert.—Gray has deposed a bishop, and put in a friar. - - - - 122

CCLXV. James Fitz John of Desmond to Sexton; 3 March 1539. Will fulfil all promises made for him by Sexton. - - - 124

CCLXVI. Same to King Henry VIII.; 3 March [1539.] Petitions to be recognized as Earl of Desmond. - - - - - 125

CCLXVII. Gray to King Henry VIII.; Drogheda, 9 May [1539.] Appointment with ONeil and ODonel.—They fail to come.—Has made peace with ONeil.—George Poulet's slander against Crumwell.—Applies again for leave to visit England. - - - 126

CCLXVIII. J. Alen to Crumwell; Dublin, 12 May 1539. ONeil and ODonel want to force young Fitzgerald on the King. Rumour of Gray's recall.—Commission for the suppression of Abbies. - - 128

CCLXIX. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to Crumwell; Dublin, 21 May [1539.] Recommend that six monasteries be left. - 130

CCLXX. Brabazon to Crumwell; Dublin, 26 May [1539.] A prophecy against the King and Crumwell.—ONeil, ODonel, and young Fitzgerald.—Above 2000 Scots in Ireland, under Alexander Mc Donell.—Advises that two ships should cruize between Ireland and Scotland.—Recommends that a Council should be appointed for Kilkenny, Wexford, Waterford, Tipperary, Cork, and Limerick. - - - - - - - 131

CCLXXI. Gray to Crumwell; Maynooth, 30 June [1539.] Hosting against the Tholes.—Presses for leave of absence. - - - 135

PAGE

CCLXXII. J. Alen to Crumwell; Dublin, 10 July [1539.] Confederacy between Desmond, ONeil, and ODonel, in favour of young Fitzgerald, aided by the Pope and the King of Scots.—Wages of the army to be increased, or its number diminished.—Sends confessions as to the foregoing matters. - - - - 136

CCLXXIII. The Abbot, &c. of St. Mary's Abbey to Crumwell; 31 July [1539.] Pray not to be dissolved. - - - - - 142

CCLXXIV. Gray to Crumwell; Navan, 16 August [1539.] Wants money and artillery.—OConor.—Favour shown to the Irishry. - - 143

CCLXXV. R. Cowley to Crumwell; Dublin, 8 September [1539.] Gray has prevented intended junctions of ONeil with the Northern Chieftains, and Desmond with the Western.—W. St. Loe keeps aloof.—Recommendation of John Broke to check the musters.—The Irish object to the King's heresy, and dispute his title to the land.—Popularity of the Geraldines.—Bishop Staples. - - 145

CCLXXVI. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Camp beside Dundalk, 18 October 1539. Death of Wellesley, Bishop of Kildare.—Recommendation of Meagh as his successor. - 149

CCLXXVII. James Earl of Ormond to Crumwell; 19 October [1539.] James Fitzjohn of Desmond, is strong in Munster.—Has tried in vain to treat with him.—Apprehends blame from Gray.—Recommends a successor to the see of Kildare. - - - - 150

CCLXXVIII. Same to Wriothesley; Callan, 21 October [1539.] Gray leans to the Geraldines. - - - - - - 153

CCLXXIX. Gray to Crumwell; Maynooth, 31 October [1539.] Hosting against OReilly.—Treaty with him.—ONeil breaks his appointment.—Hosting into Lecale and Ardes, with the view of taking young Fitzgerald.—Wishes to go to England. - - - - 154

CCLXXX. Bathe to Crumwell; [1539.] Gray's grounds of complaint against J. Alen. - - - - - - - 157

CCLXXXI. Gray to Crumwell; St. Mary's, 6 November 1539. An army has arrived under Paget; and treasure.—Paget returns. - - 163

CCLXXXII. Ormond to Crumwell; Waterford, 20 December [1539.] Repulse of OBrien and James Fitzjohn of Desmond.—Gray's journey to Roscrea, Modreeny, Thurles, Cashel, Clonmell, Youghal, Imokilly, Cork, Kinsale, &c.—Submission of OCarrol, OBrien of Arra, OKennedy, OMulryan, ODwyre, Shane Glas, McShane, the White Knight, Gerald of Desmond's sons, Lord Barry, Cormoke Oge's sons, and McCarthy Reagh.—Gray and Ormond on good terms. - 164

CCLXXXIII. Gray to Crumwell; Maynooth, 30 December 1539. Supplicates permission to return to England.—Gray and Alen reconciled. - 167

CONTENTS OF PART III.

PAGE

CCLXXXIV. Abridgment of the Treaties between Lord Deputy Gray and the Irishry; 2 January 1540. - - - - - 169

CCLXXXV. The Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 16 January 1540. Commend Gray's recent conduct.—Ask the King to prefer Gray to a profitable marriage. - - - - - 173

CCLXXXVI. Same to Crumwell; Dublin, 18 January 1540. Defend the Chancellor against Gray. - - - - - 174

CCLXXXVII. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 18 January 1540. The Geraldines endeavour to get aid from the Emperor and French King.—The force necessary for subduing the country, and its distribution, provisions, &c. - 175

CCLXXXVIII. W. Cowley's Remembrances concerning Ireland; [February 1540.] - 179

CCLXXXIX. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Drogheda, 13 February [1540.] ONeil has again broken his appointment.—Gray burns and destroys his country for six days.—Want of cavalry. - - - - - - 182

CCXC. Gray to Crumwell; Drogheda, 15 February 1540. Urges his petition for leave of absence. - - - - - 185

CCXCI. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to Crumwell; Kilmainham, 10 March 1540. The state of the country.—Wages of the horsemen insufficient. - - - - - 187

CCXCII. Gray to King Henry VIII.; Drogheda, 14 March 1540. Praises Travers, and sends him to England.—Urges his suit for a furlough. - - - - - - - - 189

CCXCIII. The Council of Ireland to Crumwell; Dublin, 14 March 1540. Object to Travers being sent away. - - - - 191

CCXCIV. Gray to Crumwell; Dublin, 17 March 1540. Young Fitzgerald escaped to France.—Troops discontented with their pay, and diseased. - - - - - - - - 193

CCXCV. King Henry VIII. to Gray and Sir W. Brereton; Hampton Court, 1 April 1540. Temporary recall of Gray.—Brereton to act as Lord Justice.—Pay of troops to be increased. - - - - 194

CCXCVI. The Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Waterford, 4 April 1540. James Fitz Maurice of Desmond, has been slain by the brother of James Fitz John, whereby the latter has concentrated in himself the whole title to the Earldom. - - - 195

CCXCVII. Same to Crumwell, Earl of Essex; Dublin, 30 April [1540.] Upon the rumour of Gray's recall, the Tholes made a forray in the neighbourhood of Dublin, and the Kavanaghs in Wexford.—When they had fixed a parley with Desmond, they were summoned by Gray to Dublin.—Gray ready to depart.—The Chancellor and Vice Treasurer are not ready, but will be in England by Whitsuntide.—OConor has invaded Kildare.—ONeil not at peace. - 197

PAGE

CCXCVIII. Ormond to Essex; Dublin, 1 May 1540. Will repair to England as soon as he has settled with Desmond, the Tholes, OBrien, and Omore's sons. - - - - - - 198

CCXCIX. The Lord Justice Brereton and Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 4 May [1540.] State of the country. - 200

CCC. Brereton to Essex; Dublin, 7 May [1540.] OConor, the Tholes, and the Kavanaghs are foraging.—ONeil has promised a parley.—Has no distrust of the Council, as Gray had. - - 201

CCCI. J. Alen and Brabazon to Essex; Dublin, 8 May [1540.] Brereton elected and sworn Lord Justice.—Invasion of the Irishry.—Parley with ONeil.—Want of money and horsemen. - 202

CCCII. Brereton to Essex; Trim, 17 May [1540.] Parley and peace with ONeil.—Commends J. Alen and Brabazon's proceedings in Kildare, &c., and prays their speedy return. - - 204

CCCIII. Same to Same; Trim, 17 May [1540.] Peace with ONeil.—OConor burns Kildare.—No security with Desmond. - - 206

CCCIV. Archbishop Brown to Essex; Tallagh, 19 May [1540.] Glad of Gray's departure.—Cardinal Pole. - - - - 208

CCCV. P. Barnewall to Essex; Gracedieu, 19 May [1540.] OConor.—Qualities necessary for a Lord Deputy.—Brabazon.—J. Alen.—Ormond. - - - - - - - 209

CCCVI. Warner to the English Ambassador in France; Rennes, 20 May [1540.] Gerald Fitzgerald's escape from Ireland to France, and reception there. - - - - - - 211

CCCVII. J. Alen's Answer to Gray's Articles. [June, 1540.] - - 213

CCCVIII. The Council in England to Brereton, &c.; 12 June 1540. Gray is committed to the Tower.—His property to be taken in charge. - - - - - - - 216

CCCIX. ODonel to King Henry VIII.; 20 June 1540. His submission. - - - - - - - 217

CCCX. M. King to the Council in England; Dublin, 28 June [1540.] The Lord Justice about to meet ONeil and the Northern Chiefs at Fowre.—Want of arms.—Irish marriages.—Affinity of the Judges.—Wards of castles.—OConor has assaulted Castle Jordan. - - - - - - - 218

CCCXI. King Henry VIII. to Brereton; [June, 1540.] Approves of his not invading the rebels till he is stronger.—Promises money and horsemen, and to strengthen the Council. - - - 221

CCCXII. The Countess Dowager of Ormond to King Henry VIII.; Waterford, 8 July [1540.] Sends a present of hawks. - - 222

CCCXIII. ONeil to King Henry VIII.; Dungannon, 20 July [1540.] Promises to be obedient, if the Deputy is not extortionate. - 222

PAGE

CCCXIV. The Lord Justice and Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 25 July [1540.] The Irish did not come to Fowre.—Hosting against OConor.—They mistrust ONeil. - - 223

CCCXV. Ormond to King Henry VIII; Killcarrick, 26 July [1540.] Hosting against the Kavanaghs.—OThole offers peace.—OBrien.—Desmond. - - - - - - - 225

CCCXVI. King Henry VIII. to Sentleger, Walsh, Mynne, and Cavendyssh; 16 August [1540.] Instructions to them as Commissioners in Ireland. - - - - - - - 227

CCCXVII. King Henry VIII. to Sentleger; Windsor, 20 August [1540.] Further Instructions.—Has pardoned ODonel. - - 230

CCCXVIII. King Henry VIII. to ODonel; Windsor, 20 August [1540.] Letter of forgiveness. - - - - - - 231

CCCXIX. King Henry VIII. to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland; Grafton, 7 September [1540.] Thanks the Inhabitants of the English Pale.—Sends letters to ONeil.—Blames OConor. 232

CCCXX. King Henry VIII. to the Council of Ireland; Grafton, 7 September [1540.] Thanks Brereton for his services.—Suspends an intended grant to him. - - - - - 233

CCCXXI. King Henry VIII. to ONeil; Grafton, 7 September [1540.] Answer to ONeil's letter.—Promises him protection, while he is faithful. - - - - - - - 234

CCCXXII. Lord Deputy Sentleger to King Henry VIII.; Kilmainham, 12 September [1540.] Hosting against the Kavanaghs, and into Leix.—McMorough has renounced that name.—Pledges taken from OMore's sons, ODoyn, ODempsey, and OConor of Ireyconnaught.—Rawson's resignation of his Priory.—Recommended for a Peerage.—Want of money.—OThole's truce about to expire. - - - - - - - 235

CCCXXIII. The Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 22 September [1540.] Brereton's hosting againt OConor, who promises to fulfil his indenture.—His adherents submit.—Propose to fortify castles against him.—Recount Sentleger's proceedings since his arrival.—He has not had communication with ONeil or Desmond.—Recommend Rawson.—Parliament. - - 241

CCCXXIV. King Henry VIII to Sentleger; Ampthill, 26 September [1540.] Answer to his letter of the 12th.—Rawson to have the Viscounty of Clontarff.—Articles to be prepared against Lord Leonard Gray. - - - - - - - 245

CCCXXV. Same to Same; [Ampthill, 26 September 1540.] Has written to Ormond.—How he is to be dealt with.—Reduction of Leinster. - 247

CCCXXVI. The Council of Ireland's Articles against Lord Leonard Gray; [October 1540.] - - - - - 248

PAGE

CCCXXVII. SENTLEGER, WALSH, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Dublin, 24 October [1540.] Have surveyed Meath and Oriel.—Brabazon's accounts. - - - - - - - 263

CCCXXVIII. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL of IRELAND to KING HENRY VIII.; Dublin, 13 November [1540.] OConor's submission.—His wish to be created a Baron. - - - - - 264

CCCXXIX. Same to Same; Dublin, 14 November [1540.] Submission of Kavanagh and OThole.—Suggest grants to OThole and his brother.—The Byrnes.—Leinster. - - - - 266

CCCXXX. Same to Same; 14 November 1540. Devices for the Reformation of Leinster. - - - - - - - 272

CCCXXXI. Same to Same; Dublin, 30 December [1540.] Parliament.—Advise the King to be called King of Ireland.—Supposed right of the Pope to the Kingdom.—Reduction of the army. - - 277

CCCXXXII. KING HENRY VIII. to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL of IRELAND; Hampton Court, 27 January [1541.] Grant of lands to OThole and his brother. - - - - - - 279

CCCXXXIII. BARNABY to KING HENRY VIII.; Rouen, 6 February [1541.] Search for Gerald Fitzgerald in France. - - - 281

CCCXXXIV. SENTLEGER to KING HENRY VIII.; Kilmainham, 21 February [1541.] Desmond submits, and is sworn of the Council.—Conflicting claims to the Earldom settled by cross-marriages between the children of Desmond and Ormond.—Conference with OBrien.—Sexton commended.—McGilpatrick and McWilliam recommended for Peerages. - - - - - 285

CCCXXXV. McWILLIAM to KING HENRY VIII.; [March 1541.] Promises submission. - - - - - - - 290

CCCXXXVI. McGILPATRICK's Articles of Submission; [March 1541.] - - 291

CCCXXXVII. KING HENRY VIII. to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL of IRELAND; Canterbury, 26 March [1541.] Disapproves their suggestions as to Leinster.—Parliament.—The march lands to be surveyed.—Sale of abbey lands.—The castle of Trim to be repaired.—New Peers.—Terms on which lands may be granted to the Irish who submit.—Building of castles.—Walsh's pardon.—Crumwell's orders for money.—Grants to P. Barnewall and R. Dillon.—Approves of the proceedings announced in their last letter.—Archbishoprick of Armagh.—Lord L. Gray's lands.—General pardon. - - - - - - 292

CCCXXXVIII. KING HENRY VIII. to McWILLIAM; Greenwich, 1 May [1541.] Offers him a Barony or Viscounty, but will not grant him an Earldom unless he will come to Court. - - - 300

PAGE

CCCXXXIX. KING HENRY VIII. to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL of IRELAND; [Greenwich, 2 May 1541.] Mc William.—Grants of land to be upon condition that the grantees shall be obedient to the King.—Pay for the army.—Cavendyssh to stay after Walsh and Mynne.—Bishop of Ardagh. - - - - - - - 302

CCCXL. SENTLEGER to KING HENRY VIII.; Kilmainham, 26 June [1541.] Parliament has met.—Act passed for KING HENRY VIII. to be KING of IRELAND. - - - - - - 304

CCCXLI. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to KING HENRY VIII.; Dublin, 28 June [1541.] Act for the King's Style.—Doubt ONeil's conformity.—Mc William.—OReilly recommended for a Viscounty. - 306

CCCXLII. Same to Same; Dublin, 28 July 1541. Parliament prorogued.—Acts passed.—ONeil.—ODonel.—Lord L. Gray's lands.—Abbey lands. - - - - - - - - 311

CCCXLIII. Same to Same; Dublin, 28 August 1541. ODonel submits.—They endeavour to win ONeil.—Parliaments.—Desmond.—OConor.—Mc William.—ODonel—Lord Slane. - - - - 313

CCCXLIV. SENTLEGER to KING HENRY VIII.; Dublin, 29 August [1541.] ODonel.—ONeil.—Sir Thomas Cusake commended.—ODonel's chaplain recommended to the See of Elphin. - - - 318

CCCXLV. The JUDGES and LAW OFFICERS of IRELAND to the COUNCIL of ENGLAND; Dublin, 29 August [1541.] Ask to be established at the late Blackfriars. - - - - - - 321

CCCXLVI. KING HENRY VIII. to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL; [Leckenfield, 8 September 1541.] Answer to their letters of June and July.—Objections to the Act for the King's Style.—Acts for forfeitures, and for grants.—OReilly to be Viscount of Cavan.—Gray's debts to be paid out of his lands.—Commission for sale of abbey lands.—Thanks to OReilly and Lord Slane.—Letters from ODonel. - - - - - - - 323

CCCXLVII. CUSAKE to the COUNCIL in ENGLAND; [1541.] Suggestions as to granting of lands and honours to the Irish Chieftains. - - 326

CCCXLVIII. KING HENRY VIII. to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL; [York, 23 September 1541.] Wants a revenue to support the Royal dignity.—Different conditions to be required from the Irish on the marches, and from those at a distance.—Cusake to be sworn of the Privy Council.—Parliament at Limerick.—Agrees to the proposals for ODonel, OConor, and ODonel's chaplain.—Grant to Sentleger.—All church patronage, except Bishopricks and Deaneries, to be in the Deputy.—Repairs of castles.—Leases. - - - 330

CCCXLIX. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to KING HENRY VIII.; Borders of Ferney, 9 October 1541. Hosting against ONeil.—Many of the Irishry have sworn to serve the King against him. - - 336

PAGE

CCCL. The Council with the King to Lord Chancellor Audeley; [Kettleby, 10 October 1541.] Acts for Ireland. - - - 338

CCCLI. The Lord Deputy and Council to King Henry VIII.; Kilmainham, 24 October 1541. Answer to the despatches of 8 and 23 September.—Mines.—Revenue.—Pay of the army.—Bad quality of bows and bowstrings. - - - - - 339

CCCLII. OBrien to King Henry VIII.; [November 1541.] Professes allegiance.—Prays pardon for himself and his adherents. - - 345

CCCLIII. R. Cowley's plan for the reformation of Ireland; [November 1541.] - - - - - - - - 346

CCCLIV. The Irishry, who have submitted; [November 1541.] - - 348

CCCLV. Sentleger to King Henry VIII.; Drogheda, 17 December 1541. Rood against ONeil.—He makes terms. - - - - 350

CCCLVI. ONeil to King Henry VIII.; [December 1541.] Asks forgiveness, and for such honours and grants as the King will give him. - 353

CCCLVII. The Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; [December 1541.] Reasons for accepting ONeil's submission. - - - 355

CCCLVIII. Same to the Council in England; Maynooth, 8 January 1542. Ireland at peace. - - - - - - 358

CCCLIX. Mc William to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland; Limerick, 4 March 1542. Petition for various grants.—The Council's opinion thereon. - - - - - 359

CCCLX. The Lord Deputy and Council to King Henry VIII.; Carlow, 31 March 1542. Parliament at Limerick.—OBrien has relinquished all on this side the Shannon, and asks to hold of the King.—The Irish cannot pay rent or subsidy.—Prefer rendering more in kind.—Subsidies, &c. reserved.—W. St Loe acquitted of murder. - - - - - - - 362

CCCLXI. King Henry VIII. to the Lord Deputy and Council; [Westminster, 14 April 1542.] Refuses the Earldom of Ulster to ONeil. —If he will be submissive, the King will extend grace and clemency to him.—The King's intentions in favour of OBrien.—Cowley removed from the Rolls, and succeeded by Cusake.—The King's Style.—Grant to OThole. - - - - 366

CCCLXII. ODonel to King Henry VIII.; Donegal, 22 April 1542. Asks to be excused from Parliament; to be made Earl of Sligo, where his ancestors have held the castle for 1000 years; and to have a gold chain. - - - - - - - 371

CCCLXIII. Sentleger to King Henry VIII.; Kilmainham, 6 May 1542. Answer to despatch of 14 April.—The Rolls already granted, both to J. Alen and R. Cowley, for life.—Their surrender necessary for Cusake's appointment.—Want of artisans for repairing the castles.—Surveys wanted.—Cavendyssh expected again in Ireland, and commended. 372

PAGE

CCCLXIV. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Council of England; Dublin, 6 May 1542. Recommend a grant of the Blackfriars for the use of the lawyers. - - - - 374

CCCLXV. Sentleger to King Henry VIII.; Kilmainham, 8 May 1542. Further answer to the same despatch.—ONeil.—Answer to R. Cowley's proposals respecting the Irish Government.—Desmond's great power.—Charges against Cowley. - - - - 376

CCCLXVI. Same to Same; Dublin, 22 May 1542. Mc Guyllen (a Welsh adherent of ONeil) craves pardon.—ONeil submits to hold of the King.—Mc Donell, captain of ONeil's galloglasses, submits.—ONeil poor.—Parliament. - - - - - 381

CCCLXVII. King Henry VIII. to ODonel; Hampton Court, 2 June 1542. Refers him to the Lord Deputy respecting his attendance in Parliament. - - - - - - - 385

CCCLXVIII. The Lord Deputy and Council to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 2 June 1542. Answer to the despatch of 14 April.—Mc Donell and ONeil's galloglasses have forsworn ONeil.—Judges' stipends and circuits.—Recommend that OBrien should be created Earl of Thomond, and Donough OBrien a Viscount.—Acquit all the Council of participation with R. Cowley.—The King's Style on the Great Seal.—Grant to OThole's children.—Desmond is going to Court.—Compensation to Archbishop of Dublin for a loss arising from the King's grant to OThole. - - - - 385

CCCLXIX. J. Alen to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 4 June 1542. Distrusts ONeil.—Cautions the King respecting his grants to Desmond.—Reformation of Leinster. - - - - - 391

CCCLXX. King Henry VIII. to the Lord Deputy and Council; [Hampton Court, 5 July 1542.] Answer to their letters of 4 June, and others.—ONeil to be created a Peer by any title, except Earl of Ulster.—Grant to M Donell.—Circuits.—OBrien to be Earl of Thomond, and Donough OBrien a Baron.—Grant to OThole.—Desmond has behaved well.—Sir Thomas Butler to be Lord Cahir.—Forgives the Archbishop of Dublin £250.—New Great Seal.—Sexton.—Grant to OCarrol.—Bills for Parliament. - - - - 394

CCCLXXI. The Lord Deputy and Council to King Henry VIII.; Kilmainham, 12 July 1542. Parliament at Trim.—OBrien's requests.—Printing the Statutes.—Aid sent to Mc Guyllen against OCahan.—Intend a journey against the Kavanaghs after harvest.—Scarcity of Corn. 398

CCCLXXII. Mynne and Cavendyssh to the Council with the King; London, 16 July 1542. Report on Lord L.Gray's articles against Brabazon. 401

CCCLXXIII. The Lord Deputy and Council to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 24 August 1542. Answer to his letter of 5 July.—Want of money to pay the soldiers.—Want of arms.—Bills which have not passed.—OCahan's castle taken.—ONeil will go to Court, if he can get money. - - - - - - - - 404

PAGE

CCCLXXIV. SENTLEGER to KING HENRY VIII.; Dublin, 27 August 1542. Presents hawks to the King.—Has good hopes of the Irish.—Wants money.—Death of the Dowager Countess of Ormond.—Bishop of Emly.—OBrien, Mc William, and Lord Upper Ossory, are going to Court.—ONeil is inclined to go. - - - 409

CCCLXXV. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to KING HENRY VIII.; Dublin, 27 August 1542. Propose a Council to be resident at Limerick, instead of the Franchise of Wexford; and a resident Council at Dublin.—St. Patrick's Church fit to be maintained.—Christchurch to be converted into a secular state.—They propose it for a perpetual Council. - - - - - 412

CCCLXXVI. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL of IRELAND to the COUNCIL of ENGLAND; Dublin, 1 September 1542. Advise that ONeil, who is going to Court, shall be created Earl of Tyrone; that Irishmen be admitted at the Inns of Court; that licences of non-residence be refused to beneficed clergy. - - - 416

CCCLXXVII. KING HENRY VIII. to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL; [Westminster, 2 September 1542.] Answer to their despatch of 12 July.—General pardon for OBrien's country.—The Statutes to be collected.—Sends money, and the Commissioners' survey. 418

CCCLXXVIII. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to KING HENRY VIII.; Maynooth, 9 September 1542. OBrien prevented from proceeding to England.—ODonel has sent his sons as pledges, and will go in the spring.—They have stopped Lord Upper Ossory on account of the others not going.—Sentleger about to make a journey to Cork, Kinsale, and Youghal, to keep the Mc Carthys in order. - - - - - - 420

CCCLXXIX. SUBMISSION of ONEIL; Greenwich, 24 September 1542. - - 421

CCCLXXX. INDENTURE of PEACE between the Lord Deputy, &c., and Lord Barry, Mc Carthy More, Lord Roche, Mc Carthy Reagh, Mc Cormoke, Barry Oge, OSulivan of Beare, OCallaghan, Barry Roo, Mc Donogho, and Sir Gerald Mc Shane; Cork, 26 September 1542. - - - - - - - 422

CCCLXXXI. KING HENRY VIII. to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL of IRELAND; [Greenwich, 8 October 1542.] Requires estimate of money wanted.—Act for the continency of priests.—Division of Meath.—Erection of Annaly into a shire.—ONeil created Earl of Tyrone, and his son Baron of Duncannon.—Favours conferred on the two Magennis, the Bishop of Clogher, and Dowdall.—Ordnance.—Students of law.—Bishops of Emly and Elphin.—W. St Loe, Sir Thomas Butler, James Gernon, OBrien, ODonel, Lord Upper Ossory, and Mc William, will be well received at Court. - - - - - - 427

CCCLXXXII. TRAVERS'S DEVICES for the REFORMATION of IRELAND; [1542.] - 431

CONTENTS OF PART III.

PAGE

CCCLXXXIII. The Lord Deputy and Council to King Henry VIII.; Kilmainham, 7 December 1542. Answer to his letters of 2 September and 8 October.—Send the required estimate, and a Bill for the reformation of the Clergy.—Object to the Bill for farms.—Advise a grant of Claneboy to Neil Connelagh, reserving Carrickfergus, Olderfleet, and Coleraine.—Grant to Sir Arthur Magennis.—Bills for a subsidy, and for Dungarvan.—The Chancellor's salary.—Debt due to Rawson.—Murder of OThole.—Punishment of the murderer.—John Goldsmith recommended as Clerk of the Council.—Pardon for N. Bagnal. - - - - 432

CCCLXXXIV. King Henry VIII. to the Lord Deputy and Council; [Westminster, 5 March 1543.] Answer to their last letter.—Disapproves their estimate.—Sends money.—Requires further particulars of Claneboy.—George Cary.—Ports in Ulster.—Bills.—The Chancellor's salary.—Goldsmith.—Bagnal.—Seals.—Leave of absence for Brereton. - - - 440

CCCLXXXV. Sentleger to King Henry VIII.; Maynooth, 6 April [1543.] Asks instructions, in case of war with France or Scotland.—Describes the galloglass and kerne.—Disbelieves a rumour of an intercourse between ODonel and the Earl of Argyle.—Parliament.—State of the Irish havens. - - - 443

CCCLXXXVI. Ormond to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 14 May 1543. The constableship of Dungarvan. - - - - 448

CCCLXXXVII. The Lord Deputy and Council to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 14 May 1543. Recommend Mc Namara of Cloncullen, and Dr Nelan. - - - - - - - 450

CCCLXXXVIII. Same to Same; Dublin, 15 May 1543. Recommend OBrien, who is going to Court; and ORourke, who is not going. - 451

CCCLXXXIX. Same to Same; Dublin, 15 May 1543. Recommend Donough OBrien.—Introduce OShaughness. - - - - 453

CCCXC. Same to Same; Dublin, 15 May 1543. Recommend Mc William to be Earl of Clanricarde, not of Connaught. - - 455

CCCXCI. Same to Same; Dublin, 15 May 1543. Answer to the letter of 5 March.—Want money.—Have let Claneboy to Travers, instead of Neil Connelagh.—The Ports.—Subsidy.—Dungarvan.—Seals.—Annoyance from French and Scottish ships.—Grant to OThole. - - - - - - 456

CCCXCII. Sentleger to the Council of England; Dublin, 15 May [1543.] Thinks it better to reform Leinster himself, than to entrust it to Ormond. - - - - - - 461

CCCXCIII. Abridgement of the Requests of OBrien, Mc William, Lord Upper Ossory, Donough OBrien, and the Bishop of Clonfert. 463

PAGE

CCCXCIV. SENTLEGER to KING HENRY VIII.; Dublin, 4 June 1543. The fleet lying at Lambay does not intercept the communication between Scotland and France.—Cork claims the privilege of selling enemy's goods in time of war.—Lord Roche and the White Knight, having been at war, are both imprisoned at Dublin, to reconcile them.—Commends Desmond, Brabazon, and Bathe.—Repeats the proposal for a resident Council, the conversion of Christchurch, &c.—Loss of records.—Mines discovered by Agard.—Hawks. - - - - 465

CCCXCV. The LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL of IRELAND to the COUNCIL of ENGLAND; Dublin, 5 June 1543. James Delahide, and a gentleman of the Earl of Argyll's, have been with ODonel, who has promised to come to Dublin.—The Bishoprick, promised to his chaplain, is not yet granted.—Commend Travers.—Lords Poer and Dunboyne wish to go to Court. - - 470

CCCXCVI. KING HENRY VIII. to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL; [9 July 1543.] OBrien created Earl of Thomond &c.—M^c^ William Earl of Clanricarde, &c.—Donough OBrien Baron of Ibrackan, &c.—Grant to Lord Upper Ossory.—De Burgh confirmed in the Bishoprick of Clonfert.—Grants to D^r^ Nelan, M^c^ Namara, OShaghness, Grady, Wise, Herbert, and Brabazon.—Records to be safely kept.—Restitution of James Gernon. - - 472

CCCXCVII. SENTLEGER to KING HENRY VIII.; Kilmainham, 18 July 1543. Has settled differences between Tyrone and ODonel.—Deprived them of all superiority, except the former in Tyrone, and the latter in Tyrconnell.—ODonel has set his brothers at large, and is to receive Lifford castle from his son.—He has surrendered certain rights in Tyrconnell to the King, and will go to Court next year.—His brother is going now. - - 478

CCCXCVIII. KING HENRY VIII. to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL; [August 1543.] Answer to their letters of 15 May.—Robert Sentleger to be constable of Dungarvan.—Sir O. Echingham, of Baltimore.—The King's retinue to be punished by martial law.—Commission for sale of wards, and letting waste lands.—Scots to be used as friends; Frenchmen as enemies.—To send a survey of Christchurch.—Leave of absence to Sentleger. - - - - - 482

CCCXCIX. SENTLEGER to KING HENRY VIII.; Waterford, 10 September 1543. The Lord Justice must be an Englishman.—Alen and Brabazon are the only Englishmen there.—He proposes the latter as Lord Justice in his absence.—Death of Sir John White, constable of Dublin Castle.—To be succeeded by Parker. - - - - - - - 484

CCCC. ORMOND to the PRIVY COUNCIL in ENGLAND; Dublin, 18 January 1544. Constableship of Dungarvan.—Prisage of wines. - 487

PAGE

CCCCI. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 20 January 1544. Answer to his letter of August.—Wish Christchurch to remain as it is. - - - - 489

CCCCII. The Lord Justice and Council to Sentleger; The Chancellor's house, 24 March [1544.] Altercation among the Irish nobles, originating with OConor.—Lord Upper Ossory still imprisoned.—Dispute about the succession to Clanricarde.—And between ODonel's sons, respecting Lifford castle.—Difficulty in sending kerne to England. - - - - - - 490

CCCCIII. The Council of England to the Lord Justice and Council of Ireland; Westminster, 30 March 1544. Reduce the order for kerne from 3000 to 1000; 500 to serve on the borders of Scotland, and 500 with the King. - - - - 493

CCCCIV. Tyrone to King Henry VIII.; Armagh, 1 May [1544.] Complains of ODonel's detention of Innishowen, &c., of the possession of Lifford castle by ODonel, and of his not having a house near Dublin. - - - - - - - 494

CCCCV. Ormond to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 6 May [1544.] Has raised his 100 kerne as directed, and 100 in addition.—Sends with them his nephews, Lord Poer and Piers Butler.—Offers his own services. - - - - - - - 495

CCCCVI. The Lord Justice and Council to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 7 May 1544. The kerne are waiting for a wind.—Placed under the conduct of Lord Poer.—Their attendant pages. - - 497

CCCCVII. Same to Same; Dublin, 20 May 1544. Report of Gerald Fitzgerald being in Bretagne, about to land in Ireland among the Mc Carthys.—Means of resisting him. - - - 501

CCCCVIII. Same to Same; Naas, 13 June 1544. News that the French have a navy at Brest to land young Fitzgerald with 15000 men in ODonel's country, or at Limerick or Waterford. - - 503

CCCCIX. The Lord Deputy and Council to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 25 November 1544. Recommend that a castle between Limerick and Waterford, heretofore a nest of thieves, be granted to Teague Mc Brien. - - - - - - - 505

CCCCX. Sentleger to Wriothesley; Kilmainham, 26 February [1545.] Apprehended invasion from the Scots, under the Lord of the Isles.—Dispute between Tyrone and ODonel.—Ormond will not fulfil his promise to give up, on fair terms, land on the border of the Kavanaghs.—He claims great rights in Tipperary.—Prisage of wines.—Suggests an offer of the Garter to him. - - 506

CCCCXI. Sentleger to the Council of England; Kilmainham, 14 April 1545. Ormond's rights, who is well inclined, but would have no one so powerful as himself.—Recommends a succession of

PAGE

Irish Deputies for limited periods.—Ormond to be the first.—Rumour that the Scots will invade the north, and be joined by Gerald Fitzgerald. - - - - - - 512

CCCCXII. Sentleger to King Henry VIII.; Kilmainham, 14 April 1545. Fitzgerald.—Grant of lands. - - - - - 515

CCCCXIII. Lady Eleanor ODonel to King Henry VIII.; Malahide, 4 May [1545.] Sues for a pardon. - - - - 516

CCCCXIV. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Council of England; Kilmainham, 6 May 1545. Preparations against invasion of the French and Scots.—The Lord of the Isles has offered his services to Tyrone.—Ask instructions as to him, and as to victualling a ship commanded by a Scot.—Four ships of war, supposed Scottish, off Lambay.—Recommend OConor for a Viscounty, Lady Eleanor ODonel for a pardon, and Goldsmith for an increase of salary. - - - - - 517

CCCCXV. Same to Same; Kilmainham, 11 May 1545. Grant of land in Wexford to Sir O. Echingham.—Have ordered the fortification of Cork and Kinsale.—Defence of Dublin. - - - 520

CCCCXVI. The Council of England to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland; [4 June 1545.] The Lord of the Isles will serve the King and annoy Argyll.—He is to have a pension.—The King will make OConor a Viscount.—Pardon for Lady Eleanor ODonel - - - - - - - 523

CCCCXVII. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Council of England; Kilmainham, 30 June 1545. Merchants complain of the arrest of their ships in Spain.—Want to make reprisals on Spaniards, Flemings, and Genoese.—Two large fleets of strange ships seen near the coast, steering southward. - - - 524

CCCCXVIII. Same to Same; Dublin, 4 July [1545.] Complain of leaseholds being seized by Ormond, while the lessee was at Oxford, to the great discouragement of those who learn English. - - 526

CCCCXIX. Sentleger to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 3 August [1545.] Sends a present of hawks. - - - - - 527

CCCCXX. Sentleger to Paget; Kilmainham, 3 August 1545. Asks him to intercede for his removal from Ireland.—Sends a present, &c. 528

CCCCXXI. The Lord Deputy and Council to King Henry VIII.; Kilmainham, 12 August 1545. The Lord of the Isles at Carrickfergus with 4000 men, having left others to engage Argyll and Huntly.—Want victuals.—R. Sentleger keeps a private ship, very usefully.—M^{c}Alister and M^{c}Lean are come from the Lord of the Isles for money.—£500 advanced.—M^{c}Alister chosen Bishop of the Isles. - - - - - - - 529

PAGE

CCCCXXII. The Council of England to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland; [5 September 1545.] McAlister and Mc Lean have agreed to articles on behalf of Lord McLean and the Lord of the Isles.—The King will pay 3000 of their men, and will aid them with 2000, to be commanded by Ormond, under the Earl of Lennox.—Money is coining for Ireland. - - - 533

CCCCXXIII. Same to Sentleger; [5 September 1545.] Instructions for levying the 2000 men. - - - - - - 534

CCCCXXIV. Sentleger to the Council of England; [Kilmainham, 10 October 1545.] Difficulty in raising the men, but hopes to ship them in fourteen days.—Travers and Fortescue to accompany Lennox, at his desire.—Bad quality of the arms. - - 535

CCCCXXV. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 14 November 1545. The 2000 Irish, under Ormond, have advanced to attend Lennox into Scotland.—Praise of Ormond. - - - - - - - 537

CCCCXXVI. Ormond to Lord Russell; Skerries, 15 November [1545.] Transmits a letter, intimating to him that he is sent on the expedition by the intrigue of Sentleger, with a view to his destruction.— Sails on the morrow. - - - - 538

CCCCXXVII. The Lord Deputy and Council to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 19 November 1545. Lennox and Ormond have sailed with a fair wind for Dumbarton.—Five or six large ships, supposed French, have passed northward. - - - - 541

CCCCXXVIII. The Council of Ireland to the Council of England; Dublin, 5 January 1546. Variances between Sentleger and Ormond.—The Council will investigate them. - - - - 545

CCCCXXIX. Sentleger to Paget; Kilmainham, 10 January 1546. Begs him to suspend his judgment.—Wishes to meet his accusers before the King in Council.—W. St Loe dead.—Recommends John Brereton as his successor. - - - - - 546

CCCCXXX. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Council of England; Kilmainham, 15 February 1546. Forward letters from the Lord of the Isles.—McAlister, McLean, and others are at Dublin, and want money to proceed. - - - 548

CCCCXXXI. Ormond to the Council of England; Dublin, 20 February 1546. Complains of Sentleger.—Is on his way to England. - - 550

CCCCXXXII. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Council in England; Dublin, 25 February 1546. Send a list of the nobility and gentry fit to serve the King.—Many Scots come, and need food and raiment —McAlister and McLean still there. - - 551

CCCCXXXIII. Same to Same; 26 February 1546. They cannot end the controversy between Sentleger and Ormond.—Contention in Waterford between the Poers and Desmond. - - - - 553

CONTENTS OF PART III.

PAGE

CCCCXXXIV. J. Alen and Aylmer to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 27 February 1546. State the cause of dissension between Sentleger and Ormond.—Advise that a grave nobleman be sent to inquire into their grievances, and into the state of Ireland. - - 555

CCCCXXXV. Archbishop Brown to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 28 February 1546. Advises the King to send for both Sentleger and Ormond, and decide their quarrel speedily. - - - 557

CCCCXXXVI. Sentleger to Paget; Kilmainham, 11 March 1546. Has received leave of absence.—Will soon repair to England.—The variance in Waterford is stayed. - - - - 558

CCCCXXXVII. OReilly to King Henry VIII.; [18 March 1546.] Asks a farm in recompence for the expense of his kerne. - - - 559

CCCCXXXVIII. The Council and certain Peers of Ireland to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 20 March 1546. Bear testimony to Sentleger's merits. 560

CCCCXXXIX. The Irish Chieftains to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 23 March 1546. Praise Sentleger highly. - - - - 562

CCCCXL. Cusake to Paget; Dublin, 28 March 1546. Ireland tranquil.—Sentleger's departure deeply lamented. - - - 563

CCCCXLI. J. Alen's Charges against Sentleger. [1546.] - - 564

CCCCXLII. The Council of England to certain members of the Council of Ireland; [5 May 1546.] Send questions to be secretly answered respecting Ireland. - - - - - 566

CCCCXLIII. McAlister and McLean to King Henry VIII.; Dublin, 13 May [1546.] Wish to return to Scotland. - - - - 567

CCCCXLIV. The Lord Justice and Council of Ireland to the Council of England; Dublin, 25 May 1546. Speak favourably of Chancellor Alen. - - - - - - - 568

CCCCXLV. Sentleger's Answer to J. Alen's Charges. [1546.] - - 569

CCCCXLVI. J. Alen's Answer to Sentleger's Charges. [1546.] - - 570

CCCCXLVII. Walter Cowley to the Privy Council in England; [1546.] Origin and causes of the dissension between Sentleger and Ormond. - - - - - - 578

CCCCXLVIII. Minutes of Council, with the King's Commands; [24 September 1546.] Mines.—Mint.—Chancellorship.—Exchanges with Ormond.—Prisage of wines.—Vicegerent for the Clergy.—Judges' salaries.—Resident Council.—Council at Limerick.—Martial law.—McAlister and McLean.—Coin and livery.—English habit and tongue, &c.—Reformation of Leinster.—Archbishop of Armagh, Wise, and Herbert to be of the Council.—Keting.—Auditors.—OConor.—OMulmoy.—Money. - 580

PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

STATE PAPERS.

PART III.—*continued.*

CCXIX. ARCHBISHOP BROWN *to* J. ALEN.[1]

MAISTER Alen, I commende me unto you. Even so desieryng the Almyghtie to ferther you in your busynes, and to sende you and your company home with all successe and materitie. To certify you of newes here, with us, they be so good, that I am loathe to write theym, and I am seure ye wilbe as wery reade theym. All thinges ronith at ryott with us, sithens the Commissioners ande you departed. I thinke you have not, no more I truste the Commissioners hath, commytted to oblivion thoccasion of myn aunswer unto the Busshop of Mythe[2], when I preachid at Christes Church the 4th Sonday in Lent. He hath not onlie, sithens that tyme, by penne (as you knowe his wonte full well) rayled and raged ayenste me, calling me heritike and begger, with other rabulouse revilinges, as I have writen unto my Lorde, which I am ashamed to reherse; but also on Palme Sonday, at after none, in Kilmaynam, where the stacions, and also pardons, ben now as bremely usid as ever they were. Yet cannot I helpe it, bycause the place is exempte; but I truste it is not so exempte, but that the Kinges commaundement myght take place. There, as ye knowe, he is highly bolstered. He made a sermon, which in deade he is not to be blamed for any new doctryne that was in yt, for the sermonde was made many yeres agon in a boke intiteled "Tresdecim Sermones." After that he had absolved his sermon, besides certen chekes therein conteyned ayenste me, yet he, standing still in the poulpet, desiered the auditori of pacience to harken a fewe wordes moo; and therewith plocked out of his bosom a letter, the which, though it were not trew, he appertely assevered to be sent hym from Dublin, from a servante of his that harde me preache, com-

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Bundle $A\frac{6}{1}$.

[2] Edward Staples.

prehending

prehending certen poyntes of my sermon, inveyhed ayenste hym. The truthe is, Humfray, of Saynte Patrikes, wrote the letter, signyfying unto hym ferr otherwise then I spake. Nevertheles he made there, at his pleasure, a comment on the saide letter, without all honest shame, even before myn owne face, present at his sermon, with souch a stomake, as I thinke the three mouthed Cerberous of Hell coulde not have uttered it more viperiously. And all this he doith, to elevate the auctoritie commytted unto me by my Prince, and to plocke away the credence of the people from me, whereby I shall neither edifye unto God, nor yet to my Prynce. He gloasid every sentence after souch an opprobrious facion, that every honest eare glowed to hire it. He exhorted them all, yea, and so motche as in hym lay he adjured theym, to geve no credence unto me, whate so ever I saide, for afore God he wolde not. Good Maister Alen, leave not this unshewed to my Lorde Private Seale. Now you be, where ye may do good. No man knowith better then you, where the faulte is. Now declare your faithfull harte boath towardes God and your Prynce. You have now an evident argument, whate good commythe of theise exempte places. I am well assurid, that unmayntayned, he never durste be so bolde. You knowe, whate I meane. There is now as greate favours, as ever theire was.

To tell you of jorneyes, that hath byn don sithens your departure, or raither of praies that hath ben made ayenste M^{c}Mahon, where, as men say, it neded litle or not, none of the Counsaile made prevay theirto, I dare not busy myselff in souch maters; but this I am sure of, at souche an acte the good gentill constable of Carlyngforde, Jheram Lynne, with 2 or 3 of the Kinges souldiers, loaste theire lives. I pray you show my Lorde, I am sory that not onely myn auctoritie, but also my Princes commandement, ys so litle regarded. God sende remedy, who ever have you in His kepyng. At Dublin, the 15th day of Aprill. I pray you salute Maister Cheef Justice, Maister Coley, and Maister Cusak, with all others that aske for me.

(*Signed*) Tuus, Georgius Dublinſ.

Good Maister Alen, it nedith not me to declare unto you, whate wronges I doo sustayne by the Lorde Deputy; and I perceyve it nedith not me to expecte for any his better favours, but rather the increace of dayly wronges. Yt chaunced me, and the Abbot of Saynt Thomas Coarte, to have bought, ayenst this tyme, of our owne tenentes, too fate oxen, being paide for more then too monethes past. That not withstanding, my Lorde Deputy hath not onely taken the saide oxen to his owne kechen, but also doth inprison one of the tenauntes. Thus, by high poure man be here oppressed. That God sende remedy.

remedy. Sir, I pray you to remember my servant William, as concerning the obteyning thauctoritie of notaryshep; and I shal not onelie geve you thankes, but ye shall also bynde hym to be at your commaundement.

(*Superscribed*)

To his assured Frende, M^r^ John Alen,
Maister of the Rolles in Irelande,
be theise delyvered.

CCXX. Gray *to* King Henry VIII.

In my moost humble maner, my bounden duetie remembrid to Your excelent Majestie. Pleasyth Your Grace to be advertised, that sins my last letters sent unto Your Grace, I have cutt thre pacys yn the countie of Kyldare, yoinyng to the borders of Offale, twoo in Brymynghams countre[1], wherof sume of the sayd pacys be a myle in lenght cutt, and soo brode cut, that foure or 5 cartys, one by another, may eselye passe, whyche was concludyd by Your Highnes Commissio[*ners*] and Counsayll here showlde be donne, before theyr departure into Englo[*nd*]; whych ys now fynisshid. And further, where as yt dyd appere to Your Graces Commissioners and Counsayll here, that where as Hugh Roo[2], Rose M^c^Brene, [*and*] Remond M^c^Rore of the cuntre of Ferney[3], showlde pay to Your Grace tene pounde yerelye rent owt of the sayd countre of Ferney, and other servyce to be donne by theim to Your Grace at tymes requysyte, they have withdrawen the payment of the sayd 10£, and other theyr dueties, by the space of thys thre yeres past, and also spoyled oftymes Your Gracys subjectes yoinyng to theyr borders; for whych causes yt was agreyd by your sayd Commissioners and Counsayll that a yorney sho[*uld*] be made apon theim: so that, the 7^th^ day of Apryll, I went, with such sowthiers as I have under Your Grace, into the sayd countre of F[*erney*] and browght owt of the sayd countre fyve hundred kyne, thre or f[*our*] hundred swyne, and geyt. And yf the borderers of Your Gracys countr[*y*] of Uriell had not pryvelye gyven theim warnyng, I had had a thowsand mo then was had, at lest. But suche lyke partes pleyd by borderers have lettyd mych of Your Gracys affayres yn theys parties, as Your Gracys Commissioners may informe Your Grace. And at the same yorney I have burnte all the countre, and theyr cheyff houses, and some part of the corne of the sayd countre browght into the Englisshe pale, and the reste clene bowrnte and dystroyd, whych, as moost men doo exteme, was nat soo plentye of grayn theyr manye yeres; and at the same instant cut twoo

[1] See Vol. II. p. 490.

[2] M^c^mahon.

[3] A district of Monaghan, between the modern baronies of Cremorne and Donaghmoyne.

pacys yn the sayd countre of Ferney; soo that, by Goddys grace, it shall not be longe, but Your Grace shalhave a fermoure of the sayd countre of Ferney: whych shall pay to Your excelent Majestie dowble the rent that hath byne payd yn tymes past, with other commodyties, yf they, that have payd the sayd rent of tene poundes yn tymes passyd to Your Grace, doo refues to doo, as they fermours wyll doo. Nat dowtyng but Thomas Bowman, Your Gracys servaunt, wyll show Your Grace, at lenght, the hole cyrcumstance of thys jorney, whych was then with me at the sayd jorney. Soo that of the sayd jorney Your Gracys subjectes was at noo chargys.

And yf yt shall please Your Grace, that I may repayre to Your Highnes, for as short wyle as shall please Your Grace, I doubt not but yt shalbe for Your Gracys proffyt, and the more comfort for your subjectes here. And thus I beseche Allmyghtie God ever have Your Highnes in Hys moost tender tuicion. From Your Gracys towne of Drogheda, the 15 day of Aprill.[1]

By your moost humble bounden
and obedyent Subject,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

To the Kinges Moost excelent Majestie.

CCXXI. MATTHEW KING *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

MY moste humble duty remembred. Advertesing youer honorable Lordship, that after my being 5 dayes at see, in verry contrary wether, on the 24 day of this present I aryved in Dradaghe, and there founde my Lorde Deputy in a redynes towardes the contray of Afernaye, intending to invade the same, as I trust His Lordship shall do. Other newes I have none to sertyfye youer honorable Lordship of, but that Oconour ys lyke to do well, for as yet he is abedient. He hath ben all this Ester with my Lorde Deputie at Maynowth, and 10 of his horsemen with hym. His brother Cayr Oconour ys nowe in Dublin, and offerythe hym selfe into the Kinges castell of Dublin for savegarde of his lif, for he ferethe that his brother Oconour will slee hym, yf he mete with hym. Ferthermore, in moste humble wise besechyng youer honorable Lordship, that it may please

[1] On the same day the Lord Deputy wrote a letter to the Lord Privy Seal, differing from this in no substantial point, except that he mentions with regret the death of Jerome Lyne, a servant of Crumwell, who had been with Gray in the recent hosting, and was very active there; he limits his proposed absence in England to one month; and he repeats his application for artillery. It is in the State Paper Office.

[2] From the Chapter House. Miscellaneous Letters, Vol. IX. leaf 72.

you

you to be good lorde unto Marten Pelles and me, joyntly, for the office of Carlingford, and we shall pray for youer good Lordships honour long to endure. My good Lorde, as yet I have done nothing with the Priour of Kylmaynam, but I trust I shall do shortly. Wrytten in Dublin, the 26 day of Aprell.

Youer humble Servaunt,

(*Signed*) MATHEW KING.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and myn especiall good Lord and Master, my Lorde Prevy Seall his good Lordship.

CCXXII. BRABAZON *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

IT may pleas Your honourable Lordship to be advertised, that my Lord Deputie is in helth, who now is gon in a journey apon the Macmahons in Ferney, where as my especiall frend, Jerom Lyn, was sleyn; which Macmahons, seth their pray taken by my Lord Deputie, have done harme in a cuntrey of thEnglisshre, named Uriell, upon whom my Lord Deputie intendeth to be revenged.

Of late, James of Desmond leyd siege to a castell of the Kynges Grace, named Carryck Ogonell, which was committed to the custodie of thErle of Osserie; howbeit he was removed from the siege. But whether he did it for displeasur of oon of the Brenez havyng ward there, or for what purpose he did it, I can not certefie your Lordship.

I have sent a letter to Thomas Cusake, which Master Wise sent me from Waterford, by the which your Lordship shall perceyve that thei have done sum pratie exploites.

Here haith bene sermondes made by thArchebysshop of Dublin and the Bisshop of Meth, who have set forward the Word of God; but after their prechinges, the oon haith taunted thother with a litle collacion. It is requesite, that your Lordship write to my Lord of Dublin to take sum order for the Observaunt Freers here. I am well assured that he favoreth them not, but wolbe right glad to see a bettir order amongest them.

And as concernyng thastate of this land, I nede not, at this presentes, to write to your Lordship therof, for their be diverz with your Lordship, that can better declare it, then I can write it. The Kinges Majestie haith bene good and gracious lord to my Lord of Osserie and his sequele, in rewardyng of them;

[1] From Crumwell's Correspondence in the Chapter House, Bundle marked B.

which

which, as I clerelie thynck, is right well bestowed; for, the Kinges Deputie excepted, their is non here within this land, that is able to do eny notable exploites, but thei, and the Desmondes, if thei wold be good.

And where as it appereth in the foote of myne accompt, that grete sommez of money is due unto me, I ensure your Lordship, that that will nothyng bryng me furth of dett. Now desiryng your Lordship, that if so may stond with the Kinges Grace his pleasure, and your Lordshippes, that I might nowe, at convenyent tyme, repaire in to Englond, for if I here doo tarie apon thies wagez that now be lymyted to the souldeoures, I shall for my part spend more in halff a yere, then I shall resceyve in oon twelmonth; so that I shall never cum furth of dett. My poore advice shalbe to your honourable Lordship, that sum other way might be had, that my Lord Deputie, or who it shall pleas the Kinges Majestie, might have the profettes of the land for the defence of the same, and to yeld to the Kinges Grace, yeirlie, sum reasonable portion of money for His Grace grete chargez heretofore susteyned; and I thynk this wold be the best way, and the cuntrey well defendyd, and the Kinges Grace at lesse charge. Thus committyng your honourable Lordship into the tuicion of God. Yeven this last of Aprill.

Your Lordships most bounden,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Willm̃ Brabason.

To the Right Honourable, and my most singler good Lord, my Lord Privey Seall.

CCXXIII. Archbishop Brown *to* Crumwell.[1]

Ryght Honorable, mye bounden duti evermore premised. It maye please you, att thys present, to be advertised, that on the ferst Sondaye yn Maye, beyng with us the Translation off Sainct Owen[2], yn whose chirche a Prebendarye off Sainct Patrickes, named Humfrey, off whose nature and condicyons I have partlye declared unto your Lordship hertofore, the very occasioner and author off the vilipension and contempt that I am yn, beside discorde and debate sowen betwyxt me and mye frendes; thys man synging Hyghe Masse as that daye, because that he ys there parson, att the tyme whan that the beades ys customablye redd, after the forme and maner as I have devysed, and sett them forthe for all curates[3]; he hym sellff thowght scorne to reade them.

[1] From Lambeth Library, Vol. 602. leaf 123. The date "8 of May" is indorsed.
[2] May 5. [3] See Vol. II. p. 564.

Wherfor

Wherfor hys paryshe preiste, accordyng unto hys othe, went up yn to the pulpitt, and there began to reade them unto the people. He hadd unnethes redd a 3 or 4 lynes, butt the parson began the preface, and the quyer sange, yn so moche that the beades were unbidden. And certeyne off the parish presented it unto me. Then I considered thys man, fyrst how that he didd hym sellff stycke to swere unto the Kyng, and also moved other the same; seing hym also contemnyng myne articles, devised for the forderance off Goddes Word, and the advancement off our Sovereynes title off Supremacye, beinge one off mye cheff chirche, promoted also withyn the cytye so nere hand me; I coold no lesse do, but committed hym unto ward, tyll I here forder off the Kynges pleasure. They be, in manner, all att the same poynt with me. There is an 28 off them, and emongst them all there ys nott 3 lerned off them, nor yet scarse one that favoreth Goddes Worde. Your Lordship myght doo a goode deade to have a litle thyng putt yn practise withe them, and that ys (de non idoneis removendis); eles itt ys but vayne for me, or onye other, to take paynes yn our Princes causes. On the fyrst daye off thys terme ther was a letter browght unto me, intercipate, whiche sholde have ben conveyed from the Father off Trym unto an other off the same coote, whiche I have sent unto your Lordship, wheryn yow may perceyve ther towardnes, and yett greate men yn these parties maye evyll spare them, for ther auricular confessyon; for they may be bold to utter unto them treason and other. Yff they lacked them, I suppose they shold lack moch boldnes to do evyll. Where they rule, Godd and the Kyng cannott justlye reign. As knoweth Godd, unto Whome I committ your Lordship perpetually.

Yower Lordeschepes,

(*Signed*) George Dublinſ. In haste.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable, and my singuler good Lord,
my Lord Privat Seall.

CCXXIV. Gray *to* King Henry VIII.

After my moste humble and bounden duete remembred unto Your Moste Exelent Majeste. Plese the same to be advertesed, that sythens my laste letters adressed unto Your Highnes, I have cut divers pases, and made suche smothe wayes, into Your Graces countre of Afale, for caryagg of horse men and fote men, that the lyke was never sene there. And, in like maner, in the countie

countie of Farney. At whiche tyme, I, being in the said contre of Farnaye, Onele was gadred a great oste, thretning dayly, for that he was not paid his wagis, not only to a lettid me of my purpose in Ferney, in taking parte with them, and succuring there goodis and catellis, but also to have praied, spoyled, and burned to Your Gracis towne of Draheda, whice was contrari to his peax, othe, and promes. Wherupon I sent to your townes of Draheda, Athyrde[1], and Dondalke, for company to assiste me againste the said Onele, of whome I was verry well ansswerid, and specially of your towne of Draheda, wher in they have dyservid Your Gracis thankis, which I moste humble desier Your Highnes hit may be sent to them in writing, wherby I dowt not the same shall incorage the same, and oders, to do lyke at tymes requised. Wyth which company I reparid towardis the borders of Onele, wheir as he, hering of my cummyng towardis hym, wythdrewe hym selfe, wyth his company, in the night, and on the morowe sent his messenger to me, that he wolde abyde to all suche thinges as he was bounde to his former peax. And therupon I concluded with the said Onele. And from thens I repairid to the borders of Oryele, who arose wyth a great oste, trusting that Onele and he shulde a juned for the setting forthe of their ungraciose purpose; and, at my commyng thether, the said Oreyle was so affrayed, that he confirmed hym selfe; that your countrey and subjettes in those quarters are in good quietnes by the same. Trusting, by your Graces leve and favours, to be the next messenger my selfe, at whiche tyme I truste to bring Your Highnes suche newis as shalbe to Your Gracis contentacion. And thus the Blessid Trenyte have Your Most exelent Majeste in His moste tender tuiscion, wyth the contynewanse of many prossperouse yeres, moste sowning to His pleasure. From your Cite of Dublin, the 19th day of Maye.

By Your moste humble bounden and
obedient Subjette and Servauntt,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Leonard Gray.

To the Kinges Moste Regall Majeste.

CCXXV. Archbishop Brown *to* Crumwell.[2]

My bonden duti premysed. It may please Your Lordship to be advertised, that yn mye last letter, directed unto your Lordship, I signified unto the same, that for hys pervicacyte and negligens, I committed one Humfrey, a preben-

[1] Ardee.

[2] From Crumwell's Correspondence in the Chapter House, Bundle D.

darye

darye off Sanct Patrickes, unto ward, tyll tyme that I knew ferder the Kynges pleasour yn correctyng off soche obstinate and sturdye papistes; thynckyng that yn so doyng I shold have ben ayded and assisted off my Lord Deputi and the Consell. Howbeyt, spyte off my berde, yea, and to mye greate rebuke, whiles that I was att an howse off Observantes, to swere them, and also to extincte that name, namyng them Conventualles, mye Lord Deputie hath sett hym att lybertye. (So doyth hys Lordship ayde me yn mye Princes causes). I thyncke the symplest holy water clerke ys better estemed, then I am. I beseche your Lordship, yn the waye off charite, other cause mye authoryte to take effect, or els lett me returne home agayne unto the cloyster. Whan that I was att the worst, I was yn better case, then I am now, what wyth my Lord Deputi, the Bisshop of Methe, and the pecuniose Prior of Kylmaynam[1]. Godd send remedye, who ever have your Lordship yn Hys saffe tuytion. Att Dublyn, the 20 off May.

Your Lordship may geve creditt unto thys berer, for he ys my chaplayne. I have committed now off late yn to warde the Besshop off Mithes suffragand, whiche, yn hys sermon, prayed fyrst for the Bisshop off Rome, then for the Emperore, and att last for the Kinges Grace, saying; "I praye Godd he never "depart thys world, untyll that he hathe made amendes." What shall a man thyncke be the Bisshop, that hathe soche a suffragand? Howbeyt, I doubt nott but that he shalbe discharged; aske, and noght beleve.

(*Signed*) GEORGIUS DUBLIÑ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and mye most synguler goode Lorde, the Lorde Private Seale.

CCXXVI. ARCHBISHOP BROWN *to* CRUMWELL.

RIGHT honorable and my mooste especiall good Lorde, after my humble commendacions premysid, theise shalbe to advertise your good Lordeschip that my Lorde Chaunceler, Maister Thesaurer, and I, with others, have receyved your letters, purporting the suppression of religious houses; the fame whereof is so notablie knowne, that in defaulte of the commission, as yet nat commen in to this lande, the Kynges Highnes will loase fyve thowsande marckes: for whye, all religious incombentes here do not onelie leve theire demaynes, with otheire there landes heretofore reserved in theire owne handes, in maner as

[1] Rawson.

waste, and nothing tilled, but also dothe contynuallie prodege theire moveables unto them belonging; ye, and also alienate theire jewelles and other theire templarr ornamentes, with setting forthe leases after souche an soarte, that I feare the Kinges Grace shall have small commoditie. My Lord, according my bounden dutie and promyses made unto your good Lordeschip, I truste in whate my litle poure lieth, I am prompte to setforthe the Gospell of Christe, and my Prynces just causes, although I be here, amongest the moare parte greately maligned at for the same. Trusting that your Lordeship, according my sondry peticions made unto you, when tyme may serve, will appoynt som others hither, to helpe exonerate a parte of my burdon, even as your good Lordship have sondry tymes weyed me out of displeasures there.

I mooste hartely thanke your good Lordschip of the letters that ye directed hither in discharge of myn homage, for which I have susteyned before not onelie greate troble, but also motche losses, wherof I have litle nede; but motche the lesse ys my estimacion, for that my Lorde Deputie is my hevie lorde, whoo dothe not onelie sondry tymes deprave my poure parson, but also withholdeth from me my halkes, with souche other commodities as unto me belongith, that I shulde gyve, namely to your good Lordeschip next unto the Kinges Highnes and others my frendes there, that I besech God sende me ons a more quyeter liff; which prevaileth me not to loke after, till your Lordeschip se redresse.

And where as I wrote unto your Lordeschip for the obteynement of a very poure house of friers, named the New Abbay, an house of the obstynates religion, which lay very commodious for me by Balymore, to repaire unto in tymes of nede; I am clene dispatched of any pleasures there, and the profecte theireof gyven to an Irish man; so that I am compted an unworthie parson. Wherfore to you, my especiall good Lorde, I make my mone, having none other refuge; beseching your Lordeschip, that if the Abbay of Gracedew be suppressid, that I may have it in ferme, before an other, for it lieth even within the myddes of my landes; ye, and also I am founder of the same, and rather then I wolde lacke it, wolde gyve the Kinges Highnes yerely tenne poundes, above any other, orelles make permutacion with His Grace for other landes of myne aboutes Balymore, which ben more commodious for His Highnes, and amonges His Majesties landes there lying, whose Majestie mought so defende theym, that it woulde amounte ferr above thextentes of the landes of Grace Dew. As knowith the Blessid Trinitie, whoo have your good honorable Lordeschip in His most saulf tuicion. From Dublin, the 21th of May.

Your Lordeschipes Oratour,

It

It may please your good Lordeschip to be ferther advertised, that where I was indebted to the late Lorde of Rocheforde[1] in the som of foure hunderith poundes sterling, whereof 200 and fiftie poundes sterling was paide unto the saide Lorde Rocheforde, and other fiftie poundes sterling I paide unto Maister Hollice, Alderman of London, for the redempcion of a cuppe of golde of the saide Lorde Rochefordes, which was impignorated to the saide Maister Hollice; and one hunderith pounde sterling, residew of the saide 400 £, I shulde have paide for the redempcion of the howse, whiche the saide Lorde Rocheforde had of me, even as it was agreed bytwene us, to thentent that your Lordeschipes nephewe, Sir Richarde Cromwell, shulde have enyoied the same, which nether my frende, ne yet my selff, ded ever recover the saide house; so that I think neither lawe, ne conscience, wolde constrayne me to pay for that which never came to myn use; althoughe, unleste your good Lordschip do write unto Maister Thesaurer aboutes yt, I am like to doo: wherfore I shall beseche your Lordschip, for the love of God, even as you have ever ben my mooste dereste and assuride frend, that ever I had, aswell in my prosperitie, as also adversitie, to sende unto Maister Thesaurer, that I may be of the saide 400 £ sterling clere discharged, and my obligacions thereof to me delyvered. For God knowith, and your Lordeschip, I have litle nede of suche exaccions, untill I were ons out of debte. Thus evermore committing your good honorable Lordeschip to the tuicion of the Lorde.

Your mooste bounden Oratour,
(*Signed*) GEORGIUS DUBLIN'

Within too houres after the subscripcion of this letter, my Lorde Chaunceler, Lorde James Butteler, Maister Thesaurer, and I, being togethers at dener, had there tidinges brought unto us, that your Lordeschip was departed to the mercy of Good; which, upon good causes, was so wofullie taken amonges us, that I suppoase there was not so many colde harttes, at one messe, within thowsandes of myles; pondering not onely howe loving and faithfull a lorde that we had loste, but also the destitucion of so noble and prudente a Counseler: so that, the pleasure of God observed, we beseche not to abide the same.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and His mooste especiall good Lorde,
the Lorde Privaie Seale, delyver this.

---

[1] George Boleyn, Viscount Rochford, who was attainted and beheaded in 1536, whereupon all monies due to him became forfeited to the Crown. The Archbishop succeeded in obtaining a release of this debt. See the King's despatch to the Council of Ireland, 5 July 1542.

CCXXVII. To my Lord and Maistir, my Lord CRUMWELL, Lord Pryve Seall.[1]

MYN especiall good Lord and Maister, moost humbly I beseche your right honorable Lordship to consyder, that I am not, ne never was, a breder of discencion or wariaunce betwene any that the Kinges Highn[*ess*] hath putt in trust to rule under His Grace. B[*ut*], my Lord, I perceive, whate malice and sedicion i[*s*] betwene them, and howe your Lordship is both inc and inveglyd with there untrewe surmises of partie, that in the end, temerosite putt apart, [*I have*] determinid playnly to expres to your Lordship su[*che*] thinges concerning the same, groundid uppon trow[*the*], as restith in my knowledg.

It is cumen to this pass, that the pore Englishry in Ir[*eland*] ar moche invadid by sundry rebellis, and that worst [*of*] all is, ther is suche hate, malice, and discencion bi[*tween*] His Majesties Counsaillors there, as they do apply, e[*ven*] in this byssy time, more the oon how to confo[*und*] the other, then to repres ther adversaries the traytours, gyving ther oonly study therto.

Ther bee sume that slepith not the compa[*ssing*] howe to torne the world there, ye, and by co[*nning*] means to hynder every good enterpris, that might re[*dound*] to His Graces honour, and the comen wealle of the land, and so craftely to lyfte upp again a Ger[*aldine*] band. I pray God they may bee wedid o[*ut*], for the wedes overgrowith the good corne.

My Lord Deputie is owt of doubt a right hardy, valiaunt, gentilman, and hathe takin moche pain in warres there, worthy moche prays and comendacion.

At suche tyme, as my said Lord Deputie came into Irland, as Lord Mershall there, Thomas How[*th*], with others that were great doers about the traditour thEr[*le*] of Kyldare, anerid to hym, and by the means of the said Lord Deputie, the Lord Chaunceller, and the C[*hief*] Justice, your Lordship optaynid the office of secund Justice of the Kinges Benche for hym, and then he, [*as*] oon of the Counsell, wroght suche devision and disc[*ension*] betwen Sir William Skeffington, my Lord Le[*onard*], and others of the Kinges Counsell, aftre suche sorte, as I and many thinkith veraly the same occacionid the said Sir Williams deth. Then broght Thomas Howth in favors with My Lord Deputie this M[r] Bath, to bee an helper unto hym, whose procedinges to for this

---

[1] This paper must have been written, about May or June 1538, by one of the Irish officers, who accompanied the Commissioners to England, during his stay there. It is in the handwriting of Walter Cowley. The margin of the first page is a little mutilated.

I think

I think is not unknowen to your Lordship to bee disagreant to the dueti of a trew subject. Gerilt Mac Gerrot, also, who was no smale doer in all the rebellion of Thomas Fitz Gerald, wound himself in, by like means, with my said Lord Deputie, so as he hath chefly rewlid in the warres and marche causes under my Lorde Deputie. Oon Golding of the Grange, and oon John Feld, who were towardes the said Erll of Kildare, do bere no smale rule there, and rather may cume into my Lord Deputies prive chamber, then any of the Kinges Counsell.

This sort hath borne suche a stroke, as they so moche have perswaded my Lord Deputie, that furst they causid hym to wrytt again thErll of Ormond, and his son, maters of no smale weight, wherunto they clewyd a long tyme, unto suche tyme, that survys fayled them, and was provid fals and untrewe.

Then, bycause they might consequently bring other devises to pass, they sett my Lord Deputie all in hand to pyke quarels to the Lord Butler, and his father, who delyverid persels of ther landes unto mere dissobeissaunt Irishmen; procurid an amyte with the pretensid Erll of Dessmond, knyt unto the said pretensid Erll his kynesfolkes and marchers, comanding theym to serve hym; so as where as to that time the same pretensid Erll, perceyving himself of smale habilite, procured amyte and peax with the Kinges subjectes in that parties, he was therby so alied and confederatid, as chefly by his letters and procurment ONele and ODonayll enterprisid this last rebellion and invacion, and this hath folowid of all the great jornay in Mownster; whiche was done withowt the assent of the Kinges Counsell.

Those colaterall sect sett my Lord Deputie in hand to entyr in amyte with ONele, and, as I did hyre say, did become his gossip; but trew it is, for certain causes of proffyt, my Lord Depute hymsilf, at tymes, and at other tymes his servauntes and retynue, aydid ONele, and invadid his adversaries, wherby ONele optaynid a gret strenght and power, and yet yong Gerrot the traytor[1], as I am informed, was then in Oneles contre; but I am certain of it, that at lest he was with hym, and so was James Delahid, and all that rable, within oon moneth after.

They, the said sect of the Geraldin counsaillors, as it most bee thoght, and none others, so devisid, as my said Lord Deputie conceivid moche hate and malice again M[r] Tresurer.

At other tymes the Counsell, in controversy betwen themsilffes, and as I think, by this means, ther is not oon of the Kinges Counsell there, but my Lord

[1] Gerald Fitzgerald. See Vol. II. p. 537.

Deputie

Deputie successyvly have sore fallen owt with them, and as I think verely, and so do no smale number of others deme, that it is ooly thoro the noghti sedicious counsels of the Geraldins sect, that yet berith great rule, is the ground of all this mischef; for they think non other, but with ther crafte to bring to pass, by oon meane or other, to confound all that ever servid the King again a Geraldin, whiche, yf it bee not soone espied and ramedied, is greatly to be feryd woll followe.

At suche tyme as ONele, ODonail, and thees trayttors newe invadid the English pale, ther was nether the Justice Howth, nether Bath, at the setting on the rebellis.

The Kinges Highnes Father, of moost famous memory, and the Kinges Majestie that nowe is, have had no little to do, nether no smale charges, with Irland, and ever with the Geraldins oonly; and what so ever they prosper, in a long tyme there it is again subvertid, and ever thoro the crafte and pryve sedicious practises of the Geraldins, and that sect.

Finaly, yf His Majestie purpos ever to bring that lande in any good state, thees Geraldin sect most bee tryed, and pykid owt from being pryve to suche devises as shalbe there debatid, for setting forth of His Majesties affaires.

For suche contencion as is betwen the Lord Depute and the Lord Chaunceller, I have not to do withall; but I pray God the trouth bee tried of the occacion and meane, howe the Kinges Highnes is so yll served of late ther.

The chef ramedy is, to prescrib and appoint a fewe of sad, substanciall, hable, expert, persons to bee resident aboutes my Lord Depute, as the Kinges Counsell, and to expell the contrary sect.

That your good Lordship wold bee meane to the Kinges Majestie to reward my Lord Depute towardes his service; unto whiche tyme my said Lord, peraventur, thinkith moche of the lett therof shold be by sume of the Counsell there, whiche causith the more discencion.

My Lord, yf it stode with your Lordships determinacion, I wold goo abowt to trye and cause indifferent certificates to bee made to your Lordship, of the occacion of all this discencion, and the lett of good or effectuell service; and retorne, and take a more quyet tyme to study.

My Lord, I considerid alway howe moche discontentacion it was to your Lordship, to hire matter that implied discencion and wariaunce, wherby the lett of the prosperous procedinges of the Kinges Highnes affayres there might followe. I fearid so moche your Lordships displeasure, that of long time I have not uttrid theese maters, trusting that your Lordships oftin exhortacions shold suffice to amend these faltes; but nowe I perceive the crafte takith such

effect

effect of thees Geraldin sect, grounded oonly upon covert malice, that all ther intent, devise, and purpose is to sowe devision and discencion, and therby to cause defaltes to be notid, in all the devises and service hitherto done again that moost dislyall Geraldins, and contynualy do assay many waies, trusting that, by oon meane or other, they woll bring the same to pass. And for my part, I think and trust fermly I have usid myself of that sort, as nether of them ascrib falt in me.

CCXXVIII. Gray *to* King Henry VIII.

After my moost humble and bounden duetye remembrid unto Your Moost excelent Majestye. Pleasyth the same to be advertysed that, sins my last letters addressid to Your Highnes, I did parle, one the borders of Ely Okerrell, with Fergonanym Okarrell, capitayn of that countre, whoo hath concluded to yelde, bere, and pay to Your Grace, as here after followyth. Fyrst, he ys contentyd and agreyd to pay to Your Grace, your heyres and successors, owte of every plow lande of the sayd countre 12^{d}. Secondaryly, he ys agreyd and contentyd at every generall hosting, appoynted by Your Gracys Deputie and Counsayll, to send a companye, with Your Gracys Deputie for the tyme beyng, of 12 horsemen and 24 kerne, well appoyntyd, after the maner of warr, with vytalles for 40^{ti} days, apon hys owne proper costes and chargys. Thyrdelye, he ys agreyd and contentyd, that whensoever Your Gracys Deputie shall goo to any rode or smale yorney upon eny of Your Gracys enemyes to any partes towerdes the sayd countre of Ely Okarrell, he, with all hys powre, with thre dayes vytelles, on his proper costes and charges, to accompanye Your Gracys Deputie yn the sayd rode or yorney. Fourthlye, he ys agreyd and contentyd to fynd Your Grace on quarter of the yere, yerlye, one battell of galloglasshes mete and drynk, in the said countre of Ely Okerrell, apon hys proper costes and chargis. Fyftlye, he is contentyd and agreyd, that Your Gracys Deputie shall cause to be cutt, at hys pleasure, any pace in the sayd countre of Ely Okarrell, after what sort and facyon as Your Gracys Deputie shall think good. Syxstlye, he ys contentyd and agreyd, to make one good and sufficyent way throwght hys countre, for Your Gracys armye and ordynaunce to passe, withowt any lett, one hys owne proper costes and charges. Which articles he ys agreyd that the same be ingrossed, by indenture, betwyxt Your Excelent Majestie and hym.

After whych conclucyons, I repayred to the borders of Dondalke, for certen

certen Your Gracys affayres theyr, at which tyme one John Kelway, constable of Your Gracys manour of Rathmore, whych manour borderyth apon the Tolys; and he, of hys owne mynde, reysed certen gentylmen, powre husbondes, and laborers, and went to parle with one Turloght Otole, with whome I was at peax; and yn the parling they dyffered, and the sayd Kelway chasyd the sayd Turlogh, who toke the flyght to a certyn place, where as he had abusshment lying of kerne, and soo sodenlye turnyd and sett apon the sayd Kelway with all hys ymbusshement, soo that the sayd Kelway, and certen gentylmen of the countre being in his companye, was constraynyd to take a smale pyle, called the Thre Castelles, being apon the borders of the sayd Turloghs countre. At whych tyme they slew certen husbondes and laborers, and a thachyd house yoinyng to the same pyle put a fyer, soo that the hedd of the same pyle, being covered with thache, laking batylment, toke fyer, and soo all bournt, soo that the sayd Kelway, and suche gentylmen as then was with hym, was constranid to yelde theim selves prysoners; and, he being in hande with the sayd Turlogh Otole, hym slewe cruellye. Assuring Your Excelent Majestie that dyverse and sundry tymes I gave monycion to all your constables, yoinyng apon the marches, to beware the trayn of theyr borderers, and specyally to the sayd Kelway, whoo I ensure Your Grace was as hardye a gentylman as any cowlde be. And as for the gentylmen and prisoners then takyn by the sayd Turlogh, I am at a poynte for the delyverye of theim, withowt any ransome, or eny other thing paying for theyr delyverye, and the sayd Turlogh to stande to thorder of me and your Counsayll here.

Moost humblye beseching Your Moost excelent Majestie, that I may repayre to Your Grace, for as bryeff tyme as shall please Your Highnes; trusting theyrby yt shalbe for the welth of Your Gracys subjectes here, and myche to the contentacion of Your Gracys pleasure, and gretlye to my comfort.

And whereas Your Grace of late wrot to me, I showlde indever my self to allure Jamys Odesmonde to repayre to Your Excelent Majestie, I have donne theyrin, and shall doo, as myche as in me lyeth, and have practyst theyof with Your Gracys servaunt, William Wyse, for thaccomplysshement theyrof; and also I have practyst with the sayd Wyse for the bringing of my nevew, Garrat, into Your Gracys handys, whyche I trust Your Grace shal here theyrof hastlie, to the contentacion of your moost gracios pleasure, yf yt happen well, as I trust yt shall. And now of late the sayd Jamys Odesmonde hath wrytten to me, and to Your Counsayll, grevoslye complaynyng that the Lord Thesourer, Rychard Butler hys brother, with all theyr retynue, and the retynue of the Lorde theyr father, of late have invadyd and prayd the

the countre of a servaunt of the sayd Jamys Odesmonde, whoes name ys Okalkan; by reasone theyrof was the lett and ympedyment, that at thys tyme he cam not to me, and to your Counsayll, as he affyrmyth. But I intende, God wylling, thys Wytsonholydays, to repayre to the borders of Your Gracys countre of Ofale, and soo to the countre of Ely Okarrell; where, as I trust, the sayd Jamys Odesmonde wyll repayre to me. And now, where as I and your Counsayll ar at Your Gracys citie of Dublin concernyng Your Graycys affayres in theys parties, I truste suche an order shalbe taken by your Counsayll here, that the varyance betwyxt the Lord Tresourer and the servaunt of the sayd Jamys Odesmonde shalbe appesyd, soo that theyr shalbe no lett, but the sayd Jamys Odesmonde wyll come to me, soo that I trust I shall perswade hym to fulfyll Your Gracys pleasure, and yf I may, be any means.

Assuring Your Grace, theyr ys noo artylarie here to furnysshe one hundred men this one jorney; besechyng Your Grace of hastye remedye theyrof, for the same ys a gret inchoragyng of Your Gracys affayres in thes partyes. And thus the Blessed Trynitie have Your moost Excelent Majestie in Hys moost tender tuycion, with the contynuaunce of manye prosperoos yeres, moost sownyng to Hys pleasure. Fro Your Gracys Citie of Dublyn, the 4th of June.

By your moost humble bounden
and obedyent Subject,
(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Moost Regall Majestie.

CCXXIX. BRABAZON *to* AYLMER & J. ALEN.[1]

I MOOST hertelie commend me unto yow. Advertisyng yow, that your bedfellowez be in helth; and to declare to you thoccurrauntes of this cuntrey, thei be nothing so frutefull as thei were at your departure. For first, as to Uriell, there is a grete parte of it distroied, praied, and burned by them off Ferney; and this present Wednisday before Whitsontyde put to stay, and like to be peax betwene hus and them of Ferney aforesaid. And that tyme that thei of Ferney were at warre, my Lord Chauncelour was sent to the borders besides Dundalke, to parle with Onell; at which parliament Onell his cumpeny toke a pray in the Englisshe pale, and burned sum townez there; and as

[1] From Lambeth Library, Vol. 602, leaf 128.

hereunto hath made no restitucion. Howbeit, as he saieth, he will kepe peax. At that tyme Orailey was sumwhat besy for the deth of Kaer Moddere, his brother, who now, as I thynck, is at good stay. And as on Fryday last past Mr Kelwey had parliament with Tirlogh Othoyll and Art, besides the 3 Castels, who had assembled to hym certeyn husbondmen and freholderz of Rathmore, Newton, the parishe of Kill, and others, and wold nedes chase Tirlogh and Art up to the high mounteyns, who there had their kern redie, and turned back and sett apon Kelwey, and drove hym to the Three Castels, and others with hym, and sett fire on the top of the castell; so that thei yeldyd. Wherin was taken Kelwey, and your kynsman, Maister Justice, Richard Aylmer, yong Flattesbery, Lang, and diverz others. And suche husbondmen, as ther kern met with, thei slewe them, for thei had no horsez to flee. And as I am enfourmed, there was sleyne 60 householders. Thomas Lang is lett furth, and Maister Aylmer remeyneth with them, and sum others; and after that thei had Maister Kelwey within a while, thei killed hym, and suche of the souldeours as was with hym. My Lord, at this season, was cummyng from Ferney. Omore cam with my Lord of Osseri to Dublin, so that stay might be had betwene hym and the late Omores sonnez; but he is arrested, and taken to Meynoth.

To write to yow of occurrauntes here, I am suer ye be advertised at large. The moost parte of the Councell is here at Dublin, and thoughte to see all materz well staied here, and in especiall suche causez as is betwene my Lord Deputie and my Lord of Osserei, concernyng Omore sonnez, with others; but my Lord of Osserie being here and seke, compleyned of the wronges done to the Kinges subgiettes, and his tenauntes of Oteryn and Tholoo Phelan, by Kedogh Omore, and his brethern. But as hereunto there is no restitution made. And Kedogh, who was here, sent whom; I have never sene like handlyng; and if God amend it not, I fear we here shall have more nedeles trouble then we ar able to defende. The late Erle of Kildare his suster[1] is gon to be maried to Manus Odonell, with whom is gon yong Gerrot, Delahides, and others; which I like not. I was never in dispaire in Ireland, till now. And thus breiflie I commyt you to God. This Wednysday before Whitsonday.

Your lovyng Frend,

(*Signed*) Willm̃ Brabazon.

(*Superscribed*)
To my lovyng Frendes, the Chief Justice and Maister of the Rollez of Ireland.

[1] Eleanor, widow of McCarthy Reagh.

CCXXX. Luttrell *to* Aylmer.[1]

Brother Justice, I comend me unto yow. Muche of the newis, which have bene here, sens your departur, I have schewid to specialnys therof to my brother Plunket, to thentent he schal show yow at leynth. But one thyng I dud forget, which is that Elyenour Fitz Gerrot, lat wyff to Mac Carty Ryagh, is past throw Tomownd, and so throw Conaght to Ulster, to Manus ODownyll, to mary with hym; and with hir is gon Gerrot, son to the lat Erle of Kildar. We doubt part of his goyng ther, lest his trust scholdbe, by the aide of the North and Scotland, to mak werre. But ONeyl saith he wyll kep good peace; whiche he have done, the pray, which he made at my Lord Chauncelour is beynge with hym, onely except; which pray, at the wryttynge herof, he by his mesynger promyse to cause to be restored.

Your nevue, Richard Aylmer, it fer me, schal not cum forth, onles he pay his raunson, for so this last day Tirlagh said playnly to my Lord of Ossery is mesynger, and also to my servaunt Dogherty, which chauncyd to be at Glendelach, when the discounfotur was made, and durst not cum from thens til this day. Al the faut of the same mys aventur is put in Kelwey, both by them of the counte of Kildar, that was ther present, and also by the Tolis, as Pluncket may schow you. Your son Bartholomew scope then hapy, for he was with Aylmer.

The Lord Depute, by the award of the Counsell, have promysed to cause the prede of Owghtiryns, and also the prede that the Diksons mad upon Kayr ORely, to be restorid; at which award he is hyly displesed: but for al the counseyll and perswasions the Counsell holy could mak to hym, he wold not but put OMore to prison, and so saith playnly he wil kep hym, til the Kyng comaunde hym to put hym at large. ThErle of Ossery tak it wonderous hevy, for by the Depute and Counsel is letteris he broght OMore with hym to Dublin, to have an end betuyx hym and the last OMore is sonnys. The said Depute and Erle was never at so far asquare to gydder, as they be now at; ye, and if to be playn, I thynk that the said Erle, and thErle of Kildare, fawrid othir worse, then they two now do. Therfor, if it be not pacyfid, ye know what is lik to ensue therof, unles the hastyer remedy therof be not had. Wold Crist ye know what takyng be we now in, but Pluncket schal schow yow miche.

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Bag "Ireland." Holograph.

Comend me to Maisteris Sentleger, Paulet, Moyle, Barners, and to the Maister of the Rollis; and I pray yow, and the Maister of the Rollis, to yeve credence to Pluncket, acordyng such instruccions, as I have send by hym to yow, consernyng Kellyeston. My tyme is but schort to posses it. Your sistir son is part therin schalbe much longer by possibilite, if it cum to pase; which may do me and hym plesur, because it lith so ney, althogh the profit be nothynge. Pryncipally, I nede not advise yow to attend the comen welth of this wrechid land; but secoundly, I advise yow spede some thyng for your self and your heyres, that your heyres, in tyme to cum, schall have cause for ever to remembir yow, and that yow therby may be had in remembraunce, as othir Juges, hawyng lik rowme long agone past this lif, now is by ther purchase and scheft. Let me have part of your newis. And this far ye well. From Dublin, the 5 day of June.

Your Brother,
T. LUTRELL.

(*Superscribed*)
To his Brothir Mr Aylmer, Chef Justice at the Kynges Pleis in Ireland, yeve this.

CCXXXI. INSTRUCTIONS to ROBERT COWLEY, to be exhibutid to My Lorde Prive Seale, on the behalf of thErle of Ormonde and of Ossorie.

FURSTE, the said Erle, faithfully and diligently, at his awne coste, served the Duc of Northfolke, then being the Kinges Lieutenaunt here, and Sir William Skeffington, being the Kinges Deputie, with a great power, to all hostinges and jornays, and to all enparlances with Irishmen; whiche the said Duc and Sir William thankfully acceptid, with their commendacions therof to the Kinges Highnes, and never gave reaproche to the said Erle, or made reaporte of any mysdemeanure on his behalf.

Item, in like maner the said Erle hath, ever sethens the arrivall of the Kinges nowe Deputie, with all humanytie enterteyned him, having him and his compony in his house dyverse tymes, aswell at solempne tydes as other seasons, and by all gentill meanes seking his favours, albeit that for the same he had displeasures of others; and hym hath served to hoostinges and jornayes, in propre person, with no smale nombre; and summe tymes, when the said Lorde Deputie wolde receyve summes of money of the Kinges subjectes, to licence theme to tarry at home, the said Erle, perceyving the said Deputie sklenderly furnysshid

furnysshid in daungierous vyages, did, besides his awne retynue, wadge straungiers for the Kinges honor, and the said Deputies saulfgarde and surtie, and never gave him any occasion of displeasure. Albeit the said Deputie, declynyng from the good counsaill of the Kinges Prive Counsailloures, electid and put in trust by His Highnes, adherith the counsaill of the Geraldynes sect, whome he moste trustith; by whose pestyferous advyses he maligneth against the said Erle, practysing not oonly to confounde his true and faithfull approved service to the Kinges Majestie, but also to induce him into the Kinges moste dredefull indignacion, deasirous and inquesitive to here untrue surmysed tales of arraunt traictours and felons, to accuse the said Erle of thinges which were never wrought or thought; procuring malefactors to accuse the said Erle; promysing theme for the same their pardons, with his favoures and high interteynementes, as if he, being brother in lawe to the late Erle of Kildare, in revenging his fate, and of affection, wolde extoll and elevate the Geraldyne secte, to fortyfye theme, and to subdue the said Erle and his lynage.

Item, his sklaunderous wordes in the campe, and reprocheous handeling of the late Baron of Delvyn, was a greate cause of the deathe of the said Baron, at which tyme he sklanderid the said Erle and Baron, calling theme traictoures, whiche shall nevir be provid; and there constreyned the Kinges subjectes to passe over a greate water overflowen, where their horsses did swyme, wherof dyvers toke their deth to noo purpose.

Item, the said Erle, of his industrye, allured all the Irishmen, marching to the Kinges subjectes, to come to the Deputie, submytting theme to the Kinges Grace; and after peace made, the same hath bene brokyn by the Deputie, making roodes and prayes for lucre, without reasonable cause, to the great infamye of the Deputie, and reproche of the said Erle, being bringer yn of theme. And the said Erle, or any other, bringing in any that shulde serve the King, the Deputie rejectith theym, and woll accept or receyve noon but suche as comyth imediatly to him self. And all those that comyth to him without meane, yf they were ever so false harlottes, he receyvith theme lovyngly, and hath theme moste famylyer aboutes hym.

Item, where the said Sir William Skeffington, late Deputie, with polletike handeling alured from Onele all his strenght, as OReyly, M^{c}Mahon, Nele More, Nele Conelagh, Magwyre, and many others, who professid theme to refuse ONele, and to serve the Kinges Highnes, by whose assistences the said Sir William, with oon hundreth Englishmen, so persecutid ONele, that the same ONele knewe noo sure place where to kepe him self. After which Sir Williams deth, the said nowe Deputie maligned against all those, that the said Sir William brought to the Kinges service, dispising theme, in somoche as Nele More,

More, by procurement of the said Erle, and upon the saulf conducte of the said Deputie, and of the said Erle, and of all the Counsaill, comyng to the said nowe Lorde Deputie, offering his service to the Kinges Highnes to Dublin, was rejectid, and at his retournyng homewardes, was assaultid and wounded by the said Deputies servaunt, callid Patrick Gernon, and kept in captivitie, as was alledgid, by the said Deputies commaundement, wherof was noo redresse made. And Macgwyere, a great capitayne, commyng to Dublin to the Deputie, to tende and offre his service, taryeng there a fourtynight, was not regardid, but rejectid. By meanes wherof all the said capitaynes, soo wonne to serve the King, bee lost; and ONele, being a Geraldyne, hath readoptid theym, and many moo, to his bande, by the said necgligence, soo that he is nowe more stronger then ever he was.

Item, where Cahyre M^{c}Arte Kevanagh was with Thomas Fitz Geralde, and commyttid infynyte spoyles, robberyes, burnynges, and murders, aswell to the said Erle, and his servauntes, and tenauntes, as to others the Kinges subjectes, the same Cayhir M^{c}Arte by others was takyn prysoner, and delyvered to the custodye of the said nowe Deputie, whoo suffrid hym to escape, and he hath sethens comyttid hurtes to the Kinges subjectes, to the valure of 3000 markes.

Item, the said Deputie hath instantly procurid OConour, being at warr with him, to accuse the said Erle, and if he wolde soo doo, that he shulde have his pardon, and high interteynmentes; and sethens the reconsiling of the said Oconnour, the said Deputie perseverith still to abett the said Oconour to accuse the said Erle. And if, for feare, he speke any worde, althoughe it be noothing to the purpose, yet the said Depu[*ty*], by the advyse of the Geraldyne sect, devynyth and interpretati[*th*] the same, after his awne appetyte, to sounde to accusementes contr[*ary*] the veray trouthe.

Item oon Thomas Albanagh, an arraunt traditour, being in highe trust and favor with the Lorde Deputie, who procured the concorde and confederasye betwixt OConor, and his brother Cayher Roo, against the Kinges Majestie, reasortid to OKerroll, who in the rebellion tyme did good service to the King in the conduct and enterteynyng of the said Erle, and said to the same OKerroll that he shulde never have the favor or good will of the Deputie, yf he did adhere to the said Erle of Ormonde; and said further, that the said Erle was takyn prysoner, and put into the Kinges castell of Dublin by the Lorde Deputie, and that the Lord Butler, his son, was detayned in Englande prisoner, also by the meanes of the said Lorde Deputie.

Item, OMore was takyn prisoner, being upon the Kinges peace, and comyng to Dublin, and after a cruell sort handelid by the commaundement of the

the said Deputie, and them procured to accuse the said Erle. And for that he wolde, ne coulde, not atwyt the said Erle of any accusacions, the said Deputie never sethens bare him good will, but maynteyned the late OMores sonnes against him, who were the trustiest frendes that the traytor Thomas Fitz Geralde had in the tyme of his rebellion. And William Moell, OKerrolles son, being servaunt to the Lorde Butler, assaultid the said Thomas, and his men comyng from Obrene, and toke and killid many of their horses and men, and the Lord Butler bringing him to the Deputie and Counsail, trusting to optain thankes for his good service, to have anymatid him couragiously to serve the King, his reward was cruelly put in prison, and in yrons, without any cause, oonly for that he came in company with the said Lorde Butler.

(*Signed*) P. Ormond & Oss?.[1]

CCXXXII. The Council of Ireland *to* Crumwell.

Pleas it Your honorable Lordship to be advertised of the estate of this land, and specially of the occurrauntes of the same, sethen the departure of the Kinges Comissioners.

Furst, immediatly aftir ther departure, the Lord Deputie made a pray in Ferney upon a certaigne septe of the M^c^Mahons, where Jerome Lyn chaunsed to be slayn; by reison wherof thei have burn, robbed, and spoilled a parte of the best of the countie of Uriell, and have bene still sens at warr, unto such tyme as nowe, the 4^th^ of June, the Lord Deputie and Counsaill have concluded a certaigne peace withe them, so as thei make restitucion for suche hurtes, as thei have comitted, aftir the arbitrement of certaigne persons appointed for that purpose.

Item, the Lord Deputie, without advise of the Counsaill, at the sute of one Chamerlyn of Athboy, for his pryvate cause, licensed parte of his retynue to make a pledge upon a brother of OReily, called Cair Modder, then being on the Kinges peace, and thei made a pray, in the pursute wherof the same Cair was slayne. For amendes of whois dethe, and restitucion of that pray, OReyly, withe all his countre, began to move warr, in so moche as the Lord Deputie and Counsaill have had moche werk hitherto to stay the same;

---

[1] The signature is at the bottom of the first page, as well as at the end.

wherin

wherin thei have takin a certaigne ordre with the messingers of OReily, the said 4th day of June, whiche if it be performed, we truste we have peace withe hym.

Item, there is grete discencion and warr betwene OMore, and the late OMorys sonnys, withe the whiche Omore the Erl of Ormond takethe parte, and the Lord Deputie withe Omore is sonnys. Wherupon hathe growyn grete displeasures betwene the Lord Deputie and the said Erle; whiche the Counsaill, for all that thei can do, can not as yet in eny wise appeas: so as, for eny thing that we can perceve, the appeasing therof must be ethir by the Kinges letters, or your Lordships, whiche we think were requisite to be done, aswell for the setting forward of the Kinges gracious purpose, as for the good quietnes of His Graces obeishaunt subgiectes.

Item, the said Omore is sonnys, withe a verie smale power, aboughtes a thre wyckes past, came within thre myles of Maynothe, being above 20 myles distant from ther countre, and then prayed and spoyled a lordship of the said Erls, called Woghtour Inne, and divers freholders, and other the Kinges obeishaunt subgiectes there, and led the same pray and spoilys throghe the countie of Kildare to ther countre without any resistence or rescowe. Wherupon ther was a generall enquerie out of the countie of Kildare, to have had the gentilmen of the same indited, for that thei suffred the said pray to passe throwe ther countre, hue and cry resed, without making any resistence; whois determynate aunswars ware, that thei durst make none, for that thei saue one Archebold, a servaunt of the Lord Deputies, in campanye with the said Morys; whiche praye the Lorde Deputie and Counsaill, the said 4th day of June, have ordered to be immediatly restored. The occasion of the said pray, as the said OMorys sonnys alleged, was, for that the said Erle burn parte of ther countre befor, whiche burnyng the said Erle justified to be done, be cause thei, befor that, praied parte of his landes.

Item, the Counsaill, not onely veraie desirous to have unyted the Lord Deputie and said Erle togither, so as therby thei myght the more ernystly have servid the Kinges Majestie in His Graces affaires, but also to have takin sum ordre betwene the said Omore and Omore is sonnys, wherby restitucion of the said pray myght the rather have bene made, and all other hurtes betwixt them redressed, wrote unto the said Erle to cum to Dublin, bringing withe hym the said OMore, and desired the Lord Deputie to have the said Omorys sonnys then there. Wherupon the said Erle came before the Counsaill, and had Omore redie to stand to ther ordre withe the said Omorys sonnys; the eldist and the best of them, called Kedaghe, being likewise there present.

present.[1] Wherupon the said Lord Deputie, contrarie to the hole advise of the Counsaill, sent the same Omore in a hand lok to Maynoth; where he yet deteynethe

[1] Their grievances were stated to the Council in the following documents, which are in the State Paper Office, viz.

" Certaine articlis, proposide to the Kinges Highenes Consaile, of certaine grevous " enormities and abuses, sustaynede bi thErle of Ormunde, comittide bi my Lorde " Deputie.

" Where the saide Erle truly and diligently hathe ever, and woll contynue, his hartie servyce to " the Kinges Highnes, and his Lieutenauntes and Deputies, whiche moost princelike and benivolently " His Majestie bothe acseptith and rewardide, moche the rather throu the good reportes of my " Lord of Norffolke, Sir William Skeffyngton, and othres having auctorite under his Grace in this " lande; and my Lorde Deputie, that nowe is, also, in the begynnyng, in like maner both wrote " and reportide, tyl after the deth of Sir William Skefyngton; and then, assone as he was deno- " minatide Deputie, he gatheride to hyme, in contynuance, thos same personis that were moost " traytors in the rebellyon of Thomas Fitzgeralde, the consaylors of his father; and, in conclusion, " despisethe, in effecte, all thos that ever served the King again them, practysing ther distructions " and the elevating of the contrary sect.

" This have I forborne so long, as noue I am dryven bothe to speke it, and justifie it.

" Mi saide Lorde Deputie, for smale boties of kyne, reysythe suche nedles warres uppon the " Kinges subjectes, as they render, in sustaining of damages, 20 kyne for oon kowe to my Lorde " Deputies pors, as Uryell noue sustayneth for my Lorde Deputies boties takyne frome Ferny.

" His Lordshipe, not regarding the preservacion of the Kinges poure subjectes, agayne His " Highnes Irishe dishobeisantes, do leve them oppyne withoute further ayde, and specially Uryell, " and more regardithe, for corrupt causes, to aide oon of the same Irishemen agayne me, and suche " othre the Kinges subjectes, then there preservation.

" He hathe, with his nedles warris, reysyde so moche worke, and so many incovenientes folouede, " as hathe not bene sene in this lande.

" He hathe givin himselfe to devis howe to invente matter and surmises again me, cherising every " offendor, that can fynde in his harthe to hate me.

" He do not regarde houe ever hetherto, that every the Kinges Highnes Deputie have had more " to do with Mac Morrow, the Morres, and Okarroll, then with the residue of all Irlande; and bi my " meane I have broght them of litle power, with the helpe of others the Kinges subjectes, so as " for them, and all Mownster, my Lord Deputie shall not nede to be moche occupied; yet he " woll bere favor, ayde, and assyst them, and suche othres agayn me, as wolde seke his awne hart " blode.

" He procurith traytors, arrand theves, and other notoriaus offendors to accuse me, and both " occupieth himself in suche thinges, and busyneth moche the Kinges Highnes Consayle in " England, whiche I am sure they estem as appertaynyth.

" He regardith nothing suche consayle, exortations, and advises as I gyve hyme, as my dutie is; " for I both consaylyde hyme, and the Kinges Highnes Comyssioners, to make sure peace with " Ullester, and with all the other marches, and for covetuous of a litle kyne he hath stayde in " maner no quarter, but hath reysyde great warres on all quarters.

" On of Omorris sonnys, that last was callid Gylpadricke, with his awn handes, aidid with others, " cruelly murderid my son Thomas.* Kedaghe also vondide my sone James in the rebellyon, " in the company of Thomas Fitz Geralde. And thos Omorris sonnys ar they, whiche were the

* See Vol. II. p. 162.

deteynethe hym, and suffred the said Kedaghe, at his libertie, to departe to his awn countre, no direccion taken in ther discencions; whiche the hole Counsaill thoght

---

" moost wikede and myschevous in all the rebellyon, beyng nowe by my Lord Deputie thus " favorid.

" I can say none other, as the succes prowith oppenly, but that my Lorde Deputie procuride the " saide Omorris sonnys to cum throw thEnglishe pale 24 myles, and to robe my tenauntes in " Oghteryne to the value of 600 markes; and, for that the Kinges subjectes shold not rescoue the " same, sent oon Edmund Asbolde, his awn servaunt, with the offendors, as ther gyde.

" Then sent he his comandmentes to me, not to invade them for the same, and then neuly they " came to Tollo, ther robbid my poure tenauntes of ther cattayll, voundid others, and murdrid " othres moost dyspytiously and shamefully. And then I preparide 10 daies vittallis for the " invading of the said Omorris sonnes; wheruppon my Lorde Deputie sent certain gonners with " ordnaunce, to warde there garrysons again me; and theruppon, asson as my sonnes with ther " company entrid the contre of Leys to invade them, my Lorde Deputie came to Athy, and " ther did writ commandmentes to me to recule, promising to abide for me at the bridge of Athy, " and that all thes inconveniences sholde be remedied; and he departid thens, befor the letter " cam to my handes, but yet I performid the same, and acording to the letter of the Kinges " Consayll, to my payn, danger, and charges, I resortide hither to Dublyn, and my Lorde Deputie " hyring that, is red toward Ullister.

" Beseching your Lordships to regarde the same, and that, uppon your duties to the Kinges " Highnes, youe wold playnly, justly, and like upright consellors to His Grace, advertis hym therof, " to the intent His Highnes may reforme the same, or othirwis this poure land with mysgorvernance " is cast away; for thoghe my Lorde Deputye be a hardye gentilman, yet he folowith nothing in " rule, justice, or ordir the condition of a good governor; and I report me to youe howe moche this " pore land nedith forrniture of men of habilite to serve the Kinges Highnes, whiche my Lord " Deputie goth all abouth to cast down; for, next me, the Baron of Delwyn was of best estimation, " who, as it is saide, my Lord Deputie, with calling hym traytor, and other cruell handling of hyme, " occacionyd his dethe. But as for me, I doubt not that I serve suche a Prince, and so good and " gracious a Maister, as my troth and servyce to His Highnes shall suffice for asure infalyble grund " again the surmises of my Lord Deputie, or anny other."

" Certayne articclis, alledgide for the parthe of OMore, concernynge how grevously my " Lorde Deputie entretythe hym, and agayne the late OMorres sones.

" Furste, the said OMore, being, accordinge to the anciente custome of that contre, by right " lyne successore to the laste OMore, withoute contradiction, did come to thErle of Ormonde, and " desiride him to be meane to my Lorde Deputie to be his good lord in the denominacion of hym " to the name of OMore, and by the advis of the said Erle condissendide to give a certayne some for " the good will of my said Lorde Deputie, and further grauntyde to bere to the Kinges Deputie " perpetually, at certayne seasonys, a nombre of galloglassys; and at suche season as the said " galloglassys came to levie their duetie, the sayde late OMorres sonnes resistide the same, and " violently woulde have expulside them, where Leysaghe, theldist of the said late OMorres sonnes " was slayne, of whiche procedid greate mortalite betwen them.

" Item, the said late OMorres sones comyttide the sondry enormiteis dayly to the said OMore " and his tenauntes, so that, for reformacion to be hade theruppon, it was appointide that OMore " sholde come in at Athy to Stephen Apparry and others; where he came, and then and there, in " presens of Stephen Appare and the others, Rowry, oon of the late OMorres sones, cruelly " assaltide the said OMore, and hade nere hande slayne hym. And finally Stephen Apparry toke " hym as prisoner, and conveide hym prevely to Rahangan, and from thens to Dublin, and kepe " hym there secretly 2 dayes; where my Lord Deputie examynede hym prively, with certayne others,

" whether

thoght to stand withe no good equitie, considering that the said Kedaghe, withe his brethern, did pray the Kinges Englishe subgiectes, as is befor rehersed, and the said Omore never did hurte to eny of His Graces subgetes, sethin he was made capiteyn of the countre of Lexe.

Item, John Kelwey, connstable of the Kinges castell of Rathmor, aboughtes a monethe past, found two of Tirrelagh Otolys servauntes in the Englishe bordors next joynyng to the Tolys, eting of meat; and for the same did immediatly hange them. For thappeasing wherof, the said Kelway and the Tolys appoynted a meting in the same marches, the Fryday next befor the date hereof; where thei mett, Kelway having in his company parte of the gentilmen of the countie of Kildare, and many of the fermors and husbondmen of the bordurs of the same. At whiche meting thei toke no end, so as the Tolys departed, and in ther retorne towardes ther countre Kelway pursued them; in whiche persute thei sett on hym, and dreve hym, and his company, that ware a horsback, to take a pyle lieng in a town called the Thre Castels, wherunto thei sett fire, and by violence therof forced them to yeld them silfes, and aftir thei had them as prisoners, cruelly murdered Kelwey, and seven of his servauntes; and yet deteynethe certaigne gentilmen of the countie of Kildare for ther rawnsons, as Aylmer of the Liones, Flatisbury of Johnston, withe many fermors and husbondes of that parties; and over that cruelly

---

" whether the said Erle procuride him to bynde in amite, and to take parthe with OConor; whiche " mater, being so untruly framyde, the said OMore denied: wheruppon my Lorde Deputie, in a " greate fiume, bothe with wordes and contenaunce, moche manasside the said OMore to confesse " suche mater, whiche he woulde not; and then the Kinges Highnes Comissioners, herynge of the " said OMores entretinge, sent for him, and examinede the mater, and fynally dismisside OMore, " and awardide restytuytion to hym of suche goodes, as was then takyne from hym at his " takynge.

" Then the said OMore bonde him further, takynge his dominion of the Kinges Highnes and his " successoris, paynge anually certain rente; and therupon my Lorde Deputie, the Kinges Highnes " said Comissioners, thErle of Ormond, the Lorde Thesaurer, and the Kinges Consaile, orderide " the lordshipe of OMore to be peassebly renderide to the said OMore, with restituytion of certayne " castelles; and sent to the late OMorres sonnes to conforme them to that, whiche, by prive " comforthe of my Lorde Deputie, as apperithe sethens, they woulde nothinge accomplishe. Then " the said late OMorres sones dud not oonly repongn again that order, but also cruelly murdride " the said OMore is messenger, his serjaunte, and his capitain of his kerne, in the churche, moste " shamfully, and uppon no maner of complaynte; ne redres folouide, so as no peaxe was performide " by the said late OMorres sones; and whate so ever OMore dud for the same, was after many " by the said late OMorres sones.

" OMore wonderithe, that my Lorde Deputie woulde have mor respecte to a litle rewarde or " profithe by OMores sones givin to hym, who kepithe a hundirthe plowe land of the Kinges, " that thErle of Kildare peasseably hade, then to the anuall rente, and other profithe, is grauntide " newly to the Kinges Highnes by OMore, that non of his auncesters never condissendide to " yeve."

sleue in the same conflyct thre score and more of the husbondes of that bordurs, to the grete decay therof.

Furthermore, one Alienor Fitz Gerald, sistir to the late Erle of Kildare, late wiff of a grete capiteyn of Mounestre, named M^cCarte Riaghe, who hathe bene the principale refuge and succor of the yonge Gerald Fitz Gerald, and sithen his departure out of the Englishry is nowe, withe the same Gerald, two of James Fitzgeraldes sonnys, and other his adherentes, departed out of Mounestre, throwe Obrenes countre and Connaght, to ODonyll, to thentent the said Alienor shuld be to ODonyll maried; so as the combynacion of ONeill, being nere of kyn to the said Alienor and Gerald[1], with ODonyll, and them unto whom the Irishe Scottes oft tymes resortithe, and in a maner are at ther draght and pleasure, is moche to be doubted.

Item, the late Okerroll is departed this transsitorie liff, and one Fernando, othir wise called Fergonhanym Okerroll, is nowe made Okerroll, who offred, by his writinges, his fidelitie and service to the Kinges Majestie, and 12^d out of every plough land manured in his usurped countre, and foure score galloglaghes to be found for one quarter by the yere; whiche were not to be refused, but that he annexeth a condicion therunto, that the Kinges Graces Deputie, withe His Graces power, shuld assist hym to bring undre his subjeccion and tribute all suche hereditamentes, castels, subjeccion of other Irishmen, and tributes, as his fadre, then being Okerroll, in hys tyme, being the grettist enmy to the Kinges subgiectes in this land, by his usurped power wan; whiche the said nowe Okerroll, being of no suche power, is not without the Kinges aide hable to recovere. Parte of whiche castels, withe other the premisses, of right did apperteyn to divers of the Kinges subgiectes, and parte of the same nowe lately givin by the Kinges Highnes to thErle of Osserie, whiche we, and all other of the Counsaill, do not think mete so to be accepted. Albeit it is concluded by the Lord Deputie, the residue of the Counsaill, and us, that the Lord Deputie, withe other of the Counsaill, on the Monday next aftir this next Trinitie Sonday, shall have a meting with hym, James Odesmond, and others of Mounnester, in the bordurs of Elye, wherin Okerroll dwellethe, to hire ther offers; and that thei shall not fully conclude eny thing of importaunce, till ther repaire unto the rest of the Counsaill.

Item, fynaly it may pleas your honorable Lordship to be a meane to have the soldiors wages amended; for truely we can not perceve, howe thei maye lyve, and serve the King, upon the wages whiche thei have nowe. And thus

[1] Con ONeil married Lady Alice Fitzgerald, sister of Eleanor, and aunt of Gerald.

comitting

comitting your honorable Lordship to the tendre tuicion of Almyghtie God. Yevin at the Kinges citie of Dublin, the 10th day of June.

Yours assured at comaundment,

(*Signed*) JOHĒS BARNEWALL, Cancelarius Regℓ
(*Signed*) GEORGIUS DUBLIN'
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) RICHARD DELAHYD, Baron.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and our verie good Lord,
My Lord Privie Seale.

CCXXXIII. BISHOP STAPLES *to* SENTLEGER, *or* MOYLE.[1]

AFTER most herte recommendation. Unto this day I hav not receyvyd any writynge from you. I have writen unto you, by John Plunkett, much of my truble by the Bishop of Dublynge, and the occasion of the same. He hath maad Maister Tresorer hys freend, and the Maister of the Roolles; how, I kno nott; and now bostyth hyme self to ruell al the clergy under our Soveran Lord, and he hath gyvyne a tast of hys good demeanour, that every honest man is not only wery their off, but rekenyth that pryd and arrogance hath ravishyd hyme from the ryght remembrance of hyme self. I dought not, but ye shal heer of others the specyaltes, at large, of such as be indifferent, for suerly he hath handelyd me, and my poor frendes for my saak, most cruelly, so feer as he myght. And he hath goten on Silvester jonyd with hyme, as he sayth, in our Maisters auctoritie; God knoyth a man of what gravite. The comyn voyce goyth, that he doth abhoor the Mayss. It weer wel don my Lord Privy Seall wold of hys goodness apoynt sum inquisition secrett of the truth of their demeanour and discretyon, or hys Lordshyp put theym in such auctoritie.

Over this, myn adviss shalbe, that Hys Lordship apoynt sum means how that such Bishops, as had their bulles of the Bishop of Rome, by our Soveran Lordes commandement, may brynge in their bulles, cancellynge the same, and to hav sum remembrance from Hys Hyghness, which shal stand theym in lyek effect with the same.

[1] From Lambeth Library, Vol. 602, leaf 131.

Item,

Item, becauss in the Iryshry the commyn voyce runyth that the Supremacy of our Soveran Lord is meantenyd only by power, and not reysoned by lernynge; it shalbe wel don that hys gracyous causs be disputyd openly by hus, and that salf conduct be gyvyn to all clerkes Irish, to cum and disput and rayson at lyberte, and to retorne salf with owt damage, and to have proclamation maad at Dundalk, for the North, agenst a certen day, and an other liek at Kylkenny, for all thos bordereeres, agenst an other day; and then I trust ye shal here I shal do my Maister good servyce, with owt raylynge or frasynge, which doth weell nowhere, but lest in a good causs. It may pleass you remember the instructions that I wrott concernynge thys contre by your commaundement, and specyally to hav our Maister recognisyd Kynge of Irlond[1], and dowght not, in short tyme, to have all Irlond then sworne to deu obedyence; the laak wherof, in myn opynion, doth much hynder their dutyes to be don, as I shoed you at large, at your beinge heer; and now all they doo is for feer, and ye know that is but an keper of contynuance.

In my laat scean thys Whittsontyd, I dyd seett forward my Maisteres causs after such maner, as I daar boldly say it waas not don hytherto in Yrlond, befor the honorable audience of all my diocess, and browght my bookes with me, of such as weer addict to the Bishops of Rome, whych be force of truth weer constrenyd to writ suffycyent mater to improv the usurpyd auctoryte of the Bishops of Rome many yeres past, and offeryd to answer who so ever wold disput in my Maisters causs. And what kan I do more? Hertofor I hav offeryd, by body and al that I had, to jeperdy for hys saak, and now I am very sykly, and not able to jorney as I hav don; but yett, what I may, I wyl do, both nyght and day, duerynge my liff. And if Hys Grace wyl hav me to ryde much to Parlementes, and Hys Graces other affares, as I hav usyd, I besech you, becauss of my stranguillyon, gett me lycence to ryd apon a pyllyon, or elles I must ryd in a lytter. My diseass is worss then ever it waas. I pray you most hertely recommende me to good Maister Moyl, and if ye both kan preserve the poor sooll from the purgatory of the Byshop of Dublyne, I wyll gyve every of you on Meas peny. Alas poor sooll! Writen in hast, 17° Junij. I pray you gyv credence to Maister Stephens, of the tryumphynge of the Bishop of Dublynge. I assuer you we lak no p. nor p.

Your own most bonden,

(*Signed*) EDW: MIDEN̄:

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and my especyal Frend,
Maister Saynct Legier, and, in his absence,
to Maister Moyll.

[1] This suggestion, which was accomplished in 1541, appears to have originated with Alen the Master of the Rolls. See Vol. II. p. 480.

CCXXXIV. Lord Butler *to* Ormond.[1]

My moost humble duety premysid unto your honorable Lordship. Please it the same to be advertisid, that I have receyved a letter from Sir George Care, who certifieth that the Kinges good Grace is in good helth (thankes be to God), and intendeth this summer into Calice, where he hath a meting with the Frenche King, and the Dutches of Milliane, whom I thinke shall be our Maistres[2]. And as for Maister Cowleys letter, I have sent the same to Mr Thesaurer, trusting that it may overtake Walter Cowley in Dublin, wherin is noo more newes expressed, then is in your Lordships awne letter. This day I have had witting from Carys, your servaunt, that my Lord Deputies servauntes hath besegid the castell of Byrre, and intendeth, after the taking therof, to delyver the same to Farrgannanym, whiche Fargannanym affermed, in presence of OMolmoy, that he trusteth, or it were Our Lady Day, to have Roscree and the Nenaghe delyvered to him by my Lord Deputie. This day, in the mornyng, Callowghe OCarroll is preist shewid me, that the said Farganannym is determyned, with my Lord Deputies said servauntes, to take with him ther pray, that is in the quarter of Thorles. Wherfore I beseche your Lordship to advertis me your pleasure, how or in whate maner I shall ordre my silfe to resist or prevent the same. I have also sent unto your Lordship Richard Nugentes letter herin closid, beseching your Lordship to send me the same againe, with your answere heruppon, with spede. From Callan, this instant Wednysday.[3]

Your humble Sonn,
(*Signed*) James Butler.

(*Superscribed*)
To my honorable good Lord and Father thErle of Ormond and of Ossorie, with spede.

---

[1] From the British Museum. Titus, B. XI. leaf 436.

[2] The rumour of the King's marriage to Christina of Denmark, Duchess Dowager of Milan, is noticed twice in Vol. I., pp. 609, 616.

[3] The fact stated respecting the castle of Birr shews that this must be Wednesday the 19th of June.

CCXXXV. Lord Butler *to* R. Cowley.[1]

I have receyved your letters, and am right glad of the bringing to light of suche matters, as was falsly surmysid and reaportid of my Lord Privie Seale, in this lande; whiche to prove, ye knowe that I ernystly indeworid my silfe, as to my duetie dud appertaine.

My Lord Deputie is the Erle of Kildare newly borne againe, not oonly in distruying of thoos that alway have servid the Kinges Majestie, but also in mayntenyng the hole secte, band, and aliaunce of the said Erle, after so vehement and cruell a sorte, as the like hath not been seen, to be bydden by.

OConnour, that evyr hath bene the oonly scourge of the English pale, who hath maried thErle of Kildares doghter[2], is his right hand; and who but he?

OKarroll, nowe called Fargannanym, that hath married the said Erles other doghter[3], and was alway the conductour of the traictour Thomas Fitz Gerald to the Irishrie, is nowe in favour with him, noo man like, nexte to OConnour. In somouche that he hath lately sent his houshold servauntes, and his awne company, with the said Farganannym, to besiege the castell of Byrr; whiche, as you knowe, is my Lord my fathers inheritans: like as the Erle of Kildare dud at the begenyng of his rebellion &c.

My said Lord Deputie hath promesyd to geve to the said Farganannym (as he affermeth) Rosecree and the Nenaghe, whiche hath been thes 160 yers in Irishmen is possession, unto such tyme as my Lord my father recoverid the same, by reason of the Kinges Majesties graunte to him therof, oute of the said Irishmens handes, nowe of late. I wolde he wente aboute to recover Englishmens possessions oute of Irishmens handes, as ernestly as he doth practys to kepe and defend the same in the said Irishmens handes.

ONeile, thErle of Kildares kynnysman[4], and chiefe band, who alway, aswell in my Lord of Northfolkes tyme being the Kinges Lieutenaunt, as also in Sir William Skeffington is tyme being His Graces Deputie, was the scourge that the said Erle had uppon the bordores of Mith and Uriell, when the said Erle wolde procure him to styrre, is nowe mouche made of by my said Lord

[1] From the British Museum, Titus, B. XI. leaf 406. This letter has been printed by Ellis, but is by him assigned to the Deputyship of the Earl of Kildare.

[2] Lady Mary Fitzgerald.

[3] Lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald.

[4] Brother-in-law. See note to p. 28.

Deputie.

Deputie: in so mouche that he doth promeys to bringe him to Dublin, to bere the swerde afore him, as he dud before the Erle of Kildare. What followid therof, I nede not to tell you, &c.

Kedaghe Roo and his brethrin, the late OMores sonnes, who assaultid me, and after murdrid my brother Thomas, nowe of late hath prayd the lordship of Owghter Inn, 20 myle within the English pale, having noo more company but 8 horssmen, and parte of my Lord Deputies servauntes, who comaunded the gentlemen of the countie of Kildare, in my Lord Deputies name, to suffre the said OMores sonnes to passe by, and not to medle with them, when they were in a full redenes to rescue the said prey. Wherof my Lorde Deputie had 20 kyne, Stephen Appare 10 kyne, and Edmund Archebold, oon of ther guydes, 2 kyne. He said Kedaghe, and his brethrin, were Thomas Fitz Geraldes mynons, and non like them in effect aboute him; and were drawen to robbe the Inglishe pale then, like as they ar nowe.

Nowe of late my Lord my father, taking with him OMore, that nowe is, to Dublin, by vertue of my Lord Deputies letters, who was chosen by my said Lord Deputie, the Kinges Majesties Commyssioners, and the Counsaill, to be chiefe capitaine of Leys, and have taken his landes of the Kinges Highnes by certain services accordingly; there was taken, and moost cruelly intreactid by my said Lord Deputie. So that my said father have had suche rebuyke therby thrughoute all this land, and also have taken the same so to hart, that, not regarding his age and debilitie of body, all his frendes scarcely could stay him from going to the Kinges Majestie, to complaine of all the premisses, thoo he shuld be carried thether in a horsse littre.

There is noo thinge so unjuste, or so wrongfull, but our Deputie here, for the favour which he berith to the Geraldynes, other for kyne or mony, wolde accepte, suffer, and allowe the same.

To be playne with you. Like as Counte Duruse[1] in Flandres, when the peace was concluded bitwene thEmperiour and the Frenche King by Mons[r] du Bure[2], Lieutenaunt to the Emperiour, and others of the Emperiours Counsaill, which peace the said Counte Duruse thought to be against his maisters honnour, dud promeys not to put harneys evyr on his bakke under the said Lieutenaunt, unto suche tyme as he had seen the Emperiour; so likewise do I promeys, as thus adwised, withoute I be comaunded by the Counsaill, who can not ruele my Lord Deputie any thing in this matter, not to put harneys on my bakke under him, my duety alway unto his rome and

[1] De Rœux. [2] De Buren.

auctoritie oonly exceptid, unto suche tyme as I se the Kinges Highnes, or knowe His Majesties pleasure by my Lord Privie Seale; to whos good Lordship I am ashamed to write, seing I have not, at this tyme, his mony reddy to be sent to his Lordship. But, God willing, I woll make bessye shifte to send the said mony in haste unto him with all possible diligence. I wold rather wishe me to be at Jerusalem, soner then His Lordship shuld conjectur or fynde in me any pointe of untrouth in that, or in any thing else, willingly.

I do not thus complayne withoute twoo greate a cause; for there is none of all my servauntes, that walkes the Kinges strete of Dublin, but is quarellid with all by my Lord Deputies servauntes, in calling my lord my father, and me, traîctours; whiche, were it not the rome that he is yn, bothe he and they shuld be sone answerid. But the treasone woll be founde, where it hathe bene alwayes.

Allas, that the Chiefe Justice, the Maister of the Rolles, and you, ar not here for the space of 4 dayes, and there againe, to se howe the worlde goes. Our governour thretnes every man after suche a tyrannyus sorte, as no man dare speke or repungne reasonably against his apetite; more then I, or any other true Christen man, durst speke against the Bisshope of Romes usurped auctorytie, yf we were there; of whos secte he is chief and principall in this land. Albeit, ther is noo thinge so apparant, but he woll denye, &c.

My Lord my father, as yet, is not retournid from Dublin; and, as I am enformed, your sonn Walter is gone over with letters from him, and others of the Counsaill, to my Lord Privie Seale. What the tennour of them, or of his instructions, is, I do not knowe as yet.

To conclude. Yf all Irland shuld devise to enfeble the Inglishrie of this land, and by a meane, under colour of indyfferencye, to streinthen the Irishrie, they could not imagyn, or put the same in effecte, more ernyster then my Lorde Deputie nowe doth; and thrughe comforte of him, ONeill callith for his blacke rent in Myth and Uriell; M^cMorrow, in the counties of Kilkeny and Wexford; and this newe OKarroll in the countie of Tiperarie, moost of all, by reason that my said Lord Deputie did put downe the last OKarrolls sonnes, that servid the Kinges Highnes in the rebellion, and at all other tymes. He hath trodden them under fote, to streinth the said Farganaym, thErle of Kildares sonn in lawe, whiche OKarrolls sonnes were evyr a yokke in his neke, wherby he could not hitherto styrr oute of his awne countre to do any Englishmen hurt. So that my Lord my father, and I, because he is mayntened and borne by my said Lord Deputie, dare scarcely resist him in the distruyng of Ormond, or for the taking of the said blake rentes, whiche by Parliament is restrayned to be any further payd by any of the Kinges subjectes.

I pray

I pray you to have me moost hartilly recomendid to myne awne good Lord Privie Seale, to whom I am moost bonden of any erthly creature, aldernexte the Kinges Majestie, and to oppen unto His Lordship all the matters forsaid at leinth, to be declarid unto the Kinges Highnes for my discharge in that behalfe. And thus fare you hertilly well. From Kilkeny, the 20 day of Junij.

If the boke, whiche is put yn by syxe Cardinales in Rome against the abuse of the churche or congregation of Rome, be put in prente there, I pray you send me oon of them; having me hertilly recomendid to my good Lord of Worcheter[1], whos good Lordshipe woll send me the same or som other good wurkes, yf you put him in remembraunce of the same.

Your awne,

(*Superscribed*)
To my [*assur*]id frende, Robert [*Cow*]ley, at London.

(*Signed*) James Butler.

CCXXXVI. Archbishop Brown *to* Crumwell.[2]

My bounden dutie unto Your honerable Lordeschip premysid. Theise shalbe to advertise you, for that I endevor my selff, and also cause others of my clergie, to preache the Gospell of Christe, and to set forthe the Kinges causes, there goithe a commen brewte amonges the Yrish men, that I entende to ploke downe Our Lady of Tryme, with other places of pilgramages, as the Holy Crosse, and souch like; which in deade I never attempted, although my conscience wolde right well serve me to oppresse souche ydolles.[3] But undoubted they be the adversaries of Godes Worde, which have kendeled the same, thinking it will be to my reproche, that I pray God amende theym; fearing, that all those of this countrey, being now there, whiche fayne theymselves outwardely to be the mayntayners of the Gospell, it is not inwardely conseyved in theire hartes; which apperith very well by a letter of late sent to the Busshop of Mithe, that I pray God dissimulacion may ons be roated out; whiche I feare will be very harde to doo.

Newes theire be none, that good is; for Yrysh men breke out dayly. Where the defecte is, God knowith; but mayny made jorneys there be made, contrary to the Counsailes myndes. The Lorde Deputie is now gon with the

[1] Latimer.
[2] From the Chapter House, Bag marked "Ireland."
[3] According to Ware, the object was accomplished in this year.

greate

greate ordynance to mayntayne Farganenan OCarrall, that I pray God they may saulfely retorne. Whate the said OCarrall is, and hath ben, the Maister of the Rolles, and others theire, can declare unto your Lordeschip. So knowith the Blissid Trynitie, who have your Lordeschip in His tuicion. From Talaugh, the 20th day of June. I beseche your good Lordeschip to have me excusid of my often writing unto you, for sewerly I can no otherwise do, for you ar my extreme anchor, that I have to truste unto.

Your Lordeschipes at commaundement,

(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ:

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and his moste especiall good Lorde, the Lorde at Private Seale, yeve this.

CCXXXVII. ARTICLES of the enormyties and abuses of the Lorde LEONARDE GRAY, the Kinges Deputie of Irlande; to the most parte wherof the Kinges late Comissioners there be privaie.

FIRSTE, where it pleasid the Kinges Majestie to prescribe unto him a rule and ordre for the good gouvernaunce of him in that highe office of Deputie, respresenting the Majestie of His Highnes, that in all His Graces great affaires he shuld ensue the directions and advises of His Graces Privaie Counsaill of that lande, especiallie of William Brabason His Graces Tresorer at Warres, Geralde Ailmer Chief Justice, and John Alen Master of the Rolles of that lande: the said Lorde Deputie hathe not oonlie usid him self contrarie the same, as shall appere by sundrie articles here ensuyng, but also not remembring that the Geraldynes be the Kinges mortall ennemyes, electid to him self a private counsaile of the same Geraldyne sect (whome he hathe famyliarlie enterteyned and allured unto him), by whose corrupte and sinister counsailes, and by occasion of a certain secrete conference or confederacion betwixt him and oon George Poulet Esquier, oon of the Kinges late Comissioners in Irlande, alluring unto theme the said Geraldyne secte, and havyng secrete intelligences togidther, and reasorting togidders in secretenes, both by night and otherwise, after a suspecte and indirecte facion, keping privaye counsailes and consultations togiders; his Lordshipp afterwarde despysid and maligned at the Kinges said Privaye Counsaile, following censuall and wilfull waies, to the reaproche and dishonor of His Lordshipp and the high auctoritie commyttid unto him, as the residue of the said Commissioners doo knowe. For the said Lorde Deputie, after

after the said secrete conference betwixt him and the said George Poulet, was more censuall and wilfull in all his procedinges, than he was befor at the said Commissioners thidther commyng.

Item, where, after the Commissioners thider commyng, upon thentrie of Ochonor into Ofailye, it was condescendid by the Kinges Commyssioners and Counsaille, that the said Lorde Deputie, with all the Kinges power, shulde goo against the said OChonor; in which jornaye it was aggreid, that the Lorde Chauncelor, the Viscount Gormanstoun, the Lord of Delvyn, the Thesaurer of the Kinges Warres, and the Kinges Attorneye, shuld accompany the said Lorde Deputie, to advise him and counsaile him in all his procedinges there; whose advises he in noo wise followid, but inclined to the appetites and counsailles of Stephen Apparrie and Geralde Mac Geralde (being oon of the moste arantes traitors in all Irlande against the King), whome he made Marshalles of his hoste, George Grenelef, Henry Hoke, and suche like, as Parson Tute, and others of the Geraldyne secte; insomoche as, when he did advaunce and set furthe sumetyme 800, sumtyme 500, men of the hoste, for any censuall interprise, proceding of his and their wilfulnes, without consent or advise of the Kinges said Counsaile assigned unto him in that jornaie, or yet making theme privaie therto, he appointid the said Henry Hoke, George Grenelef, and suche light inexpert fellawes, to bee conductours of the armye, commaunding the Lordes, thErle of Ossories son, and other capitaynes, whiche came there to serve the King at their awne charges, to followe theme, and do as they shulde comaunde them; whiche did not oonlie engendre, of their partie, a great disdayne and hatred to His Lordshipp, but also put theme all in an hasarde of casting awaie by souch wilfull interprises; as his said servauntes Henry Hoke, Parson Tute, and, by their negligence, other of the Kinges subjectes, were slayne, and cast awaie, in the same jornaie.

Item, in the same jornaie the said Lorde Deputie, to noo effectuell interprise, but oonlie to viewe a passage, which mought have bene doon by others then by him self, being him self wele horsed, did swymme over a ryver being overflowne, retournyng agayne on fote for eschueng of daungier of drownyng, without any exploite doon. And because the Baron of Delvyn, and dyverse others of the Kinges subjectes, fearing to bee drowned, did not followe him, his Lordshipp did not oonly revyle theme, calling theme traitors, but also caused his said Marshalles to spoile and take aswele from the said Baron of Delvyn, being an olde man and an auncient capitayne, the Viscount Gormanston, and other lordes, as marches capitaynes bothe of thEnglishrie and Irishrie, lordes servauntes, portreves of burgh townes, and gentilmen of thInglishrie, their horses, harnes, and wepons, thei then being in the myddes of their

their ennemyes cuntreis; soo as thei had nother harnes, ne wepon, to defende them selfes, ne horses to convey theme home. And if their refusing to passe over the said water be an offence, yet he ought in discrecion, thei being the Kinges subjectes, soo as thei mought at their retorne have bene ponished condignely, otherwise than by losse of their horse, wepon, and harnes, to have divised sume other ponisshement for theme, then to take their horses and wepon, levyng theme bothe to the perill of their ennemyes in defaulte of their wepon, and daunger of their lives, to travaile home on fote, throughe bogges and myres, wherunto lordes and gentilmen had not bene accustumed.

Item, that wurs and moste detestable is, he did give the chief and best of the said lordes and gentilmens horses to their Irishe ennemyes, in their awne presence; by which, and semblable meanes, he lost the hartes of the Kinges subjectes; insomoche that the said Lorde of Delvyn toke suche grief and fantasie of the said myshandelinges, and especiallie that the Lorde Deputie callid him traitor, as he never enyoied after; saing that his deth ensued therof. And after this, the said Lorde Deputie departid home suddenlie, leving the hooste, and the Kinges ordenaunce, behinde him in the Kinges ennemyes cuntrey, as no Deputie hathe bene sene to doo before.

Item, albeit that after his retorne, the Kinges Commissioners and Counsaill orderid the said horses, wepons, and harness shulde be restorid, yet diverse of the same horses, wepons, and harnes bene unrestorid; and for part, that were restored, money and kyne takyn by Stephen Apparrie and Geralde Mac Geralde, my said Lordes Marshalles.

Item, the same tyme he, and his said Marshalles, soo manassed and revyled OChonors brother, callid Cahir Roo, who served the King against his awne brother, and had the garding of the cuntrey to the Kinges use, that fearing to be hanged, he fled awaie from the said Lorde Deputie, comytting noo hurtes after; but by meane of OMulmoy made an agrement and peace with his said brother, whiche was doon in the presence of Mathewe King and oon Thomas Albanagh, late messenger to thErle of Kildare (a false traitor, and nowe in greate truste with my saide Lorde) by my said Lordes assent, expressid to the said OMulmoy by the said persons, as the said OMulmoy advouched by his severall letters, whiche parte of the Commissioners did see; by whiche meanes OChonor readopted and recoverid the possession of his cuntrey.

Item, where upon a truce takyn with OConor, it was concludid by the Deputie, Commissioners, and Counsaile, that the Lord Chaunceller, the Lorde Butler High Thesaurer of the lande, the Thesaurer of the Warres, and the Chief Justice, shulde intercomen with the said OChonor, and Cahir his brother, for conclusion of certain articles, thei havyng for that purpose auctoritie in writing,

writing, subscribed with thandes of the same Lorde Deputie, the Kinges Commissioners, and Counsaill, to graunt salveconducte to the same Ochonor and Cahir, that thei shulde salvelie passe and repasse to and froo, they accordinglie grauntid salveconducte unto theme: the said Lorde Deputie, not regarding the honor of his rowme, ne his honestie, promyse, nor faithe towardes the place where the comynaunce shulde be, had conveid privelie certain gunners, withe handgunnes and hakbusshes under coverte; havyng devised that when they were commynyng togidthers, the gunners shulde shotte at the said OChonor and Cahir, to thintent to kill theme, whiche might as rathe have slayne the said Chauncelor, Thesaurer, and their fellawes, as OChonor, being so nere togidthers. And if OChonor had bene slayne, or hurte, there shulde noon of the others have escapid to be slayne by OChonors men, before that the Deputie might come to their rescues; and they gooing towardes OChonor espied where the hakbusshes lay to be shotte, the said Thesaurer taried by the gunnes to see that they shulde not be shotte. And the said OChonor and Cahir summytting theme selfes, and condescending, in effecte, to asmoche as they condescendid to after, the said Lorde Deputie refused to accepte the same, whiche afterwarde, of his awne swynge, without knowledge of the Comissioners and Counsaile, he receyved. And notwithstanding that Cahir OChonor summitted him self, delyvereng his hostages, the same Lorde Deputie, within 4 daies after, contrary to the Commissioners advertisementes, caused his servaunt Stephin Apparrie, with other his servauntes, not oonlie to assaulte the said Cahir, so as he escaped hardelie, but also robbed his landes.

Item, Stephen Aparrie toke OMore, being at peace, and commyng to the said Stephin upon saufconducte, without cause, and brought him to Dublin, where the Lorde Deputie put him in prison. And fynally, noo cause might be provid against him, as the said Commissioners doo knowe, and after whate a parciall sorte he useth him self betwixt the said OMore and the late OMores sonnes, they likewise can testyfie.

And where yong Gerot, son to the late Erle of Kildare, being the said Lorde Deputies susters son, was not oonlie at the said Lorde Deputies commaundement, and in his custodie, long before the apprehensyon of the Geraldynes; but also, being and contynuyng within 3 myles of Maynothe a good space after their apprehension, the same Geralde departid out of the cuntrey peaciblye to the Kinges ennemyes and rebelles, where he nowe is, accompanyed with James Delahide, John Delahide, Parson Walshe, and a rable of traitors, practising, by alyaunce and otherwise, to revenge the dethe of his father and uncles, and to doo his uttermost to recover and readopte to him the

the landes, possessions, and garisons, of his said father and uncles from the Kinges possession, if at any tyme it maie lie in his power.

Item, the Kinges Highnes being perfictly instructed, howe Obrene was the principall succourer and mayntener of Thomas Fitz Geralde, in the tyme of hys rebellion, had in his handes the substance of the said Thomas is plate and thesaure, and made his avaunte, in maner of defyaunce against the Kinges Highnes, the Kinges moste gracious Majestie, willing the said Obrene, and his confederates, to have bene persecutid, and to fele the smerte of his power there, by his moste gracious letters commaundid the said Lorde Deputie to make a mayne, or generall hoosting, upon the said Obrene, whiche hostyng was proclaymed accordinglie: and the Lorde Deputie, having knowlege that James Fitz John, pretensid Erle of Desmonde, confederatid with the said Obrene against the Kinges Highnes, nevertheles toke fynes and summes of money, rewardes, and victailles, aswell of the cities and good townes, as of diverse lordes, and gentilmen, and freholders of the cuntrey within thEnglish pale, whiche shulde and have usid to goo to suche mayn hoostinges, licensing theme to tarrie and remayne at home; wherby the said Lorde Deputie was not oonlie diffurnysshid of their aide at that season, but also at other jornais doth the like, to the great perill of his awne person, and the daunger of the residue of the cuntrey, that goo with him to such exploites. Peradventer he woll saie, he hired other men in the steddes of theme that taried at home: the same is not true, but a fayned excuse and cloke to get money; and if it were true in dede, as it is not, the truthe is, that the name and estimacion of the Maiers of Dublin and Drogheda, with suche others of the burgh townes, and the lordes of thEnglishry, bene more feared with Irishmen, then the double as many of common people not knowen. And yet, if it were trouth, as it is but a fixion, that others were hired and reteyned with their money to supplie their rowmes, the usage therof at lenght shulde engendre in theme, so licensid to tarie at home, a certain disobedience and grudge to goo to warres, and besides that, deprive theme of their agilities, activities, and experiences of warres.

Item, where Nele More, upon the salve conducte of the Deputie and Counsaill, repaired to the Deputie to Dublin, at his retornyng homewardes was takyn prisoner, and sore wounded by oon Patrik Gernon of Gernonston, by my Lorde Deputies commaundement; whiche hath bene an occasion not oonlie to drive the said Nele More from service and obedience, but also all other Irishmen in those quarters have noo faith, ne trust, in the promyse of the said Deputie.

Item,

Item, the Lorde Deputie, without advise of the Counsaile, made a roode into Ferney upon Remonde McRorye, and others in the same cuntrey, spoiling theme of their goodes (thei being at peace); at whiche time parte of my said Lordes men were slayne, others of theme wounded, and others takyn prisoners: for redempcion of whiche persons, as Garnon of Garnonston, and others, he was constreyned to leave behinde him the spoile and prede he had there takyn, to his great dishonor; and so retorned in vayne.

Stephen Aparry, also, and the said Garnon, with my Lorde Deputies company, and by his Lordships commaundement, without thadvise of the Counsaile, made another rode into the said cuntrey, spoiling theme of their goodes, thei then being at peace.

Furder, my said Lorde Deputie, without advise of the Counsaile, did make another roode, in his propre person, upon Tirrellagh Orailly, where his Lordship being in great daunger of his person, so as he escaped hardely, he lost, in maner, not oonly the spoile whiche he there gate, but lost many horsses and harnes, where also parte of his men were slayne, and others wounded.

Item, William Bremyncham, by the commaundement of the said Lorde Deputie, without advise of the Counsaile, made a praye upon Tirrellagh Boy Oreilley, the said Tirrelagh then being at peace; at whiche rode Tirrell, capteyn of Tirrelles cuntrey, and others of the Kinges subjectes, were slayne: in revenging wherof, great hurtes have bene doon by the said Tirrelagh Boy to the Kinges subjectes: at whiche rode not oonlie the said Tirrellaghes cattaill were takyn, but also the cattaile of the Kinges awne landes of Dervere. And when the said William Bremyncham was examyned, he shewid the said Lorde Deputies awne letters for his discharge, saing further that the said Lorde Deputie had the moste parte of the preye.

Item, where Obyrne, sumytting him self to the King, made not oonly a fyne for his trespaces, but also covenauntid to fynde the King, in his cuntrey, a battaille of galloglas; the same galloglas being there accordinglie, my Lorde Deputie nevertheles invaded the said Obyrne, spoiling bothe his landes, and parte of the said galloglas, being there as the Kinges souldeors. Whiche wronge was soo detestable and manifest, that when Obyrne complayned therof before the Counsaile, for conservyng of their trouthes and honesties, and partlie to redubbe the wronge, thei must have releassid the same Obyrne of the residue of the said fyne then unpaid, discharging him of the said galloglas, putting theme upon the Kinges subjectes.

Semblablie the same Lorde Deputie, without consent of the Counsaile, spoiled and depredate the rymors, by the mountaynes side, thei being undre the Kingis obeysaunce, and His Graces trust and protection, who servyd the

Kinges armye and subjectes of victailes; by which spoile ensued not oonly reproche and infamye, but also scarsitie and derth of victailes.

Item, the said Lorde Deputie, the Commissioners being in Irelande, caused Breen M^cMahon, comonly callid Breen Nemoghorey, to be spoiled and depredate, without advise and consent of the Counsaille, he then being at peace.

And likewise, the Commissioners being in Irland, he caused ORailies brother, callid Cahir Modder, being at peace, to be depredate and spoiled by the Dicksons, and others of his Lordships retynue and servauntes, at which roode the same Cahir was mortally wounded, wherof he is nowe deade. For thamendes wherof ORailley demaundeth a 1000 marckes of the Kinges pore subjectes, forasmoche as it is comprised within the peace betwixt the King and ORailley, that the Kinges Deputie and subjectes shall commyt no spoile, ne violence, to him or his, untill he shall refuse, upon complaint made before certain judges, to satisfie and paie the thing adjudged; whiche thing the Commissioners knowe to be true. Soo as his credite is soo defaced, bothe among Englishe and Irishe, that he is, in maner, in noo truste ne faithe with theme; whiche thinges, if he do not reforme, it were better he were ruled, then to rule.

Item, where Cahir M^cArte Kevannagh, being capteyn of the Kevanaghes, and a mortall enemye to the King and his subjectes, daily executing murdours and robbories against the Kinges subjectes, fynally was takyn prisoner by William Saintloo, and by him delyvered to the Lorde Deputie, the same Lorde Deputie let him escape: soo as, besides his formor hurtes, the same Cahir hath doon, sethens his departure, above 2000 marckes of hurtes to the Kinges subjectes, as was proved before the Commissioners by William Seintloo, both at Wexforde and Rosse.

Semblably, Tibbot Fitz Piers, oon of the bastarde Geraldynes, a great malefactor, being takyn by the Lorde of Kilcullyn, and put into the castell of Dublin, to be justyfied, my Lorde Deputie did take him out of the said castell; who after, by his negligence, escaped, and sethens he went at large, hath doon worth a 1000 £ of hurtes to the Kinges pore subjectes, and to this daie remayneth as an outlawe, committing contynuall hurtes, as the Commissioners knowe.

Item, the same Lorde Deputie, without assent of the Counsaile, causing at all tymes, at his pleasure, the cuntrey to be cessid in whete and malte for the provision of his house, whiche being thidther brought before Cristmas, a yere and a quartere past, the pore people were unpaied for the same at the Commissioners departing; and likewise his souldeors tables in quarter, of Rathamgan, Castelldermot,

Castelldermot, and elswhere, in the countie of Kildare, as dothe appere by dyverse complaintes exhibutid and provid before the said Commissioners.

Item, whan he commythe to the manor of Maynothe and elswhere, his servauntes and horses reasorte to the husbandmens houses, and there do lye as longe as it shall please theme, and, at their departing, do paie nothing for horsemeat, ne mans meate; as was proved before the Chief Justice, and the Master of the Rolles, in the general cessions at the Nase, the Lorde Deputies stewarde, callid Sir Stephin Crenan, being present.

Item, whan the Lorde Deputie was Marshall, he did marshall tharmye, doing correction upon malefactors; but sethens he was Deputie, he suffre them to doo what they woll without any ponisshement; soo as they take horsmeat and mans meate at their awne pleasure and price, and many tymes pay nothing therfore. Also, many of theme have as many horskepers, horses, and women, as shall please them, paing litle or nothing therfore.

Item, parte of my Lorde Deputies retynue did hang a pore innocent at Balrothery without cause. The same being notified to my Lord Deputie, by the Counsaile, he did noo correction ne ponisshement for the same.

Item, whereas all Deputies, being Englishmen, and havyng interteynementes of the King, have ever usid to kepe honorable houses, having commonly an 100 men in householde, the said Lorde Deputie kepith noo suche house, ne householde, as is comenly knowen. For if he did kepe suche a house and housholde, he shulde discharge the cuntrey of an 100 of the armye, whiche shulde be great relief for the pore people.

Item, the hosting proclaymed to goo upon ONele, which was doon without the assent of the Counsaile, not proceding, the hoosting money for the cartes and cariages being holly levied, and moche of it delivered to the Lorde Deputie, is not restorid to the pore people.

Item, the said Lorde Deputie and dyverse of his retynue use to take horsses and cariages of the pore people, also of those that come to the commen markettes, at their pleasures, without paing therefore; whiche thinge, if it be contynued, woll cause many ploughes to be decaied, and gevin over.

(*Signed*) Gerald Aylm[illegible], Justice.
(*Signed*) John Alen, M[r] of the Rolles.

CCXXXVIII. Ormond *to* The Council in Ireland.

After my moost harty recomendacions. Pleasid your Wisedomes to be advertysid, that nowe is come to me Teige M^c^Cormoke, the laste Cormokes Oges sonn, and hath advertysid me that my Lady Ellenor Fitz Gerald, thErle of Kildares suster, whiche was M^c^Artte Reaghes wife, and the yonge Gerald, the said Erles sonn, be departid and gone from Monyster to ODonyll is contre; and, as the saide Teige saith, he, ne his wife, the said Ellenors doghter, was not previe to hir departing with the said yonge Gerald; and M^c^Artte Reagh, that now is, hir sonne, went with hir to James of Desmond, where they did mete ODonyll, and ONeiles messingers, that came against the said yonge Gerald; and there, togethers with the messingers, the said Ellenor and Gerald toke ther jornay to OBrene, and therhense to M^c^Willam[1], and from thens to the other Mac Willam[1] is contre, and so forth thrughe the Irishrie, till they came within 7 myle to ODonyll is contre, where oon Ee M^c^Craghe, a rymor, whiche dwellith in the countre of Tiperarie, then being in that partie at lernyng, dud mete with them, and kepte company togethers, till they came to ODonills house; and after ther comyng thether, the said ODonyll hath sent for ONeill, the yonge Geraldes nighe kynnysman[2], who glad came to them, and there, by the procurement of the said Ellenor, the said ODonyll and ONeile were bounde and sworne togethers to take oon parte with the said Gerald against the Englishrie, and have fond suerties, otherwise callid slanteghe, the oon of them upon the other, according ther olde use and custome, for the due performans of the same. The said rymor, then being present, have seyne and harde ther combynacion after that sorte as they ar fully determynid to take oon parte with the said yonge Gerald against thInglishrie; and hath apointid 24 horsmen, well apparaillid, to wayte upon the said Gerald at his pleasure. This rymor telte me, that the comen reaporte was, thrughe ODonyll is contre, that the Scottish Kinge have sent to ODonill, that he shuld fynde the meanes to send the said Gerald to him to Scotland ymediatly after his comyng to ODonill; to what purpose or intente I can not tell; but I do think perfectly, that the sendinge of this yonge boy to ODonyll and ONeille was partely practisid and devisid by James of Desmond, OBrene, and other Iryshmen of Monnyster of the Geraldyns secte. And if any stirring be, I insure you, that Farganany OKarroll will be oon of the principall and

[1] See Vol. II. p. 7.

[2] See note to p. 28.

chief

chief capitains of the same, what so evyr shall be said or reaportid to the contrary. Whiche matter I thought mete and requisid, as my duetie is, to certyfie unto your Wisedomes, wherby suche remedy may be practisid, that this ther false and untrue combynacions against the Kinges subjectes shall take litle effecte, by the grace of God: who evyr preserve you in prosperous helth. From Kilkeny, the 25 day of Junij.

After the writting herof, witting came to me from my sonn James, nowe being in the bordors of Ormond, howe that my Lord Deputie have taken the castelles of Byrre and Modder Inn [1], parcelles of such landes as the Kinges Highnes have gevin unto me; and lately have layd siege to the castell of Ballyneclohee [2] in Ormond, whiche Philip OKenedys sonnes doth holde of me for certaine rent. Undoubtedly the said Philip OKenedys sonnes, and the last OKarroll and his sonnes, hath done good stydde and servyce unto the Kinges Grace, in the rebellyon tyme, against the traitor Thomas Fitz Gerald. And Farganany m OKarroll, whiche was the right eye of the said traictor Thomas Fitz Gerald, and then being a manyfest malefactor in robbing, burnyng, and distruyng the Kinges subjectes, is nowe more estymed by my Lord Deputie, then I, and my said tenauntes, for our good service. I doubte not, but that your Wisedomes woll mouche discomende his procedinges, this tyme, in Ormond, when the same shall be declared at lardge before you. I am fast assured, that the Kinges pleasure, ne yours, is not that I shuld be thus interteyned, and my lande in Ormonde, for the better parte, made waste, wherby I susteyne noo little lossis. Wherfore I hartilly pray you, to write from you all to my Lord Deputie, that he prosecute noo further any suche interprises against me, ne any of my said tenauntes, and to kepe suche castelles, as he have taken, in his awne handes, tyll he knowe your further myndes touching the same, withoute geving them to the said Fergananym OKarroll, or any other Irishman, for escheuing of further inconvenyences; and also to signyfie unto the Kinges Highnes of his proceadinges and demeanor alreddy done. I do mouche merwaill that his Lordship goes aboute to strenth Farganany m, thErle of Kildares sonn in lawe, who lately have maried OBrenes doghter, and combyned with James of Desmond in suche wise, that he have maried his susther to the said James [3], and by suche meanes to enfeble them that taketh ernest parte

[1] Modreeny. [2] Ballynaclogh.

[3] Wm. Wyse, Sheriff of Waterford, in a letter to Crumwell of the 26th of March (in Lambeth Library, Vol. 602. leaf 105), mentions that James Fitz John of Desmond had sent over to England his son Thomas, "whose mother is the Lord Roche [Viscount Fermoy] is doghter, yet being alive "and unmaryed, whom he hath put away, and now occupyeth OKaroll is doghter, by whom he "hath issue." Lodge, in his Peerage, states that Desmond was divorced from Joan Roche, and married Maud OCarrol.

with

with the Kinges Majestie; whiche be too feawe, wherof I am sory. If my Lord Deputie woll use him after this sorte, he shall discorage many men that be nowe well willing to do the Kinges Highnes good service, whiche will be great comforte to the Kinges Irishe innemys.

I have sent to my lernid counsaill the copie of an indenture, signid with the Kinges moost victorious hand, and sealid with His Graces private seale, to be exhibit before your Wisedomes, wherby you shall playnly understand, that I am handelid by my Lord Deputie, otherwise then the Kinges pleasure is, and contrary to the purporte and effecte of His Graces indenturs, made betwixte His Majestie and me.

Yours assuridly,

(*Signed*) P. Ormond & Oss'

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and my assurid good Frendes, the Lordes of the Kinges moost honorable Counsaill in Irland.

CCXXXIX. Aylmer & Alen *to* Sentleger.[1]

After due and most hartie commendations. Thies shalbe principallie to desier you, to have us commended in most hartie wise to M^r^ Moyle, and all your frendes, with condigne thankes to your Mastership for al the gentilnes ye have frelie shewid unto us. We came to this citie the 23 of this moneth, wher hitherto (and God knoweth how long we shall, with others, which came hither a moneth befor us) we remayne, expecting winde and wether to passe over. Ther is no passage in Wales, orelles we wolde have goone thider. At our hider comeng, we founde here theis berers, the Recorder of Dublyn, and M^r^ Stephens, newlie arrived owte of Irlande; who, now repairing to Courte for divers sutes concerning ther citie, can instructe you of the common occurrauntes in Irlande. Thei bringing letters to us from the Mayour and citesins of requeste to further ther sutes, have so instantlie desired us to write to my Lorde Privaie Seale for the furtheraunce of ther causes, as we culde no les do (exepte we shuld showe our selfes to ingrate to them) then to commende the advauncement of ther matters to his Lordship[2]; and likewise we shal desier your Mastership to be good to them in setting furthe ther pursutes. Ye know

---

[1] In the handwriting of Alen. From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Bundle marked A $\frac{6}{1}$.

[2] Their letter to Crumwell remains among his Correspondence in the same repository, Bundle marked A. It merely recommends the suit of the citizens of Dublin.

how

how all thinges stonde in Irlande, and how evell any revennues maie be spared. Howbeit thei have alredie, for certen yeares which be almost expired, 60 poundes, or above, yerlie of the Kinges revennues, for the murage and pavage of ther citie; wherof, at the leiste, ye maie helpe them to have a furder contynuance, with some helpe of ledde for ther towers, and ordenaunce and artillerie, and furder at the Kinges plesure.

We understonde that my Lorde Deputie, leving the revengement of the deth of Kelwaie, and all the husbandmen of that quarter, and the redemption of all the captives, is goon, as never Deputie that ever we harde of, Irish, ne Inglish, with a few cumpany of his awne, upon the truste of OChonour, OKaroll, and other of the Irishrie, being of the Geraldine bande, to parle with the Breenes, and other Irishmen of gret power; at which communance the pretended Erle of Desmonde shalbe. What it meaneth, we cannot telle; but if Irishmen kepe no better promise to him, then he doth to them, God sende him salve home. And as for thErle of Desmonde, which he purposeth to frame on that wise, as he woll bringe him to Dublyn, as it is said; what he meaneth therby, ye maie consider. We marvel, considering your appointement with him, that befor the Kinges plesure knowen, he wol furder intromeddel with him. For he may be well assured, that he neither promiseth wel, neither beareth visage or semblaunt of conformitie, but in hope to contynue in the state he is in, be it right or wronge; wherin if he shulde perceive to have the Kinges Majestie dissenting, or the contrarie attemptinge, he wolbe no better then a rebelle and an open traitour.

If it wold plese God to sende us passage, ye shall heare shortelie, without coloring, painting, or glosing, the verie truthe of all procedinges there. ThErle of Ormonde, his son the Lord Butler, with all ther frindes, and my Lorde Deputie, be in no les dissention and malice togeders (as we be infourmed), then thErle of Kildare and thei wer, which is a sore thing for the pour cuntrie.

We perceive by the relation of thois, which come owte of Irlande, that an open manyfest brute is erected ther of the suppression of the abbais; so as parte of the governours make soch havoke of ther woodes, grauntinge owte of ther landes and rentes, that onles provision be had, the same shalbe a gret detriment to the King. So knoweth God, who preserve your good Mastership. From Chester, the 27th of June.

Yours at commaundemente,

(*Signed*) Gerald Aylm[er]?, Justice.
(*Signed*) John Alen.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Worshipfull Mr Anthony Sentleger,
oon of the Kinges Privay Chamber.

CCXL. ORMOND *to* R. AND W. COWLEY.

AFTER my harty maner, this shall be to advertise you, that I have writin to my Lorde Privie Seale at this tyme, and have omyttide to advertise his Lordshipe of the affayers and newes of this lande; affermynge that I have, for the incombrance of his Lordship, certified the same unto you, to be leyserly declaride to him.

I have writin also, that oon of the late OMores sonnes, at my beinge at Dublin, toke a neste of hawkes, whiche I boghte in Leyse of OMore, that nowe is, his brother, to be sent to his Lordshipe, and gave the same hawkes to my Lord Deputie. I dud provide for half a dossen nestes this yere to recompence his Lordshipe for his awne hawkes, whiche he presentide to the Kinges Grace, in my name, the laste yere; but the yere wes so evill, that they have not well provide, and nowe I have but oon gassoke of the laste yere, whiche as yet lieth in mewe, to be sent, God willinge, hastly to his Lordshipe.

My Lorde Deputie hade a metinge nowe lately with James of Desmonde, who had as greate an hoste as my Lorde Deputie at there metinge, and when my Lorde Deputie campede within his hoste, the other campede by himsilf in a nother quarter; and when my Lorde Deputie dud send for him to speke with him, and made a lane thrughe the campe, and layed all his men aboute the same on eyther syde, the said James comandide all his company to go with him, and pute theym in aray, as they hade bene apointide to fight, and after that sorte wente to speke with my Lord Deputie.

For a certayne rewarde, whiche OBreyne gave to my Lorde Deputie, he is gone with the said OBreyne and James of Desmonde to werr upon Murroghowe OBreyne with all his hoste; and have promiside, for a like rewarde, to go with Ullike Bourke uppon Mac William, and thus he do not sease to go with the oon of theym uppon the other, for pleasures and rewardes.

Item, where you dud write to me that Sir John Seyntlo wolde scantly loke uppon you, I knowe noo cause he have, unles it be for some writinges that his brother William Seyntlo have sent unto hym; and, as I am a true man, he have noo cause to complayne againste me, or any of myne, that I knowe: albeit I suffer mouche wronge, and takithe greate injuries of him, and others his complissis, for his servauntes and his kerne dothe spene my tenauntes and fermoris in the barrony of Dunnbrathie, and other wheres in the countie of Weyxforde, and takithe of theym beves, and dyvers other exactions, whiche is a meane to make all that quarter waste, wherof Irishmen woolde be right glade.

This

This Sainte Petiris Evin laste paste, at Rosse, when the folke of the towne toke ther station aboute the fyrys, and beinge toward the abbay of the freres in ther said station, Watkyne Apoell, oon Baker, and three or foure Englishmen prepensidly retornede from the Suffrayne and his brethren, and came towarde the condyt of the towne, affermynge that it was to wayshe a hatt of cheries, whiche he hade then in his hande; and the streth being voyde of folke, the said Watkyne and his fellawes dud meth with Cahir M^{c}Artes standarthe berrer, and 3 more of the said Cahirs men, beinge at peace, and beholdynge the fyrys, and station of the towne, under a pentice besides the said condite of water, and unawisidly dud drawe ther daggers, and stickide the said Cahirs men with the same, wherby the said standartberer was oute of hande slayne, and the residue, beinge wondide to deathe, flede away, and parte of them constraynide to take the river; and when the Suffrain herde herof, he soghte for the said Watkyne, and mete him at his dore, eatinge of the said cherryes, who denyede that it was not his dede, and bade the Suffrayne take the offenders, and aftre the Suffrain fonde oute thEnglishmen, he pute them to warde, and certifiede M^{r} Thesaurer and others of the Consaile of the same, who willide the Suffrain to kepe them styll, tyll my Lorde Deputie were retornede; by meanes wherof the said Cahir is at werre with theym, and have lately prayede Old Rosse.

I am enformede by certayne credable personis, that woll depose the same uppon any othe, that my Lord Deputie hath procuride parte of the Kevanaghes to ley siege to the castell of Fernis, and to take it, if they coulde by any meane; wherfor I have sent my son Richarde thether, with a company, to fornyshe the same with wictayllys, and to preserve Old Rosse from further invasion.

Sethens the takynge of OMore, who now is ledide by my Lord Deputie aboute in irnes, emonges Irishmen, to my greate rebuyke and shame, the laste OMores sonnes do not cease to commytte invasion to all OMores tenauntes, burnynge and destruynge and breking downe the diches and fastnes of their townes, and by that meane have that parthe of Leys waste. And I am at no litle coste kepynge OMores men with me, at myne awne charghe, and woll not suffer theym to comyte or do any hurte againste the same.

And where my son James have writin to you, that my Lorde Deputie after the takinge of the castell of Byrr was like to besige and take the castell of Modderyn, whiche is done in very dede, and bothe the said castels delyverede to Farganany m, thErle of Kildares son in lawe, contrary to the Consaillis letters sent to hym in that behalf, wherunto his auctorite dud not extende, havynge not ther consent, he hath lernide a lessone of thErle of Kildares, wherwith he answeris every man; saynge that he woulde borrowe so

mouche of the lawe, when he intendes to do any thinge againste the Consaillis assentes.

My Lord Deputie hath sent oon of servauntes with letters at this tyme over, and a straicte comandment to the Maire of Waterforde, whereby he moste have resyn out of his bed at 9 of cloke in the night, to se his servaunthe put forwarde. The contentes of the said letters, I doubt not, is concernynge his procedinges this tyme in Monister, whiche is not certifiede as the caase servithe. And when the trouthe of his procedinges is knowen, he shall wyn himsilf litle or noo thankes. He is chiefely consaillide this jornay by Stevyn Appare, OConnour, Fargannanym OKarull, Garolt M^cGaralt, and the Prior Walshe. You know well inoghe, how there consaile will serve, and what good can growe therof. And thus fare ye well. From Callan, the 16 day of July.

(Signed) P. ORMOND & OSS'.

(Superscribed)
To my trusty and right lovyng Counsailours
Robert Cowley and Walter Cowley, lying
at M^r Jenynges, besid the Crossid Freres,
at London.

CCXLI. R. COWLEY *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY humble duetie premysed to Your honourable Lordship. It may pleas the same to bee advertised that this instant Fryday, beeing the 19th day of this instant moneth, I have receyved a letter from my Lord Butler, comprysyng soore abuses of my Lord Deputies procedynges, in maner as the same procedinges were to subdue the Kinges true subgietes, and to extolle and erect the Geraldyne secte, and to attollerat the papistes favourably; which letter I have delyverid evyn immediatly unto Maister Selenger to bee showed to your Lordship.

Sory I am to here suche abuses; praying God that the employment of the Kinges thesaure exhaustid, and all His Graces revenues in Irland, doo not worke to the confucion of the Kinges true subgietes, and the exalting and strenghting of the Geraldynes, and their secte, with other the Kinges rebelles and traitoures.

More sory I am to here how the papisticall sect sprynge upp and sprede abrode, infecting the land pestyferously by default of attolleraunce, by reason

[1] From Lambeth Library, Vol. 602, leaf 111. Holograph.

that

that where the Kinges Majestie preferred oon Doctour Nangle to the Bisshop-pricke of Clonefert, oon Rowland Burke purchasid bulles from the Bisshop of Rome, wherby he expulsid the Kinges presentee. Wheruppon, as I herd say, the Kinges Highnes wrote to the Lorde Deputie to prosecute the provisour, and to see the Kinges presentee restored to his possession. Noo thing was executid of the Kinges pleasure in that behalf, wherby general recourse is daily to Rome by religeous men of Irish nacion, and papisticalles; soo that where, in tyme past, they repayred to the Kinges Highnes, to opteyn His Graces denominacion, they goo now immediatly to Rome, and optaine whate they pursue, soo that there be now lately 5 Bisshoppis in Irland by the Bisshop of Romes auctoritie, besides Abbottes and Priors. And never so mouche suyte from Irland as nowe to Rome, all by permyssion and sufferance, without any prosecuting.

Suche newes as Stevyn Apparys servaunt hath lately brought, albeit the same seme glorious and famous, yit, seeing that the Kinges Highnes is not thereof advertysed, neyther by the Lord Deputie, ne yit by the Counsaill, it is not to bee fermely belevid, tyll moore credible personages doo signyfy the same. In good feith I wold bee as glad as any creature, that my Lord Deputie shuld doo suche service to the Kinges Highnes, as might bee to His Gracis honour and profyte, and the weale of the pore lande. He may intende wele, and bee seductid and deceyvyd by synystre counsaill; which I mouche feare. The causes I am redy to declare to your Lordship at your pleasure.

Moost humbly beseching your Lordeship to bee my good lord, in opteyning my pore suyte of my bylle of Holmepatrik. I trust Maister Seyntleger wol, according to his promyse made to me, declare unto the Kinges Highnes as wele whate he herde of my loyall and feithfull service to the Kinges Majestie in tymes paste, as also my deligence during his awne abode in Irland; bringing to hym regysters of all the Kinges rightes and inherydetamentes in Irland sethens the first conquest; howe, and by whome the Kinges Grace hath been deceyvyd; by whate meanes His Highnes might recover; declaring the names of the moost heynous offendoures, wherby the King might take fynes accordingly. And yit I spake but for oon which leest offended, and he made a fyne excedyng all others, 10 tymes more then they which offendid 10 tymes more then he; which was my oonly rewarde, to my rebuke and shame: all by Maister George Poulet. And divers bokes I made, expressing the enormyties and remedyes, which I referr to Maister Seyntlegers reaport. Soo praying Almighti God to preserve your honourable Lordship to the complement of your most gentil hertes desires. At London, the 19th day of July.

Under your Lordshippis favour, I think requysite that Mr Cusac might

bee dispachid. He is at great charge; and being in Irland might enserche matters worthy of advertisement concernyng the Kinges affaires, and to signyfy to your Lordship of the same; to whome I beseche your Lordship to bee good lord.

Your Lordshippis moost bounden Beadisman,

(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honourable and my especiall good Lord, my Lord Pryvie Seales honourable Lordship.

CCXLII. ORMOND *to* R. COWLEY.

SETHENS my last writting both to my Lorde Previe Seale and you, I have had witting oute of Ullestere, that ODonell and Tiege M^c^Kahill Oge, nowe callid Oconnor Connaght, who were hitherto mortall ennemyes togethers for the castell of Slygoo, are broght nowe to be frendes, and determynid to take oon parte with the yonge Gerald against the King, by the meanes of my Lady Ellianor Fitz Gerald, the Erle of Kildares susther, who have practised many others in Connaght and Ullester to be of the same mynde.

Item, all the profites of the castell of Slygoo, and the rent of Connaght, whiche is 300 £ sterling, is agreed to be equaly devid betwixte ODonyll and the said OConnour Connaght.

The Bisshop ODonyll[1], James Delahide, Maister Lurons, and Robert Walshe ar gone as messingers from ODonill, ONeill, and the yonge Gerald, thErle of Kildares sonn, to Scotland, to praye ayde of the Scottishe King; and befor ther going, all the gentilmen of Ullester, for the more parte, promeysid to reteyne as many Scottes as they had broght with them, at ther awne costes and charges, during ther being in the contre. I fere this styrring in Ullester more then any werr that have be moevid by my tyme, for all the Irishrie of the land do not litle consider, howe feaw Englishe men of the Kinges retynue ar naue within the land.

My Lord Deputies going aboute in Monnyster and Connaght with so litle an hoste of thEnglishrie, will comfort them to styrre, for they thinke veryly that the King have noo more retynue in all the land, but as many as he had with him at this hosting; whiche, as God knoweth, is but a sclender company, and stode full evill with the Kinges honnour, that evyr the Kinges

[1] Bishop of Derry.

Deputie

Deputie shuld showe him selfe after that sorte, and trusted all to Fargannym OKarroll, and suche other Irishmen as he had with him. My Lord Deputie, for certain kyne, have delyvered the castelles of Byrr and Modder Inn to Fargannanym OKarroll, contrary to the Counsailes letters sent to him to the contrary. By the meanes of the said Fargannanym, my fermors of my land in Ormond were perswadid to geve my Lord Deputie, at his going to mete James of Desmond, certain kyne in the Kinges name: and by meanes they payd the same to hym, they thinke therby to be discharged of any rent they ought to me; sayng that they knowe noo cause, why they shuld pay any kyne to the Kinges Deputie, but alloonly for the same: and, by this meanes, I am put from the payment of my rentes.

Ther was a certain hostadge, put by OMolrian into James of Desmondes handes, for a pledge of 40 markes, or 40 kyne, to be payd to my Lord Deputie; and after the recepte of the mony by my Lord Deputie, OMolrian deasyrid his hostage of James of Desmond, and my Lorde Deputie deasyrid the hostage into his awne handes; whiche James of Desmond refuesid, considering that the payment was made, for the whiche he was put into his handes. And heruppon my Lord Deputie and James of Desmond begann to square together, after suche sorte that all ther men on either syde were harneysid, and put in full redenys to fyghte. And after, my Lord Deputie, of his awne mocion, went with 4 of company to James of Desmond, and persuadid him after suche facion, that he deasyrid him, for the love of God, to delyver him the hostage, considering that he have written to the Kinges Highnes that he had the same, otherwise that he was like to be utterly undoen; and said further, that he have put all men against him, for the said James sake, meanyng the same by me. And heruppon he had the hostage gevin him, who promeysid that after he had shewid the same, that he shuld be delyverid withoute any hurte, losses or danger, as he was true knyght. Whiche matters was done in Thomen, in OBrenes countre. I nevyr fearid myne awne undoing by thErle of Kildares practis, as mouche as I do nowe by my Lord Deputies practes.

I have had witting, that before my Lorde Deputie departid farr from Murughe OBrenes contre, after the burning and invading therof by my said Lord Deputie, OBrene, and James of Desmond; the said Murughe hath burnid and invaded a good dele of OBrenes contre, notwithstanding his greate reward to my Lord Deputie.

After that, my Lord Deputie, and James of Desmond, faithfully promeysid to Donogho OBrene, my son in lawe, before they went with OBrene to burne Murghes

Murghes countre, that they wold do the sayd Donogho noo maner hurtt, ne invasion; and yet, this notwithstanding, the said James of Desmond dud noon other hurtt, as long as they were in Murughe is contre, but burnid and distroyd the said Donoghes landes, as he went by the way, and coulde have noo remedy for the same of my Lorde Deputie.

M^{c}OBrene Arhe styckid mouche to geve my Lord Deputie any hostage, moost of any man that he mette in all Mownester, unto suche tyme as my Lord Deputie said to him, that he had noo cause so to doo, considering that he mortally hattid me, and myne, who lovyd not the sayd M^{c} IBrene Arhe; and further said, I, ne none of myne, shuld bere noo stroke, nor be of any power to do him, or any other, hurtt, where he coulde stoppe the same.

He have receyvid, this tyme, an infynite sum of kyne and goodes for rewardes of the Irishrie, whom he perusid at this journay; and thus he is occupied, withoute the adwise of the Counsaill, for his awne private lucre and gayne; where, if he were otherwise ruelid, this styrring nowe in Ullister mought be the better remedied and stayed.

My Lord Deputie is gone from OBrene, upon Ullike Bourkes sawfe conducte, to Connaght, withoute any company, excepte a 100 Englishmen and 2 battail of gallogles, and 30 Irish horsmen, and a couple of faucons; and as they came soddenly, the castell of Clare was lefte up by the warde, and ymediatly delyverid the same to Ullike Bourke for mony.

He hath also sent forth to Galway, by see, all the Kinges stuffe and ordenaunce, which was lefte at Lymeryke, by the advise of the holde Counsaill, for dyvers consideracions; and there he, and the said ordenaunces, remaynes emonges the strength of the Irishrie, far from succor of Inglishmen. And what shall happen of him, and the said ordenaunce, it is mouche doubtid by the hole Counsaill, and mervaylith mouche therof.

My Lord Deputie hath so streingthen this James of Desmond, that all the capitains of Monnester, in effecte, ar of his bande, and is of greatter strength by meanes of my said Lord Deputie, then any Erle of Desmond that have bene thees many yeres; so that this yong man, that is with the Kinges Majestie, in Englande[1], is nevyr like to come by his enheritans. And, as I am credably informid, he hath consailid the said James of Desmond to make werr uppon mee, for suche landes as my sonn James hath in his wifes right; and have procurid Sir Thomas Butler to be of the same mynde, and to take

[1] James Fitz Maurice of Desmond.

his

his parte, and to obey me noo thing; and theruppon delyverid him certain writinges, under his seale of armes, wherof the said Sir Thomas makith mouche. And thus fare you hertilly well. From Callan, the 20 day of July.

(*Signed*) P. Ormond & Oss'

(*Superscribed*)
To my trusty Servaunt, Robert Cowley,
at London.

CCXLIII. Brabazon, Aylmer, & Alen *to* Crumwell.[1]

In our humble and most hartie wise, we commende us unto Your honorable good Lordship. And upon the arryvall of us, Gerald Ailmer and John Alen, (which was at this citie the twentie day of Julie) we three togethers, according your good Lordships advertisementes, have thought good to advertise you, aswell of the present astate of this poore lande, as of the procedingis of the Lord Deputie in this jornay, as farre as we can hitherto be informed therof.

The Lord Deputie, at this season, is not in theis parties, neither hath been this long season past, but, as we heare saie, his Lordship is now in Galway, so as we cannot deliver soche letters as we have, directed from the Kingis Majestie and your Lordship, unto him, nor yet asserteyne the Kingis Highnes of the certentie of the procedingis of him and others, untill his comyng. Howbeit, in his absence, we shall do our best to staie the contrie from hurte. The Counsaile, not knowing any parte of my Lorde Deputies secrete intente toching this his jornaie, befor he advanced therunto, considering among themselves, aswell the grete hurtes and wastes doen in Uriell by them of Ferney, upon the occasion of the invasion doon upon them by my Lord Deputie, the tyme that your Lordships servaunte, Jerome Lynne, was slayne, as the murdering of Kelwaie and the husbandmen of the barony of the Nasse, doon by the Tholes, having bothe then, and yet, divers of the gentilmen and others of the countrie prisoners with them, (the same misadventure oonlie chaunsing by the heddie wilfulnes of the said Kelway) advised my Lord Deputie to have a generall hosting proclaimed, with 14 daies vittelles, for the ponishment of the said malefactours. Which being concluded, and proclamed accordinglie, the said Lord Deputie shewed unto the Counsaile, that he had appointed to mete

[1] In the handwriting of Thomas Alen.

with

with James, pretended Erle of Desmond, and Obrene, in Okarvailes cuntrey, saing he wold go thider, and yit be with the Counsaile agayne, by the tyme that the said hosting shuld advaunce. Howbeit, he never retorned synes, wherby the said hosting was disapointed; so as the Counsaile, with moche difficultie, toke daies of trewce with the said Tholes, and others of the borders, wherby they be hitherto staid.

My said Lord Deputie, taking Ochonor with him, who is his principall conductour in all his jornay, passed first into Okarvailes countrie. The late Okarvaile then being decessed, he preferred to his rome Fergonanym Okarvaile, a son in lawe of the late Erle of Kyldares, delivereng the hooll strength and garisons of the countrie into his handes; and as we been informed, tooke divers garrisons in Ormonde, and elliswhere in thois quarters, wherunto thErle of Ormonde and his frindes made title, delivereng the same to Ochonor and Okarvailes frindes, being of the Geraldyne bande. And passing to Lymericke, James, pretended Erle of Desmond came to him; and likewise Obrene, and parte of his kinsmen, met with his Lordship. What they have doon togethers, we cannot yet certenlie advertise your good Lordship. But the said Obrene, havyng maried the suster of the said James, pretended Erle, is of oon amitie with the same James. My Lord Deputie passed, by the conducte of the said Obrene, thorought Thomonde into Connaght to Galwaie. And upon Obreenes retorne, as we heare, his eldest son, Donoghe Obrene, thErle of Ormondes son in law, and Murghe Obreene, the said Obrenes broder, being the tanest, or successour to Obreene, to the superioritie of the captenship of Thomonde, suspecting this amitie, that was concluded betwixt Obreen and the said pretended Erle, and fearing that Obrene went aboute to their prejudice, to advaunce his yong childerne begotten of this Geraldyne whoman, assaulted him comyng homewarde: wherupon synes, ther is risen a grete dissention among them, as it is said, wherof we be nothing sorie. My Lord Deputie, now being in Connaght, as we be informed, hath put down Mac William, which was capitayne of the countrie, at his comeng, and hath made oon Ulicke de Burgo capitayne. Which Ulicke is of the Geraldyne bande, insomoche as thErle of Kyldaris suster, and yong Geralde his son, James Delahide, and that rable of traitours, were conveid by James, pretended Erle, to Obreene, and he conveid them to this Ulicke de Burgo, who conveid them to Odonell; so as we be in grete doubt of the setting up of this Geraldyne bande in every quarter. Ochonour is chief conductour of this jornay, and Gerald Mac Gerald, with a chanon, called Priour Walshe, a fals traitour, and Stephen Aparry, principall counsailours.

The dissention betwixt my Lord Deputie and thErle of Ormonde and his

his son is raither increased, then otherwise; for the pacifieng wherof we have sent for the said Erle, and his son, to repaire hither against my Lordis retourne, trusting to staie bothe ther wilfulnes. My Lord of Ormonde advertised us, by the Bishop of Osserie[1], yesterday, that he hathe sure knowlege owte of Ulster, that Oneill and Odonell be confethered togeder to maynteyne this yonge Geralde, whom they name among them Erle of Kildare; and that James Delahide is goon into Scotlande, to procure aide from thens, whether it be of the King of Scottes or the Lordes of the owte Isles, it is not yet knowen; and that they intend this harvest season to set upon thInglishry. And it is to be thought that they intende not well, for Oneile is gathering all the power he can make, and wolbe in the borders of Uriell on Sondaie, for no good purpoos, as it shuld seme. Howbeit, we shall do our devors, God willing, not oonlie to see the countrey defended, but also to frame the said Lord Deputie, the same Erle, and his son, to good conformitie; and of our procedingis therin, we shall advertise your Lordship, as tyme shall require. As knoweth God, who kepe your good Lordship in longe and prosperous lif. Written at Dublin, the 24 day of Julie.[2]

Your Oratours most bounden,

(*Signed*) Willm̃ Brabason.
(*Signed*) Gerald Aylm̃, Justice.
(*Signed*) John Alen, M^r^ of the Rolles.

After the writing herof we have seen letters from my Lord Deputie, purporting that he woll be in theis parties on Saturday next.

(*Superscribed*)
To our most especiall good Lorde,
My Lorde of the Private Seale,
give this.

CCXLIV. Gray *to* King Henry VIII.

After my moost humble and bounden duetye remembryd unto Your moost Excellent Majestie. Yt may please Your Highnes to be advertised, that yt was concludyd by your Counsell at your citie of Dublyn, that I showlde sett forwarde a yorney for 8 dayes vytelles, to comen with Jamys ODesmonde,

[1] Miles Baron, Prior of Inistioch.

[2] In the State Paper Office is a letter to Crumwell from Agard, of the following day, written from Bective, in which he takes a view of Gray's conduct in this expedition, corresponding with that given in the preceding letter.

according your moost gracios appoyntement by your letters. Wheruppon I set forwarde towardys Ofaley the 17 day of June last past, accompanyd with the Lorde of Gormonstowne, Thomas Nugent sonne to the late Baron of Delvyn, John Darcye, and William Brymyngham [1], Ochonor, the late Omore sonnes, and other Irysshe men, 25 of M[r] Brabazons companye, 6 with Renyll OBruton, and myn owne companye, and lay in Offayle [2]. And uppon the morowe, whych was the 18 day of the same monyth [3], camped in the borders of OMolmoys countre [4], and theyr toke a castell called Eglys. The 19[th] day of the same monyth I went into Okarelles countre. The sayd Okarell incontynent cam to me [5], and theyr I camped and remayned tyll the 23 day of the said monyth, during whych tyme I toke, in the said country of Ely Okarell, the castelles of Birr and Modrynnye, being in the handys of others of the Okarelles, that wolde not be ordered. The warde of the castell of Byrr yeldyd without any gret resystance; the other I toke with assaut and by force; where on of my men were slayn, and 4 woundyd. The 24 day of the sayd monyth I removyd into Okenedyes countrey, called Ormounde; and theyr Dermounde Okenedye, chyeff capitayn of the same, submittyd himself unto Your Grace.[6] The 25 day

---

[1] A paper, entitled "The confession of the Vicounte Gormanistowne, oon of the Kinges most "Honorable Consaile, John Darsey, and William Brymingham, Esquires, concerning theffectes and "procedinges of this my Lord Deputies jornay into Monister, Thomond, and Conaghte," was transmitted in the despatch from Brabazon Aylmer and Alen to Crumwell of the 24[th] of August, hereafter printed, p. 71. It goes very much into detail, and where it adds any thing to this narrative, or differs materially from it, the addition or difference will be noted, with the letters G. D. B. as the authority. It makes this expedition to commence on the 19[th] instead of the 17[th] of June, but this must be a mistake. Cox, who (as is noted in Vol. II. p. 445) places Gray's expedition of 1537 a year too late, assigns to this the date of 1537.

[2] At Monasteroris, where they were entertained by OConor, at the abbey of Grey Friars. G. D. B.

[3] Stephen Ap Parry, who attended the Lord Deputy on this expedition, gave intelligence of the proceedings from time to time. Two of his letters, dated 29 June and 14 July, are still extant. In the former he states, that on the 18[th] of June he was joined by Kedoo OMore with 6 horsemen and 30 kern, by OMolmoy with 6, and by Mageochagan with 4 horsemen, and by Mychael Patryk [M[c]Gilpatrick] with 10 horsemen and 40 kern.

[4] At Ballinavally, and the next day at Kilcormoke Abbey. Eglis castle was in the possession of Donough OMulmoy, who married OCarrol's daughter. The following day they encamped near Syerkeran. G. D. B.

[5] Ap Parry says, that OCarrol not only bound himself by indenture to pay the King 12[d] out of every plough-land within his country yearly, and to find 80 spears for a quarter of every year during his life, and 12 horsemen and 24 kern, at his own costs, at every general hosting for 40 days, and to cut any pass through his country for the King's ordnance and army, when commanded by the Lord Deputy, and at his own charges to aid the Deputy with his whole strength for three days, whenever he should repair to his borders against any man; but also put his son into Gray's hands, as a pledge for the performance of his treaty. He likewise states, that OKenedy, and OMolreyen, and Tybott OBurgh indented themselves to the King, and gave similar pledges.

[6] They were encamped one night at Balahagayne, and (after passing through Beallaneshally) two nights at Garranegralaghe in Ohene, OMulrian's country. G. D. B.

of

of the same monyth I removyd into Mc Obrynes Arays countre, called Ara, who lykewyse submytted hymself unto Your Majestie. The 26 day I removid into the countre of Dermounde, called Owne, Dermound Omolrean chieff capitayn theyrof, who lykwise submitted himself unto Your Excelent Majestie. And to the same campe cam yn Ullyck Oburgh, now chyeff capitayn of Clanrycard, and submitted hymself unto Your Majestie. And to the same campe cam yn Jamys ODesmonde with a good bande of men, who diligentlye servid Your Majestie under me. And to the same campe cam yn Tybott Burgh, chyff capitayn of hys countre, called Clan William, and theyr submittid hym self to Your Majestie. The 28 day of the sayd monyth I removid, accompanyd with the sayd Erle, tyll I cam within thre myles of the citie of Lymyryck; and theyr the sayd Erle departyd, and I went to Lymyrick, and remayned theyr a weke; in which time I called the Mayr before me and his brothen, and theyr had them sworne unto Your Majestie, according to the tenour of thActe of Supremytie, and theyr further had theim sworne to refues the usurpid powre of the Bysshopp of Rome; whych thinges, after theyr humble and bounden duetyes unto Your Majestie, withowt stopp or gruge, they confyrmyd theym selvys: and further I commaundyd the Mayr to have all the comynaltye of the sayd citie in lyke wyse sworne, and to certefye the same theyr othes into your Chaunserye. And after this I called before me the Bisshopp of Lymyryck [1], and had him sworne in lyke wyse, and hath comaundyd him to have all hys clergye sworne, and the same to certefye into your said Chaunserye. After which Obryne concludyd to be at peace with Your Majestie for a yere [2], and to have donne Your Majestie service yn going to brek Obrynes brydge, whych ys with Morogh Obryne, brother to the sayd Obryne; and

---

[1] John Coyn, or Quin.

[2] Ap Parry, in his second letter, dated from Galway on the 14th of July, which details the Lord Deputy's progress from the 29th of June to that day, gives the following account of the treaty between Desmond and himself on the one part, and OBrien on the other. "Yt was comundyd by "my Lord Deputie, that I and Edmond Sexten sholde mete with Jamys of Desmonde, a tenne "myles from Lymbryk, on the ryver syde, and so parle with gret Obrene there; at which parlya-"ment we cowde not agre by no means, but broke off from the sayd Obrene. And then we made "a newe sayeng with hym incontynent, and his proffer was to putt in hys eldest sune by hys "wyffe, that nowe ys, awnte to Jamys of Desmond, so that his sayd pleges myght remayne in the "hondis of Jamys of Desmond; and in soo doing he agrede to be attendaunt upon my Lord with "hys holl strenkyth, for the dystruccion of hys brother Murrogh Obryne and his castellis. After "which parlyament we retornyd to my Lord Deputye, and dyd informe hym of our procedinges "towching the sayd parlyament. Then my Lord, consydering that yt was verye goode to sever "them one from another, for dyverse consyderacions as this tyme reqwyred, toke yt to be goode "to agree to the sayd parlyament. Wherupon my Lord had hys sayde pledge, and toke hym to "kepe to Jamys of Desmond, acording the promyse made unto the sayd Obrene."

for

for the securitie theyrof, the sayd Obryne putt his sonne into my handes, condicionallye that he showlde be left, at my departing, in the custodye of Jamys ODesmond. The 4th day of Julye, I set forward from your sayd citie of Lymyricke toward the sayd brydge; and by the way thytherwarde the sayd Morogh, being a gret band of men, bykeryd with my men, who was beten of, soo that I had not one man hurt, and so cam to the sayd bridge, where was reedyfied one of the castelles, and the other buylded stronglye 15 or 16 fote high above the water, and 7 arches of the sayd brydge, whyche I brack doune, bothe castell and bridge, hande smoth, and theyr campyd twoo nyghtes. Apon the next morowe after I cam to the sayd bridge, came to me the sayd Jamys ODesmonde, and Obryne with ther retynue, and the 8 day of Julye removyd with theim into the countie of the sayd Morogh OBryne, and theyr toke hys castelles of Ballycolome[1] and Clare[2], and invadyd, burnte, and distroyd the sayd Moroghs countrey that day. And apon the morowe, because he wolde not confirme hym to any good order or reformacion towardis Your Majestie, and at the sayd castell of Clare campyd that nyght[3], and apon the morowe, the 9 day of Julye, the sayd James ODesmonde and Obryne departyd; and soo I repayrid to the Burghs countrey, called Clanricard, and theyr camped that nyght. And apon the morowe, being the 10th day of Julye, I repayryd to a castell, callyd Bally Clare[4], belonging to Rychard Ogh Burgh, whych dyd much hurt to your towne of Galwey, and the same dyd take, and delyver to Ullyck Obrogh, now latelye made chieff capitayn of that countre[5], and gret frynde to your sayd towne of Galwey. And apon the morowe, being the 11 day of Julye, I removyd to your towne of Galwey, where I was well reseyvid with the Mayr and his brothen, and theyr reymaynid sevyn days, during whych tyme the Mayr and his brothen wolde take no monye of me, ne of your Englysshe retynue, nether for mete, drynk, ne lodging; and during that tyme Ullyck Oburgh gave all the Irysshe retynue, that was theyr with me in hys

1 This castle is called by Gormanstowne Ballyconyll, and by Ap Parry Bally Clonell. According to his narrative the garrisons both of it, and of Castle Clare, fled at the sight of the ordnance.

2 Clare More. G. D. B.

3 The "confession" states, that they remained at the Clare two nights, and that at their removing from thence there began a great schism, and a dangerous fray, between Desmond and the Lord Deputy, for OMulryan's hostage; insomuch that the former put himself and his men in array to have given battle, were it not that Sir Thomas Butler, being familiar and bold with Desmond, with great pain and difficulty took up the matter between them. And Desmond, being half pacified by Butler, returned home. G. D. B.

4 Denominated by Ap Parry the Mukcanye, and in the "confession" Balleinclare. The latter represents that the abbey of Friars there [Boilean Clair] was rifled, and neither chalice, cross, nor bell left in it.

5 And knighted by Gray. G. D. B.

countrey

countrey, frelye mete, drynk, and lodging. Lyck order, as I toke with the Mayr of Lymyryck, hys brothen, and the Busshopp, as towching theyr othes to Your Majestie, and the refusall of the usurpid powre of the Busshopp of Rome, lyck order I toke with the Mayr of Galwey, and hys brothen, and the Bysshopp.[1]

And to the same towne cam to me Hugh Oflart, chieff capitayn of his countre, called Oyle, and also Hugh Omadyn, chieff capitayn of his countre, called Sylamghnee[2], Molaghlyn Omadyn of the same Silamghnee, and also Thomas M^c^yoris, chieff capitayn of hys countre, called Athenrye, and theyr submittyd theym selves to Your Majestie.[3] The 19 day of Julye I retornyd from Galwey intoo Clanrycard, 8 myle from Galwey; and theyr I toke and brack twoo castelles of the sayd Rychard Ogh Burgh[4], and theyr campid twoo nyghtes. And from thens, the 21 day of Julye, removyd to the borders of Okellys countre; unto whych campe[5] Ochonor Roo, chyeff capitayn of hys countre, called M^c^Henry, cam yn, and submitted hymself to Your Highnes, and theyr campid that nyght. And apon the morowe, the 22 daye of Julye, I removyd thens throwgh Omadyns countre, and soo into Machoglans countre; whych Machoglan, after his submission unto Your Majestie, he wolde nat performe suche thinges, as he was ons agreyd apon; for which cause I toke a castell of hys[6], and the same remaynyth as yet in my custodye, tyll he fynysshe hys promysse; and theyr I campid that nyght. And apon the morowe, being the 23 day of Julye, I removyd into Omolaghlyns countre; and because he dyd not hys duetye, as he promisid by his last pease made, for the securitie wherof I had a secounde sonne of hys as pledge in my handys at this tyme, I caused hym to put his eldist sonne into my handys for pledge; and that nyght I campyd theyr.[7] And apon the morow, being the 24 day of Julye, I removid thens with your ordnaunce throwgh Mageochagans countre, and so to Tyrelles countre, where I left your ordenaunce sayff; and so cam to your

[1] Christopher Bodkin, Archbishop of Tuam.

[2] Shillannekye. G. D. B.

[3] These submissions of OFlarty, OMadyn, and M^c^Yoris are not noticed. G. D. B.

[4] Leakagh and Deryviclaghyn. G. D. B.

[5] Beallakery. OConor Roo was accompanied by the Prior of Roscommon, who spake good English, and by one who led his chief horse, by whom the young Gerald Fitzgerald and his aunt were conveyed from Ulick de Burgh to ODonell. Ap Parry and Gerald M^c^Gerald were in long communication with OConor Roo; and the Lord Deputy himself, with the Prior, went apart from all the company, and had long secret communication with OConor, who, in the end, left his chief horse with the Deputy, and departed from him at Aghrim, where they encamped. G. D. B.

[6] The taking of this castle is not mentioned, but it is stated, that on this day the Lord Deputy crossed the Shannon at the ford of Bennaghor, and there lodged that night. G. D. B.

[7] At Gerald M^c^Gerald's house at Croboy. G. D. B.

castell of Maynuth, the 25 day of Julye, in the mornyng, by twoo of the clock. All the foresayd Irysshe men hath bounde theim selves by theyr severall indentures unto Your Excellent Majestie, both to yelde Your Majestie trybute yerelye, and to bere certyn men of warr yerelye, and to cutt certen pacys in every of theyr countreys; and for the performaunce and securitie theyrof I have a pledge of every one of theim severallye, as the same more playnlye may appere unto Your Highnes in a boke, whych I have sent unto my Lord Privie Seall at thys tyme particularlye.[1]

Moreover, I being at Lymyryck, their was certen merchauntes of the same appechid of treason, whoes names ensuith, for vytaling and maynteynyng of your Irysshe rebelles, as Morogh Obryne, and others. Sthephin Harrolde, Thesourer of your citie of Lymyryck; Perse Harrolde of the same, merchaunt; Water Harrold of the same, merchaunt; Jamys Harrolde of the same, merchaunt; Robert Lewes of the same, merchaunt; Thomas Strych of the same, merchaunt; Bertylmew Strych of the same, merchaunt; and Edmunde Harrolde of the same, merchaunt, I toke and examynid, and part of theim confessid the matter leyd to their charge. I have put them all, and theyr gooddes, in savegarde[2], tyll your moost gracios pleasure be further knowen theyrin, assuring Your moost Excelent Majestie, that in all my procedinges with the Irysshemen in the sayd jorney, Ochonor stak as fast unto Your Grace, and of your part agaynst every of theym, evyn as he had byn one of your Englysshe subjectes, and followyd myn advyce in every poynt; for he, and Stephen Appary[3], was

---

[1] Lord Leonard Gray's despatch to Crumwell of the same date with this, in which the book alluded to was inclosed, is extant, but the book is not found with it. That despatch agrees almost verbatim with this to the King. The terms on which the several chieftains submitted are given in more detail in Ap Parry's letter, than in either of the Lord Deputy's. In the "confession" it is stated, in various instances, that not only Gray, but Ap Parry and M^cGerald also, took kine in great numbers, money to a considerable amount, and other rewards. It is also imputed to the Lord Deputy, that on several occasions he put not only the King's artillery, but his own person also, to too great hazard, by relying on the fidelity of the Irishry; and his having escaped successfully from all these dangers is ascribed to his being the brother of the Countess of Kildare, and uncle of young Gerald Fitzgerald.

[2] The Treasurer of Limerick was attached, and his goods taken away, and James Harold and Bartholomew Strych impeached of feigned treason, and so were committed to gaol. G. D. B.

[3] In Ap Parry's letter of the 29th of June he says, "My Lord, the condysshon of Irissh men is, that "they wyll nott cume in withowte conducte from the Lord Deputie; and I and OChonour hath byn "the conduct of all them, by my Lordis commaundement; and further, they have a custome that they "will have "Sayers" betwen them, of all suche demaundes as the Lord Deputie shall demaund of "them; wherin I and OChonour have byn "Sayers," by my Lord Deputie, bytwen hym and all "them afore rehersid; but we knew my Lordis plesure in every poynt, or we made any end with "them. So that the said OChonour herin hath done his true and bownden dewtie, the best that "ever I sawe, and hath reasoned the matter with the Irisshmen, on the Kinges behalffe, mervelus "well."

they,

they, whom I appoyntyd to tracte and comen with all the sayd Irysshemen for Your Majestie in all the premisses.[1] And thus the Holye Goost preserve Your moost Excelent Majestie with long lyff, which I doo and daylie shall pray for. Wrytton at your manour of Maynuth, the 26 day of Julye.

Your moost humble bounden
and obedyent Subjecte,
(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Regall Majestye.

CCXLV. R. COWLEY *to* CRUMWELL.

MY humble duety premysid to Your honorable Lordship. Humbly I beseche the same to accept my writinge to your Lordship soo oftyn to procede of no malice to any man, but according my bounden duetie to advertise your Lordship, truely and pleynly, of the occurrantes in Irland, as I doo here.

Your Lordshippis servaunt, James Sherlok, is now arryvide, and goon to your Lordship, with certain letters from the Counsaill in Irland, whome it may pleas your Lordship deliberatly to examen of the estate of the land, of my Lorde Deputies procedynges, and the successe of the same, soo farre as he knowith or herde, and to note the same.

Firste, at suche tyme as my said Lord Deputie was put in auctorite, he dyspysid all the Irishmen, whom Sir William Skeffington alluryd to doo the Kinges Majestie service. And parte of theyme, repayring to Dublin, offering the contynuance of their service to the Kinges Highnes, and comyng uppon his awne assurance and saulfconduct, were dyspysid, and, at their retornyng homewardes, assaultid, wondid, and takyn presoners in the English pale by his adherentes, without redres; which hath causid theyme and many others, by example thereof, to dystruste the Deputie, recede from the Kinges service, and to adhere to the Kinges rebelles; as ONele and others, who, by necligence of the Deputie, is more stronger, then ever he, or any of his predecessours were.

The affecionate mynde of the Deputie to the Geraldyne secte, working by their counsailes, and theyme elevatyng in auctoritie and strenght.

[1] The despatch to Crumwell concludes with a pressing suit for artillery, the lack whereof the writer states to have been one of the chief causes that he could not at this journey accomplish things which should have more highly contented the King, than any thing done as yet. He also reiterates his wish to see the King, and to commune with Crumwell.

The

The sufferyng of yong Gerald, son to the late Erle of Kildare, beeing in his custody, and at his disposicion, to departe at large.

The sufferance of the same Gerald, of James Delahid, Robert Walshe, with all the rabill of traictoures, soo long to contynue with Elianor, the said late Erle of Kildares syster, without any means sought for theire apprehencion.

The sufferance of theyme all to goo pesebly thorow all the lande from the extreme southe to the northe, beeing the very lenght of the land, distansing 300 myles, without resistence, or any espyall, or pollecy devisid for their apprehencion.

The pretensid Erle of Desmond and OBrene, being confederatid, chiefe maynteners, and also conductors of the said Elianor and the traictor towardes ODownyll, the same pretensid Erle contynuyng in his rebellion and disobeysaunce, that by trayne of the Geraldynes the Deputie, with a sklender company, wolde put his person in theire daungiers, knytting with theyme amytie, and wynnyng garysons to their possessions, for lucre to hym silf, wherby their strenght is mouche encreasid; and yf they knyte with ONele, ODownyll, and the great OConor of Conaght, who farre precellith the other OConor, with whom the Deputie first contended, and now is his moost trusty counsaillor, is like to make a fearfull trouble in Irland. Ther bee in Irland 5 OConors; as, first the OConor, now counsailloor to the Deputie, callid OConor of Affaley, OConor Roo, Oconor Don, OConor Corcomroo, and OConor Connaght, which is stronger than all the other 4, and is he that lately hath confeteratid with ODownyll and ONele, by practise of this new maryage betwixt ODownyll and the said Erle of Kildaris sister.

Yf the effect of the Deputies procedinges (as God forbede) bee to erect the Geraldyne secte, knytting amytie and confederacion betwixt theyme in Mounster, whiles the same sect in the northe, callid Ulster, as ONele, ODownyll, and OConor Conaght, doo the lyke; albeit that he have a fewe yong boyes as hostages, I have seen by experience, that smale assurance and lesse effect hath ensuyd of suche pledgis, when Irishmen have seen oportunytie to take advantage.

The premissis, with infenyt other abuses, the Counsail in Irland have, I trust, or shuld advertise your Lordship.

The Lord Chaunceller of Irland, who, as your Lordship knowith, hathe been ever a Geraldyn, is departid this world to God. In my pore mynde, I know noon soo mete for the rowme in Irland, as M^{r} Alen, Master of the Rolles in Irland, whom it might pleas your Lordship to have in remembrance accordyng his especial truste. And as concernyng my dispatche, I reffer the same to your Lordshippis pleasure, yf it might bee convenyently, with accelleritie, to the

the ende I might doo summe service to the Kinges Majestie in Irland, rather then to lye here ocyously, saving the Kinges pleasure, and youres; and that Maister Cusac may bee remembrid concernyng his dispatche, to the consolacion of his frendes.

Your Lordshippis servaunt, James Sherlok, shewith me that William Saintloo wol not suffer hym to enyoy suche office and litill ferme, as he hathe opteynyd by your Lordshippis meanes, as more pleynly he wol instruct your Lordship; beseching the same to bee his good lord in his pursuytis in that behalf at this season.

In good feythe I have herd many complayntes of the mysdemeanure of William Saintloo and his retynue; reysing wanton warre, nedeles, for pryvate lucre, wherby the Kinges subgietes, inhabitauntes in the cuntrey, have smertid, and susteynyd great losse; and pykyng quarrellis; and, that worse is, shamefully murdering Irishmen, beeing at peas and conversant famylierly with theym, whereof rysith inconvenyences and warre: which to amend I pray God, who have your honorable Lordship in his moost tender tuycion. Amen. At London, the 5th day of August.

The said James shewed me, how the Archebisshop of Dublin tolde hym, that a certayne papist, beeing with the Deputie in Galwey, beeing present with hym, who had opteynyd lately a Bisshoppriche there by the Bisshop of Romes bulles, was highly interteynyd with the Deputie, who said he shuld bee his Bisshop. I rekyn it is the same, that expulsid the Kinges presentee from the Bisshoppriche of Clonefert.[1] I am not suer, but soo I thinke.

Your Lordshippis moost bounden Beadisman,

(*Signed*) Robert Cowley.

(*Superscribed*)
To My Lorde Pryve Seales honnorable Lordship.

CCXLVI. Archbishop Brown *to* Crumwell.[2]

Right Honerable, my duetie premisid. It may please Your Lordeschip to be advertised, that according unto a letter directed unto your Lordeschip, at the mocion of the Cheef Justice and Maister of the Rolles, and as they say yt is your Lordeschipes commaundement, I have disposid myself towardes the

[1] See note to Vol. II. p. 516. & p. 51.

[2] From Lambeth Library, Vol. 602. leaf 113.

Busshop of Mythe; trusting that your Lordeschip will me to do no thing, that shall sounde unto my dishonestie or reproche, namely in my cause, being so juste as it is, as the very favourers of trewghte can declare. I have sent unto your Lordeschip souche articles, as he had dyvysed, nothing unto the purpose; and souche also, as I entended to have laide ayenste hym, yf the mater had gonne forthwarde.[1] I have wryten sondry tymes unto your Lordeschip, howe that I had suspended the fyne of contraversie betwexte the Observantes and the other named "De communi vita," untill that myn auctoritie

---

[1] This inclosure is in the British Museum, Titus, B. XI. leaf 431.

"Hereafter folowith suche articles, as the Archbusshop of Dublin dothe mynyster, wher-
"uppon he wolde the witnes, that shalbe producted by the Busshop of Mithe, shulde be
"interrogated.

"Inprimis, whether the Busshop of Mythe, in his sermon made the seconde Sonday in Lent, at "Saynt Owens, ded say theise wordes folowing, viz.; 'Good people, beware of sedicious and "'falsse prechers, which movith questions of Scripture, for I tell you, all mysery, all wretchednes, "'and also deathe, came by moving of a question; for they, that movith questions of Scripture, "'doth preache, now this way, now that way, and be inconstante.'?

"Secondaryly, whether thArchbusshop of Dublin ded invey ayenste the Busshop of Mithes "sermon, and proved that it was lefull to move questions, viz^t. at Christechurch, in his sermon "made the 4^th Sonday in Lente; wherat were present the Commyssioners, and others of the "Kinges Counsaile?

"Thurdely, whether that the Busshop of Mithe, at Kilmaynam, after his sermon made on "Palmesonday, ded ploke out of his bosom a letter, whiche he saide his servante sente hym? and "whether the contentes thereof were fayned and untrew to the saide Archbusshop of Dublin, "not onely slaunderous, but also contemptuous?

"Fourthely, how neclectlie the Busshop of Mithe ded passe over this texte 'Quem dicunt "'homines esse filium hominis' &c., as whoo saithe it made nothing to the purpose?

"Fiftelie, whether the Busshop of Mithe sente a letter unto Umfrey, the contentes whereof in "parte was, that the saide Busshop of Myth wolde prove thArchbusshop of Dublin to be an "heritike?

"The 6^th article, whether the Busshop of Romes pardons ded, on Palme Sonday, hange in the "church of Kilmaynan, according to that day of stacion before tyme used there for the mayn-"tenance of the Busshope of Romes auctoritie, or not?

"To the laste article, whether the Busshop of Mithe saide, 'Good people gyve no credence to "'hym, beleve hym not; for I tell you if ye will, in faith I will nott'?

"On this other side ben expressid the articles, mynistred by the Busshop of Mithe, where-
"uppon certen witnes shuld be examyned uppon.

"Inprimis, that they, that were chosen to say bytwexte the Archbusshop of Dublin and the "Busshop of Mythe, shulde uppon theire othe be examyned, whether they were at Kilmaynan on "Palme Sonday, or noo?

"Secondaryly, whether that they harde hym there, in his sermon, touche the Kinges Supremacie, "or not?

"Thurdely, whether that he spake any thing of the Busshop of Rome?

"Fourthelie, whether he in the pulpett ded call thArchbusshop of Dublin heritike, or not? I "beseche your good Lordship way and ponder my letter, unto your Lordeship before tyme writen, "of the very mater, and now consider also howe this mater is handeled."

were

were sent me over. Howbeit, my Lorde Deputie, in that poynte, prevented me in Galway, bering still his favors towardes the Observantes. Sone after the retorne of my chaplen, that brought me letters from your Lordeschip, emonges dyvers other messyngers unto my Lorde Deputie, came theire over one Baker, an olde servaunte of my saide Lorde Deputie, which kepith a taverne in New Gate markett, at the 3 Tonnes, which reported unto my Lorde that my chaplen shulde aunswer your Lordeschip, demaunding hym who was cheef of my Lorde Deputies counsaile, that Stephen Appary, Margaret Bathe, and Richarde Lute, ded bere all the swynge with his Lordeschip: agayne, that he sholde repoarte other thinges unto hym at Chester. And it is well knowne and proved, that he never came in his company, nor never spake with hym in Inglande, nor yet in no parte of Wales; for he was over 3 wekes, or ever the saide Baker came theire. Neverthelesse he was commaunded unto the castell as a presoner, spite of my teathe, and all the frendes I coulde make. Here hath ben many souche light messengers; and that causith my Lorde many tymes the lesse to regarde thadvertisement of the Counsaile. God sende som spedy remedy, Who alwaies contynew your good Lordeschip in honer and prosperitie. At Dublin, the 10th day of Auguste.

Your Lordschipes at commaundement,

(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ:

(*Superscribed*)

To the Righte Honerable and his moste especiall good Lorde, the Lorde at the Private Seale, yeve this.

CCXLVII. T. ALEN *to* R. COWLEY.[1]

MY awne good Master, gentill Mr Cowley, I commende me most hartely unto you. And having been advertised by the Master of the Rolles, and others, of your good will towardes me, for the which I give you my most hartie thankes; Sir, ye have bounden me to thacquitall therof, with hartie good will and service during my lyf onfaynedlie. And as for thoccurrances of this lande (sins the writing of the Master of the Rolles letters) been but small, which nevertheles I am sure, if he had been in theis parties, wold have written unto you at this season.

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Bundle $A\frac{6}{1}$. where are two other letters of the same date from T. Alen, to Wriothesley, and to Sentleger, substantially the same with the above, as to public events, but not quite so full.

season. My Lord of Ormond repaired hither on Satirday last, with whom Mr Thesaurer, the Chief Justice, and Master of the Rolles have had communication at large, as apperteyned. And for that my Lord Thesaurer is not as yet come, my Lord his father, they, and other of the Counsaile, been disperbled, untill his comyng, which (they do expecte) shalbe right shortely. James of Desmond and Fergonamy Ykarvaile (avaunced by this last journay) been at warre with him, which have staid him hens; but at his repaire hither, ye shalbe asserteyned, aswell of thooll occurrantes by the said Master of the Rolles, as by other your frindes.

The Lord of Trymlettiston, late the Kingis Chauncelour, is departid this present lif (whos soule God pardon); and the Seale, being brought to Kilmaynan befor the Lord Deputie and Counsaile, they the same, according the auncient order hertofore used in semblable cases, have aswell committed the custodie therof to the said Master of the Rolles, as signed him a warraunte in that behalf, as shall appeare unto you by the copie therof, herin enclosed.

Master Cowley, if the Kingis plesur shalbe to assigne and make him Chauncelour, I know right well ye shalbe Master of the Rolles, being worthiest therof in this land. Both he and I, onfaynedlie, shalbe as glad of your preferrement therto, as any two lyving. But yet now, in his absence, shewe your self his assured frinde (wherof he nothing doubtethe), for an frinde in absence is worthe two in presence, so as he may perceive the amitie that thoon in thother hath conceyved may increse withowte violation. Ye know right well the fee of Chauncelorship is veray small to maynteyne the honour that therto belongethe. Therfor, aswell provide the fee therof to be amended (if your frinde the Master of the Rolles be preferred therto), as to get a bill signed for Casey to be Sergeant at Armes to attende therupon, with the fee of five markes; who, having other offices of the Kinge, doing small service therfor, may the better serve the same upon so small a fee. The Kingis Sergeant, that is here now, can not attende well bothe upon the Deputie and Chauncelour.

The Kingis Seale, being theis fower yeres past as a prisoner, now is at libertie, and the Kingis processe sealed therwith in the Counsaile Chamber, and other places, as thoccasion dothe require, and not in cornells alone, as it hath been hertofor accustumably this grete while used.

Sir, I do ensure you, Master Thesaurer, Mr Justice, and the Master of the Rolles hath used soche circumspection and pollicie, that the lande is in good quiete and staie sines there comyng. God knowe, what losses thInglishrie susteyned, from that tyme ye departed hens, untill there comyng; and moche more shuld have doon, if Mr Thesaurer had not been the staie and let therof.

I do

I do not doubt, but this last journay of some shalbe reportid to be an high and honourable journay; but if profight maketh honour, than therto I do condescende. But I pray God, all we, that been the Kingis true subjectis (neither of the Geraldine bande, ne papistes), may witnesse the good successe therof in tyme comyng. I trust Mr Thesaurer, the Justice, and the Master of the Rolles, will take soche order and direction betwixt my Lord Deputie and thErle of Ormonde, that they bothe shalbe frindes, and joyne in oon amitie to serve the King trulie; which I pray God they may accomplish hartelie.

I pray you have me humbly and hartely commended to my singular good masters, Master Wrethesley, Mr Sentleger, and Mr Moile. Commende me hartely to my good frinde your son, gentill Mr Solicitour. Fynallie, emonge other your frindes, I beseche you have me (ondoubtidlie your assurid frinde) in your gentill remembrance, and be ye assured, ye shall neither repent (God willing) your goodnes towardes me, ne yet the same to be ongratified in tyme comyng. That knoweth God, who prosperiuslie preserve you in long lif, with thincrease of moche wurship to your awne gentill hartis desire. At Dublin, the tenth day of August.

Yours at commaundement assuredlie,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) THOMAS ALEN.

To my wurshipful frinde and good Master,
Master Robert Cowley.

CCXLVIII. THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

MAY it plese Your most Excellent Highnes to be advertised, that I, Your Gracis Deputie, havyng receyved, by your Chief Justice and Master of your Rolles, your most gracius letters, and hering your furder plesure by them; and we, your most humble subjectes, thErle of Ormonde and James Butler, receyving also by them bothe your gracius letters, and hering by them your furder most benigne plesure, according the same, by the consideration and order of your Counsaile, have conformed our selves togeders in oon amitie and concorde, to serve Your Grace, as to our most bounden dueties dothe apperteyne; which we shall most reverently and obediently ensue, God willing.

And toching the present astate of this Your Highnes land, your subjectes be at peas with all the borderers, and they kept as yet peas to them. Howbeit we doubt and suspecte the confederacy and amity of Oneile and Odonell,

Odonell[1], who have with them thErle of Kildaris son Gerald, and that rable of traitours. Nevertheles, albeit that no hostages be had of thois of the northe, which be now most to be feared and suspected, noither be we presently furnished, at this season, to attempt the wynning of there hostages, aswell in defaulte of artillerey, as furnature of money for Your Gracis army; soche the hostages of soche other borderers, as were obteyned at and befor the tyme your Commissioners were here, doon yet remayne. And in this last jornay I, Your Gracis Deputie, have receyved of this new Okarell (whom I made by Your Gracis auctoritie), and lykewise of Okynnady, Mac Inny Brene Arry, Dermot Omulryan, Tibbot de Burgo, Hugh Oflarte, Thomas Mac Yoris, Hugh Omadden, Malaghlyn Omadden, of every of them, oon of there sonnes; and of Ochonor Roo, a capitayne of Connaghe, an horseman, in hostage for keping the peas, and performance of certen covenauntes expressed by indenture; and of Obrene his son Tirrelagh, which remayneth in the custodie of James, pretended Erle of Desmond, for keping of peas till Lammasse next; and semblably of Donaghe Obreene (Obreenes oldest sonne) oon of his sonnes, remayning in the Mayor of Limerickes hande, for like peas, as I, your said Deputie, have advertised Your Highnes more at lenght, by my severall letters heretofor.

Considering the necessitie of artillerey, and also of some releef of money, we beseche Your Majestie to be so gracius Lord to furnish us shortely. The proportion of the same artillerey and ordinance we have sende to the Lord of your Privay Seale.

---

[1] In the State Paper Office is a paper, entitled "The devyse of Robert Cowley for the staye and "particuler reformation of Irlande, with leest charge to the Kinges Highnes, and reservation of "yerely revenues, in brief tyme, to His Graces coffers, above all charges;" which must, from the internal evidence, have been compiled by Cowley during his stay in England, about this period. It contains the following passage relative to ONeil and ODonel:

"There hathe bene a longe brewing of a marriage betwixt Elyanor, sister to the late Erle of "Kildare, and Manus ODownyll, nowe callid ODownyll; whiche I, Robert Cowley, caused to be "resisted during thees 4 yeres; and nowe, sethens my commyng into Englande, (by what "practise I knowe not) the said Elyanor is maried to the said ODownyll, and hath takyn with "hir the brode of traytoures; as, the yong Gerot son to the late Erle of Kildare, James Delahide, "the Walshes, and others their complyces, intending seducious practises. And if the said "ODownyll combynde with ONele, being a mere Geraldyne, they, with their adherentes, may "make mouche trouble; wherfore it shall be veray expedyent to separate theme from combynation, "by polleceye. There is a certain garison and landes betwixt theme in contencion, wherunto "neither of theme have any right, but the Kinges Highnes, in his tytle to thErldome of Ulster. Yf "ODownyll woll rendre to the Kinges Majestie the said traytoures, that the Kinges Deputie "and subjectes shall maynteyn him against ONele, to wyn his clayme to suche landes and "garisons as be in variaunce betwixt him and ONele; and yf ODownyll woll refuse to rendre "the said traytoures to the Kinges Highnes, then to maynteyne ONele against ODownyll; and "soo, by secrete pollecie, to severe theme from combynacions."

May

May it please Your Majestie also to be advertised, that of late the Lord of Trymlettiston, Your Gracis Lord Chauncelour, is deperted this present lif; upon whois dethe the Master of the Rolles, as a person most mete, according also thauncient custume in semblable cases, is ordeyned by your letters patentis Keper of your Grete Seale, untill it may please Your Majestie to depute oon to the rome of Chauncelor. And the raither it shall plese Your Highnes to determyne your gracius pleasure therin, we thinke it the better, for divers respectes. What election of persons been here mete for the same, your late Commissioners can advertise Your Highnes. That knowethe God, to whom we daylie pray for the preservation of Your most roiall Majestie, prosperously longe to endure. From Your Gracis citie of Dublin, the 21[tie] day of August, the thirtie yere of your most victorious Raigne.

Your Highnes most humble subjectes,

[1]

(*Signed*) GEORGIUS DUBLIN
(*Signed*) P. ORMOND & OSS'
(*Signed*) JAMES BUTLER, Thesaurer.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̃, Justice.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) RYCHARD DELAHID, Baron.

CCXLIX. BRABAZON, AYLMER, & J. ALEN *to* CRUMWELL.

OUR bounden duties premised. We commende us most hartely unto Your right honorable good Lordship, and theis shalbe to advertise the same, that where, by our other letters, which we sent unto your Lordship by your servaunt, Thomas Johns, we signified unto you, among other thingis, not oonly thastate of this lande, but also how we had sent for my Lord of Ormond, and his son, to repaire hither, to thintent, according the Kingis plesure, we might pacifie the dissentions betwixt my Lord Deputie and them, which were a lett and hinderance of the Kingis service, and offence and disquiete to His Gracis subjectes. The said Erle of Ormonde, and his sonne the Lord Butler, have been here accordingly, with my Lord Deputie and the Counsaile, theis 12 or 14 dayes. And as to the matter of there dissentions, thErle of Ormonde (who is

[1] Gray's signature is wanting. A space is left above the Archbishop's signature, which must have been intended for the Lord Deputy's.

now

now but a consumed man, and in our opinions can not lyve longe) came hither befor his son, saing that he had left his son behinde him, for defence of his landes against the pretende Erle of Desmonde and Okarell, who sines my Lord Deputies being in thois quarters, as he said, moved warre against him. Wherupon, reteyneng the said Erle, we moved my Lorde Deputie to write to the said persons to kepe the peas, whiles the said Erle, and his son, shuld be in theis parties, which his Lordship ded; so as then immediately the said Lord Butler repaired hither. Nevertheless, noither he, ne his fader, wolde repaire to my Lord Deputie, but in the company of us and other of the Counsaile; saing for there excuse, that they feared his Lordship (which had openly called them traitours, saing that he wold sett there heddis in the topp of there awne castelles) wolde do them some bodiley harme. On thother side, my Lord Deputie was so wilfull, that he wold not assent that the Counsaile shuld assemble any where ellis, but at Maynothe; which being no mete place, in defaulte of horsemete, mannes mete, and lodging, finally he was induced to come to Kylmaynan; and there we, with others of the Counsaile then present, attending upon his Lordship, sent for the said Erle and his son to repaire thider. Who comyng into the Grete Chamber there, my Lord Deputie, as it ded become his auctoricie, being sitting alone in the highest place, and we of the Counsaile standing about him, they ded there reverence and dutie unto him. Howbeit His Lordship neither toke them by the handes, ne gave them good cuntenaunce. So, after this cold salutacion, we expressid unto them the Kingis plesure, after suche sorte as our pour capacities did serve us; finally willing them to expresse to us, in writing, the causes of ther dissentions, so as therupon we, with the residewe of the Counsaile, mought, according the Kingis plesure, take soche order betwixt them, as they mought joyntly serve the King. Wherupon they said bothe, that they were contented to be ordered according the Kingis plesure, and that every of them wold exhibite in writing to the Counsaile, their greaves the next day foloing.

Befor the comyng hither of the said Erle, and his son, because we had harde that my Lord Deputie shuld calle them traitors, and in maner reputed them as traitours, we thre comoned secretely with my Lord Deputie, desiring, and also requiring him, in the Kingis name, that he wold advertise us, what treasons he knew by them; to thintent, that if they were traitours in deade, he and we mought joyne together for the proof of ther treasons, and consequently advertise the Kingis Highnes therof, so as they mought be used accordingly. Wherupon, within a weke or more after, we being alone with him in his chamber at Kylmaynan, he toke oute of his cappe case certen writingis concernyng all soche treasons, as he said, he had against them; which after we had redde, he promised

promised us we shuld have the same, or the true copies of them; which if we may have befor the perclosing of this letter, your Lordship shall have them herin inclosed. Howbeit, all the effectes of them be toching the aiding of Ochonor after his exile, and concerning his retorne into his cuntrey agayne. When the Commissioners were here, there is oon paper, toching the same, of the confession of Cayer Ochonor, taken befor his Lordship, which the said Caier, being after examyned befor the Commissioners and parte of the Counsaile, denied, as M^r^ Sentleger and his fellaws do knowe. All the residew of the papires concernyng Ochonors said warr, at his said retorne, (except Ochonors awne confession) were examyned befor the said Commissioners, who have copies of them. Ochonors awne confession is in Laten, which my Lorde Deputie saithe the same Ochonor confessed befor M^r^ Pawlet and M^r^ Berners, in the garden of their lodging at Dublin, and to them he delyvered the copie of the same. Whether they have shewid it, or not, your Lordship knoweth. Moche of theffecte of the said Ochonors confession, and all the residewe toching that matter, dependethe uppon this article, that the said Erle, after thexile of the said Ochonor, receyved and socored him, his wif, and servauntes, in his company and countrey; which was confessed befor the said Commissioners then, and now eftsones befor us, to be doon by my Lord Deputie and Counsailes assentes and appoyntment, at soche tyme as Ochonor paid to the King 300 merkes, parcell of his fyne, that, untill the Kingis pleasure were knowen, whether His Grace wold graunt him, upon his summission, his countrey upon a yerely rent, he shuld remayne with thErle of Osserey; which was doon for that intent, that he shuld not be among Irishmen, to consulte or conclude with them. As for the galloglasse which went with the said Ochonor, being but late before in retaynder with the said Erle, the Commissioners do know what aunswer the said Erle made therto before them; and yet, whiles theis thinges shuld have been committed, the Lord Butler was in Inglande.

Annother bill he shewed us of the confession of certen persons, which being in the castell of Moderynny in Ormonde, when my Lord Deputie in this his last jornay ded wynne the same, delyvering it to this new Okarell, whan they were going to hangeng, declared openly, how my Lord Butler sent to them and others, which had the keping of the said castell, certen powder for gunnes for the defence of the same. This article is not secrete, but knowen openly. Wherunto the Lord Butler saith, that the castell is parcell of thErledom of Ormonde, and of his faders inheritaunce; and not thinking that my Lord Deputie wold at any tyme have medled therwith, but hering that Okarvaile wold besiege the said castell to take it, he sent certen powder to his faders servauntes, and his, which had the keping of the said

castell for the defence therof against Okaroll; like as he wolde have doon to the defence of any other castell his fader, or he, had; and showeth furder good matter for his declaration therin, which we omitt for prolixtie.

The day foloing, as is aforsaid, assembling at Kilmaynan, my Lord delyvered us a booke of his greaves against the said Erle[1]; and the same Erle delyvered us annother booke of his greaves[1]. Which doon, every of them desired others

---

1 " The Copie of my Lord Deputies boke against thErle of Ormonde and his sonnes.

" First, the Lord Deputie saieth, that syns the first tyme he was the Kinges Deputie, the Lorde " of Osserie, the Lord Butler, and Richard Butler, and all there retynue, have not trulye done ther " sarvyse and delygence to serve the King in his warrys, and other his affayrys, within this His " Graces land of Ireland.

" Item, at the jorney made at Obrenys Bridge, they dyd not theyr dutyes, as they myght have " done; and that the Lord Deputie referyth to the proffe of suche of the Kinges Counsaile as then " wer ther, and the Kinges armye, which know of theyer demenuer ther at that jorneye.

" Item, the sayed Lord Deputie sayeth, that when the Kinges holl Counsell here ded consulte " and agre upon anye jorneys to be made upon anye of the Kinges enemyes and rebelles, the " sayd Lord of Osserye, then being at the said counsayles, at that tyme agreing to the same, and " dyd apowynt the sayd Lord Deputie to mete with hym at that plase, apoyntyd serteyn, in that " traytors or rebellys countrie, to invade the same traytor or rebell, the said Lord of Osserie " kept not his apoyntment, acordyng his promise made with the Lord Deputie and Counsail, ne " cam not, nor non of his retynue, to the place apoyntyd 7 or 8 dayes after the sayd apoyntment, " but only at the sayed jorney at Obrens Bridge; and of his servys ther, he referryth yt to the " profe of the Kinges Counsaile, as is aforsaied.

" Item, the saied Lord Deputie saieth, that when any pease hathe bene agrede by the Lord " Deputie and Counsail with any Irysh lord or captayne, upon which pease the sayed Irysh lord " or captayne have put their pleges in the Lord of Osseryes keping, the said Lord Deputie cowde " never have delyveraunce of the sayd pleges into his handes, syns the time he was Deputie, to the " tyme of the comyng of the Kinges Comyssyoners into this lande; nor also any plege of anye " Iryssh lord or captayne, that the said Lord of Osserie hymselff, or his sonnys, tok of them in any " quarters of Ireland, for any thyng the sayde Lorde Deputie cowld doo, the sayd Lord of Osserie " wold not deliver the sayd pleges into the handes of the sayd Lord Deputie, for the true parformens " of any of the said peasys so concludyd by the Lord Deputie and Counsaile, and for restitucyon " of such goodes and chatalles, takin by the sayed Irysh lord or captayn: and of this artycle the " sayed Lord Deputie referryth to the proffe and knoleage therof to the Kinges Counsell here.

" Item, the sayed Lord Deputie saith, that all Iryssh lordes, capteyns, horssemen, and men of " warre, of this land of Ierland, which ys apon the Kinges pease, and dothe dayly sarvyce at " tymys requysyth, when they be comawndyd by the Deputie, to the King, or his Deputie within " this lande, in His Gracys warrys, the sayd Lord of Osserie, and his sonnys, comenly make warre " apon them, and take from them ther cattell, borne and distroye theier landes, to that intent to have " the sayed lordes, captayns, horssemen, and men of warre, to be upon his pease, and of his " band and retynue, to strenk hym in all hys porposys, and to withdraw them from the servis of the " saied Lord Deputie; and most exstreme dothe ponysse and destroye those, that dayly do good " sarvyce, as is aforesaid, to the Lord Deputie under the King; as Omore that ded is, and nowe " Omorys sonnys, Kayre Roo Obyrne, and his sceeth, which daylye dothe good sarvyce, when tyme " dothe require, as is aforesayed, with bornyng and destroyng thyr landes and countres: which " maters the Kinges Counsayle, and most part of the Kinges tryue subjectes within this land, " woll know and parseyve.

" Item,

others booke, so as they mought make an answer oon to annother. Wherupon we, with soche other of the Counsaile as were than present with us, reteyning both

---

" Item, the said Lord Deputie supposyth, by manye conjecturis, that the strenkith, supporting, " and mayntenaunce of the traytor and rebell Brene Ochonor, and the dayly parsevyng of his " trayterus purpose, is by the support and mayntenaunce of the Erle of Osserie, his sonnys and " frendes, as by presumpcion hereafter shall apere.

" Furst, when the Lord Deputie and Counsayle dyd agre on a jorney to be made upon the " sayed traytor, to exile hym, pull down hys castellis, and destroye his cuntrie, the Lord of Osserie " dyd apoynt at the Counsayle to mete, or send his retynue, with the Lord Deputie and the Kinges " armye at his furst aryvall in the sayed countre; the sayed Lord of Osserie, ne non of his " retynue, cam acordyng his apoyntment to the Lorde Deputie, tyll the sayd traytoris castelles " wer takyn, and the wardis therof slayn and exiled, and the sayd castelles takyn a day before " the comyng of Rychard Butler, with the retynue of the sayed Erle of Osserie; at which tyme " the sayd Lord Deputie was departing owte of the countre before the comyng of the sayd " Rychard Buttler, so that, at the leste, ther wer 7 or 8 dayes betwyxt the day of his apoyntment, " and the comyng the sayd Rychard Butler and his retynue.

" Item, at that instaunt tyme, when the sayd Rychard Butler, with his retynue, cam to the camp " in the Kinges countre of Offale, then the vittayles of the sayd Rychard Butler onspent, as the " sayd Rychard playnlye dyd affyrme, and the vittaylys of the sayd Lord Deputie and the Kingis " armye sore spent, the said Lord Deputie desyryd and also comaundyd the sayd Rychard Butler to " goo and invade Okerrollys countrye, who alweys mayntened the sayd traytor Brene Ochonor, " and that one Gerbarde, under capteyn to Sceynclow, with a hundred Englysshmen, the retynue " of the Baron of Delvyn, and the Baron of Slayne, or anye other capteyns retynus in the Kinges " camp, schold accompanye the sayd Rychard Butler ther, which companye hade byn able to " invade anye Irysh rebell or traytors countre in that quarter; and this to do he utterly refusyd. " And after this refusall, the sayd Lorde Deputie desyred, and also commaundyd, the sayd Rychard " Buttler to goo and invade the Cavenaghis contre, who then made warre and spoled the Kinges " subjectes, with the sayd retynue afore rehersyd, which also refusyd so to doo. But the sayd " Rychard Butler desyred the sayde Lorde Deputie, that he schold make warre, burne and destroye " the landes and countre of the aforesayd Kayer Roo Obyrne, and his scect, which was and " is the Kinges servauntes, and upon the sayd Lord Deputies pease, and dothe good servysse " daylye, when he is commaundyd; whiche the sayde Lorde Deputie dyd refuse to gyve him " any suche lyberte. For which cause the sayd Rychard Butler wold nothing do, as the sayd " Lorde Deputie him commaundyd, as is afore reheresyd. And this artycle the sayd Lorde " Deputie referryth to the knolege of the Kinges Counsayle.

" Item, after a counsayle holden at Dublin, the sayd Lorde of Osserie being at the same " counsayle, yt was agrede that a jorney scholde be made upon the sayd Cavenaghis, at which " tyme the sayd Erle of Osserie apoyntyd to mete the sayd Lord Deputie at a plasse besydes " the Nasse, to acompany the sayd Lorde Deputie to goo apon the sayd Cavenaghis, the sayd Lorde " of Osserie cam not to the sayd Lorde Deputie, till his returne owte of the sayd Cavenaghis " countrye, to a plasse called the Bridge of Athie, after the pease made with them; then the " sayd Lorde Deputie, and the Kinges armye, going apon Okerrall to invade his countre.

" Item, the sayd Lord Deputie, going to the sayd Okerrollis countrye, accompanyd with the " sayd Erle of Osserie, at the borders of the sayd Okerrollis countrye, at a plase callyd Bally " More, the sayd Lorde of Osserie made suche instaunce to the sayd Lorde Deputie, that he, " with the Kinges army, schold not goo in to the sayd Okerrollys countrye, and that the sayd " Erle of Osserie wold bring to the sayd Lorde Deputie the sayd Okerrall, whiche schold do " servyce to the King agenst the sayd traitor Brene Ochonor, and so dyd. And the sayd Okerrall " put his sonne and heyer into the handes of the Lord Deputie, to observe and kepe his sayd " promysse; and also Fargonanym Okerrall put, in lyke case, pleges in the sayd Lorde Deputies

both there bookes, desired of my Lord Deputie, that forasmoche as His Lordship was a partie, and not indifferent in this matter, it wold please him to license

---

" hondis, for all suche demaundes as then wer betwext the sayd Okerrall and the sayd Fargonanym ; " which pleges the sayd Lord Deputie put in the sayd Erle of Osserie handes, to the Kinges use, " for that and the cause before rehersyd : and this the sayd Lorde Deputie referith to the Kinges " Counsayle.

" Item, at that instant and plasse called Ballymore, upon the borders of Okerrallis countrye, the " sayd Erle of Osserie made instant labore to the sayd Lorde Deputie, and to suche of the Kinges " Counsayle as then was ther, that the sayd traitor, Brene Ochonor, mought come to ther presens, " to declare his mynde unto them, which was thowte good by the Kynges Counsayle then being " ther. At whiche tyme the sayd Lorde of Osserie browte the sayd traytor to ther presens. " Then and ther the sayde Lorde of Osserie, and the sayd traytor, desyryd the sayde Lord Deputie " and Counsayle, that the sayd traytor mowght have the Kinges countrie of Offale, he bering a " serteyn rent to the King therfore. Which request the sayd Lorde Deputie and Counsell refusyd. " And after, the sayd Erle of Osserie, and the sayd traytor, desyred the sayd Lord Deputie to have " hys corne and other goodes, which he hade within the Kinges countre of Offalle ; the whiche, in " lyke maner, the sayd Lorde Deputie refusyd. And also the sayd Lorde Deputie pleynly ther " determyned he schold have nothing of the sayd goodes, ne also hymselfe schold abyde, neyther " resort in no plase of the sayd countrie of Offalle, tyll the Kinges plesur be further knowne, nor " also schold abyde in any countrie adjoynyng to the sayd Offalle, as Macgylpatrykes countrie, " Okerrollis countrie, Odyns countrie, Omoris countrie, Mageochagons countrie, and Omolloys " countrie, nor in non other plase or countrie adjoynyng to the same countrie of Offalle.

" Item, after which commaundyment by the sayd Lorde Deputie to the sayd traytor Ochonor, " the sayd Lorde Deputie made proclamacion in the sayd camp, in presens of all the Kinges " arme then being ther, in presens of the sayd traytor, and other Iryssh men, that upon payne of deythe, " losse of landes and goodes, no maner of person nor persons schold ayed, mayntene, ne sucker " the sayd traytor with met, dryngke, ne none other maner of thyng, tyll the Kynges plesur be " ferder knowne.

" Item, apon the morrow after the sayd proclamacion, the sayd Erle of Osserie, and the sayd " traytor, made instaunsse to the sayde Lorde Deputie and Counsell, that he, with 2 or 3 of his " horssemen, mowth be suckerryd with suche Iryssh men as was hys frendes, tyll suche tyme as the " Kinges plesur schold a bynne knowne consernyng hym ; in which mene tyme he wold have bynne " allways redy to doo the Kinges servys, and, to hys power, make amendys for hys offensys agaynst " hys Prynse. Apon which request the Kinges Counsell consowltyd togethers, and was thowgh " good by them thys request to be resonable, so that the sayd traytor schold be with no Irysshman, " which was his frend, in non of the countres joynyng nygh to the sayd Offalle, as is afore rehersyd, " and so cunvantyd by the sayde Lorde Deputie otherwyse, nor after none other sort.

" Item, this apoyntment notwithstonddyng, the sayd traytor Brene Ochonor, with his wife, " servauntes, galowglassys, and kyerne, were suckerryd and maynetenyd in the sayd Erle of Osserie " countrie, and the sayd galowglassys and kyerne koynyd and leveryd under the jurysdyccion of the " Erle of Osserie, and the sayd traytor hymself, and hys wyfe, daly in the howsse of the sayd Erle " of Osserie, untyll the tyme the sayd traytor cam in to the sayd countrie of Offalle, acumpanyd " with 2 or 3 battell of galyglasse of the sayd Erle of Osserie, and all the power the sayd traytor " cowd make, to make warre upon the Kinges Deputie and the Kinges subjectes.

(*Signed*) " WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) " GERALD AYLM̃, Justice.
(*Signed*) " JOHN ALEN, Mr of the Rolles.
(*Signed*) " RICHARD DELAHYD, Baron."

The above copy is written by Brabazon, and the following by John Alen.

" Certain

license us to debate upon theis bookes among ourselves, bothe he, and the said Erle being absent. Wherat we perceyved the Lord Deputie was somewhat greaved,

---

" Certain Articles putto the Kinges Highnes most honorable Counsaill by thErle of Ormond " and Osserie, wherin he fele hymsilf greved by the Lord Deputie.

" Furst, the said Lord Deputie, as in a maner having no respecte to the faithfull mynd and service, " wherin the said Erle hathe, all the days of his lyf, continued, without spott or any note of mystrust, " aswell to the King our Soveraine Lordes Most excellent Highnes, that now is, as to King Henry " the 7th, His Majesties moste noble Father, of famous memorie, not onely in the sundry insur- " reccions, and moste disloyall and heynous rebellions of bothe thErle of Kildare and Desmond " attempted in this land, but also in the Kinges Majesties daily warres with His Graces Irish " ennemyes and rebellys of the same, nor to the manifold persecucions, grete dangers, and losses of " men and goodes, that he hathe susteyned, and ben putto therin, by the same rebels and ennemyes, " from tyme to tyme, and inespeciall in the late rebellions of the Geraldyns of Kildare; his Lord- " ship, not using the said Erle, as it shuld beseme one bering his rome and highe auctoritie to " repute and use the Kinges feithfull subget, dothe not oonly supporte and anymate divers, that were " grevous offendors in the same rebellion, to anoy the sayd Erle dayly, and as many as served the " Kinges Highnes undre hym in that rebellion; but also procurethe and recevethe certain of them, " that gladly wold see the said Erls hart blode, to be his accusors.

" Item, in a peace made by the Lord Deputie, and parte of the Kinges Majesties said Counsaill, " at the Ballaghmore, this tyme a twelmomth, betwene Donagh OKeroll, the late OKeroll, and his " sonnys and servauntes of the one partie, and Fergonanym OKerroll, and his sonnys and servauntes, " of the other partie; in whiche peas it was amonges other thinges ordeyned and concluded, that if " the said OKeroll, or his sonnys or servauntes, or any of them, shuld fortune traitorsly or by " wilfull meanes to kill othir murdre the said Fergonanym, or any of his sonnys or servauntes; or " that if Fergonanym, or any of his sonnys or servauntes, shuld in like maner kill or murdre the " said OKeroll, or any of his sonnys or servauntes, that then the person so offending and comitting " the said murdre to rendre and forfete all the landes and possessions that he had in the countre " to the next heire or successor of hym that shuld so chaunce to be killed and murdred; and this " peas being thus made and concluded, and within a while after, the said Fergonanym asaulted " the said OKerols eldest son, one William Moyle Okeroll, then being the Kinges hostage, within " the churche of Ballemgarry, and set the same on fyre, and there pitously murdred the said " William, and one Brene OKennedy, servaunt and tenaunt to the said Erle, withe divers others, " the servauntes of the said William there. The Lord Deputie, as having no regard to the said " peas, nor that the said murdre was done on thos persons, that served the King truly in all the " last rebellion, nor how the said Fergananym, being thErl of Kildars son in lawe, hath ben one " of the chief captayns and counsailors of the traitor Thomas Fitz Gerald in all his rebellion, nor " howe strong he is joyned and conferderated by mariages bothe to Obrene and James of Desmond, " hath made hym OKerroll and chief captayn of that name; and so consequently a scurge and an " oppressor of thos in his quarters, that servid the Kinges Majestie in that rebellion. Wherby, " and by the further conford and corrage he hathe receved of his Lordship this last jornay nowe " into Monester, he is so anymated and set aloft, that he hathe in maner allredie and dothe dayly " what he can, not oonly to putt down and distroy, aswell the rest of the said late Okerols sonnys " that ben on lyf, as asmany of the Kenedies, Odoyres, Omulryans, of Omeaghers, and of others " in thois parties, that he may com unto, whiche served the King, and toke His Graces parte withe " the said Erle in the same rebellion; but also nowe doth demaund moche landes and grete " tributes, aswell of the landes and possessions of the said Erles awn inheritaunce, and of the landes " and possessions of divers other the Kinges subgetes inheritaunce in thos bordors; pretending none " other title or right therunto, but saing whatsoever land or tribute any capteyn of that name had " befor him, be it by right or by wrong, he woll have the same.

" Item,

greaved, that he shuld be absent from us. Albeit it is no new thing; for it hathe been ever accustumed here, that whan so ever any matter were moved against

---

" Item, the said Lord Deputie, in his said jorney, nowe have expulsed and put out the said Erls " tenauntes out of the castell of Moderheryn, whiche is holden of the said Erle by certain rent and " service yerely paied and have delivered the same to the said Fergananym, nowe being Okeroll, " as is above said; and hath willed all other the said Erls tenauntes in Ormond to take the said " OKerols parte against all men; and in every place, where his Lordship passed then throght the " said Erls landes in Ormond, there was no churche, ne town, onspoiled and pilfered.

" Item, James the son of Sir John of Desmond, pretendyng hymsilf Erle of Desmond, that not- " withstanding the Lord Deputie hathe knowen perfitly well, that his nephewe the yonge Gerald, " withe all the rabull of traitors that accompanyed hym, were conversant aswell withe the said " James hymsilf, as in every where of his countre familiarle at ther awn libertie and pleasure, as " thogh thei were none offendors against the Kinges Magestie; and howe the said James but late " agone have falsly conveied and conducted the said yonge Gerald, and his aunt Elianor, thErle of " Kildars sister, and all the same traitors, and other ther company, from hym to Obrene; and Obrene " conducted and conveied them, in like maner, from hym to Ulluc de Burg; and he conveied and " conducted them from hym to Odonyll; hathe of my Lord Deputie, for his good intertaynment " and kyndnes so shewed to his said nephewe, the Kinges manors of Crom and Adare now givin " unto hym; and the traitor Conoghor Okeallaghan, whiche slewe Sir Richard Power, made his " constable of Adare; and is now so hawted and elevated by the said Lord Deputie further confort " givin hym, that there was not (ye may be well assured) by the said Erls remembraunce, an Erl " of Desmond, that have had the hole streynght of Mownester so moche as the said James hathe " nowe, sethens his being withe his Lordship in the said jornay: by reison wherof he demayn- " dethe nowe of the said Erle, not onely the pryse wynes of Yoghill and Kynsale, and the Kinges " manors of Dungarwan and Karrykgagynnyll, but also the Barony of Kylsylan, withe the rent " of Clonemell, wherof the Lord Butler, the said Erls son and heire, is seised in his wiffes right. " Whiche thinges the saide James never demaunded, till aftir his being at and departing the said " jornay from my Lord Deputie. And, as the said Erle is informed, the said James hathe ben put " in corage and conforte by the said Lord Deputie, to demaund the premisses, and all other pos- " sessions that his auncetors had in tymes past; and that the same shuld have ben promysed hym " by his said Lordship.

" Item, the said Lord Deputie, for Obrenes like intertaynment and kindnes in conducting so of " his said nephewe, hathe subpeditate, and set undre his subjeccion and obedyence, Murghe Obrene, " and others his kynnesmen in Tomond, being at distaunce and warr withe the said Obrene.

" Item, the said Lord Deputie, for the like kindnes in conducting of his said nephewe by Ulluc " de Burgo from hym to Odonyll, have, for his reward, expulsed Richard Burgo, uncle to the said " Ulluck, out of the seignorie and name of McWilliam, and made the said Ulluck McWilliam.

" Item, the late Omorys sonnys, Kedagh Roo, Rwry, and Gilpatrik, being principals bothe of " cruell murdring of the said Erls secund son Thomas Butler, and afterward of the malicious " assaulting and giving by ther own handes of dethly woundes to his son and heir the Lord " Butler, in the said rebellyon tyme, and being also the chief and most notable raveners and " malefactors, in comitting all maner offences in every place where thei had any power to the " Kinges subgetes, specialy in the countie of Kilkenny, all the rebellyon tyme, and ever sethens, " ben nowe the Lorde Deputies chief darlinges; and so openly born and mayntenyd by hym, that " thei have put no danger nor perell to com withe a fewe company, in the myd day, in peacible " maner, throgh the countie of Kildare, to the said Erls landes of Oughterynry, and invaded the " same, and there prayed, robbed, and toke away withe them, all the cattell and houshold stuff of " all the said Erls tenauntes of the same, to the value of 600 £, having withe them, at the comitting " of the said acte, for ther saulf conducte and guyde to and fro, one Edmund Aspoll, servaunt to " the

against the Deputie him self, or that the Counsaile wold common of thingis aparte, which peradventure they durst not frankely move in his presence, he shuld

---

" the Lord Deputie; and, as it is said, the said Lord Deputies comaundment with them for to " inhibite all thos that shuld fortune to mete them, from making of any rescusse against them; and " so, by that meanes, conveyd all the said prayes and spoiles withe them, throgh the same countie of " Kildare agayn, all holy in to Leys; saving asmoche as remayned and was delyvered therof to " Stephan Apparry, and others the said Lord Deputies servauntes. The like wherof, by the Kinges " Deputies consent, hathe never be seyn to be done upon any of the Kinges subgetes, so ferr " within the Englishe pale.

" Item, the said Omors sonnys, immediatly aftir the making and taking away withe them of " the said prayes, robories, and spoiles, came, in like maner, to the said Erls landes of Tullaghe in " Offelyme, and there comitted a murdre, and robbed and praied all the town there, and conveyed " the same withe them, throghe the counties of Catherlaghe and Kildare, home into ther own " countre, without any rescusse or lett to be givin unto them; thynking to all thos of the countre " that chaunsed to mete them, non other, but the making of the said prayes and spoiles had ben " the acte, or at the leste the consent and pleasure, of the Lord Deputie, to have the same done " by the same persons, that were so well knowen dayly so familier about his Lordship.

" Item, his said Lordship, having the said Omores sonnys immediatly, aswell befor the making " and comitting of the same prayes, murdre, robbories, and spoiles, as aftir ther being accused " therof, in his daily conversacion and company, at Maynothe, and divers other places sethens, " toke nor devised no way withe them for any amendes or restitucion to be made of any parte of " the said prays and spoiles, saving oonly for the restitucion of certain horses, and other cattell of " his awn, whiche thei toke then as onknowen, or by sum color, withe them, and were sent home " incontynent again.

" Item, the said Erl, for lak of other remedie in the premysses, and manyfold other wronges and " injuries, that the said malefactors have done and comitted to the said Erle, and to divers parties " of his countre, prepared an hoste to goo on them; and in his entring into the borders of ther " countre, he recevid the Lord Deputies letters, comaunding hym he shuld procede no further to " revenge any suche thing upon the said Omores sonnys; and further, that he shuld bring Omore with " hym to Dublin, and that his Lordship wold bring the said sonnys withe hym thether also, to have " an ordre to be taken by thadvise of the Kinges Majesties Counsaill, aswell betwene the said Erle " and the said sonnys, as betwen the said Omore and them; and sent his other letters to M^c^gille- " patrik, comaunding hym he shuld give no aide nor assistence against the said Omores sonnys. " By vertue of whiche letters the said Erle forletted that his interprise; and also bringing the " said Omore accordingly withe hym to Dublin, the said Lord Deputie then and there, of his " own absolut pouer, and contrarie to thadvise, myndes, and willes of the Kinges Majesties hono- " rable Counsaill, being then there assembled, caused the said Omore to be takin, and sent afote " in a hand lok to Maynothe; having no regard howe he was chief capteyn of his countre, and " that he was so nominated and made by His Lordship, and by the Kinges Highnes Comissioners " and Counsaill, nor how he became His Majesties tenaunt, and toke all his countre of His Grace, " to be holden by certain rent and service yerely to be paid for ever. And the same nyght his " Lordship sent forthe Omorys sonnys home into ther countre, without any examinacion or ordre " takin, as it shuld appertayn, betwen the said Erle and them, or betwen the said Omore and them, " so as the said Erle can have no remedy therin at the Lord Deputies handes, nor be suffred to " take any remedy at his own handes, nor yet the said Omore in like maner, but detayned still in " ward, and his parte of his countre utterly distroyed and made waste by the said late Omoris " sonnys, being all this while of his absence without defence; so as by this evill and cruell handlyng " of hym, it may be a mean to give but a smale occasion or corage to any like person to becom the " Kinges tenaunt.

" Item

shuld be absent for that tyme. When we came togeders aparte, we perused my Lord Deputies booke first, which we perceyved to be non other than the same

" Item, the said Erle sorowithe and pitiethe to se the King Our Soverain Lordes Moste excellent " Highnes shewing more aboundaunce of his benigne grace and goodnes for the reduccion of this " his land to the love and knowlege of Goddes lawes, and ther due obedience, as it apperteynethe " to His Majestie, then any subget ought to desire, that my Lord Deputie, put in trust to rule " this His Graces land and dominacion, undre His Highnes, can not fynd in his hert to lowe or " favor any man, that is preferred, favored, or put in trust by His Majestie within this his land, " and wold have none of them, tho thei be all redie at his comaundment to be toward, or about " hym, be thei never so trustie, nor so well menyng; but holie adherethe to thois, that were the " counsailors, servauntes, and folowers of the disloyall Geraldinis, and no men so nighe about hym " as thei, whiche either of his own prepensed mynd, or being seducted by them, is like to bring " this land to perdicion again.

" Item, the said Erle takethe, betwen hym and God, that he never gave rightfull occasion or " cause for my Lord Deputie thus to be so grevously moved against hym. But if his Lordship " wold inclyne hym silf to be asmoche ruled and ordered by the sadd and discrete counsaill and " advise of thos persons, that the Kinges Majestie hath put in trust to be His Highnes Counsailors " within this His Graces lande, as he is to folowe thei corupte counsail and advise of thois, that " were so neigh towardes and aboughtes thErle of Kildare, and that never shronk from hym, nor " from his son, in ther offences and heynous rebellion; his Lordship shuld never have any rightfull " cause to have or conceive any malicious mynd against the said Erle; nor the Geraldins Irishe " band in West Methe, in Ely, in Ormond, in Mownester, in Tomond, in Conaght, and in all other " places where the said Lord Deputie hathe goon all this last jornay, shuld not be so strongly " confederated togithers as thei be nowe, and the advers partie infeblished, persecuted, and put " down.

" Item, the said Erl, considering the premisses, and also having further respecte howe, on the " other side, that Oneile, Odonyll, and Tege Oge McTeige, whiche callethe hym silf the hede of " the Irishe hoste, and a man of grete pouer, be all nowe knytt and confederated togithers in one, " by the reison of the said Odonylls mariage withe the said sister of thErle of Kildare, and having " withe them in ther countreis the said yonge Gerald, and all the said rabell of traitors, well inter- " teyned, dothe assure your wisdomes that the Geraldines bannd of Irishmen, the tyme of all the " said Erles remembraunce, by any practise that ever he sawe wroght by thErls of Kildare, were " not made so stronge nor so holly confederated togithers, as thei be this day, nor so like to do a " myschief and an inconvenience to all the land, as thei be nowe, if thei had but one to be ther leder " and setter on. And it is thought wonder, and mete to be knowen, by what meane the said yonge " Gerot, and his scole mastir, one Leurons, being ones withe the Lord Deputie, were departid from " hym; and what privie practise the Prior Walshe hathe withe the said Gerot, or withe thois traitors " that accompanyethe hym, going to and fro the said Lord Deputie into the parties of Ullester, " where the said Gerot and his disloyall secte ben nowe resident and abiding.

" Item, in consideracion of the premisses, and of that there be so fewe good capteyns in West " Methe, and in other the bordors of the Englishry, the said Erle thinkethe it were more to the " Kinges honor, and the comen welle of this His Graces land and subgetes, to devise substancialy, " by the mean and ripe counsaill and advise of thois that bene put in trust by the Kinges Majestie " to be his Counsaillors, to sever and dyssolve this band and confederacy, then wilfully, by the " Geraldines counsaill, this to knyt and confederate them in one, whiche hathe bene theffecte " and hole success that dothe appere of all the same jorney. And also he thinkethe veray nedefull " and expedient, befor that this grete bannd of Irishmen, this confederated, shuld begyn to make " any stirring, that the Kevanaghs, the Byrnys, and specialy the Tolys, lying as a gall within the " Englishrie,

same, in effecte, which he purposed to the Commissioners befor; and it appereth by it, that it was conceyved the tyme of there here being. Then we perused thErles booke, wherin we noted soche heynus matter purposed against my Lord Deputie (and we thre secretelie consulting togeders, and remembring bothe his wilfulnes, and other thingis as your Lordship knowethe), as we concluded togethers, that noither of them shuld see others booke, but we wold make an order betwixt them in ther particuler greaves, which we have doon in writing accordingly, as shall appere to your Lordship by the copie therof herin closed.[1]

And,

" Englishrie, shuld be made sure, fering them likewise to joyne withe the residue, if thei sawe any " mocion or stirring began.

(*Signed*) " Willm̃ Brabazon.
(*Signed*) " Gerald Aylm', Justice.
(*Signed*) " John Alen, M^r^ of the Rolles.
(*Signed*) " Richard Delahid, Baron.

[1] " The copie of the Cunsailes Order betwixt my Lord Deputie and thErle of Ormonde and " Lord Butler.

" Memorandum. That where Our most draid Soveraigne Lord, the Kingis Majestie, hathe been " advertised, that divers variances, grudges, and displeasures hathe insurged and growen betwixt the " noble Lord Leonarde Graye, His Highnes Deputie of his land of Irelande of thoon partie, and " the Right Honorable Sir Piers Butler, Knight, Erle of Ormonde and Osserey, and the Lord James " Butler his son and heir, High Tresorer of the same lande, of thother partie; by occasion wherof " His Majesties affaires for the reformation and weale off this His Gracis lande hathe not oonlie " been impeched, letted, and hindered, but also his loving subjectes offended and disquieted, otherwise " than they shuld have been, if the same Lordes, according ther bownden duties, had frendly " and lovinglie joyned themselves together in oon conformitie, to serve there Soveraigne as shuld " have apperteyned; His noble Majestie, willing there reformation in this behalf, and addressing " to everey of them, by His Gracis Chef Justice and Master of the Rolles of His Highnes " Chauncery of this his sayde lande, his most gracius letters, willed and commaunded the same " Lordes bothe to give credite unto his said Chief Justice and Master of the Rolles, and to " insue ther orders in this behalf, who accordinglie willed them, and every of them, to open ther " greaves of displeasure before them and other of the Kinges most honorable Counsaile of this " land, being then present and associate unto them, to thintent they mought take some direction " therin. Wherupon every of them exhibiting ther complaintes in writing, the same Counsaile, " after consideration had of theffectes of the sayd complayntes, and every thing waid according " to the degrees of the persons, the case and condition of the matter, and the state of the tyme " present, have taken betwixt them theis orders ensuing; to the parformans wherof every of the " sayd Lordes be solemply sworne.

" First, the said Erle, and Lord Butler his son, by the consideration and direction of the same " Counsaile, have promised befor the said Counsaile, upon ther honores, faithes, and dueties, " obedientlie to serve the Kingis Highnes, under the saide Lord Deputie, as other noble men of " the Kingis subjectes of this lande shall or aught to do; and also to obey the said Lord Deputie " in all laufull thingis, as to his high rome and ther dueties dothe appartayne.

" Item, the said Lord Deputie, by the direction of the same Counsaile, promisethe, upon his " honor, faith, and duetie, to intreate and interteyne the said Erle, and Lord Butler, after souche " loving sourte and fassion, as to ther degrees, and the trust and creditte the Kingis Highnes

And, this conclusion notwithstanding, my Lord Deputie made especiall request unto us to have the copie of the said Erles booke; which, after long chafing and fumeng, he perceyved we wold not give him, he made gentill request to have but the sight of it. We considering his importunytie to be soche, as we could not pacifie him in this behalf, we sent for the Justice Howthe to us, desiring him to persuade my Lord to be contente, for the King desired concorde and amitie betwixt him and the said Erle, so as they mought lovingly serve him in oon conformitie. And we kepte every of them from the sight of thothers booke, for non other purpoos but that thoon shuld have no occasion to remember the others onkindnes. And to thintent all ther displesures and

---

" hath put them, shall and dothe apperteyne. And he shall not send or give to them, ne either " of them, any commaundementes other than soche whiche shalbe laufull and honest, and on ther " parties possible to be performyd, and soche as he wold thincke convenient and mete to be " sent to him from them, if they were in his auctoritie, and he as they be now.

" Item, the said Lorde Deputie, at all tymes when he woll have the said Erle, and Lord " Butler, to attende upon him to hosting or jornay, he shall give them laufull warning for that " purpoos; which admonition unto them shall either be sent unto them by the Kingis writt, or " by letters signed with thandes of the said Lorde Deputie and thre of the Privay Counsaill at the " least, except any sudden invasion or insurection shuld chaunce; then in soch case they, and " every of them, shall, upon knowledge had therof, in as spedy wise as they can convenientlie, " assyst the said Lord Deputie for the resistence of the same.

" Item, for asmoche as the said Lord Deputie hath delivered the castell of Moderyn unto " thandes and possession of Okarvaile, wherunto the said Erle pretendethe title, as parcell off " thErldome of Ormond graunted unto him by the Kingis Majestie; the said Lorde Deputie shall " cause the saide castell to be deliverede to the said Erle, at soche tyme as the same Erle shall " showe soche titile for him to the said castell, befor any three of the Kyngis Pryvaie Counsaill, as " they shall approve to be better title, than any title that the said Okervaile shall shew for him, " befor them, to the said castell.

" Item, the said Lord Deputie shall cause the late Omoris sonnis, within ten daies after " the date herof, to make restitucion of the preedes and spoiles which they made in the landes " of the said Erles in Woghteryn in the countie of Kildare; for that the said Omoris sonnis were " servauntes to the said Lord Deputie at the time of the makyng of the said preedes and spoiles; " orelles shall cause them immediatlie to put into thandes of Maurice Keting and Alexander " Mac Tirrelaghe sufficient gages or pledges for restitution to be made of the said preedes and " spoiles to the awners of the same, or asmoche of them as shalbe lawfullie proved befor William " Ewstace of the Wood, and Davy Sutton, within twentie daies next after the proof therof so " made.

" Item, concerning soche other preedes and spoiles, as the same Omoris sonnis hath doon in " Tulloghe in Ofelym, and other landes of the same Erles; and also toching all soche chalenges " and demaundes, as the saide Erle hathe to Okarvayle; and toching all soche demaundes and " chalenges, as the same parsons have against the said Erle; every of them shall abide thorder " and determination of soche indefferent persons, as the Lord Deputie and Counsaile shall " appointe; and the said Lorde to abide and performe the same order and determination.

" In witnes wherof, aswell the said Chief Justice and Maister of the Rolles, as soche other of " the Kingis Counsaile as to them were associate in this behalf, have subscribed this Order, the " twentie daye of Auguste, in the thirtie yere of the raigne of Our Most draid Soverayne Lord, " Kyng Henry thEight."

grudges

grudges mought the raither be extinquished, and that my Lord shuld repose him self in this behalf, in the presence of the same Justice we brent both the bookes. Howbeit, we had taken true copies owte of them befor, which likewise we sende your Lordship herin closed. We have commoned with thErle of Ormonde and his son for the proof of there booke. They saie the most parte of the matter is so notorius, that it nedethe no furder proof. But we must be playne to your Lordship, that asfarr as we can perceyve, this aggrement woll not longe indure betwixt my Lord Deputie and them. Noither can we perceyve (wherof we be sorie) that my Lord Deputie is mete to make longe abode here, for he is so hawte and chafing, that men be aferde to speke to him, doubting his bravishe lightnes. Nevertheles it is moche pitie of him, for he is an active gentilman.

As concerning this jornay that he made, ther was non of the Kingis Counsaile privaie that he wold have goon any furder than the borders of Okarelles cuntrie; neither can we hitherto certenly know the cause or grounde therof; but we be well assured more necessarie and profitable jornais mought have been made nerer home. It was in Goddis hande that ever he retorned; for he had not with him above an 100 Inglishmen, and moste of them withowte harnesse. There was with him the Baron of Delvens son, John Darcy, William Bremyngham, and som others of thInglishry, litle above 30 horsemen, and some kerne; Ochonor, and other Irishmen, to the number of 40 horsmen, and some kerne; also he had aboute two battell of galloglasses: so as his company was so smalle, that either Obrene, or James of Desmonde, mought taken him prisoner, if it had pleased them, and all his men and ordenaunce. Noither wold the same James come to him into Limericke, or any other walled towne, but in the felde in an Irishmannes countrie, and that like no subjecte, but upon salf conducte; having Ochonor, and all the Irishe chief capitaynes of the Deputies retynew, sworne to him, that if the Lord Deputie wold have taken him, or doon violence to him, they shulde all take his parte. And besides that, it is reported that, befor the said James wold condescende to come to him, he made him many large promises of castelles and landes, and other thingis. But, how so ever, it is synes his being there, thother hathe intrid into the Kingis maners of Crom and Adair.

And where he saith, for a grete renome, that he hathe Obreenes pledge, we think it but a colored matter; for by likeliode, by meane of Obreens wif, being thErle of Desmondis suster, desiring thadvauncement of hir childerne against Obreenes broder and Donoghe his oldest son, her son Tirrelaghe was delyvered into thandes of the said pretended Erle of Desmonde, in the name, as it were, of a pledge to kepe peas for a yere. But we thinke my Lord Deputie shall not have him, if he wolde. Also, when my Lorde advaunced

owte of Limericke to Obreenes bridge, which is parcell of the possessions of his broder Murgho, taking with him a good company of the citisins, which was then the best bande he had, and going thider upon the promise and trust of the said pretended Erle and Obrene, that they shuld accompany him to that interprise, noither of them kept promise with him, but laide still with ther hostes, oon on thoon side of him, and thother on the other side, and Murgho Obreen being befor him with his power to set upon him; insomoche as his Lordship saith himself, that Ochonor, and all the sage men of his bande, both Inglish and Irishe, came to him divers tymes, requiring him to retorne, shewing him that elles he and they all shuld be lost. And Edmund Sexton being there, seing his wilfulnes, went to him in presence of his retynue; and after divers exhortacions given unto him, he commaunded him, upon his allegiance, to retorne, or elles he shuld dishonor the Kinge, and loose him self, and all his company; and if that company of the citesyns with him shuld be lost, the citie shuld be consequently lost also. This notwithstanding, he went forthwarde, and, as God wold, escaped; which, as it is reported, is moche to be imputed to the trouthe of Donoghe Obrene, that wold not suffer his uncle to give the setting on upon the Kingis Deputie. The next day after, whan he had doon his interprise in breking a parte of oon of the castelles, at the ende of the bridge, which was newly reedified, and casting downe certen of the arches of the said bridge, which the floode toke not away when it caried away the residewe, the said pretended Erle and Obreen came to him: and after that, he toke certen castelles of the said Murghois, and delyvered them to Obrene, to what purpoos, or upon what grownde, we know not; notwithstanding that, as we be informed, the said Murgho offered reasonable appointmentes, if they mought have been taken. That doon, he wold non otherwise do, but passe thorough Thomonde, which is Obrenes domynion, to Galway. The said Obreene, promising to conducte him, finally forsoke him, insomoche as his Lordship saithe him self. James of Desmonde also departing, at his going, willed him not to trust Obrene, for he was false. Nevertheles, my said Lord finally obteyned that favor of Obrene, that he sent a galloglasse with him, for his conducte and salve passage; who, going befor him with an axe, conducte him thoroughe Thomonde, wherin they had soche streightes and narrowe passages, that if an hundred men had set upon my Lord, they mought have distressed him, and all his company. And, as it is reported, if the said Donoghe Obreen had not been, Morgho, with his company, had foloid my Lord.

When he came to Galway, as we understonde, the Mayor and burgesses bothe receyved and interteyned him veray well, wherin they be moche worthie commendation, and to have thankes from the Kingis Majestie for the same. And his Lordship, being there in Connaghe, he moved warre against Mac William,

liam, for what cause we knowe not, taking and breking divers castelles there; which breking of there castelles (the possessioners being of Inglishe name and blode) we do not allow, ne commende; but also deposed him from the name and superioritie of Mac William, preferring Ulicke de Burgo to the same; which Ulick is a bastard, and of the Geraldyne bande, whois preferment, he being a basterde, we do not commende. Considering that, albeit that thois Inglishmen of thois parties have, for a long season, not obeied the Kingis lawes, ther inheritaunce have passed after the Inglish lawe; so, as we be informed, there was never hitherto basterde, that was Mac William, untill nowe. Which example may fromhensforth bring that cuntrie to that error and confusion, that Irishmen use in semblable cases. His Lordship hath made many indentures of covenauntes with some Irishmen, where he passed; but, as we thinke, the successe of it wolbe but small, they being so farre from us. Divers pledges he toke, which be but boies. Your good Lordship must understande, that we knowe not theis thingis of ourselves, but by the reporte of thErle of Ormonde, and his sone, and of the soldeours which were there. Howbeit, we woll examyne the Lord of Gormanston, John Darcy, and soche other gentilmen as were there, and of ther saingis we shall advertise your good Lordship, thinking that they woll aggre moche after this forme. And albeit that the Lord of Gormanston, and other sadde gentilmen, were in this jornay with his Lordship, we understande he made them litle or nothing privay to his procedingis, but therin used the counsaile of Ochonor, Stephen Apharry, Gerald Mac Gerald, and Prior Walshe; and yet, as we perceyve, Ochonor at all tymes assented not, ne aggreid with his procedingis. Howbeit, to speke indifferentlie on thother side, if he had concluded, by advise of the Kingis Counsaile, the said jornay upon a good cause, and taken with him, for the suertie and honor of the Kingis Deputie, a sufficient number of people, so as he shuld not have neded for fear of Irishmen to have dissembled with them, noither have been made an instrument to serve thoon or thothers purpoos of them, suirlie the jornay had been worthie high praise. But, as we thinke, covetusnes was sum parte of the grownde of this matter, and also some other parte his disdayne agaynst thErle of Ormonde and his sonne.

Toching the astate of this lande, like as we advertised your Lordship by other letters, we be at peas with all men, and they kepe peas to us, as yet. Of likeliode we must dissemble our hurtes to them of Ferney, and the Tholes; for the countrie is pour, and not able yet to abide warre. And besides that, my Lord Deputie saithe that, what for lacke of money, wherin we beleve him not, and in defaulte of artillerie, he is not able to make any jornay; the trowthe is, that all the army lacke weapon. Wherfor we must beseche your good

good Lordship, that with all spede all maner of artillery necessarie be sent hither. And likewise here is no money to pay tharmy befor hand, but from half yere to half yere; and the wages be so small, as it hathe alredie been declared ther, as the soldeors be not able to live therwith; so as, except theis thingis be remedied, here can litle service or defence be doon, and yet shall the cuntrie be sore oppressed and impoverished by our awne army, as it hathe been alredie.

And toching the garrison of Rathmore, which Kelway had; forasmuche as it is oon of the chief kaies of defence against the said Tholes, and that the cuntrie is gretely depopulate in thois quarters, we beseche your good Lordship, that non be appointed therunto, but soche oon as shalbe an honest man, that wolbe resident ther, having some experience to governe and defende a cuntrie. Thinking that it were well doon, that thappointing therof were referred to the Commissioners and Cunsaile, so as they mought chose for it an apte man, who wold desier raither the helpe and releve of the poor peple, than the oppressing and pilling of them.

We have delivered the Kingis letters to Ochonor, having comoned with him at large, whom we finde conformable to his promise and summission made to the Commissioners, synes which tyme he hathe served my Lord Deputie veray diligently. We thinke expedient that his peticions be consummate with spede, for, that doon, the same shall in maner inforce him to continue true; which if he ensue, it shalbe a grete staie and profight for the Kingis domynion and subjectes.

Semblably, Omore being put at libertie, we have delivered the Kingis letters to him, and others to Mac Gilpatric, and Chair Ochonor, whom we finde conformable to ensue theffecte of there summissions. Now while tyme offereth hir self to us, we wold the same shuld be accepted and finished. The Commissioners must bring with them there said summissions, and soche indentures as my Lady Skeffington hathe, concernyng the covenauntes of many Irishmen. That knowethe the Hoolie Trinitie, who preserve your right honorable good Lordship in long and prosperous lif. From the Citie of Dublin, the 22 day of August.[1]

Your Lordships bounden Orators,

(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̃, Justice.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.

---

[1] On the same day the same members of the Irish Privy Council wrote a letter to the King (which is in the State Paper Office). It appears to be the first addressed by Aylmer and Alen to His Majesty, since

CCL. J. Alen *to* Wriothesley.[1]

In due and most hartie maner, I commende me to your good Mastership. Even so thanking you, not oonly for your oolde kindnes shewid unto me, but also for your especiall goodnes towardes me at my last ther being; not in recompense wherof (for all the goodes I have wer not able to requite your benyvolent mynde towardes me in tyme of my nede), but for a memoriall, I sende you by this berer, Edward Becke, a dosen of martirne skynnes.

Toching the affaires of the lande, Mr Tresorer, Mr Justice, and I, joyntlie, at this season, have advertised my Lord Privay Seale at lenght; wherof, because I know ye shall have the full knolege, I woll troble you (which have infynyte busynes) no furder in thies my sole letters. What diligence I used in thois matters, this said berer can partelie advertise you. I wold ye ded know it, aswel as if ye had seen it.

Concerneng the Chauncelours rome, seing that here is almost no election of persons therto, if I shal be appointed therto, which if I shuld, I take God to recorde, shalbe agayne my wille, I beseche your Mastership that I may be so handeled aboute the fee, as I shalbe able to serve the King; which had (if ther be non other remedie) I trust to serve His Grace aswel as he was served in that rome theis 40 yeres past. I pray you, that I may be commended to my mastres your bedfelaw, and Mr Solymount. And thus Jesu preserve you prosperouslie in long lif. From Dublyn, the 23 of Auguste.

Yours all holly to commaunde,

John Alen.

---

since their return to Ireland on the 20th of July. It does not advert to all the topics discussed in the above letter, and those to which it does advert are discussed less freely. The only paragraph materially differing from the above, is the following:

"Toching the astate and condicion of this Your Highnes lande: The Geraldine bande is sore "exalted; and Oneile, the late Erle of Kildares suster son, and Odonell, which hathe maried the "same Erles suster, be of oon amitie, havyng all the strength of the northe nowe at their com- "maundementes. The saide late Erles son, called yong Geralde, with all the rable of thois "traditors, been with Oneile. Thei be expecting to have helpe oute of Scotlande, as they saie. "We thinke good, undre Your Graces pardone, that Your Majestie take some provision with the "King of Scottes, aswele toching theis traditors, if any of theme chaunce to resorte into his "realme, that thei may be apprehended, as concernyng theis Rome runners, whiche have comen "passage through his realme. And alsoo, having taken of late the Deane of Dirrey, of Odonelles "cuntrey, it apperethe that, by the commendacion of the King of Scottes, he haithe obteyned the "Busshopriche of Rapotensis, within this Your Highnes lande; and being examyned befor us, he "confessith, that Odonell sekethe the saide King of Scottes favors, having, at this season, certen "messingers in Scotlande to obteyn of him certeyn batrie peaces, whiche if he shoulde have, he "mought do grete hurte; and besides that the same shoulde be a shrewde president for other "Irishmen to ensue the like, wherby grete domage mought growe to Your Highnes."

[1] From the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Bundle, marked A^{6}_{1}.

Post

Post scripta. I hertelie thanke your Mastership of your kindnes towardes me concernyng my bill signed, of the gift of the landes, which in lue of 40 markes (that Fiz William had from me) was graunted me. My chaunce is soche, that I thinke I shal have nothing therof. By the meanes of Marten Pelles, my Lord Deputie is advertised how my brodre shuld be cunstable and keper of Maynothe, which my Lord takith grevuslie. I thought the thing had been secrete. If it wer not for thinges ye knowe, I wolde not moche dissemble the thing with my Lord Deputie, for now I denye it, to satisfie his wilful appetite. He smoketh at Talbottes gifte. It greveth him, that any man shuld have any thing of the King, but him self. He disdayneth every mannes preferrement.

(*Superscribed*)
To my singuler good Master, M^r^ Wriothesley,
give this.

CCLI. OMore's further Submission.

Hec indentura, facta inter honorabilem virum, Dominum Leonardum Gray, Militem, Dominum Gray, Deputatum Domini Regis terre sue Hibernie, ex parte una, et Petrum Omore, sue nacionis capitaneum principalem, parte ex altera, Testatur, cum alias, videlicet quarto desimo die Januarij, anno Domini Regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo nono, coram dicto Domino Deputato, ac Anthonio Sentleger, Georgio Poulet, Thoma Moyle, et Willelmo Berners, Commissionarijs dicti Domini Regis, et alijs de Consilio Regio ibidem, inter alia, assensum et concordatum fuerit, quod omnia spolia et dampna tam per ipsum Petrum Kedagh, Rorico, et alijs filijs Congalli Omore defuncti, qualitercunque perpetrata, quam per ipsos filios ipso Petro e diverso commissa, arbitrio et judicio quorundam indifferencium per eos hincinde ad tunc electorum et assignatorum, adinvicem et cuilibet parti restituerentur; et quod campanile de Stradbally in Lexia postmodum semper esset in possessione gubernatoris seu curati ecclesie ibidem, adeo quod neuter partium jus ad id ullo modo vendicaret; et quod dictus Petrus habeat dominia et superioritates in Lexia, capitaneis ibidem solita et consueta, absque dictorum Kedagh, Rorici, et aliorum suorum fratrum et sequacium, contradictione aliqua aut molestia; et quod dicti Petrus, et successores sui, capitanei in Lexia, solverent singulis annis imperpetuum Domino Regi, et heredibus suis, tanquam eorum supremo et capitali Domino, viginti marcas legalis monete Hibernie; et quod Dominus Deputatus haberet singulis annis supportatos in Lexia centum et viginti Scoticos per spacium quadraginta dierum;

dierum; et quod dictus Petrus, ejus successores, et omnes de natione sua, sint penitus exclusi ab omni jure, clameo, et titulo terrarum et possessionum in baronia de Reban, et omnium aliarum terrarum, que nuper Comes Kildarie habuit in Lexia predicta; et pro premissis observandis admiserunt et dederunt Dominos Comitem Ossorie, Jacobum Butlere, et M^{c}Gilpatrick, intercessores, prout in dicta concordia plenius continetur: Dictus Petrus Omore, jam diversis alijs causis et considerationibus motus, presertim desiderans totaliter esse sub eadem tutela et defensione, quibus sunt ceteri de Regijs subditis, ac sperans per ipsum Dominum Regem defendi, pro se, et successoribus suis, Capitaneis de Lexia, omnes et singulos articulos supraspecificatos, et in concordia predicta contentos, et eorum effectus, promittit non modo inviolabiliter observare, verum etiam, pro potiori cautela, fidejubet et policitatur se firmam posthac pacem, fidelitatem, et obedienciam, dicto Domino Regi imperpetuum tenere, observare, et custodire, ac annuum redditum viginti marcarum Domino Regi et heredibus suis annuatim fideliter solvere, sub pena forisfacture omnium suarum terrarum, dominiorum, et possessionum in Lexia Domino Regi imperpetuum, que (si in hijs defecerit) omittere et forisfacere fatetur et contentus est. Et ulterius idem Petrus Omore, pro se, et successoribus suis, Capitaneis de Lexia, renunciat omni juri, proprietati, et titulo in castro et dominio Domini Regis de Donamase in Lexia predicta, ac in omnibus alijs dominijs, castris, terris, et possessionibus in Lexia predicta, que Geraldus nuper Comes Kildarie, vel pater ejus, habuit et possidebat in Lexia predicta. Et quod promittit, quod non solum permittet Domino Regi, officiarijs, firmarijs, et servientibus suis, eadem castrum et dominium de Donomase, et cetera premissa, que fuerunt dicti Geraldi Comitis, vel patris ejus, pacifice possidere et occupare, ac de eis disponere ad voluntatem suam, sub pena predicta; sed eciam idem Petrus Omore dictos firmarios et servientes Domini Regis in possessione et occupatione premissorum manutenebit et auxiliabitur pro posse suo. Item, predictus Petrus supportabit Domino Regi singulis annis in Lexia, per spacium quadraginta dierum, centum et viginti Scoticos, equaliter per totam Lexiam devidendos. Item, Dominus Rex defendet dictum Petrum in dominio suo, sicut defendet Dominum OConour, Dominum M^{c}Gyllpatricke, aut aliquem alium Hibernicum noviter Domino Regi subjectum. Et dictus Petrus, de tempore in tempus, exurget in subsidium Domini Regis in singulis viagijs et expeditionibus Regijs secundum quantitatem potencie sue. Ad que omnia et singula, pro parte ejusdem Petri tenenda et observanda, idem Petrus Dominos Comitem Ormonie et Osserie, Jacobum Butlere ejus filium, Ochonour, Okarell, M^{c}Gyllpatricke, et M^{c}Morgho, dedit et concessit intercessores vindicatores et prosecutores eorundem; atque pro pace regia observanda, et dictis Kedagh, Rorico, et fratribus suis justicia

complenda, filium suum tradidit Domino Deputato in obsidem. Data et acta sunt hec apud Catherlagh, vicesimo quarto die Augusti, anno Verbi Incarnati millesimo quingentesimo tricesimo octavo, et Excellentissimi Domini nostri Regis Domini Henrici Octavi, Dei Gracia Anglie et Francie Regis, Fidei Defensoris, Domini Hibernie, et in terris immediate sub Christo Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernicane Supremi Capitis, tricesimo.

CCLII. BRABAZON, &c. *to* CRUMWELL.

OUR humble duties remembred. Thies shalbe to advertise Your good Lordschip, that having receyved of my Lorde Deputie, subscribed with his owne hande, the copies of such deteccions and accusamentes, mencioned in our other letters of the 22th of this moneth, as he hathe ayenste thErle of Urmonde and his sonne, we sende theym unto your Lordeschip herein closide. And concernyng Ochonnors confession, which, as my Lorde saith, he made in presence of Maister Pawlett and Maister Barneis, the same Ochonnor, being with us in Dublin, at this season, to receyve the Kinges letters, and to here our credite to hym, we have examyned hym secretely uppon every article therof, who either denyeth, or so qualifieth the moste effectuall poyntes of theym, according as we have brevelie noted in the margent of the same [1], saying that he

Fatetur.

Dixerunt sibi per nuncium sic.

Negatur prima pars.

Dicit quod Dominus Comes admisit eum, per assignationem Domini Deputati et Consilij Regij.

Dicit quod confederarunt, sed non contra Regem, et hoc absque noticia Domini Comitis.

Fatetur.

Fatetur.

[1] " Articulus est talis, vizt. quando Bernardus Okonnor fuit destructus de Offalia, quod primo " accessit ad Dominum Okerwayll, et Dominus Okerwayll et ipse accesserunt ad Dominum " Donatium Ybriayn, et ad eos ibi comparuit Comes Desmonie et Maurus Obryen, et tres illi " jurarunt, quod ipsum Barnardum defenderent, secundum suum posse, contra quoscunque.

" Secundus articulus, quod Karolus Ochonor, cum omnibus suis fratribus et compatriotis, pro- " miserunt eundem Barnardum confortare, citius quam venit ad Offaliam, contra omnes sibi " adversare volentes.

" Tertius articulus, quod quando prefatus Bernardus recessit a conspectu Comitis Desmonie et " Mauri Ybrien et Donati Ybrian, accessit ad Monasterium de Oghterlayn, et ibi ad eum comparuit " Comes Ormonie, et sibi sacramentaliter juravit, quod nunquam eum alicui caperet, et quod " haberet liberum ingressum et regressum ad suam patriam, et de sua patria.

" Quartus, quod postea recessit ab illis, et ivit ad Bellaghmore, et ibidem ipse Barnardus et " Hugh McSwyne inter se confederaverunt contra quoscunque.

" Quintus, quod demum accessit ipse Bernardus cum Comite Ormonie ad patriam suam, et ambo " accesserunt ad Portlarge, et ipse Bernardus commorabatur cum Comite Ormonie prefato per " unam septimanam, et in villa de Portlarghe emit bombardum.

" Sextus, quod ab illo loco recesserunt Comes et Bernardus, et iverunt ad villam quæ vocatur " Enach, et Dominus Magylphatryck misit nuntium ibidem ad ipsum Barnardum, et asseruit sibi, " quod Jacobus Butler erat manu captus penes Regem, et quod nunquam veniret ad Hiberniam, " quousque

he never confessed the same after the fourme there writen, as it makith us to marvaile of my Lord Deputies practises and divises in this behalf. Whatt a dishonor is this to his Lordeschip, and howe absonante is it from the dutie of christen man, and his auctoritie, to invente souche surmyses ayenst any man? Neither do we write this for any affection we bere to thErle of Urmonde, and his sonne, otherwise then theire truthes and services shall bere theym, but to thintent to dismynyshe and deface my Lordes credite, les he moughte, by like surmyses, hynder other men causeles. And, to be playne, thErle of Ormonde, and his sonne, peradventure mought be amended in dyvers thinges, concernyng

---

" quousque Bernardus esset missus pro eo ad Dominum Regem; et ipse Bernardus, jussu Domini
Negatur, quia Dominus Deputatus, ut supra, assignavit eum esse cum dicto Comite sub protectione Domini Regis. " Magilphatryck, reliquit illum locum clam, et recessit ad domum Domini OKenedye: et cum ipse
" Comes Ormonie hoc audivit, misit post eum Maurum Obryne et Donatum Obryne, et duos
" capitaneos suorum Scoticorum, viz^t^. Hugonem M^c^Swyne, et Donaldum M^c^Swyne, et venit cum
" eis ad conspectum ipsius Comitis; et juravit ipse Comes ipsi Bernardo, coram istis hominibus, quod
" hoc non audivit a Rege, et si audiret, quod si Jacobus et Ricardus, duo filij sui, essent manucapti
" pro ipso Bernardo, quod nunquam deliberaret ipsum pro eis.

" Septimus articulus, quod ipse Barnardus stipendiavit Marianum M^c^Swyne, unum de capitanijs
Dicit, quod inscio Comite hoc fecit, et quod isti Scotici non fuerunt tunc stipendiati cum Comite, vel aliquo alio. " Scoticorum Comitis Ormonie, et ambo venerunt cum suis subditis, et depredarunt Episcopum
" Midensem, et Geraldum filium Geraldi; ac postea ab ipso Barnardo recessit predictus Marianus, et
" ivit ad patriam Comitis Ormonie, et ibi mansit usque ad ultimum parliamentum, quo Bernard venit,
" ad instantiam Domini Deputati, apud Kynafuda juxta patriam Capitanei Brymyngham, et tunc
" venit in suffragium ipsius Bernardi, non inspecto quod interim fuit ipsius Bernardi stipendiarius.

" Octavus, quod ipse Bernardus et Donaldus M^c^Swyne, postquam interfecerunt quosdam de
" subditis Domini Deputati in patria Domini Odoyn, iverunt ad instanciam Domini Okarell ad
Negatur, quia nescit deponere. " Roscre, et petierunt ab eo confortacionem; et dixit Dominus Okarell, quod timuit Comitem
" Ormonie, si eum confortaret, quia habuit uxorem suam manucaptam, ut non confortaret eum
" contra Anglicos; et propter ad presens venit eis unus equester de subditis Domini Okarrell, qui
" erat cum Comite Ormonie, et dixit Domino Okarell, non confortare ipsum Bernardum, nisi
" Deputatus noceret sibi in aliquo, et si noceret, dixit sibi, secundum suum posse eum confortare.

Negatur, quia nescit deponere. " Nonus, quod illo eodem die Thomas Albenack interrogavit Donaldum M^c^Swyne, quare nocuit
" ipsi Deputato, et quod nullum nocumentum sibi unquam fecit, et ipse Donaldus respondit, quod
" oportebat eum parere mandatis Domini sui, viz^t^. ipsius Comitis Ormonie, et quod jussu suo fecit,
" quicquid fecit.

Fatetur, sed non contra Regem. " 10^us^, quod Dominus Omore sacramentaliter juravit ipso Bernardo in domo Katerine Butler,
" in villa que vocatur Keuroghmore, quod defenderet ipsum, secundum posse suum, contra quos-
" cunque, quando redimeret suum fratrem Karolum Omore de manibus Domini Deputati.

Promiserunt sibi non nocere ei, set non adjuvare. " 11^us^, quod quando ultimo Bernardus fuit de Offalia rejectus, et ivit ad Oregan, ad patriam
" Domini Odoyn, Dominus Magylpatryck, et Dominus Omore, et flores Congalli Omores promiserunt
" omnes eum confortare.

Hoc fecit, inscio Comite &c. Negatur, quoad esculenta &c. " 12^us^, quod, postquam prefatus Bernardus retinuit secum in stipendio capitaneos Scoticorum Comitis
" Ormonie apud domum Sancti Johannis apud Enach, habuerunt postea in patria ipsius Comitis
" esculenta et poculenta, usque ad unam quindenam, non obstante quod fuerunt stipendiarij ipsius
" Bernardi.

Dicit, quod Charolus sic dixit, sed nescit utrum Willielmus Bermyncham sic dixit. " 13^us^, quod Karolus Ochonor petijt ab ipso Barnardo devastare totam baroniam de Karbria,
" exceptis quatuor villis ad Willielmum Brymingham pertinentibus, et dixit prefatus Karolus ipsi
" Bernardo, quod Willielmus Brimingham hoc dixit sibi dicere ipso Barnardo."

extorcions and oppressions in theire quarters, which muste be partelie tollerated in theym, whiles the Geraldynes of the southe, and other theire neighbours of Yrishmen, be not reduced to obedience; so as, in our opinions, it were no good policie for the King, our Maister, having no more obedient subjectes in this lande like unto the saide Erle, and his sonne, of reputacion in honor, force, and strenght, boathe to preserve and defende the parties where they dwell, and to soker others his subjectes in all eventes, to suppresse theym, which, with all their antecessours, have ever contynued theire trewthes to the Crowne of Inglande, either uppon the accusation of theis which, for the more parte, have alwaies don the contrary, or yete in hoape to have theym now fromhensforthe trewe, which hitherto were never trew.

Having also examyned the Vicounte Gormanston, John Darcy, and William Bermyncham, concerning the procedinges of my Lorde Deputie in his last jornay, we sende to your Lordeschip theire deposicions herein closide.[1]

And concernyng the artillerie and ordinance, boath whate remayneth here in stoare, and the proporcion of the necessaries to be sent hither, which is divised by my Lorde Deputie and the gonners, we sende the boke thereof herein to your Lordeschip, beseching the same to depeche it hither with spede, by Transfelde, who hath good experience, boath of this lande, and for the conveying of souche thinges. We have no souche choise of men now here, as we may spare any to sende thither for souche purpose. So knowith God, who preserve your good Lordeschip in longe and prosperous liff. From Dublin, the 24th of Auguste.

Your Lordships bounden Orators,

(*Signed*) Willm̃ Brabazon.
(*Signed*) Gerald Aylm̃[?], Justice.
(*Signed*) John Alen.

CCLIII. Ormond *to* Crumwell.

Pleas it Your honorable Lordshup to be advertisid, that I have receyvid my Soverayne Lorde the Kinges Magistes moost honorable letters, and your Lordshuppis, to my singuler good conforte and contentacion. And as to the dissencion betwen my Lorde Deputie and me, I wolbe raportid by the Kinges Magistes

[1] The material parts are extracted in the notes to Gray's letter of 26th July, before, pp. 58—62.

hole

hole Counsaile here, what my demeanor hath ben alway, sethens his comyng into this land, to his Lordshup. And whether any dissencion grew of my parte or noo, I ham well assurid that there is noo man in Irland that can say and prove, that ever I usid me self to his Lordshup, otherwise then became a goode subgiet; and of his parte, I do assure your good Lordshup, that the Erle of Kildare himself never soght so many wayes for myn undoying, as he hath done by sundry meanes. Howbeit, myn infallible faith and fidelite to God, and to my Prince, is such, that I beleve firmly, that none acusment conceyvid of malice against me can hinder me to them, nor to your good Lordshup; unto whom, neixt the Kinges Magiste, of all men lyving I ham moost bounden. He hath so practisid and wroght by the Geraldins counsaile against me, that I was at a point, being then sek, to have goon, thoo I should be caryed in a horslitter, to se the Kinges Highnes and your Lordshup, were not the commyng so sone of the Chef Justice and the Master of the Rollis, with the Kynges Magistes letters and credence, and yours, befor whom and others of His Magistes Counsaile here, I have put in certaine articles of his usuall procedynges, which I doubt not they wyll send to your Lordshup, wherin his demeanor shall apere to your good Lordshup. And the Counsaile, seing the same, and taking an order for this tyme betwen us, and put the same in wryting; and when it was broght by the Master of the Rollis to my Lorde Deputie, to have put his hand thereunto, and sayd opynly, before all that were in the housse at M^{r} Thesures, "Were it not to fulfill the Kynges plesure "and comaundement, more then for any good will I have to performe your "order, I would never put my hand to it." Howbeit, his Lordshup and I were sowern to abyde ther order; and so, refusing to have the order to be red befor him, in a brayde put his hand to it. Would God that the secret intent and meanyng of his harte and myne were playne and opynly wrytin, and truly set out befor your good Lordshup. I have noo more; but, as I have ever from my beginyng, so wil I to my later endyng do well to lyve and dy in my Princes Magistes quarell and service, Gode willyng; who have your noble Lordship in His moost tender tuicion. From the Kinges castell of Catherlagh, the 26 day of August.

Your moost bounden,

(*Signed*) P. Ormond & Oss'

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lorde Preve Seales Right Honorable good Lordeshup.

CCLIV. Lord Butler *to* Crumwell.

May it plese Your Right Honorable good Lordship to be advertised, that I have receyved your kind letters of the 16ten of June, the 16ten of August; and have conceyved by the same, that your Lordship, by sundry waies and meanes, have perceyved that discention hathe lately growen betwene my Lord Deputie, my Lord my father, and me, to the troble of the hooll countrey; and that your Lordship hathe had mervell, that noither of us hathe shewed that wisdom in honest sufferance, that apperteyned, but raither to have been our awne baylif, to revenge theis thingis by our owne handes, that might have been redubbid here, or there, by the order of justice. Your good Lordship may be advertised for trowthe, that my Lord Deputie, being fast and suirlie wedded to those persons, that were so nighe and privay counsailors to thErle of Kildare, and to the most disloiall traitor his son, or otherwise by them seducted, cannot finde in his harte to have oon person of thois, that ar preferred, favorid, or put in trust by the Kingis Majestie, and specially of thois that avauntethe them selves to be of your Lordshipps preferrement, to be aboute or privay towardis him, as counsailors, or otherwise. My Lord, befor that I preparid myself last to go into Ingland, my Lord my father, and I, have had asmoche gentill interteynement and lovyng familiaritie of his Lordship, as any men could reasonable wishe to have; and accepted our faithe, mynde, and service then. And ever synes my repaire thider to the Kingis Majestie, and my retorne home agayne, he hathe wrought, and dothe daily what he can, aswell by himself as by anymating others, to undoe us, not oonlie by untrue subjestions and accusementes to the Kingis Majestie, and to your Lordship, but also by his procuring and willing openlie divers of thois, that were ranke traytours and offendors in the said rebellion, to committ and take with them grete predes and spoiles of my Lord my fathers landes within the Inglishry, and ellis where, as shall appere to your Lordship, amonge other articles, in my said fathers boke, put in by him to the Kingis Counsaile here, which I doubt not shall come to your Lordships handes. Which notwithstanding, his Lordship hathe never synes lacked our service no more than befor; nor we never, as your Lordship have been enformed, were our awne bailives to revenge any injurie or wrong, that we have thus susteyned by his Lordship; but, like as by our letters of complaintes therof directed to your Lordship, so have we alway complayned to the Kingis Majesties Counsaile here, as it ded apperteyne, from tyme to tyme. Wherin, and what

what our demeanure and service hath been, and is alway to his Lordship, we wolbe herin reported by all the Kingis hooll Counsaile. My awne good Lord, if I shuld in any my procedingis forget the abundance of the Kingis most excellent Highnes bountie shewed to my said Lord my father, and me, alway from my tender yeres, or neglecte the frutefulnes of your most holsome exortacions given me, which is fixid, and ever shal be so, depelie ingraved in my harte, I wold I were deade, and owte of the worlde. And I pray God, I never lyve that day, that your Lordship shalbe deceyved in the trust that ye have conceyved of me. I trust, and am well assured, that I have so consonant to Almyghtie Goddis lawes, that my Soverayne Lorde the Kingis, used my self in obedience to the high auctoritie committed by His excellent Majestie to my said Lord Deputie, that I never offended him otherwise, than in advertising and declaring to your good Lordship, by my letters, and to the Kingis Commissioners that were here, and to others of His Highnes Counsaile of this his land, according my most bounden duetie, from tyme to tyme, wherin the Kingis subjectes here were damnified by the misdemeanor of him towardes them, contrary to the high trust that he hathe been put in. And in this and all other my procedingis for them, I trust that Goddis lawe and the Kingis will bere me. He declarethe every man, that by good counsaile or exortacion wold refrayne him from his inordinate apetide, to be his enymie. No man may be convers with him, but he that reponnithe nothing against his will, or he that will flatter with him. I do take him to be a hardie capitayne; but yet a man more mete to be governed, than to governe, for all his interprises be made upon his awne sensualitie, withowte thadvise and counsaile of thois that been put in trust by the Kingis Majestie. And the interprises, wherin he dothe apoint for me to do service, been soche as by no possibilitie may be achived, or brougth to any good effecte. And if I refuse it, I am called a traitor; and if I go forwarde withall, I am but a dawe, and cast away. So as I may liken myself to man, that hathe a sworde yeven him in every of his handes, and to chose with whether of them he will kill him self.

This last weke the Vicare of Chester, sitting at my Lorde Deputies borde, thArchebishop of Dublin, the Chief Justice, the Master of the Rolles, with others of the Kingis Counsaile, and I, there present, saide openlie, befor us all, that the Kingis Majestie had commaunded, that images shuld be set up agayne, and honorid, and wurship, asmoche as ever they were; and we held us all in silence, in my Lord Deputies presence, to see what he wold saie therto. He held his pece, and said nothing; and then my Lord of Dublin, the Master of the Rolles, and I, said, amonge other thingis, that if he were in any other

place,

place, owte of my Lord Deputies presence, we wold put him fast by the heales, and that he had deserved grevous ponishement. His Lordship kept his tounge, and said nothing, all the while. Suirlie he hathe a speciall zele to the papistes. My Lord of Dublin promised me, at my departing oute of Dublin, to put the said Vicar in the castell.

My Lord, it is so, that George Pawlet, at his being here, wold not allowe my Lord my fathers patent, and myne, of the Constableship of Dungarvan. And, like as your good Lordship hathe been the oonlie preferrer of my said father and me, so I humbly beseche the same to be mene unto the Kingis Majestie now, that we may have a new bill of the same.

And as concerning the state of this lande, we are at peace with all borderers, saving that we feare the confederacie of Oneile and Odonell, by reason of yonge Geraldis being with them. My Lord Chauncellor is decessed, and the Master of the Rolles is Keper of the Grete Seale, according the auncient custume of this lande, till the Kingis Majesties furder pleasure be knowen in that behalf. And what election of persons been in this lande, mete for the rome of Chauncelorship, Master Sentleger, and his fellawes, may advertise your good Lordship therof, being here lately the Kingis Highnes Commissioners. May it plese your good Lordship furder to be advertised, that it was bruted here, before tharrival of the Master of the Rolles, that your Lordship now, at his last being ther, had preferred him to the rome of Chauncelorship. I do ensure your good Lordship, the Kingis Highnes pleasure, and yours, standing and pleased therwith, no man in this lande is more mete for the same rome, than the said Master of the Rolles.[1] That knoweth God, who preserve your Right Honorable good Lordship to bring your goddly and vertuous procedingis to perfight perfection. From Gawron, the 26^{tie} of August.

Your Lordships most bounden Kindesman,

(*Signed*) JAMES BUTLER.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable, and my veray singular good Lorde, my Lord Privay Seale.

---

1 This letter is in the handwriting of Thomas Alen, the Master of the Rolls' brother.

CCLV. GRAY *to* CRUMWELL.

AFTER my moost hartye and lovyng recomendacions unto Your honorable Lordeship, pleasyth the same to be advertizid, that sins my last wryting unto you by John Brok, some tyme my servaunt, I, and the Kinges Counsell here, have assemblyd our selves at Dublyn, for the further setting forth of the Kinges affayres in this parties. And amongest other our communycacion then and theyr had, yt was movyd unto me, the Lorde of Ormounde, and the Lorde Jamys hys sonne, for a more better amitie to be had amongest us from thensforth, then was of late; as by the rest of the Counsell yt was then thowght mete, to that intent, that theyrby the Kynges affayres myght the better be set forth. Advertysing your honorable Lordeship, that the Counsell toke suche an order theyrin, that I suppoos all shalbe well from hensforth. Assuring you, for my parte, I wyll not breke or digresse in any thing, that I have promised to theim, because I ryght well perseve, by your advertysment of late sent unto me, and also by credence showyd by the Chyeff Justice of thys lond and Master of the Rolles from the Kinges Majestie, that Hys Gracys pleasure ys, yt showlde be soo. Howbeyt, my good Lorde, theyr ys one thing yn my mynde styckyth nye my hart, whych I wyll nother wryte or show to any creature, tyll I spek with you my self; and for my repare thyther, I referr only to you to be orderyd theyrin, as you shall think good. Natwithstanding, in my opynion, considering the state of the lande, that yt ys now yn, and also the lack of artilarie and ordnaunce, for default of whych, yf nede showlde requyre, I am not of habilitie to bring thinges to passe, as I wolde ryght gladlye doo, I theyrfor thyngke yt now good for me to repayre thyther, yf soo your Lordeship shall ponder the same; humble desyring you, that I may be advertized of your Lordship pleasure herein by thys berer, my servaunt, George Greneleyff, to whome I moost humble besech you to be good lorde for that lytyll lyvyng whych he had here. You ryght well know, that the Kinges Majestie hath other wyse bestowyd the same, as I am informyd; insuring you he hath indevoryd hym self, sins hys fyrst comyng into thys londe with me, at all tymes as well to serve the Kinges Majestie in all hys affaires, as any other of hys degree hath or myght adonne, to hys powre.

And further your good Lordeship may understond, that I am not fully payd of my stypende, for me and my men, by a hundred pounde, whych I showld have reseyvid at Our Lady Day in Lent last past. The lack theyrof and furnature of artylarie have byn the lett of dyverse thinges, whych I myght have donne, yf I had byn furnysshid with the same accordinglye.

May it please your good Lordeship to understond, that the Lorde Chauncelour ys departid thys present lyff. Beseching God, that in hys rome may come a good true Englis man owt of thoes parties. And thus the Holye Goyst send your good Lordeship as well to doo, as I wolde my self. From the Kinges castell of Maynuth, the 29 of August.

I have sent unto your honorable Lordeship hereinclosyd the copie of Odonelles letter[1], sent unto me and the Counsell now of late.

Assurydly yours,

(Signed) Leonard Gray.

---

[1] " In the moste effectyus and most harty maner, that I can or may hartely recomend me unto " you, my Lord, and to you, my Lordys. Advertysing your Lordshippes, I have receyvid your " honorable letters, datyd the last day of July, which makyth mencyon, that the Kinges gracius " letters ben cume to your hondes, acording to my desyre, of which in my mynd I nede not, for any " offence that ever I dyd unto His Grace, ne unto any of his Deputies, and that I report me unto " God and to you, my Lordes of the Kinges Counsayle; and also I trust, that I shall never offend " His Grace, ne your Lordshipps. Notwithstondyng, for the sayeng of my enemyes and evyll " people, I am joyous and glad, that yt hath plesyd Hys excelent Hyghnes to have me, his humble " servaunt, so myche in regard and remembraunce, as to send me his gracius letters, humbly " thankinges His Highnes Majestie for the benevolence and gret goodnes of Hys Grace in that " behallfe, and also unto you, my Lordes, of your good medyacion, and gret labors and payn " taking in the opteynyng of the seyd letters. I trust, by Goddys grace, to deserve the prensly " hert, that His Grace beryth me with my servyse. My Lordys, yt hath pleasid you to wrygh me " dyverse articles and good consayllis, for which hartely I thank you. I have casyd them to be " redd thre or 4or tymes afore me, in rejoysing to here your good counsaylis and advysys, and " dowte not your Lordshippys, ne think not, that I shall take any mans counsayle but yours, and " as you have wretten to me, and to fullfyll all thinges acording to my fyrst letters, afore thys " sent unto your Lordshippis, so that my dedis shalbe the proffe of my writinges, by Goddis grace. " I shall send you my servaunt, John Fagon, by the laste day of this monyth, which shall shew your " Lordshippis my mynd, and also to apoynt a day and place for our meting; and as towching to " them that cam with my wyffe, I have forsakyn to geve any socure in my countrie to the Erlys " sonne, and his companye, except Robert Walssh, that waytith upon my wyffe, which me thinkith " hath non evyll mynd, and wold fayn do the Kinges Grace and your Lordeship servyse, yf yt " wold please you so to accept hym. Also, my Lordis, yt ys not unknowen unto your Lordshippis, " that my lorde my father was always calling for a grete gune, to destroy the evyll neyghbors that " is anext to us, which he myght not have of the Kinges Highnes; and in tymys past my said " father had a gon of the Scottyssh King, by which he dyd subdewe a gret part of his enemyse, the " Kinges rebellis, by which he was the strenger, and of the more pore to serve the Kinges " Highnes, and for non other cause; and in like case, I send to have a lone of a gon of the Scottyssh " King, by a servaunt of myn, called Artore Ogalcom, which, as this messenger hath told me, ys " detayned by the commandement of your Lordshipe, trusting to have had the same gone, as my " father hadd. What answer he hath had, I cannott tell; but I wryght not for non other thing, " and yf I myght gett all this partyes with a gonne, or other wyse, yt shold be at the Kinges " Graces plesure and yowers; and I with all as my father was, and better yf I may. And to ponyssh " the evyll doers, and to bring them in, as my father dyd, I send for the said gonne; for they " wyll never cume in, but perforce. They have many castellis, wherfor a grett gune is ncessarye " for me to brek thyr castellys. Wherefor I beseche your Lordeshippis to let my said servaunt at " lybertie, for I know non other thing that he shold doo, but as is afore wretten. Yt ys a gret

" rebewke

CCLVI. The Lord Deputy and Council *to* King Henry VIII.

May it plese Your most excellent Highnes to be advertised, that assembling at this season togeders, we have thought it mete to asserteyne Your Majestie of theffectes of the last jornaie made upon Mac Morgho, and his kinsmen called the Cavenaghes, which proceded upon theis occasions. At our last assembly, with thErle of Ormonde, the Lord Butler his son Highe Tresorer of this Your Highnes lande, and other of your Counsaile, at your citie of Dublin, upon the complaint of your subjectes of the counties of Wexford, Kildare, and others ,bordereing to the same Cavenaghes, toching manifold hurtes committed by them, we thought good, that befor any forrey or roode to be made upon them, to prove there myndes by honest and reasonable communication; to thintent, that if by that meane we mought have a reasonable offer of them, we wolde exchue the costes and daunger of the warr. For which purpoos, we aggreid that the said Erle, and his son, the Tresorer of your Warres, and your Chief Justice, shuld have a meting with the said Mac Morgho, and other the principall gentilmen and capitaynes of his nation, upon ther borders. At whois meting, and communication had with them, they wolde condescende to no reasonable point. Wherupon we aggreid that a jornay, with 21^{tie} dais victelles, shuld be made upon them.[1] And Your Graces countie of Dublin being guarded upon the borders with men, and left in the oversight of thArchebishop of Dublin, the Master of your Rolles, the Chief Justice of your Comon Place, and others in Commission for that purpoos; and your countie of Kildare semblably guarded, and assigned to the oversight of the Shiriff of the

" rebewke for me, that my enemys shold here, that my servaunt shold be deteyned by your " Lordship. At our meating I trust that we shall so apoynt to gethers, that we shall doo our " Master good servyse, with the help of Jhesu, who prosper and kepe your Lordshippis to His " plesure, and to your hartes desyers. Wrytten in Dongall, the 15 day of July.

" Ego Odoñ.

" The trew coppe of Odonel letter, sent unto me the 15 day of July, in the 30 yere " of our Rayn of our Sofferant Lord."

(*Superscribed*)

" To the Ryght Honorable and Pusant Lord, the Lord
" Lenerd Grey, Kinges Deputie, and to the Honer-
" able Lordes of the Kinges Counsell in Erlond."

[1] An account of this journey is given by William Sayntloo, Seneschal of Wexford, in a letter to Sir William Kingston, dated 30th September, which is in the Chapter House, Miscellaneous Letters, temp. H. VIII. Vol. III. leaf 19.

shire, the Lord of Kilcullen, and others appointed in that behalf, les that in your Deputies and armyes absence they shuld invade Your Gracis subjectes behinde; Your Highnes said Deputie, accompanyed with the Tresorer of your Warres, and your Chief Justice, advaunced with your army, and the residew of your subjectes in theis parties, to the borders of the said Cavenaghes; and ther Your Gracis said Lord Tresorer, with a goodly cumpany with hym of men of warre, bothe of horsemen and footemen, after the maner of this lande, mett Your Highnes Deputie, and so joyneng togeders they entred the said Cavenaghes landes, ther continueng, takeng ther castelles, and destruyng the countrie, by the space of 14ten dais. After which hurtes doon, and oon of the best of the gentilmen of ther nation, named Chaier Carraghe, killed, they summitted them selfes to Your Gracis peas; offering to holde ther landes of Your Highnes, and to paie Your Grace a yerely rent for the same. The peas is received of them, and securitie taken of them for ther keping of peas to your subjectes. But as to the residewe, we have left it in balance and stay, untill we may know Your Gracis plesure, whether it shall plese Your Highnes to accept them, according their awne offer, orelles, according our ofte divises, in respecte of the situacion of the place which they inhabite, clerely to exile them; which suirlie, as we now know the cuntrie, and the condition of thinhabitauntes, may be doon withe moche les charge and les number, than hertofor was divised, if thErle of Ormond and his sonnes, with thois of the countie of Wexforde, do ther ernest devours therin. Noither do we meane, when we speke or motion to conquest or exile theis men, that we wolde banishe all the inhabitantes ther, but the gentilmen, and men of warre; and, haveng garrisones of men of warre in certen principall placis, to reteyne still the most of the poor erthe tillers ther, which be good inhabitauntes.

As concerneng the state of Your Highnes lande, we signifie unto Your Majestie, that (thankes be to God and Your Highnes) the same is at soche staie and peas at this season, as it hath not been theis many yeres; noither was there any King of Englande theis hundreth yeres past, so estemed, knowen, obeid, and feared, as Your Grace is. All Irishmen, and the borderers, be at peas; howbeit, there is little trust in their peas, if they mought have oportunitie to do hurte.

Also, as we be enformed, they of the citie of Dublin, amonge other petitions and sutes to Your Grace, do desier to be discharged from giving any aide to your Deputie to hostinges and jornais. We signifie unto Your Highnes, that, as we thinke, it were no litle detryment unto Your Grace to make any soch graunt unto them; not a litle merveleng, that they woll desier any soche thing of Your Highnes, considering that they cannot otherwise recompense your

your gratuitie towardis them, then by ther service to soche hostingis; whois aides, togethers with thassistence of your towne of Drogheda, and other corporate townes, hath been more feared and estemed with Irishmen, then in maner all the power of the residew of Your Gracis subjectes. Assureng Your Highnes, that if they be discharged from hostingis and jornais, other corporate townes woll withdrawe them selfes likewise, and then shall not your Deputie here, with the residue of your power, be able to defende this lande withoute Your Highnes furder charge. And therfor we humbly beseche Your Highnes to regarde this pointe ernestlie, and the raither to graunt ther other reasonable peticions, that they shuld encrese in ther service, then to withdrawe them selfes from the same.

May it plese Your Highnes furder to be advertised, that the wagis of your army is so small, as the soldeours, not being able to live therwith, moche oppresse your subjectes to their great greaff; and also the same is paid but from half yere to half yere, so as they be not able to helpe themselves to do service. Wherfor we most humblie beseche Your Highnes to be so good and gracius Lord, as not oonly to give some augmentacion of ther wages, and to furnish your Tresorer with a 1000 £ sterling befor hande, that he may bothe pay them monethly, and yit have some store of money in tresorer to disburse, if any sudden evente or chance shuld happe, but also to furnishe us with ordenaunce and artillerie for Your Gracis army; for otherwise we be now in that case, that what chaunce so ever shuld happe, your Deputie and army been not able to helpe them selves to serve Your Highnes. That knoweth God; to whom, according our bounden duties, we do dailie pray for the preservation of your most Regall astate long to endure. Written at Your Gracis towne of Trym, the 8th day of October,

By your most humble subjectes,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ
(*Signed*) EDWARDUS MIDEÑ
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLMƁ, Justice.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) RICHARD DELAHYD, Baron.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Regall Majestie.

CCLVII. THOMAS ALEN *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

MY humble and most bounden duetie remembred to Your Right Honourable good Lordship, as apperteynethe. Maie it plese the same to be advertised, that, thankes bē to God and to the Kingis Highnes, this countrey was in no soche quiet theis many yeres, for thoroughe owte the lande, in maner, it is pease bothe with Inglishe and Irishe. I never ded see, in my tyme, so grete resorte to the lawe, as is this Terme, which is a good signe of good quiete and obedience; which I do not oonlie impute to my Lord Deputies mershall feates, but also to the industrie, policie, and compassing of other of the Kingis Counsaile, who have of late taken grete paynes in that behalf.

My most singular good Lord, it is bruted here by my Lord Deputie, that M^r^ Seyntleger shalbe Deputie, and M^r^ Moile Chauncelour (which I beseche God, the King being therwith pleased, maie ensue according), whereat my Lord Deputie is soore greaved. Which thing now causeth him to take what paynes he maie to redubbe thingis past; but also now allureth unto him as many of the Kingis Counsaile and Judges, as he may, for compassing of his intentes, and practisethe owtewardely to bring in his nephew, thErle of Kildares son; which if he dothe perfecte, no doubte he shall do therin highe service, and he that shall succede in the rome of Deputation shall not oonlie compasse other thingis the soner, but also shall rule in that rome moche more quietely. For suirlie, if he come not in to my Lord, considering that he is his uncle, and hath grete trust in him, that his Lordship woll obteyne him the Kingis favours, he woll not exspecte the lieke of thother, but woll live still emong Irishmen, and, in tyme comyng, woll do and procure what mischeaf he maie. Wherfor, after my folishe opinion, it shalbe well doon (if it be the Kingis pleasure to alter him), considering that it is winter season, and that the nature of Irishmen is, betwixt two changes, to do what destruction they maie to the Kingis subjectes, to deferr the removeng of him till the begynnyng of the somer, in which season he that shalbe in his rome, Irishmen, seing the hooll somer to be befor him, wolbe lothe to stirte owte. And also, if ever his nephew woll come in to him, it wolbe betwixt this and than. And, in the meane season, to write to his Lordship, that the Kingis plesure is, not to remove him; which thing shal put awaie his suspection, and rumour in that behalf, and thother purpoos, in my opinion, to take moch better successe therby.

---

[1] From the Chapter House, Bag "Ireland."

Here

Here was a Bishop and a Frier put in the castell of Dublin for there highe and notorious offenses against the Kingis Majestie; and at the last cessions were brought to Trym, to have been indited, arrayned, and suffered according: yet our maisters of the lawe, and all other (in good faith, except my Lord Tresorer, and veray fewe beside) been seche papistes, ypocrites, and wurshippers of idolles, that they were not indited; wherat my Lord of Dublin, M^r^ Tresorer, and the Maister of the Rolles were veray angrie. Howbeit they could not remedie it. They thre wold not come in the chapell, where the Idoll of Trym stode, to thintent they wold not occasion the people; notwithstanding, my Lord Deputie, veray devoutely kneleng befor Hir, hard thre or fower masses.

My Lord Deputie and M^r^ Tresorer been now in the northe parties, for to expulse the Scottes, which have lately by force usurped and taken the Kingis landes in Lecale. As knowethe God, to whom, being most bounden, do daylie pray for the long and prosperius preservation of your Right Honourable good Lordship to continewe. At Dublin, the 20^tie^ of October.

Your most bounden and most humble
servaunt and daylie Beadisman,
(*Signed*) Thomas Alen.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honourable and my most singular good Lord and Maister, my Lord Privaie Seales good Lordship.

CCLVIII. Archbishop Brown *to* Crumwell.

Right Honorable, and my moste especiall good Lorde, my dutie furste premysid. Theise shalbe to advertise your Lordeschip, that in my laste letters, by Maister Thesaurers servante unto you addresside, I omytted to prescribe unto your Lordeschip of one thing; the effecte whereof was, that the papisshe obstinate Observantes ben here amonges theymselves in souche desperacion, that where theire hath ben twenty in an monastery, theire ben now scasely foure; ye, and by your pascience, they think that litle nomber to meny; for theire fayned holynesse is so well amonges the Kinges subjectes espiede, that the peoples devocion is clene withdrawne from theym: not withstanding, for suche affection, zeale, and love, as the Lorde Deputie heretofore and dayly dothe bere towardes that religion, it hath pleasid His Lordeschip to geve paspoarte to one Frier Russell, a lay lewde brother, and one other yonge Frier of the

same

same religion, to passe over the sees in to the Realme of Inglande, to labour the Kinges Majestie for the mayntenance of theym, and their monasteries here; not withstanding the Maister of the Rolles being present at tyme of the delyvery of the saide pasporte by the Lorde Deputie, whoo ded whate he mought, to perswade his Lordeschip to the contrary; declaring unto his Lordeschip, after whate soarte that religion were uside in Inglande. But all this prevailed not, nor yet ympedited the Friers purpose; so that they, lyving before without hope of ferther soker, expecte now dayly to bryng the peoples myndes to theire owne lewre agayne, that they mought be ons agayne estemed like yong Godes, which God forbidde shulde. How expedient and nedefull it were to have a Maister, auctorised by the Kinges Majestie, of the Faculties here, I have sondry tymes writen my poure mynde theireof unto your Lordeschip; for doubteles, untill that tyme, this contrey will never be without a multitude of Rome ronners; they be so urgently constrayned so to do; for in the Yrishtie a man shalnot fynde, amonges an hunderith parsons, not twenty legittimate borne; so that they can never com to theire purposes of sundry promocions without letters of licenses, which doubtles wolde be benyficiall unto the Kinges Highnes.

God sende us a good Lord Chaunceler; and, in myn opynion, as I have heretofor writen unto your good Lordeschip, if it were the Kinges pleasure and yours, there were no man so mete for it here, as the Maister of the Rolles; for doubteles he is a right wise gentilman, and of good experience. This berer, my poure servante, is he, which the Lorde of Kylmaynan kepte 19 wekes in the castell of Dublin; for howe ponderous a mater, if it shall please your Lordeschip to examyne hym, I doubte not but he will relate you of the hole truthe: advertising your good Lordeschip, that the poure man hathe sondry and many tymes mocioned me to write unto your Lordeschip in his favours, that he mought be towardes your Lordeschip, and it were no more but to were your livery, which right gladly hymself wolde pay for. The yonge man is of good substance, and mought do your Lordeschip acceptable service here many waies. Beseching your Lordeschip somthing the rather, at this my poure desier, to be good lorde unto hym; for it were to me, and others of yours Lordeschipes promocion here, very comfortable to se theym that be towardes your Lordeschip amonges us; which for to have were very expedient.

As touching the Busshop, that the Kinges Highnes wrote of to the Counsaile, and the Frier of Molyngar, they have ben boath at Trymme, and there reyned, being indicted uppon Premanire, which shalnot be worthe the Kinges Highnes

Highnes one groate. How that mater was canvasid, I know not; but well I am assuride, they be good clerkes, and may do the King good service, if theire fidelitie wolde be good, whiche were harde to truste unto.

Finally, beseching your Lordeship, as you ever have ben myn extreme anker in all my trobles, be so good lorde unto me, as to sende, by this berer, your letters to the Barons of thExcheker for the discharge of myn homage doing here, which I am daily in greate troble for; although, as your Lordeschip knowith, I have don it to the Kinges Highnes alredy. My Lorde, I am more then half ashamed to desier any pleasures of your Lordeschip, for that I have not requited, ne yet satisfied, my promyses towardes your Lordeschip; but God knowith where the defaulte is, which is growing out a pace. That don, I fere not, but shall do the thing, which is my dutie, with my contynuall harte and poure prayer. As knowith the Lorde, who ever have your good Lordeschip in His blissid tuicion. At Dublin, the 6th of November.

Your Lordeschipes at commaundement,

(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and his moste singuler good Lorde, the Lorde at Private Seale, yeve this.

CCLIX. THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* CRUMWELL.

OUR humble duties remembred, we commende us most hartelie unto Your right honourable good Lordship. And albeit that, sines tharryvall of the Chief Justice and Master of the Rolles, we have had no aunswere, ne knowlege, of the Kingis pleasure toching any our advertisementes thider (according our most bounden dueties) of the successes of the affaires of this lande, knowing it nevertheles to be our dueties to advertise your Lordship continuallie of the common occurrauntes here, so as by your good Lordship the Kingis Majestie may be asserteyned therof; we signifie unto your good Lordship that the land, as yit, is in a good stay of peas, but we doubte the contynuance of it, for some causes. And among others James, the pretended Erle of Desmonde, (by dissimulation as it were) pretending to the Commissioners that he wold be ordered in all thingis to the Kingis pleasur, and also synnes my Lord Deputies last journey into Mounster, hathe obteyned suche a strength in Mounster, as no

Erle of Desmonde had there in no mannes remembrance; having constreyned and allured to his bande the Lord of Kerey, Lord Barrey, the Knight of the Valley, the Whight Knight, and all others of thInglishe blode in thois parties, which heretofor, for the more parte, were at the Kingis peas: so as now, upon comforte of that force, we do non otherwise perceyve, by his new attemptates and gesture, but that he intendethe raither to be the Kingis open rebelle and adversary, than the contrarie; and having the most of the Breenes, and many other Irishmen, his frindes, if he shuld make an insurrection (as we feare he woll), he may destroy thErle of Ormonde, which thing all we of theis parties been not able to lett.

And therfor our advise is, that the Kingis Majestie sende over thother James, which is there, giveng him (which, as farr as we hitherto can perceyve, is the veray right heir) aide against thother; wherby the combynation and power of thother may be abated and disminished. For moche more good wisedom and policie it is to put them two together, thoon against thother, wherby this pretended Erle may have his handes full, to loke to his awne defence, than to permitt him to aggregate to him self all the strenght of the best parte of Irelande; wherwithe he may, at his sensuall pleasure, retorne upon the Kingis subjectes, for we see no likeliode, ne esperance, of conformitie in him for the Kingis purpoos.

Also we suspecte moche Oneile, and the most parte of the Northe, if they may espie tyme to serve their exspectation; by reason that yonge Geralde, and all that rable of traitours, been there, comeng thider by the conveyance of the said James pretended Erle, Obreen, and others of the Geraldyne bande; which causethe us to suspecte, that if thoon parte wold make commotion, thother wold doe the lieke.

My Lord Deputie, as he hathe shewed us, practised the getting to him agayne of the said yonge Gerald; but how so ever the matter is, we perceive the thynge is now more onlikely than it was. We thinke it good that the Kingis Majestie, by your Lordships meanes, advertise my said Lord Deputie, not oonlie to do thingis by deliberation and counsaile, but also to maynteyne thexecution of the lawes, and the orders and directions of the Counsaile, concernyng the administration of justice, referring the determination of thois thingis to the Kingis officers and ministers. Your Lordship knoweth what we meane; for our intent is, that thingis shuld be diffined in a directe maner, and by thois which have knowlege, and be auctorised therto.

And understonding that Edmunde Sexton intendethe, at this season, to repaire thider, we have thought good, for our discharge, to advertise your Lordship

Lordship partely of his demeanour. Upon contention moved betwixt him and the commons of the citie of Lymerick, he was accused befor us of high treason, for the which being committed into warde in the Kingis castell of Dublin, he alledged befor us that he was purposed into Ingland to instructe the Kingis Highnes, and your Lordship, of weightie matters toching the Kingis honour, and an highe advauncement of his revenues; for which causes he required us to be owte upon bayle. We having hard the particularities of the same his matters, accompt them of small effecte to troble either the Kingis Majestie or his most honourable Counsaile there. For the thingis, which he devisethe to be redressid, requiren more charge and power to the perfection, then can welbe suddenly accomplished, and yit not contynued withowte a furder purpoos, which dependithe upon the reformation of thErle of Desmonde. As to the thingis of profite, they be not so grete, but, as we perceyve, he wold desier to have them all to him self in gifte (as he hym self shewed us). Howbeit, befor the said Erle shalbe reformed, the King is lieke to have as litle profite of his divises, as he hathe alredie of all other revenues in thois parties. Howbeit your Lordship dothe well knowe, what fructes hathe foloid of his divises heretofor, toching the said pretended Erle, and Obrene, and suche others; and therfor ye may beleve according the successe. But the truthe is, his comyng thider (as we be informed) is speciallie to accuse and disturbe the citesins of Limericke, for malice and displeasure that he beare to them; amonge whom, ondoubtidlie, he hathe moved grete dissension and displeasure. And considering the situation of the said citie to be in the myddes, as it were, of the Kingis rebelles and ennemyes, with whom we knowe they must by and sell, orelles lacke all victelles, and tracte of merchandises; we thinke thinhabitauntes of it be worthie prayse and commendation, bothe for ther obedience to the lawe, and that they kepe the citie alwaies on that wise, that it is the oonlie key, releve, and socour to the Kinge, his Deputie, and army, against all men, when so ever they com thider. And what so ever thinhabitantes be, as, in good faithe, having respecte where they dwell, we take them to be good, it were a shrewde policie to subverte the hooll citie for a few evell. And they, on thother side, beare him displeasure, and, as they saie, they moche abhorre him, because he is an Irishman of blode, and (as they saie) he usethe him self according his nature. Howbeit, he is made denizon and free by the King, so as he hathe been Mayour there, contrary the Inglishe statutes, and there liberties. They saie also that he, his brederne, kynsmen, and adherentes, been mere Geraldines, and that parte of his brederne were slayne in the defence of the castell of Maynothe; so as in respecte of

his Irishe bloode and corrupte affection to traytours, as they saie, thei do not trust him.[1]

Fynallie, we beseche your Lordship, according our ofte motions, to move the Kingis Majestie to furnishe hither artillerry, togeder with amendment of the soldeours wages; otherwise it wolbe a grete hinderance to the Kingis affaires, and the most of the hardie and tall men will departe hens. That knowethe God, who preserve your right honourable good Lordship in long and prosperous lif. Written at Dublin, the 28tie of November.

Your Lordships Oratours,

(*Signed*) GEORGIUS DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) J. RAWSON, P̃ of KYLLMAYNĀ.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̃.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) RICHARD DELAHID, Baron.

(*Superscribed*)
To our singuler good Lord, my Lord at Private Seale.

CCLX. THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* CRUMWELL.

DUE recomendacions premysed. Please it Your honorable Lordship to be advertised, that your Lordships letters, addressed to my Lorde Deputie and us, we received by Waltier Cowley[2] the furst daie of this moneth. Bothe for consultacion and aunswere to your good Lordship to the same, my Lorde Deputie and we appoynted to have met togither at this season; whiche nowe, nevertheles, we can not ensue, bicause the Lorde Butler and his father, whom

[1] The corporation of Limerick subsequently made a complaint to Crumwell against Sexton, upon which the Irish Council, on the 20th of May 1539, reported that though he was the King's servant, they could not vindicate his conduct. The complaint is in the Chapter House, and the report in the State Paper Office; and in Lambeth Library is a memorial of his services before, during, and after his mayoralty of Limerick.

[2] Walter Cowley returned to Ireland with treasure for the King's service in that island. In the State Paper Office is an account of his disbursements on this occasion, amounting to £71. 15s. sterling. The amount of the treasure does not appear. It was conveyed in two hampers, on horses, to the Holyhead by St. Albans, Brickhill, Towcester, Daventry, Coventry, Lichfield, Vyleybridge, Stone, Nantwich, Chester, Conway, Rhyddlan, and Beaumaris. The party landed at Dalkey.

the

the contents of the same your letters moche toutchethe, and alsoo their advises therin bene moch requisite, for dyverse impedymentes can not reasorte hither till after Christenmas. Notwithstandyng, in the meane tyme, we have thought it good to write thiese letters[1] to your Lordship, pryncipallie to yeve your Lordship oure right humble thankes, aswele for your great paynes used in the devise of the saide letters, whereby your great love and zeale to the publicque weale of this lande wele apperethe; as for diverse your good and holsome advertisementes, in the same declared unto us; especiallie, for your good exhortacion to us to put aparte all particuler grudges, and pryvate affeccions, and to joyne in oone amytie and love to serve oure Maister. Wherunto we shall alwey have soche respecte, as, God willing, the same shall neither be violated, ne infrynged, on our partie, but fermelie observyd in every poynt, soo farre as can consiste in our possibilitie and power. Nevertheles, we beseche your Lordship to consider, that noo souche discencion or variaunce is betwene us, ner any maner occasion of ony displeasurs; but we doubte not there apperethe, and is in deade, souche parfect amytie and famyliaritie at this season amonge us, as befor this tyme ther haithe not bene better betwene souche pore men put in the trust and charge by their Maister, as we be, havyng ferme trust soo to contynue. And as for my Lord Deputie, we have alwaie, and soo shall keape, souch pacience to his Lordship (howe soo ever he usethe us), as he shall have noo juste cause of discontentacion, debate, or contencion with us; but we shall have our eies and hartes chieflie and constantelie fixed, in aunswerynge the Kinges busynes and affaires, without waverynge or mutacion; so as, be wele assured, if his Lordship have eny displeasure to eny of us, it can arise of noo private occasion, but for our pleyne specking to hym in the Kinges causes. Otherwise we have noo busynes with hym. But, howe soo ever he shall taunte or myshandell us, we shall suffer it paciently, raither then to repugne in any thyng, wherby the Kinges causes mought in any wise be hyndred.

And concernyng the yntertaynement of the Kavanoghes, and others of the Irishrie, we shall not faile, God willing, to ensue your Lordships devise therin.

---

[1] The greater part of this letter is founded on certain resolutions of the Irish Council, which are preserved in the State Paper Office in an original paper, entitled "A Memorial of the consultacions "of the Counsaill at Dublin, the tenthe day of December, the thirtie yere of King Henry thEight, "as well upon my Lorde Privay Seales letters, as otherwise, to be expressed to the Lord Deputie, "on the Counsailes behalf, by the Lord Chauncelor." It is signed by the same nine Members of the Council, who sign the above letter.

The

The comen reaporte is, that yonge Geralde, and that rabill of traditonrs whiche were latelie in Ulster, are passed over sea into Scotlande. And forasmoche as we wolde have had some perficte knowledge therof, entending to certifie the same to your Lordship; yesterdaie we examyned oone James Bathe, whoo is of my Lorde Deputies counsaile, whether he ded knowe that the saide yonge Geralde was soo departed. Who declared unto us, that aboutes twentie daies past the Prior Walsche, beyng in Ulster, wrote a letter to my Lorde Deputie, that within thre or foure daies after the date therof the saide Geralde entended to saile over see; wherof we had noo knowledge befor, and yet, sethens, part of us were with my Lorde Deputie.

As touching the men of Lymeryck, agaynst whome your Lordship, as it shoulde seame by your saide letters, haithe bene evel enformed, we assure the same that, like as dyverse of us advertised youe heretofor, by other letters, Lymeryck is scituate among Irishe and Englishe rebels, pretendyng to have priveledges by the King, as other marche cities haithe, to buy and sell vytall, and all other their necessaries, with ennemyes in tyme of warre, which they have used hitherto. And though peradventure the same is not all justifiable by extremytie of the Kinges lawes, yet without souche suffraunce the citie were in daungier of utter destruccion, whiche were no smale losse to the King, the same beyng the oonlie socor and refuge alwey for the Kinges Depute and armye, at souche tyme as ony envasion is enterprised agayne the disobeysaunt Desmondes, Breanes, Bourkes, and many other like in those partes; and suffreth manyfolde affliccions, destruccions, and depredacions, dailie by the saide disobeisauntes: soo as we conceive the same proceadeth throughe the mysenformacion of Edmonde Sexten, made to my Lorde Deputie at his beyng there, in his last jornaie in Mownester; wherby hathe followed among the citiesens more inquietnes and damadge there, then we can perceive as yet shall followe, of the same jornaie, honor or proficte to the Kinges Majestie.

Toutching your Lordships advertisement for the settyng forthe of the Worde of God, abolisshing of the Busshop of Romes usurped auctoritie, and extynguysshing of idolatrie, we have wele beganne therin alreddie, and to our power shall persevere with all industry and diligence. Beseching your Lordship, from tyme to tyme, to ascertaigne us of souche devises, as shalbe there executed for that purpose, to thentent the same may take like effect heare.

We put in suspence to advertise your Lordship concernyng the further contentes of your saide letter, withe other thinges, unto souch tyme as the saide Lorde Deputie, my Lord Butler, and we, shall assemble and determyne therupon; whiche cannat be till after Christenmas, forasmoche as the pretended Erle

Erle of Desmond begynnethe to reare warre and trouble in that parte; for the redresse and staie wherof, the Lorde Butler remaynethe in the bordors there. And concernyng the said pretended Erle, whoose doynges and semblaunte we moche suspecte, your Lordship knowith our advises by our other letters of the 28ti of the last monethe. That knowith God, who preserve your honorable Lordship in long and prosperous life. From the Kinges citie of Dublin, the 12th of December.

Your Lordships Orators,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Kℓ Chauncelor.
(*Signed*) GEORGIUS DUBLIN'.
(*Signed*) EDW. MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) J. RAWSON, Pr of KYLLMAYNÃ.
(*Signed*) W. BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM', Justice.
(*Signed*) RICHARD DELAHYD, Baron.
(*Signed*) Sr JOHN WHYT, K.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and our especiall good Lord,
my Lord Privay Seales good Lordship.

CCLXI. THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* CRUMWELL.

OUR humble duties premised unto Your right honorable good Lordship. It may plese the same to be advertised, that, lieke as parte of us ded write unto your Lordship befor Christmas, how we wold, in the same vacant tyme, repaire into theis parties, not oonlie for publishing of the Kingis injunctions, setting furth of the Wurd of God, and the Kingis Supremycie, togeder with the plucking downe of ydolles, and the extinguishing of ydolatrie, and the Bishop of Romes auctoritie, but also aswell for levieng of the first fructes and twentie parte, with other the Kingis revennues, in theis fower shires above the Barrowe, as keping of cessions, and redresse of the peoples complaintes here; according wherunto, we resorted first to Carlagh, where the Lord James Butler kepte his Cristmas, and ther being veray well interteyned, from thens we went to Kylkenny, where we were no les interteyned by thErle of Ormonde. Ther on Newyers daie thArchebishop of Dublin preched the Wurd of God, having veray good audience, publishing the Kingis said injunctions, and the Kingis translacion

translacion of the Pater Noster, Ave Maria, thArticles of the Faithe, and Ten Commaundementes in Inglishe; divers papers wherof we delivered to the Bishop, and other Prelates of the diocese, commaunding them to do the like thorough all ther jurisdiccions. The morue after, we kept cessions ther, where was put to execution certayn malefactours, some for felonyes, others for murdours by them committed; and divers other thingis presented, for redres wherof proces is directed for thapprehending the offendours; which, in our retorne thether homeward, we trust duelie to redresse, as apperteyneth. Where also we finde good and obedient conformitie emonges thinhabitauntes of that countrie, having entitled the Kingis Majestie, by inquisicions taken befor us, to certen parcelles of enheritance ther, having seised the same accordingly to His Gracis use.

The Satirdaie foloing, we repaired to Rosse; which towne having been heretofor oon of the best townes in this lande, being also situate in the best place of that parties for subdueng of the Kavenaghes, is, in maner, utterlie decaid and wasted, and so hathe been theis many yeres, by reason of the contynuall warr and adnoyance of the Cavenaghes, and the contentions betwixt them and Waterford, which cannot be holpen, whiles the Cavenaghes remayne onreformed. There, the morue after, the said Archbishop preched; which doon, that night we went to Wexforde, where the same Archebishop preched on the Epiphane daie, having a grete audience, publishing the said injunctions, and doing all thingis there as we ded at Kylkenny. The next daie we kept the cessions ther, making lieke enquirey, as we ded at Kylkenny; and some malefactors were likewise put to execution, and divers other presentmentes made ther. And albeit that the gentilmen and inhabitantes of that shire usen most the Inglishe habite and tongue of any other place in theis quarters, having a libertie for thadmynistration of justice amongis them, which being abused causeth many enormities, contentions, and abuses to be emonges them. For now, upon our view of the said shire, we perceyve though William Seyntlow be mete for warres, and to set furth with souldeors like a capitayne, yet being chief officer of the said shire, by the name of Senescall, wherby he is bothe capitayne, and judge of recorde of all pleis holden within that libertie, hathe no experience, ne knowlege, for the due admynistracion of justice, and the civile order of people; which bringith many thingis to a confusion. The same were good to be shortelie redressed; the rather, considering that the Kingis Highnes hathe more revenues and inheritance in that shire, in his possession, than in all thother shires above Barrowe. Nevertheles, as we understande, the said William Seyntloe, being Senescall, hathe withdrawen from His Highnes moche of His Graces profightes; as fynes, amerciamentes, forfeatures of recognisancis, felones

felones goodis, and soche casualties as accrue to His Majestie ther; levieng and converting the same to his private commoditie, as James Shirlocke, receyvour ther[1], affirmethe. The souldeors also ther, in retynue of the same William Seyntloe, for the defence of the same shyre, and the Kingis garrisons ther, put the King to a more charge, then His Gracis yerelie revennues there cometh unto; divers of them committing raither more oppressions and extortions to the people, then they do them good by any defence they make for them; and yit be they noither horsed, ne weponed, as shuld apperteyne to do His Highnes service. Assuring your Lordship, that, as we thinke, if it shall plese the Kingis Highnes to commaunde us to order that shire as we shall thinke good, His Grace shall have that countrie well defended with half the charge he is now at; so as soche fermes, as the said William Seyntlow hathe there of the King, may be likewise at our appointment and order for the Kingis profight, and defence of the countrie, and he to be recompensed otherwise for the same.

And where your good Lordship, upon information given unto you, that oon Fulke Den, defendant in assise arrayed against him in the courte of the said libertie by oon John Furlong, was not able to try his right by the course of the comon lawe within the shire aforsaid with the playntif in thassise, ye desired and willed us indifferentlie to examyne ther titles; and we perceyving that your Lordships said letters was grownded upon a just cause, and proceded of a true information to your Lordship, I, His Highnes Chaunceler, your Lordships most bounden, therupon ded direct furthe an injunction under the Grete Seale to the playntif, wherby he was commaunded, upon payne of a thousande merkes, that he shuld no furder procede in that assise. Which he nothing regarding, upon his contempt I awarded against him the Kingis writt of attachement to the Kingis officers of the said libertie, to take his bodie, and to bring him befor us; which they contemptiuslie disobeid, noither executing, ne retornyng the same, so as the pleyntif in the same assise, commensed befor William Seyntloe, as seneschall of the libertie, proceded therin after the said William Seyntlowis departure, before oon William Jerbarde, oon of his retynue, as deputie senescall unto him; who having no commission from the said William, but by nude parolle, proceded not oonly therin, but also holdethe befor him all other pleis of the shire; and after a verdicte for the pleyntif taken befor him, sitting alone withowte the Justice of the same libertie, and

[1] Crumwell, on the 23d of September 1537, signified to the Commissioners, the King's pleasure that Sherlock should be appointed Receiver of the county of Wexford, and have some convenient farm allotted to him.

befor any recorde made therof, or befor any judgement given, he awarded execution to the shirif, which was doon accordinglie. The same, as he saith to us, he ded by force of my Lord Deputies letters, sent unto him, commaunding him so to doe. The same and lieke indirect commaundementes do no good, but subverte the order of the lawe. But if William Seyntlow, in that office, being an office of trust, mought make a deputie, as we doubt whether he may or not, yit it were mete he shuld appoint a deputie, mete to execute soche a rome, by dede, and that he shuld have in all judiciall causes the justice of the libertie assisting to him, who hathe not be cauled to soche thingis. The libertie also must be used in the nature of a libertie, so as they must obey nevertheles the Kingis Counsaile, to the Chauncerey, and other the Kingis high Courtes, in all soche cases, as they do in liberties of Ingland; orelles it were better ther wer no libertie ther.

It hathe been devised, as your Lordship knowethe, that the same libertie shuld cesse, and the King to have a justice to mynister his lawes in Waterford to thinhabitantes of that shire, and thother three shires above the Barrowe; and till that be doon, ther shalbe litle good order in thois parties. And if it shall plese your Lordship to advertise us of the Kingis plesur concernyng the premisses, we shall, by thadvise of the rest of His Gracis Counsaile in this lande, and of the gentilmen of the said counties, take soche substanciall order therin, as the Kingis said revennues shall not thus be conceyled, or yit fryviouslie consumed, which nedethe brevelie to be redressed.

And the Satirdaie foloing the Epiphane, we cam unto Waterford, where the Mayor and his brederne, during our abode, bothe well interteyned us, and used them selves obedientlie, in conformyng them selves to our orders and directions. Ther the Soneday my Lord of Dublin preched, having a veray grete audience, where also we published the Kingis said injunctions, and the residue of his plesur likewise; as we ded in Kylkenny, Rosse, and Wexforde. The daie foloing we kept the cessions ther, bothe for the shire and the citie, where was put to execucion fower felones, accompanyed with annother thefe, a frier, whom, among the residue, we commaunded to be hanged in his habite, and so to remayne upon the gallowes, for a mirror to all other his bredern to live trulie. Of all the hooll shire of Waterford, ther aunswered the cessions the inhabitauntes scantelie of thoon half, which is called the Powers landes or cuntrie; thother parte oon Gerald Mac Shane of Desmonde, oon of the Geraldines, a kyndisman of James pretended Erle of Desmond, possessethe, and kepethe the same; who woll noither obey the King, his lawes, ne officers, but adhereth hollie to the said pretended Erle, albeit that all the landes which he hathe

hathe in the countie of Waterford been of the Kingis oolde inheritance, as parcell of his honor and lordship of Dungarvan.

At the writing herof we werne at Clonmell, where we kepe cessions this daie, and on Soneday thArchebishop of Dublin will preche here, likewise as he ded in other places befor mentioned, in the presence of all the Bishops of Mounster; who, upon our commaundement, been repaired hither for the most parte alredie; and or they departe, they shalbe sworne to the Supremacie of the King, and against the Bishop of Rome.

We have also sende for the said pretended Erle of Desmond and Gerald Mac Shane (in either of whom we have litle esperance of any goodnes[1]) to repaire hither to us, to thintent at leist we may, by policie and fairnes, stay them for a season; but we thinke they woll come but by messingers. We have semblably sent for Thomas Butler, the White Knight, and other Inglishe borderers in theis parties, for the quieting of all ther dissentions. And whatsoever we shall do, either with them, or otherwise, in this jornay, wherin we have proceded by the consent of my Lord Deputie, at our retorne to Dublin we shall advertise your Lordship at lenth, to thende that the Kingis Majestie may be by your Lordship, on our behalfis, instructed therof. Mr Wise of Waterford, the Kingis servaunte, a sadd, wise, discrete gentilman, being heretofor appointed to be shirif of the countie of Waterford, hathe discretelie used him self in that rome, as he hathe trayned the people theraboutes to a moche better order and obedience, than they have been in theis many yeres past; so as we judge him veray mete, among others, to be in rule in theis

[1] A volume in the Chapter House, entitled "Depositions &c. in treasonable matters," contains, leaf 137, a letter from William Wise, dated "Waterford, the 8th of December," and addressed apparently to Alen the Lord Chancellor, in which is the following passage relating to James Fitz John of Desmond. "I have spoken with a neibour of myne, a merchaunte of this citie, which cam "owt of Yoghill, where he latelie arryvid from the partes of beyonde the sees. He shewid to me, "in a secrete maner, that at his comyng on land at Yoghill, he went to William Walshes howse, "and there in the said Williams chamber James the pretended Erle of Desmonde, the same "William, and his wyf, wer togeder at supper, non other present, but themselves. And, when he "cam into the chamber where they were, the said William Walshe ded bidd him welcome, in Irishe, "demaunding of him, from whens he cam. He said, from the partes of beyonde the sea. Wher-"upon James of Desmonde saide to hym, 'How doth thEmperour?' Thother aunswered, 'He "'dothe lyke a noble man, but I have litell speche on him, but of myn awne naturall Prince the "'Kinge of Inglande.' Than said William Walshe, 'But how dothe our new Pope in Ingland?' "He said, 'I knowe no new Pope ther, neither no Pope, but the King.' The said William aunswer-"ing, 'But I wolbe lothe to be of his counsaile, which puttethe to deathe the chief of his kynne "'and counsaile;' thother aunswerid, that he ded therin like a Prince of justice; and wold to "God the like were doon in Irelande, than shuld it be a mirrie lande. Wherunto the said James "of Desmonde aunswerid, 'Ye saie like a wise yonge man; ye may departe.'"

parties. James White, also, being Justice of the libertie of the countie of Wexforde, is a right honest man, and likewise travailethe to his power in the Kingis causes, doing moche good to the Kingis poore subjectes in theis parties in redressing wronges amonges them. And Walter Cowley, the Kingis Sollicitor, attending upon us this jornay, hath, for his parte, right well and diligentlie set furthe the Kingis causes; so as, every of ther demeanors waid by us, we have thought we could no les do, than to commende the same to your good Lordship; for ther been so many evill in theis parties, or at leist few or non given to seke knowlege and civilitie, that we be gladd to see oon of the contrary sorte, and be no les redy to incorage and set furthe soche oon in his good doingis.

Desiring your Lordship, that it may plese the same, by your next letters, to give thankes to my Lord of Dublyn for his paynes and diligence, he hath used in this jornay with us, in the setting furthe of the Wurde of God; and to be good Lord to M^r^ Wises son, this berer. And thus we beseche the Lord to preserve your good Lordship in long and prosperus lif. At Clonmell, the 18^ten^ of January.

Your Lordships bounden Oratours,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, K^e^ Chũnceler.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABASON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̃, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and our most singular good Lorde, my Lorde Crumwell, Lorde off the Previe Seale.

CCLXII. THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* CRUMWELL.

OURE humble duetie premised unto Your Right Honorable good Lordship. It may please the same to be advertised, that wher by our letters of the 18^th^ of Januarie, sent from Clomell by M^r^ Wises son, we signified to your Lordship, aswele of dyverse oure procedynges in that quarters, as alsoo howe that we had sent for the pretended Erle of Desmonde, his kynsman Geralde Mac Shane, and others in that parties: these shalbe further to ascerteigne youe, that notwithstandyng oure ofte sending to the said pretended Erle (in whome we have noo maner esperaunce of any goodnes), neither the saide Geralde Mac Shane woulde come at us, but sent fryvolous, false, fayned excuses, not consonaunte

sonaunte to their allegiaunce, soo as we can perceive no maner conformitie or good towardenes in either of theime, but rather to the contrarie. Sir Thomas Butler (in whom we note good obedience) repaired to us to Clomell, whoo ded promyse, accordyng his duetie, to see souche devyses and ordres, as we have devised for the tranquilitie of the Kinges subjectes there, to be observed and executed.

At Clomell was with us twoo Archebusshops and eight Busshops, in whoise presence my Lord of Dublin preached in advauncyng the Kinges Supremacy, and thextinquishement of the Busshop of Rome. And, his sermon fynyshed, all the said Bisshops, in all thoppen audience, toke the othe mencioned in thActes of Parliament, bothe touching the Kinges Succession and Supremacy, befor me, the Kinges Chaunceller; and divers others ther present ded the lieke.

We can not, in maner, expresse to your Lordship, with howe moche difficultie we have persuaded, in that jorney, thinhabitauntes of the counties of Wexforde, Waterforde, Kilkenny, and Tipperarie, to paie the Kinges Highnes a yerelie subsidie; that is to say, the countie of Wexforde an hundred markes by the yere, Waterforde fiftie poundes, Kilkenny fiftie poundes, and Tipperarie fiftie poundes. In whiche places we cannot perceive, by any recorde, that ever any of the Kinges moost noble progenitours had any subsidie hitherto, but lately for oon yer in the countie of Wexforde, denyeng it in name of subsidie. Beseching your Lordship to give thankes, on the Kinges behalfe, to thErle of Ormonde and the Lorde Butler for their good willes therin; for at last, after longe debating and moche persuasion, we founde theime veray conformable to the furtheraunce of the same. And as for all other thinges, either touching the Kinges honor, defence of the cuntrey, and the quiet and tranquility of the Kinges Majesties subjectes, we finde theime ernest and conformable. Nevertheles, concerning the levying of this subsidie in the countie of Waterford, we can not perceive that it shall take effecte, till that false traditor, the Kinges open ennemy, Geralde Mac Shane (which haith under hym the better halfe of the shire, beyng the Kinges auncient enheritaunce, as parcell of his honor of Dungarvan) be either exiled or reformed. Thother parte of the same shire, called the Powers landes, being for the more parte under the Lady Katheryn Butler, late wife to Sir Richarde Power, is in reasonable obedience. And, if the said Geralde wer not the let, all that shire mought be as peasibly, as any shire in all Irlande. The said Geralde is thoonlie instrument of all myschief and disobedience of all thois parties, and, as we thynke, the moost provoker and stirrer of James Odesmond to disobedience. And partelie

Maister

Maister Sentleger and his fellaws, late Commissioners here, can enstructe your Lordship of the mysdemeanor of the said Geralde; who neither woll suffer the Kinges furst fructes, ne twenty parte, ne the profictes of the Kinges parsonage of Dungarvan, to be levied any where under his ruele, but oppenly maynteynethe the Busshop of Rome, and his parte takers, against the Kinges Supremacie. Wherof we have advertised my Lorde Deputie, to whom we thynke good your Lordship doo write ernestlie for the persecucion of the said Geralde, who maie be shortelie punysshed, if it please His Lordship.

After we departed from Clomell, we reasorted agayne to Kilkenny, to fynyshe and determyne souche presentementes as were made befor us at our furst ther beyng. One malefactor, beyng attached therupon by the shiriffe, was, after condempnacion, put to execucion. Dyverse others wer put to their fynes, whiche we have retorned and paied in the Kinges Eschequer; the like precident wherof have not been seen thies 200 yeres. Thies thinges done, we retorned and came to Dublin Crastino Purificationis. Beseching your Lordship, of your goodnes, to informe the Kinges Majestie of oure procedynges in this behalfe, considering that we be not bolde to inquiet His Majestie with our rude letters. As God knowithe, to whom we dailie praie for your long and prosperous life. Written at Dublin, the eight of February, the thirtie yere of the Kinges moost noble Reigne.

Your Lordships most bounden Orators,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, K℘ Chũnceler.
(*Signed*) GEORGIUS DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̃, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and our most singuler good Lord, the Lord Crumwel, Lord Keper of the Privay Seale.

CCLXIII. THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* CRUMWELL.

AFTER due and most hertie commendations. May it plese Your good Lordship to be advertised, that having seen and maturely perused your Lordships letters of the 21ti of the last moneth, directid to the Lorde Chaunceler of this lande, concernyng dyvers articles proposed to youre Lordshipp against him by the

the Lord Deputie[1], we do not somoche rejoise to consider your Lordships goodnes towardes the said Lorde Chaunceler, in advertising him of the same, to thintent he may take his excuse therin; trusting that your Lordshipp woll do the lieke to every of us, if suche case shulde require; as we do mervaile at my Lorde Deputie to trouble your Lordshipp with suche feyned tales, conteynyng les trouthe then value. Having nevertheles thought good, that forasmoche as moste of the articles touche our knowledge, to signyfie unto your Lordshipp, both for his excuse and your satisfaction, our opynion and declaracion therin.

As to the wordes supposed to be spoken to Thomas Stephins and the Recordor of Dublin, at Chester, comyng then towardes the Corte, that they shuld reaport noo goodnes of the said Lorde Deputie, if they wolde have any expedicion in their sutes, for he was out of favors: the truthe is, that I, the Chief Justice, was present with the saide Lorde Chaunceler, when the said persons deasired of us bothe our advises, howe they shulde ordre theme selffes in their sutes; whiche we gave theme, as freendly as we could. In whiche our communication, these wordes shulde have bene spoken, as is supposed, whiche I, the said Justice, do testifie, that noither the same, ne any like of suche sentence, importaunce, or meanyng, were spoken. And the said Thomas Stephins, being examyned therof before us, thArchebisshop of Dublin, the Bisshopp of Myth, and William Brabason, did testifie the like. And the said Recorder, being examyned before us all, testifieth that he remembrith no suche communication, nor that ever he reaportid any suche thing to my Lorde Deputie, or any other person. Soo as either my Lorde Deputie is to motche overseen in this point, orelles the said Stephins and Recordor, or oon of theme, not honest. Yea, and graunt they wolde sooth speke it, as they doo not, there is neither the said Lorde Chaunceler, ne Justice, denyeng the same, but, in this case, be worthye more credite then thother.

And as to that article, wherby the said Lorde Deputie supposeth that the Lorde Chaunceler shulde saie to him in Maynoth, that if it cost your Lordshipp a 1000 £, ye wolde beare the Lorde Butler against his Lordship: the said Lorde Chaunceler, before us all, hath bothe sworne upon the Holy Evangelist, and taken it upon his faith and honestie, that he never spake the same; whiche we thinke is true, for he shewid the circumstaunce of their commu-

[1] Neither the Lord Deputy's letter to Crumwell, criminating the Chancellor Alen, nor Crumwell's letter to Alen, consequent upon the accusation, has been found; and if this letter from the Council had not a precise date, it might be supposed to be a year later, for we have no other trace of a charge against Alen, until that contained in Bathe's paper, in the autumn of this year.

nication,

nication, wherof he thinkith this ymaginacion shulde arrise. My Lord, we woll disparage noo man, but your Lordshipp knowith the credite of them both.

Item, where the said Lorde Deputie supposeth, that the said Lorde Chaunceler shulde say, in the Counsaile, his Lordshipp being absent, that if he were out of his Deputieship he wold set as litle by his Lordshipp as he did by him, &c.: my Lorde, the truth is, that this fiction is grounded of wordes spoken at a Cunsaile assemblid in Kylmaynan, immediately after the arrivall of the said Lorde Chaunceler and Chief Justice out of Englande, when the said Lorde Deputie, and thErle of Ormonde, and his son the Lorde Butler, were there about their contraversies. But those wordes, whiche were spoken there, he spake them in the Counsaile for certain purposes, concluded before hande by parte of us, to thintent my Lorde shulde knowe them. And as for any bosting he made, that he mought do moche to his deposicion, or suche like, there was noon suche. But whether he hath doon so in deade, or not, your Lordship, of likeliode, best knowith. Peradventure, my Lorde Deputie neither was, ne is not all pleased, that he was bridelid of his will touching the said Erle of Ormonde; wherin we thinke he was more displeased with the Lord Chaunceler for his playnes, then with all others: for, like as it is mete, that some man shall speke to him, and tell him his defaultes, soo it is convenient that Counsailors, in counsaile, shall speke their myndes frankely and freely, and noo captious interpretacion to be taken of their communication, speking as Counsailors.

As to his Lordships last article objected against the said Lorde Chaunceler, toching the discharge of them of Lymeryk without his advise, &c.: the same is so contrarie, that it argueth the residue of his complayntes of as litle value; for there is noither suche confession ne conviction against them, neither, when we required the same of his Lordship, he shewid any suche. And as to the putting of theme at large without his advise, his Lordshipp saith otherwise therin, then may or can be proved. For though it apperteyneth to some of our offices to doo suche thinges without him, yet the same was doon by his advise, and the commen assent of us all. Touchinge whiche matiers we have heretofore advertised your Lordshipp more amply; and yit be they not so enlargid, but there be bandes of recognisaunce for their apparaunce, when they shalbe callid upon. Wherfor, our moste singuler good Lorde, we humbly and moste hertilly beseche you, that ye regarde not suche accusementes from my Lorde Deputie against the said Lorde Chaunceler, or any other of this Cunsaile, untill ye heare our excuses; and if there be any like thing objected against

against any of us, that it wolde please you to sende the same likewise to thole Cunsaile to be examyned; wherby ye shall knowe the truth and demeanor of every man, like as ye shall doo nowe of the Lorde Chaunceler; whiche, we assure your Lordshipp, is an honest man, mete to be in the credite and trust he is put in. Assuring your Lordship, that he useth him self in this honorable rowlme, wherunto the Kinges Majestie hath called him, after suche a sorte, both in matiers of cunsaile, administracion of justice, and keping hospitalitie, as we thinke him worthye moche commendacion and praise. Albeit it is noo small lacke and hinderaunce for hym, that he hath not sufficient lyving to mayntene him, as shulde apperteyne for that rowlme; and, persevering as he hath hitherto shewid himself, he is both worthie to occupie the same, and have thankes and commendations accordinglye. Howebeit my Lorde Deputie stomaketh moche at him; wherin we beseche your Lordshipp to be his good lorde; for as ye know, he, being Chaunceler, and President of the Counsaile, he must be more playne with him then others, and be, dyvers tymes, the mowthe of us all, to declare our myndes to him. So knoweth God, who sende your Lordship longe and prosperouse lif. Written at the citie of Dublin, the 16ten of Februarye, the 30 yere of the Kinges moste noble Reigne.

Your Lordships most bounden Orators,

(*Signed*) JAMES BUTLER, Thes^{r}.
(*Signed*) GEORGIUS DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) EDMWND of CASSELL̃.[1]
(*Signed*) EDWARD^{9} MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) J. RAWSON, P^{r} of KYLLMAYNÃ.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABASON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM^{r}, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) RICHARD DELAHYD, Baron.
(*Signed*) S^{r} JOHN WHYT, Knyght.

(*Superscribed*)
To our most singuler good Lord, my Lord Crumwell,
Lorde Privay Seale.

---

[1] Edmund Butler.

CCLXIV. Archbishop Brown *to* Crumwell.

My bounden dutie unto Your honorable good Lordeschip premyside. Theise shalbe to advertise the same, that this laste vacacion tyme I associated my Lorde Chaunceler and Maister Thesaurer in to the parties of Mounster, where of truthe, according thentent of theire thither going, ded mynister unto the Kinges subjectes there dewe justice. In which parties we remayned the space of one moneth, duering which our abode there, according my dutie, I, of my parte, ded not onely preache and set forthe the Worde of God, but also my Maister the Kinges Highnes moste goodly purpose. Before our retorne, my Lord Deputie repaired to Dublin, and there entred not onely in to my place of Saynt Pulcars, but also ded take, and still usith, souche my housholde stuff, as my saide house was fornyshed withall, not onely to my greate hinderance, but also, on my parte, the debiliating of the Worde of God, which grevith me full soare. Nevertheles I do whate I may in accomplishing my dutie; trusting your good Lordeschip, when oportunytie of tyme will serve, to obteyne the Kinges Graces letters to my saide Lorde Deputie, for restoraunce of my said house. Advertising your Lordschip, that, lauded be God, and persuasion of your good letters, I suppoase that many yeres the Counsaile here were not of a more amyable and unifourme facion, knytte and united togithers, then they now be, that I beseche God it may so longe persivere. Although my Lorde Deputie is a gentilman of so strange and high a nature, so rigorouse and vehement of hymself, ye also, and by your Lordeschipes pascience, so contrary in worde, that unleste theire be three or foures of us in company togithers, it prevaileth not to speke any our opinions; for motche ayenste his Lordeschippes honer, and ferr above all truthe, his Lordeschip will repoarte a mans saying, otherwise then ever it was spoken or thought.

God knowith whate a treasure the Kinges Majestie, and your Lordeschip, have here of my Lorde Chaunceler, who is a right wise gentilman, and a judge very indifferent, and shiftith matters depending before hym full breeflie, to the greate ease of the Kinges subjectes, the poure suters. His Lordeschip also kepith a right sumptious house, and like a Chaunceler; as motche to his Princes honor, as any Chaunceler ded here many yeres paste, notwithstanding his possessions be not so good as other Chauncelers were. I am ashamed to prescribe unto your Lordeschip, after whate soarte my Lord Deputie dothe use hym towardes my Lorde Chaunceler. Whate the occasion shuld be, I cannot perseyve, unleste it be in dysdayne that my Lorde Chaunceler kepith so bountifull a house; which indeade, yet hitherto, ys fer above the Deputies. And for my

my parte I may well accompt hym to be my especiall frende, for duering 14 or 15 daies, this counsaile tyme, I was his contynuall geste. Other place had I none to repaire unto, but onely Talaugh, which adjoyneth uppon the Tholes, being nowe my mortall enemyes, daily oppressing my poure tenantes above all others; motche doubting that they be somwhate incurraged so to doo, for they, now being at my Lorde Deputies peaxe, dothe no maner robry, but uppon my onely tenantes. His Lordeschip hath sondry tymes saide, he wolde be even with me; but, in deade, if he constrayne me to ly at Talaugh, yt will be odde on my behalf, for in shorte tyme I shalbe in the same case with the Tholes, that my predicessor was with the Garrantynes. For servantes have I none, passing foure and a chaplen, which is a very slender company to resiste so many malifactors, as ben of the Tholes, and theire adherentes, at the leste too hunderith parsons. Howe I am wrapped, God judge. If I endevour not to preache the Worde of God, then am I assuride to incurge my Princes and your Lordeschipes displeasure. If I repaire and manure in my saide house of Talaugh, then am I assurid nygh to be my confusion. Thus am I, on every side, involved with sorowes, and all I think to litle, if yt were for my Princes honor.

At souche season, as your Lordeschipes pleasure shalbe to sende hither auctoritie ad causas ecclesiasticas, God willing, I entende to travaile the countrey so ferr as any Inglish is to be understanded; and where as I may not be understande, I have provide a suffragan, named Docter Nangle, Busshop of Clonferte, who is not onely wel lerned, but also a right honeste man, and undoubtedly will set forthe aswell the Worde of God, as our Princes causes, in the Yrish tonge, to the discharge, I trust, of my conscience. Whiche said Busshop was promoted to the saide benefice by the Kinges Majestie and you [1], and, by commaundement of the Kinges Highnes and your good Lordeschip, by me consecrated; although as now he is expulside; and a Rome ronner, whoo came in by provision, supported in the same by one M^c^William, a naughtie traiterous parson, governer of those parties; to whome the saide Doctor Nangle, my suffragan, shewede the Kinges Brode Seale for justifiyng of his auctoritie, which the saide M^c^William litle estemede, but threw it away, and vilipended the same. Notwithstanding that, my Lorde Deputie will se no redresse, for that his Lordeschip is so affectionated to the saide M^c^William, although his Lordeschip hade the Kinges Highnes letters in the favours of my saide suffragan. Nevertheles His Lordeschip ded a greater enterprise, then that, in Obrenes countrey. He there deposide a Busshope [2], which was

[1] Richard Nangle was made Bishop of Clonfert in 1536. See before, p. 51.

[2] Probably Dominick Tirrey, Bishop of Cork and Cloyne.

 likewise

likewise promoted by the Kinges Highnes; which Busshop was at Clonmell at our last jorney, and there, in presence of the Lorde Chaunceler, Lorde Thesaurer, Maister Sub-Thesaurer, and me, declaride unto us the truthe theireof. And forasmotche as we could perceyve, he was a right fatherlie parson, and he that the Lorde Deputie hath now promoted to the same is a Gray Friar, one of the holy confessors of the late Garrantynes, even as ranke a traditor as ever they were. So knowith the Lorde, who have your honorable good Lordeschip in His blessid tuicion. From Dublin, the 16 of February.

Your Lordeschipes Oratour,

(*Signed*) GEORGIUS DUBLIN'.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and his most especiall good Lorde, the Lorde Private Seale, deliver this.

CCLXV. JAMES FITZ JOHN OF DESMOND *to* SEXTON.

BE it knowen by this present wrytinge, that I, James Fiz John of Desmond, doith bynd me, my lannd and goodes, my fidelite and trouth, to Edmond Sexten, to fullfill and performe all maner of causes and matters, that the said Edmond shall spek and promes in my behalf to the Kinges Majestie, or his Consaill of Englond, as herafter follows.

Item first, all such chife rentes, as Obrene and M^c^Iryen Arra hath upon the contry of Lymeryk, that he shall bring the same rentes to the Kingis handes.

Item mor, I shall bryng His Grace to a certayn reveneous and rentes, upon all the Englisshmen and Irisshmen of all Monaster.

Item mor, if it please His Grace to have all the abbays and fryers in Monaster suppressed, I shall bryng his Comyssheners for the suppressing and surveynge of the same, and shall take the same to ferme with my frendes and servauntes, soo that it shalbe a grete reveneous to His Grace. And for the more trouth of the premyssis, I, the forsaid James Fiz John of Desmond, hirto have sett my seale and signe manuell, the third day of Marche, in the 30^ti^ yere of the Reigne of Our Soveraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the 8^th^.

(*Signed*) J. of D. L. S.[1]

---

[1] The impression on the seal is faint. It resembles a temple on a hill, with some object on each side of the temple, and has an inscription "S. JACOBI COMIT.+DESMÕ.+"

CCLXVI. James Fitz John of Desmond *to* King Henry VIII.

In moste humble wise shewith unto Your mooste Excelent Highnes youre true and faithfull subjecte, James Fitz John of Desmond, right enheritor of the Erldome, that where James Fitz Morice, lattelye pretending to be heire to the said Erldome, usurped the name, rule, and auctorite of the said Erldome, and commytted dyvers abhomynable and detestable treasons to Your Highnes, and publisshed and declarede dyvers sklanders and traytorous wordes against your noble Person, and commytted many and grevous homycides, murders, theftes, and robbereis upon your poore subjectes: the forsaid John, father of your suppliaunt, and the same your suppliaunt, then beinge in youre mooste noble service, made their tytill unto the said Erldome, as next heyris to the same Erldome; for that the seid James Fitz Morice was and is bastarde, for soo moch as there was noo lawfull mariage solempnysed betwen the said Morice, his supposed father, and the mother of the said James Fiz Morice, being doughter to the late White Knyght deceased, whoo was cossyn germaine to the said Morice; and for the specialtie of the sayd tytill, the father of your said suppliant submytted hym to the determynacion of William Skeffington, your late Deputie in Irlannde, and your Consaill there; wherunto the said James Fiz Morice beinge requyred, utterlie reffused to stand to and obey the same. Therupon your said suppliant, and his father, by the comandement of your said late Deputie, aswell for the atteynyng of his said right and tytill, as also for the punysshement of the abhomynable treasons, and other detestable crymes and offences commytted by the said James Fitz Morice againste Youre Highnes and your subjectes, with such power as he could make, invadid the said James Fiz Morice, and finally expelled hym from the said Erldom, and the same dignite, tytill, and honoure used with his owne right, and soo died, beinge seasid and possessid in the same Erldome. After whos dete the said Erldom descendit to your suppliaunt, as sonne and heyre to the said John, and your said suppliant hath entred and occupyed the same accordinglie. And forasmoch as the said James Fiz Morice, whoo, beinge in power and streynght, used hemself in treason and robbereis against Your Highnes and your subjectes, as is aforsaid, now beynge, by your said suppliaunt, and his father, expelled and put from his said possession and rule, thynkinge by fayr wordes, frendship and colorable hydinge of his said detestable crymes and offences, and humble submyssion of hymself, which came never but by compulcion, to achive his purpos, hath repaired to Youre Highnes, therby trustinge to be by Youre Highnes restored

restored to the said Erldome, wherunto he hath noo tytill, nee right. And allbeit the atteynynge of the right possession of the said Erldom, hath been aswell to the great charges and expenses of your said suppliant, and his said late father, as to the perrell and daungere of the persons and dyvers theyr frendes, and that the same, for the honor thereof, is of them accordinglie to reason and right greatlie deasyrid; yit your said suppliaunt humbly requyringe Your Majestie, consyderynge the truyth, fidelities of your said suppliaunt, and his late father, toward Your Majestie, and the grete treason sand rebbellions of the said James Fitz Morice, and his late father, against Your Highnes, hit myght Your Highnes to conferme your said suppliaunt in the said Erldome, whereby he may hereafter be the more able, aswell accordinge to his bounden dutie, see your lawes and statutes executed and used, as also in all other Your Highnes affaires to doo his acceptable service. And finally it may please Your Highnes to ordre all thinges thouching the premissis, soo that all tytill, contraversies, and debate, that may or shuld hereaftre growe or ryse thouching the premyssis, may be by Your Highnes discrete wysdom and ordre redounde to a good ordre and knowlege. And your said suppliaunt shall dailie pray for the prosperous contynuance of your noble estate long to endure. Written the third day of Marche.

Your moost bounden Subjecte
and Servaunt,
(*Signed*) J. of D.

(*Superscribed*)
To Our Soveraigne Lorde the Kingis Mooste
Excellent Highnes.[1]

CCLXVII. GRAY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER my moost humble and lowlyst wyse, pleasyth Your moost Excelent Majestie to be advertised, that the last day of Apryll last past, their was a metyng appoynted betwyxt Oneyll, Odonell, and me, at a place within foure myle of Dundalke, callyd Carryck Bradagh, where they promised to have browght yong Geralde. I kept poyntement, being accompanyed with the Lorde Chaunseler, the Bisshopp of Meth, the Underthesourer of your Warres, and the Chieff Justice, with a good bonde of men, after the facyon of this

[1] This letter is sealed with the same seal as is described in page 124.

countre.

countre. And when I cam to the place appoynted, the sayd Oneyll, nother Odonell, cam nott; wheruppon I, with the said Underthesourer and Chieff Justice and our ost, repayred to Ardmagh, beyng 24 long myles from the place appoynted of meyting into Oneilles countre, where we all had as ill wedder as cowlde be, and as yll ways; and being at the said Ardmagh, I had worde that the sayd Oneyll was at a place called the Brode Water, wiche ys the fastys place of hys countre. And thither I sent unto him the Chieff Justice and others, who articled with him in manye thinges. The hole procedinges theirof the Counsayll and I will advertise Your Majestie in all haste. But finallye I have made peax with the said Oneyll. And yf they had kept poyntement with me, havyng yong Geralde with them, how so ever the thing had chaunsid, by the othe that I have made unto Your Grace, they showlde have left the yong Geralde behinde theim, quick or dede. Yf yt were the pleasure of God, I wolde that I myght ons have a sight of him, whome as yet I never saw with my eyes.

Further, yf yt shall please Your Highnes, yt ys come to my knowlegh of certen wordis that George Paulett showlde have spoken to me, at his being here, by my Lorde Pryvye Seall. The very trowyth ys, he spake certen wordis to me by my said Lorde, wiche I forbare to relate the same to Your Highnes, loking daylye and mayking sute to have byn the messinger my self, by your moost gracios lycence, and so to have declarid the same. And for because I have not sure knowlegh of the determinacion of your moost gracios pleasure for my repayr unto Your Highnes, wiche showlde be the moost confortablest thing to me in this worlde to see your moost gracios presence, theirfor I advertise Your Majestie that the said George Paulett sayd unto me, as farr as I can call to remembrance, theis wordys: "The Lorde Pryvye Seall ys not "in faver with the King, as he hath byn," and that Your Majestie dyd dyverse tymes fall out with my Lorde Privie Seall in your Privye Chambre, and that after my Lorde Privie Seall cam abrode in the Chambre of Presence, amonge the Lordes, made such countenaunce, as thowght their had been noo suche thing; and that then my Lorde Privie Seall wolde sende for his brother[1], the late Thesourer of your moost honorable houssholde, and brek with hym, and that he, in a seynyght togyther, hadd inowe to doo to bring my sayd Lorde Pryvye Seall into favers with Your Grace agayn, and the Lorde Admyrall[2], and his brother the Thesourer, showlde rule all with Your Majestie.

Humbly beseching Your Excellencie to have me in remembrance for my olde suyt, that now, in the begynning of this somer, I may repayr to Your

[1] Sir William Poulett, brother of George.

[2] Fitzwilliam, Earl of Southampton.

Grace,

Grace, yf the same shall stande with Your Gracys pleasure, yf the same be not for never so small whiell; for theyr was never pore subject and servaunt coveted more the sight of his master, then I doo to see Your Majestie. And thus I pray God preserve your moost Royall estate long to endure. From Your Majesties towne of Droghida, the 9th of May in the 31 yere of your moost noble Raign.

By your moost humble bounden
and obedient Subject,
(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Regall Majestie, my moost dred Soveraign Lorde.

CCLXVIII. J. ALEN *to* CRUMWELL.

AFTER right humble and hartie commendations, with semblable thankes for all Your Lordships kindnes diversly shewid unto me. Because this berer, Edwarde Beck, being a man of long experience of this lande, repaireth to your Lordship, I woll not molest you with the common occurrantes of the same, which, of late, were likely to have been verrey evell, but now staid; but referre them to his relacion. And of oon thing I assure your Lordship, that Odonell and Oneile, with all the fautours of the Geraldynes, be of this purpoose and intente, that if the Kingis Majestie woll not restore yonge Geralde to all the possessions and preemynence that his fader had in this lande, they woll do what they can, if they may have oportunytie, to put him in by force. And, my Lord, I assure you in myn opinion it were a grete purchase for the King to have that boie owte of the waie; for, if he were, I wold thinke that the Kinge had Irelande, (having good governors in it, and defended from foren power) in soche a staie as no King elles it had theis hundreth yeres. And if your Lordship mought perceyve as moche as, me semeth, I do presently see and consider, ye wold judge it profitable for Inglande to have that naughty boy by some meane apprehended, or the fautors of hym in tyme so prosecuted, that others shulde feare to socor hym.

And because it is openly bruted here, that my Lorde Deputie shalbe removed from his rome, which rumor hath doon no good, I have thoght good partelie to signifie to your Lordship my opinion therin. For though he be not my frinde, so as I shuld be glad of his remotion, yet I favour my Masters cause so moche, that I wold ye used a convenyent tyme for the same; I meane that ye be at a staie every where elles, and also that some of us, of the Kingis

Kingis Cunsaile here, be privay therof befor hande, to thintent we maie frame thingis accordingly: for except the tyme be well chosen, I feare a ruffell upon his remotion. And, in the meane tyme, I wold he shuld be used with gentill letters, to kepe him from desperation. For, as I perceyve, he gretely stomaketh that noither he, ne his servauntes, have any preferrement of ferme, ne otherwise. And also it were good to prove, if he could get this naughty boie, his nephew; for in my beleve he, and his sister of Kildare, mought do moche in it, if they wold. And when soever he shalbe removid, I pray God sende us soche oon, as shall favor the truth, and eschue the defaultes that now be noted in him.

As this berer can shew your Lordship, here arrived, of late, M^r^ Cusacke and Thomas Finglas, who make reporte of a commission comyng for the suppression of all abbaies; which reporte, proceding withowte the commission to execute the thing immediately, shall disadvauntage the King: and therfor it were good M^r^ Cowley made haste with the commission. And toching the bestowing of the same abbaies, after they be suppressed, I pray your Lordship partely to heare Beckes advise, to whom it maie plese you to be good lord for the ferme of some thing, among other your Lordships servauntes and frendes.

And after most humble and hartie thankes for all your Lordships grete favors and kyndnes shewid to me, your poor frinde and beadisman, I most hartly besech you, that having respect to my inhabilitie to serve the Kingis Majestie in this rome, and considering that I have no howse in Dublin to lie in, neither provision to keep oon hors ther for my self, that it wold plese your Lordship, that I maie have the Monastery of Saint Thomas Courte to ferme, upon the survey, as others shall have like thingis; wherby I shalbe the more able to serve the King, and yit His Grace nothing hindered of his profite. And I shall dailie pray, as I do alredie, for the prosperus preservation of your good Lordship. From Dublin, the 12^th^ of May, the 31 yere of the Kingis most noble Reigne.

And I must beseche your lordship to be good lord to me, to write to M^r^ Tresorer to pay me my fee, and diettes due to my office, orelles I must breke my howse, or give up my rome.

Your Lordships most bounden Orator,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.

(*Superscribed*)
To my most singuler good Lord, my Lord Crumwell, Lord of the Pryvate Seale, give this.

CCLXIX. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* CRUMWELL.

MAY it pleas Your honorable Lordship to be advertised, that by the reporte of Thomas Cusake and other repaired lately out of the Realme of England into this land, it hath bene openlie bruted the Kinges Graces pleasure to be, that all the monasteries within this land shuld be suppressed, none to stand. Emongist whiche, for the comen wele of this said land, if it mought stande with the Kinges moste gracious pleasure, by your good Lordships advertisment, in our oppynions it were right expedient, that six houses shuld stand and contynue, changing ther clothing and rule into suche sorte and ordre, as the Kinges Grace shall will them: whiche are named Saint Marie Abbay adjoynyng to Dublin, a house of White Monkes; Cristes Churche, a house of Chanons, situate in the middis of the citie of Dublin; the Nunrie of Grace-Dewe in the countie of Dublin; Connall in the counte of Kildare; Kenlys, and Gerepont, in the countie of Kilkenny. For in thois housez commenly, and other suche like, in defaute of comen innes, whiche are not in this land, the Kinges Deputie, and all other His Graces Counsaill and officers, also Irishmen, and others resorting to the Kinges Deputie in ther quarters, is and hathe bene moste comenlie loged at the costes of the said housez. Also in them yonge men and childer, bothe gentilmen childer and other, bothe of man kynd and women kynd, be broght up in vertue, lernyng, and in the Englishe tonge and behavior, to the grete charges of the said houses; that is to say, the women kynd of the hole Englishrie of this land, for the more part, in the said Nunrrie, and the man kynd in the other said houses. And in the said house of Seynt Marie Abbay hathe bene the comen resorte of all suche of reputacion, as hathe repaired hither out of England. And in Christchurche, Parliamentes, Counsails, and the comen resorte, in terme tyme, for diffinicions of all mattiers by judges and lerned men is, for the more parte, used. Also at every hosting, rode, and jorney, the said houses, on ther propre costes, fyndethe as many men of warr, as thei are appoynted by the Kinges Deputie and Counsaill, for the same. And if thei were suppressed, the profite of them shuld scarslie fynd so many men of warr, according the rate of the Kinges wages, as thei, nowe standing, do fynd and hathe found; over and besides the yerelie payment bothe of subsidie, also the twentie parte of ther smale revenue, withe also ther furst frutes, at every change of ther hede rulers. For whiche causes, and

others

others moved and reisoned amongist the Counsaill, it was thought, the Kinges moste gracious pleasure standing therwithe, more for the comen wele of this land, and the Kinges honor and profite, that the said six housez, changing ther abbittes and rules, aftir suche sorte as shall pleas the Kinges Majestie, shuld stand, then the profite that shuld to the Kinges Grace growe by their suppression. Notwithstanding, the Lord Chaunceler, thArchebushop of Dublin, and M^r^ Brabazon, Under Thesaurer, for that thei were named to be Commissioners for the suppression, did forbere withe us to subscribe this letter, alltho thei thought and agreed, as is aforsaid. Wherfor, in discharge of our duties to the Kinges Majestie, we declare here this our opynyons in the premissez to your honorable Lordship; beseching the same to accepte it in good parte, as he, next the Kinges Majestie, that hathe bene the principall preferrer of the comen welthe of this pore land. And if your Lordship think our opynyons good in the premisses, that it may pleas your honorable Lordship to se the meane the same may take effecte accordinglie. And thus the Trinitie have your honorable Lordship in His moste tendre tuicion. Writtin at Dublin, the 21 day of May.

Your Lordships most bounden,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.
(*Signed*) JAMES BUTLER.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM^{R}, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOM^{S} HOUTH, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and our especiall good Lorde,
my Lorde Crumwell, Lorde Prive Seale.

CCLXX. BRABAZON *to* CRUMWELL.

MY most bounden duetie to Your honorable Lordship remembred. It may pleas you to be advertised that a gentleman of this cuntrey, named Patryck Swyre, who repaired to the Bisshop of Meth his place, where oon Richard Cristine, register and clerk to the said Bisshop, did accompanye him; and they being secrete togethers commened of many thinges, so that in conclusion the said Cristine shewed him a paper of prophecie, the copie wherof is herein enclosed, who expounded it to the sayd Patryck after a lewde sorte. He demanded the

said Cristine, where he had it; who aunswered and said, " Of a chaplyn of my " Lord the Bisshoppes, which latelie cam furth of the north partiez of Eng- " land." The said Patryck, after his departure, remembring that the said prophecie was merelie ayenste the Kinges Majestie and your Lordship, declared the same, by mouth, to this berer, my friend Thomas Agard, who incontinent opened the mater to me. And, forasmuch as the said Patryck had not the said prophecie in writing, he repaired to the said Cristine, and amongest other their comunicacions he desired a lone of his paper, to that intent he might be the perfiter in thexposicion of it; which he atteyned, and brought the same to me and Agard. So that, when it was copied, he, by our advices, made deliverie of the same to the said Cristine. And, for because the brute was here, that the Kinges Majestie shuld have warres with outward princez, and that the Irisshemen here were combyned togethers in thaide of yong Gerrot and his folowers, the traitors; thiez causez, with other, moved me not rasshelie to accept ne take the said persons, nor to make my Lord Deputie, nei non of the Kinges Councell here previe, unto suche tyme as the Kinges Majestie and your Lordship were fully advertised therof. And for that the Kinges Highnes pleasure, and your Lordshipes, may be herein thoroughlie knowen, I have, at this season, sent this berer over, who first made me previe, and can declare sum part of the darknez of the prophecie, as it is expounded by the said Cristine. I thynck clerelie, that the Kinges Majestie and your Lordship shall perceyve, that there be yet sum false knavez abrode, of light sorte, that brute such thinges aswell in England as here in Ireland, if the mater be secretlie handled. It is good, your Lordship yeve thankes to Agard for doing his duetie herein; and, be my pore advice, he shuld be made oon of the Kinges Councell here.

As to the late combynacion, made betwene Odonell, Onell, and yong Gerrot, and his complicez, yea, and James of Desmond (who I thynck will never be true), with others; when relacion herof cam to my Lord Deputie and Councell, incontinentlie the Englishe pale was mustred, and there was a day of parlaunce assigned betwene my Lord Deputie, Onell, and Odonell, and thei to have brought with them yong Gerrot; which thei will never doo, except it be by compulsion. And towerdes the day assigned my Lord Deputie repaired to Dundalk, towerdes the borders of Onell his cuntrey; and my Lord Chauncelor, the Bisshop of Meth, the Chief Justice, and I, repaired thether also, to wayte on my Lorde Deputie. And because Odonell and Onell brake their day appoynted, my Lord Deputie went in to Oneile his cuntrey, with whom went the Chieff Justice, and my selff, and cam to a town called Ard-

magh,

magh, where we found good store of corn, but Onell in no case wold not cum to Ardmagh. So, in conclusion, my Lord Deputie sent the Chief Justice and others to hym, whooz aunswere was, that he wold kepe peace, but he wold put in no pledge; and the wether was so extreme, that we could doo no hurt to hym. This I will ensure your Lordship, that when Odonell, Onell, and others see tyme convenient to serve them, that thei will all be in the ayde of that trayterous boy, yong Gerrot; who begynneth to grow to mannes astate, and if it be not circumspectlie preventyd, shall oon day put hus here all to trowble; for I doubte sore that the basterd Garrauntynez, and other light fellowes of the Englishe pale here, will be false knavez, as thei have bene heretofore. Therfore my pore advice shall be to your Lordship, that the Kinges letters shuld be directed hether to my Lord Deputie and Councell, that the pledgez of the basterd Garrauntynez shuld be taken, and, in especiall, Gerrot Mac Gerrottes pledge, who now is the highest of that sept; and his own father brought in oon of the Garrauntynez, who was dryven furth of this cuntrey, aswell as this boy: and I feyr lest this said Gerrot Mac Gerrot will play like parte, when tyme serveth him, if he may. It is good your Lordship move the Kinges Majestie, that by sum maner of meanes this boy might be had, thogh he shuld be bought of sum of the traytors aboute hym, and thei to have their pardons, whoez power after his taking is nothing; and that it shalbe lefull for every of the Kinges Councell to worke herein. All the power that Odonell and Onell trustes in, is in the Scottes of the owte iles, which be scant obedient to their King there; and also thei trust in the Scottes in Ireland. I doo certefie your Lordship, that there is of Scottes, now dwellyng in Ireland, above too thowsand men of warre, as I am credablie enformed, which Scottes have aswell dryven awey the freholders, being Englishe men of that cuntrey, as others the Irisshemen, and have buylded certeyn castelles there. The hed capteyn of theim is oon Alexaunder Karrogh, otherwise called Macdonell; who, as hym selff saith, will take the Kinges part ayenst all men, and so he promysed me at our last beyng together, but under pretence to doo the Kinges Grace service, since he takyth the cuntrey to hym selff, and others of the Scottes. I have a ferme of the Kinges Majestie, towerd that cuntrey, called Lecale, where sum of the Kinges souldeors under me do lie, and the Scottes be dailie at warre with them. Sum of the capteyns of the Scottes say, they will serve no man; but what thei may gete with the sword, that will thei have.

If it might stond with the Kinges pleasure to assigne 2 shippes, well apoynted for the warre, oon of the burden of 80 ton, or their aboute, and an other of 50 ton, to lie betwene Irland and Scotland, there shuld never no Scottes

Scottes cum to the ayde of the Irisshemen, for thei have but small galeys, which wold be sone distroied. And the Kinges Majestie, having thiez 2 shippes, might, at all tymez when his pleasure were, have eny castelles in the north parties, being on the see cost. And untill such tyme as the Kinges Majestie doo thus, the north of Ireland shall never be framed to His Graces purpos. I have sent unto your Lordship a letter enclosed herein, sent from Knokfergus unto a servaunt of myne lieng in Lecale.

Further to advertise your Lordship, that if it were the Kinges pleasure that a Councell might be apoynted for the west partiez, as the counties of Kilkenny, Wexford, Waterford, Tipperare, Cork, Lymeryck, and others in those partiez, it shuld doo mutche good, and reduce the cuntreys to mutche better order, then thei now be; and in this Councell to have oon mere Englishman lerned; then here were inow, that is to say, thErle of Ormond, the Lord Thesaurer, the Archbisshop of Casshell, and the Bisshoppes in those borders, M^r^ Wise, the seneschall of the countie of Wexford, M^r^ White, who is justice within the said countie, an Underthesaurer, a Baron of thExcheker, which were good to be the Englissheman: then I think that, in shorte space, those quarters wold drawe after a more Englisshe sorte, then ther now bee; and thei shalbe no greit chargez to the Kinges Majestie. And if sum of thEnglisshe lordes in those partiez, which now use Irish order, were made of this Councell, it wold be a mean to bring them to a civile order; and that the souldeors within the countie of Wexford to wayte on this Councell to execute their commaundementes, and to ride with the Councell, in suche places as thei shuld resorte to on the borders.

Further desiryng your Lordship that this berar may have quick dispatchement, to whom your Lordship may yeve ferme credence. Thus committyng the Kynges Majestie, with the yong Prince, your honorable Lordship, and the Kinges Councell, to the custodie of the Trinitie. Yeven in Dublin, this 26^th^ of May.

Your Lordshippes moost bounden,

(*Signed*) Willm̃ Brabason.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and my most singuler good Lorde, my Lorde Prevey Seall.

CCLXXI. Gray *to* Crumwell.

After my moost hartye and loving comendacions made unto Your right honorable good Lordeship. Yt may please the same to be advertised, that by thassent of the Counsaill yt was condescendyd, that I showlde make a yorney apon the Tooles, and to invade theyr countre the 29 of May last past. And the day before, the sayd Tooles poynted to parle with the Counsayll, in a place thre myles besydes Bally More in the countie of Kyldare: at which place I was called theyrunto; I being soo sore grevyd with the payn of the gowte in my fote, that I was nother able to goo, nor well stande theyruppon. Assuring your Lordship, but for my bounden duetie to my moost dred Soveraign Lorde, the furthering of His Graces affayres, and publyck weall of his pore subjectes of this His Gracis lond, I wolde not els have byn theyr for any worldelye proffytt or comoditie, that myght by any possibilitie have ensuyd by the same. Whiche thinges I wolde to Christ, for His Passione, were knowen by your good Lordeship, how I was ordered at the sayd parliament. At whiche parliament, for that the sayd Tooles brak, I repayred the morowe after, being the prefyxed 29 of May, to the castell of Powerscort, and from thens removyd into theyr countre, from one strong pace to another, cutting the wodes, as was thowght best by the gentlemen and comens of the countre, moost for the annoyaunce of the sayd Tooles; so comyng to their strongyst holde, called Glandaloure, where they bykkered with my men, at whiche tyme ther wer certen slayn of both parties. Natwithstanding, at that tyme I causyd twoo pacys to be cut throwgh the defence of my men, wheras, before my comyng thither, I think theyr was never Deputie with cartys theyr. This donne, with other thinges fynisshid for the defence of the countre, according the appoyntement taken by me and the Counsayll here, I repayred to the Kinges castell of Maynuth, nat fullye releasyd of my desease; but, at this present tyme, thankes be unto God, I am theyrof somwhat amended.

My good Lorde, I shall mooste hartely desyer you, for the love you bere me, and as you will the contynuance of my pore lyeff, that you wilbe my spedy mediator for my repayr to the Kinges Majestie, and to comen with your good Lordeship for the preservacion and welth of this His Gracys londe and subjectes here. And, my good Lord, well I am assurid, that yf you knewe the truyth of every thing here, you wolde see yt otherwyse ordred, then yt ys yet; for I am handeled by part of the Counsayll here, as never pore gentleman was handeled, and every day worse and worse. Wherfore my speciall trust ys in you, above all men, next the Kinges Majestie, that you will see yt redressid.

redressid. Certefying your Lordeship, that I have a horse for you, and shortelye I trust to have hawkes, whiche you shal have incontynent, as sone as they be able to be caried. Nat doubting but your Lordeship will send unto me your spedy answere herein. And thus Jhesus send you as well to doo, as your gentyl hart can desyer. Wrytten at the Kinges castell of Maynuth, the last of June.

Your Lordeship assurydlye,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

To the Right Honorable and my very good Lorde my Lorde Pryvye Seall, His Right Honorable good Lordeship.

CCLXXII. J. ALEN *to* CRUMWELL.

AFTER humble and most hartie commendations to Your right honorable good Lordship. May it plese the same to be advertised, that the pretended Erle of Desmonde, with all his alies and confederates, be confethered with Odonell and Oneile, to make insurreccion against the Kingis Majestie and his subjectes, not oonlie for thutter exile and destruccion of them, but also for the bringing in, setting up, and restoring yong Gerald to all the possessions and preemynence which his fader had; and so finallie, among them, to exclude the King from all his Regalitie within this land. And as farre as I can perceyve, the Bishop of Rome is the oonlie auctor of this ther detestable purpoos, and the King of Scottes a speciall cumforter and abetter. Ther passeth daylie messingers from them into Scotlande, and from thens to Rome. Now of late, the Bishop Odonell went into Scotlande, and from thens, as it is reported, goth to Rome.[1]

I moch suspect the King of Scottes, that so moch tendereth the amitie of theis men, which no King of Scottes hath been seen to doo befor. He hath also, this yere, twice sent for Alexander Carragh, captayne of the Scottes of this lande, who hath goon thider, and by his retorne it is not perceyvid what busynes he had ther; but oonlie it appereth he was well interteyned in the Court of Scotlande, though of trowthe hitherto ther was no amitie but mortalitie betwixt them; the King of Scottes antecessours having killed and put to deth the said Alexanders fader, grandfader, and grete grandfader, and exiled him owte of the Isles, wherby he was constrayned to inhabite here. But I suspect playnelie that if any busynes shalbe, the said King hath interteyned this man, having bothe knowlege and power with him in this land, to be a chieftayne for his purpoos.

[1] See Vol. I. pp. 598, 601.

ThArche-

ThArchebishoprich of Thome, and soch other promotions as the Kingis Majestie hath given[1] any where under ther rules by ther commendacions, the Bishop of Rome have given them to others, whom they maynteyne. My Lord, if theis men, being thus comforted, (though they have no owtewarde aide but ther awne powers, which joyned togeders doble excedeth us) shall attempt to invade us, we be in grete perill, being utterlie disfurnished of wepon and ordenaunce; yea, and that wors is, if we come to that nede, I suspect moch our awne cuntrie, what for the affection parte of them beare to the Geraldines, and the favor that many hath to the Bishop of Rome, and his lawes and errours, that they will either turne against us, or otherwise stande us in smale stedd; moch the raither, I doubt nothing, by the intisement and conducte of our friers, obstinates, and other our religius persons.

James of Desmonde, who lately had a messinger in Scotlande, hathe begonne this daunce, for his harte is so full of poyson, it can not but braste owte, and is at open warr with my Lord of Ormonde and my Lorde Butler, having doon grete hurtes in the countie of Tipperary, wherin he hath allied unto him both Sir Thomas Butler[2], Thomas Thobyn of the Compsinagh, and others dwelling under the said Erles awne rule in the said countie, which is a grete disadvauntage for our parte; and I do not perceyve that the said Erle and Lord Butler, as the other is confethered and allied, shalbe finallie able to resist him withowte our aides on this side; and we going to ther aides be destitute of wepon to helpe our selves, or being absent, thother shall invade on this side, so as, excepte God converte the myndes of our adversaries, we be in moche perill. And persevering in this ther detestable purpoos, I thinke it were good, for the Kingis honor, and the securitie of this his lande, to sende five or sex shippes furnished with 7 or 800 men, with artillerey and ordenaunce, to lande in Odonelles cuntrie by the sea cost, and we to go on the lande side, and yong Desmonde, now in the Corte, to be sent to my Lord Butler, with 300 footmen in his aide, for a season; wherby I do not doubt, but theis traytours, having non other aide then is with them alredie, shall repente the beginyng of this matter. Assuring your good Lordship, for a small conclusion, that as long as this yong traytor, Gerald, and his cumpany, be abrode, we shall never be in securitie here.

And, after my opinion, if the Kingis Majestie were inforced to do dis-

[1] Christopher Bodkin, Bishop of Kilmacduagh, was by the King advanced, in 1536, to the Archbishoprick of Tuam.

[2] In the State Paper Office is a letter from Sir Thomas Butler, of the Caghir, to the Irish Council, dated the 12th of March 1539, in which he promises submission, if they will influence his father Lord Ormond, and Lord Butler, so that his lands may not be plundered by their troops.

plesur to the Scottes, a 1000 men by sea, on thisside, mought doe them more displesure then 5000 on that side, where all ther defence of men of warre is setteld, and this side they suspect nothing, having litle defence ther.

Maie it plese your Lordship also to understande, that the King, having here in garrison aboute 300 men, as thei be used, thei do not the service that 200 mought do; (and as for the fiftie in the countie of Wexforde, doe more hurte then good) for the wages of this army is so smalle, that they doe shamefull pillage upon the countrie, and many of them be no men, noither horsed, ne harnessed. And therfor oon of theis two waies in myn opinion is to be taken; oon is to augment ther wages, as it hath been divised heretofor; every horseman to have 6^{d} sterling le daie, and every footman 4^{d} le daie, which the Kingis revennues after the suppression (keping this number intier) woll never be able to beare; so as if this number shuld remayne ondismynished, it were better to lett them contynue with the wages they have, wherewith they maie lyve, when they do not trayvaile, and as ofte as any mayne jornaie shall set furth by the consent of the Deputie and Counsaile, every of tharmy passing therin to have 4^{d} Irish le daie above this wagis, wherof ther hathe been like presidentes seen; and by this meane may thooll number be contynued, and the King not charged from thens.

Annother waie is, which, after my opinion, is more singuler, that an hundreth and fiftie of the said 350 be dismynished, and 200 horsemen to remayne; that is to say, an 150 archers and gunners, and 50 speres; wherof an 100 to contynue in garrisons, except when any jornay were appointed, thother to attende upon the Deputie &c., and the wages of 150 abated to be divided upon the 200 remayning, and then the Kingis revennues rising upon theis suppressions to be kept in tresure here; so as I wold have the King ever to have 2000 £ at the leist in tresore here, to be disbursed for reteyning of men, or other good purposes, at all sudden charges and nedes; for I doubt nothing, God willing, but if this were foloid, all theis traytours having no foreyne power shall never prevaile, our chieftayne doing his dutie. And if we had here at this daie 2000 merkes sterling in tresure, we mought reteyne so many kerne, galloglas, and horsemen, for a quarter of a yere, as they, with our helpes, shuld make James of Desmonde, Oneile, and Odonell, by the Feast of All Saintes, to knowe them selves better. And peradventure this waie being foloid, with good handeling, the King within a yere or two may have a 1000 £ by the yere from hens, and his lande in moche more securitie, then it is now. And, to be playne to your Lordship, any of thies divises being good, I think it not mete to have the Lord Deputie, or Tresorers, consent or advise therunto, but by waie of determynation of the Kingis plesure to will them to folowe the same; considering

sidering that therin they be veray parties, not indifferent, seking ther awne particuler commoditie for them selves, and ther retynue, in this behalf, non other having leding of men, but they two. For which purpoos, if the King wold have any consultacion, the residewe of the Counsaile be more indifferent.

Herin closed I sende your Lordship the confessions of two persons, the oon being made by him that is in captivitie, thother otherwise.[1] Regarde them as ye shall thinke good.

My

---

[1] " The Confession of Connor More Ochonnour, servaunt and messenger to yong Geralde, " son of the late Erle of Kildare, made before the Lord Chaunceler, the Thesaurer " of the Warres, and Sir John White, within the Kingis castell of Dublin, the 17ten daie " of Aprill, in the thirtie yere of Our Soverayne Lord King Henry thEight.

" Furst, he saith he was servaunt to my Lord Deputie, being oon of his messingers abowte two " yeres past, and from him he went to yong Gerald, with whom he hath been ever synnes. And at " this tyme he was sent from the said yonge Geralde, by thadvise of Oneile and Odonell, to the Tholes " and others, to knowe what aide they wold give to the said Gerald, when he shall attempt warre " against the Kingis Grace and his subjectes here; and the Tholes hathe promised to aide him with " all the strength they can make; and the said Tholes ded saie that James of Desmonde, the " Birnes, and Cavenaghes, hath promised them to do like. And herupon the Tholes sent two letters " unto Oneile, and other two to Odonell, by a servaunt of ther awne, named Malaghlen Roo " Okelly, who, as he saith, was with my Lord Deputie awhile. Also he saith the said Gerald " hath promised to the Tholes, if he can obteyne his purpoos, to give them Powerscourt and " Fassaghe Roo.

" Moreover he saith, that the said Gerald wold have come to my Lord Deputie and Mr Tresorer, " whan they were last in the northe, but Oneile wold not suffer him.

" Item he saithe, that Arte Oge Othole ded sende to the said Gerald, befor Cristmas last past, " a safirne sherte dressed with silke, and a mantell of Inglish cloth fringed with silke, and certen " money.

" Item he saith, that Oneile and Odonell, with all the capitaynes adjoining to them, be con- " fethered, and James of Desmondes messager, and Odonelles, doe cum and goe betwixt them oones " every moneth.

" Item he saith, that the Bishop Odonell and thAbbot Osheill been goon into Scotlande abowte " Mydlent last past, in message from Oneile and Odonell, to have aide from thens in this matter.

" Item he saith, that abowtes Mydsomer, or Our Ladie Daie next comyng, they entende to set " furthe this purpoos.

" Item, that the grete Mac Karr and Osolaghan hath promised to cum by sea to Odonell.

" Item, that Reymonde Keting shewid him that William Keting will goe with his men to " Odonell.

" Item, he was with James Fitz Gerald of Hosberteston, and the said James deasired what newes " owt of the north, and he aunswered, ' Yonge Geralde will goe to warr; what help will thow give " ' him?' And James aunswered, ' I must helpe the King; but if ye be stronger than we, we must " ' goe with you.'

" Item he saith, he was in Kildare from Ester Daie till the Wednisdaie foloing, spending the " money that Therelaghe Othole gave him.

" Item he saith, that the Deane of Dirrey, which was taken comeng from Scotland, and put in the " castell of Dublin, whom my Lord Deputie put at large, is now gone from Odonell to Macdonell, " capitayne of the Isles of Scotlande, for aide to them.

My good Lord, toching your goodnes towardes me for the mayntenaunce of me in this rome, wherunto ye have preferred me, I beseche you to be good lord,

---

" Item he saith, Oneiles men reporte, that Oneiles mynde is to be Kinge of Irelande, and to " proclame him self King, if he maie come to the hill of Taraghe, and to restore Gerald to his " landes, to holde them of him.

" Item he saith, Oneile and Odonell, with James of Desmonde and all ther partakers, call all " Inglishemen heretiques; so as they intende utterlie to banish and destroie as many of them as " they maie. And as for the King, he saith, they accompt him the most heretique and worst man " in the worlde.

" Item he saith, that comon reporte is with Odonell and Oneile, and all Irishemen, that the " Bishop of Rome, thEmperor, and Frenche King shall invade Inglande, and the King of " Scottes shall invade Ireland, and shall come thorough Ulster.

" Item he saith, that yong Gerald hath no love ne trust to any of the Kingis Cunsaile, but oonlie " to his uncle, my Lord Deputy.

" Item he saith, that yonge Gerald, and all his frindes, have no les trust in Gerald Mac Gerald, " then they have in them selfes.

" More confessed the first of July, anno predicto.

" Item he saith, that he was sent to Rowlande Ewstace of Mallacasse, and his wif, at his last " comyng downe, for a safron shirte, which the said Rowlandes wif made, to be sent to yonge " Geralde, and she said that she wold not sende the same, untill Leverus had sent hir a prevey " token for the shirte, which was betwixt them two.

" Item he saith, that John Rowth, of Ballynesragh, by the more of Allon, promised him that, " whan so ever the said yonge Geralde wold cum into the cuntrey, that he wold finde the meanes " to deliver unto the said yonge Gerald the castell of Lye.

" Item he saith, at the going downe from my Lord Deputie of the Prior Walshe and Merten " Pelles to Oneile and Odonell, the said John Rowth went in ther company, and had secrete " communication ther with Leverus and thother of that rablement of traytors; which Leverus sent " with him certen secrete matters to be done and sollicited on ther behalfes in theis parties. " What they were, this deponent knoweth not. Howbeit, at his last repairing into theis parties, the " said Leverus willed him to speke to the said Rowthe, to have in his remembrance soche thingis " as he declared to the said Rowth at ther last being togeder in Ulster, and that he shuld, by all " meanes and pollicies that he mought use, to bring them to his purpoos, and that he shuld send " him worde by this deponent what he had doon therin. Rowth made him aunswer, that " touching Leverus trust and matters he hath a kindisman with him self, a scoller, called James " Obirryn, whom Rowth said he trusted better than this deponent. ' Let Leverus sende him to me, " ' and I will by him certifie Leverus hollie, what I have doon in his matters, which I will doe " ' what so ever shall chaunce of me. And as touching the castell of Lye showe thowe him, that " ' whan the warre shall begynne, I will finde the meanes that the same shalbe delivered unto " ' Gerald, whether James Fitz Gerald of Hosberton, constable therof, will or not.'

" Item he saith, in Lent last my Ladie of Slane delivered him 20^{s} to give to yonge Gerald.

" Item he saith, that bothe my Ladie of Slane, and Rowlande Ewstace of Mallacasse, charged " him, upon payne of hanging, that he shuld never shew who sende Geralde any thing."

" The Confession of Thomas Lynche, of Galway, marchaunte, late being in Odoneles " countrey with a ship of wynes.

" Valiaunte and honorable Lordes. I sawe James of Desmondes servante with ODonell, " Elianor, and yong Geralde; the which servante tolde me, that he came thither for to make a " bande and confideracion with Odonell and Ownele, and they all three to hold at one warr and " one

lord; orelles I am not able, for the King my Masters honor, and myn awne poor honestie, to enduer therin, as I have begonne; wherin if I do slacke for necessitie,

---

" one peaxe; so that none of theym can make peax without thassent and licence of thother. And " surely this confideracion is concluded and confyrmed bytwene theym, without any secrete; so " that, if ye goo upon the saide James, the said Odownele and Ownele shall com uppon you and " yours by the other side; and if ye goo uppon theym, the saide James to com uppon you, and " your subjectes, by this side.

" Item more, I sawe a preest, and an other man, that came prevayly from this quarter, with " letters to Elianor and Geralde; and Elianor, Geralde, and all theire company was very gladde of " theire commyng; and the man went not abrode as longe as he was there, but in a chaumber " within the castell, and his name is William. I could never gett his nacion, notwithstanding I toke " paynes for to knowe it, for they wolde not truste me; and the preeste was of Clonowres, other- " wise called Brymyiames countrey, vicar of Ardarde or Arriarde, souche a name it hath, or very " like; and they said they were the Busshop of Kildares servantes.

" Item, I saw too tall yonge men after the facion of Yrishe gides, well arraied, and said they " were my Lorde Deputies servauntes, but they taried so long, I knew they were not now with " my saide Lorde; and wente theire way with som prevay matter to Mounster, and saide they " wolde goo thorough McWilliams countrey, but wolde not enter in Galway. And I sawe dyvers " others in poure mens and gides array, and wolde not tell theire names, and every of them with " greate countenance speking prevaylie with Elianor, and with Geralde, James Dalahide, and the " Maister Lurouxe.

" Item, I sawe Tirlaugh Otholes servaunte or gide there, and was well receyved and beloved, " and in reputacion, and saide he wolde be uppon Odonelles and Owneles peax with you, and " enter in to the saide confideracion.

" Item, Odownell and Ownele wold have three thousande Skottes, and have sent for to seke so " motche; but I am enfourmed that the King of Skottes wilnat that any of his men goo out of the " countrey, in feare of the guerr of Ingland.

" Item, the friers and preestes of all the Yrishtree, not onely of Odownelles countrey, but all other " wheres as I was, do preache dayly, that every man ought, for the salvacion of his sowle, fight " and make warr ayenste Our Soverayne Lord the Kinges Majestie, and his trewe subjectes; and " if any of theym, which soo shall fight ayenste His said Majestie, or his subjectes, dy in the " quarrell, his sowle, that so shalbe dedd, shall goo to Heven, as the sowle of Saynt Peter, Pawle, " and others, which soffered death and marterdom for Godes sake. And forasmoch as I ded " travers somwhate of souche wordes, I was caste oute of church, and from theire masses, duering a " certen tyme of daies, for an heretike; and I was gretly affraide.

" Item, if they mought gett the said Skottes, theire purpose is, that Ownele shulde com uppon " the Ynglysshe pale, by his one side, by the waies of his owne countrey, and Odownell to enter " Connaught, and take all theire pledges, and then to make as motche men as he can of all nacions, " and enter with the uttermoste of his poure and myght in the Weste Mythe, by the way of " Alon, or theire aboutes; and so the said Odownell by that saide side, and Ownele by that other " side, to have meting at Maynouthe or theire aboutes; and, if they may, to putt in yong Garrott " in some side of the countrey: and during this time the saide James of Desmonde to be trobeling " thErle of Ossorie and that quarters, so that he shalnat com in your soker, ne you in his.

" Item, one day being at disputacion, I saide that my Lorde Deputie was souche a capiten, and " his myght of men and costes so greate, that he shall com uppon theym som tyme, when they " thinke he be at pleasures. Then James Delahide, the maister Lewrouxe, and others of that " soarte, saide that my Lorde Deputie shulde never remove hym, nor ride 20ti myles within his " owne countrey, to one side from an other, but that they shall have knowlege of all; so that he " can never gett any pray or castell to be taken by or for lake of warnyng; and also that his oste

" is

necessitie, I shall not be able to do His Majestie the service, I do now; having hitherto noither living likely to maynteyne me, ne yet an howse to put my hedde in; wherof, contrary your Lordships plesure, I am hitherto dispurveyd. And, not comparing with any man, I recon my self as mete to have had an abbay in ferme, as some others, that have two or thre. Thus I beseche God to sende your Lordship long and prosperus lif. At Dublyn, the 10th of July.[1]

Your Lordships Orator most bounden,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEYN.

(*Superscribed*)
To my most singuler good Lorde, my Lorde Crumwell,
Lord of the Private Seale.

CCLXXIII. THE ABBOT, &c. OF ST. MARY ABBEY *to* CRUMWELL.[2]

OURE moste humble dutie premised to Your honourable Lordship. Pleas it the same to be advertised, that we, your Lordships pore oratours, being flexible to the King our Soverain Lordes pleasure in all thinges, moost humbly beseche your good Lordship to be so good lord unto us, as to be mean unto the Kinges Highnes to vouchesauf, that this pore House might remayn without dissolving; chaunging our habite and rules, as it shall pleas the Kinges Highnes to devise and command, wherunto we shalbe obedient in all thinges. Verelie we be but stywardes and purveyours to other mens uses, for the Kinges honour; keping hospitalitie, and many pore men, scolers, and orphans; sending men to

---

" is not as men thinkith, for his armie, for the more parte, be but chorles and plowmen, and that " his sparr men went from hym, and also had no more capitens but onely hymself, and that an " hunderith of good men, that can skill of armes, and be accustomed in warres, ben worthe 300 of " his men; and that they wolde make good; and that they hadd souche frendes in the Inglishe " pale, they coulde not faile of newes at all tymes.

" Item, good Lordes, if ye wold make a good armie by see, and tary for your convenyent tyme, " that when Odonell shalbe out of the country, with four hunderith tall men and good ordynance, " ye mought make greate distruccion of men and goodes. And for to knowe your tyme, your " Lordeschipes shall understande that there is a shipp of Bristow at Odowneles havon, callid " Asserowe, and shalbe there theise too monethes, bying and silling and aboutes samons getting; " and herr maister is named John Kate of Bristowe, and is marchaunt and all; the which John " mought enfourme you of all thing, for he is welbelovid with Elianor, and prevaie, and he can " speke and understande Yrishe."

[1] The last paragraph is written by Alen himself, the rest of the letter by his brother, Thomas.

[2] From Crumwell's Correspondence in the Chapter House, Bundle D.

serve

serve the Kinges Highnes to all hostinges and journeyes to aide His Graces Deputie against the enymyes and rebelles: and at the traictorous enterprise of Thomas Fitz Gerald, aided His Graces citie of Dublin withe victailes and habilementes for ther defence, as thei have and woll reporte. Beseching your Lordship, that the Kinges Deputie and Counsaill here may examyn our demeanours, and to advertise your good Lordship of the same, withe ther opinyons, whether thei think more profitable and expedient for the Kinges Highnes, that the said House shold remayn, chaungyng habite and rule, aftre the Kinges pleasure, or otherwise: and therupon His Majestie to dispose his pleasure, as to His Highnes shalbe thought moost expedient. And we shall contynue His Graces daily pore oratours, and pray to God for the long prosperous welfare of your honorable Lordship, as our especiall preservatoure; beseching your Lordship to give credence unto this berer on our behalf. So committing Your moste honourable Lordship to the tendre tuicion of Almyghtie God. Writtin the last day of Julie.

Your humble Oratours, the Abbot and
Convent of Our Ladie House nighe Dublin.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Moost Honorable and our verie good Lord,
the Lord Privie Seale.

CCLXXIV. GRAY *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

My singler good Lorde. After my moost lowlye and humble recommendacions unto youer good Lordeship, this ys to advertise you, thankyd by Our Lorde, all suche besynes and affayres, that I have hade to serve the Kinges Magestie in thes parties, goyth well forwardys, thankyd by God, as I trust you shall perseve theffecte of theim, that hath byn donne sins my last wryting unto you here, by other letters sent from me, and the Counsell, to the Kinges Majestie. Howbeyt, my good Lorde, we lacke dyverse thinges, which hathe and doyth hindre us myche in the servyce, that myght be doune, yf we had yt; and specyally in twoo thynges, that ys, monye and artylarie, for the sowthiers, for the moost parte, be behinde in theyr wagys, almoost for 12 monthys, which thing ys a gret cumfort to oure enemies. Howbeyt, I have advertisyd youer good Lordeship of thys, afore thys tyme, dyverse tymes; and for because as yet we have

[1] From Crumwell's Correspondence in the Chapter House, Bundle G.

yt

yt nat, yt makyth me in fere, that the letters, that I have sent unto youer Lordeship, hath not cum all unto youer handes. Wherefore, good my Lorde, withowt thes 2 thinges, lytyll good in comparison can be donne in theys parties, that may be donne with theim.

Further, moost humble desyring youer good Lordeship, that yf any wryting shall cum to the Kinges Highnes in the favour of Okonner, concerning they obteyning agayn of hys countre, that yt may plese youer Lordeship to stoppe yt, that he cum no moor theyr: for he ys now as low as ys were a dogge for the bone, and doyth follow me in every place, suing to be restoryd agayn; and I have made him playn answere, he shall never cum their withowt specyall comaundement fro the Kinges Highnes, as long as I am in Ireland. He, hering that, made gret labour unto me for hys corne, that ys in the cuntre of Offale; and nat hym selfe onlye, but dyverse of hys fryndes, and sume, that I thowght full lytyll that wolde have spoken soo largely for him, as they dyd. Wherfore, I fere lest some of theim, according to theyr seyng, wyll wryte unto the Kinges Mageste, and to youer Lordeship, in the favoure of him: not dowtyng but youer Lordeship wylbe ryght well cyrcumspect in that behalfe; for I think surelye theyr ys noo ranker traytour inwardelye in hys hart, which wolde appere, yf hys powre myght be corespondent unto hys malicious and frowarde minde towardes the Kinges Magestie, then he ys, what so ever he sayth utwardelie.

My Lorde, their be dyverse thinges of mysorder usyd in thys parties, which I wolde have wryttun unto youer good Lordeship, or now; but they have byn so colerablye handelyd, that I durst nat be so bolde to certefie theim unto you, afore this tyme: twoo thinges specyallye, to the gret hinderance of the comon weyll, and to the servyce that we myght doo, yf that yt were nat. The on ys, that all suche lordys and gentylmen, as be borderours apon the merchys of Iryshe men, shoo unto the sayd Iryshe men suche favours and frendeship; as, in suckering of theym, when we invade theyr cuntreys, nat onlye theyr owne proper persons, but also theyr goodys and katalles. Also theyr ys few of theim but they be maynteners of many thevys and owtlawes, soo that when we wolde take theim, they be conveyd from man to man, suche as be at warre with us, soo that we cannott obtayn to dystroye the nombre of theim, as we wolde be glade to doo; for, in my jugement, I thinke verelye, that theyr ys no more falsehede in all the devylles of Hell, then doyth remayn in theym.

Further, my good Lorde, I have a goshawke for you, which I shall send unto you as sonne as I can gett a good keper to carye her, which I am unprovyded of at this tyme, as the berer herof can informe you; to whome I prey

you

you geve credence, and to ryd hym to me agayn as shortelie as you convenyentlie maie. And thus I beseche Our Lorde to sende you as well to doo, as I wolde my selfe. Wryten at the Navan, the 16 day of August. Assurydlye youer owne,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and my singler goode Lorde,
Lorde of the Pryve Seall, gyve thys.

CCLXXV. ROBERT COWLEY *to* CRUMWELL.

MY humble duety premysid to Your honorable Lordship. Pleas it the same to bee advertised, that the prevy fyre of distruccion of this land, and ereccion of the Geraldynes, hath to long wrought and kendelid, unperceyvyd till now, that it is to evident, and at the moost hassard that ever it was. For where, in the last rebellyon, ODownyll was on the Kinges partie, and all his bande, which was a great stay uppon ONele; now by the pesteferous workyng of this ODownylles wife, thErle of Kildaris syster, they, whoos auncestors were ever at discencyon, bee made oon, and their powers concurring have practysid to allure to theym many capeteyns of Irishmen which never before was towardes any of theym, as Clane e Boy[1], ORoryk, M^c^coglyn, OCahan, Magwyre, Nele Conelagh, M^c^Dermot, and many moo: so that there was never seen in Irland so great an hoost of Irishmen, and Scottes, bothe of the oute Yles, and of the mayne land of Scotland. And, on the other syde, the pretendid Erle of Dessmond hath all the strenght of the west, and he and the said Irishmen be sworne and bounde to giddres, and have practisid to have mett to giddres the first day of September, and soo to have wonne all the hole land. But, thankes to God, my Lord Deputie, with the oonly ayde of God, and Dublin, Drogheda, and a fewe of the English pale, have soo vanquysshid the Irishmen and Scottes, that they bee disapoyntid of theire meting with the said pretensid Erle at this tyme; and I trust the new Erle of Ormond[2] wel doo summe thing on his partie

[1] ONeil of Claneboy. See Vol. II. pp. 2, 9.

[2] James Lord Butler became Earl of Ormond and Ossory on the 21st of August 1539, by the death of his father. The following characters of Lord Ormond and his Countess, drawn by Robert Rothe, in 1616, are in the British Museum, Add. MSS. N° 4792.—"The said Sir Pierse Butler, Earle "of Ormond and Ossorie, in all the course of his life was very religious and godly, and (as I have "heard by an ancient man that lived in his tyme) he used every yeare, in the last fortnight of Lent, "to

partie, notwithstandyng the great power of the pretensid Erle; for the said new Erle, having no thing of the Kinges revenues, ne aide of the English pale, hath wagid to serve the Kinges Majestie OBrene, McWilliam, and all the capeteyns of that parties, with 800 galoglas, and so many kerne, besides horsemen; and besides all the powers of the said capeteyns, he makith all the shifte he can of all his pore substaunce and credence, to reteyne men of warre to serve the King.

Sir, it is to bee notid how all the Kinges revenues certain, and casueltis, is spente with soo few a nombre. There be in wagis 300 and 50, wher was not with my Lord Deputie at this great nede, to my judgement, above 140. Asfor William Saintlo, he neyther servith the Kyng with the Depute, ne yit against the pretensid Erle of Dessmond, but kepith him and his men in a corner, as a Kyng, exemptid from all the Kinges lawes and obeysaunce, planting coyne and lyverey, extorcion, and oppression, suche as was never seen; and all the

" to retire himself from all worldly busines, and to lye, during that time, in a chambre neere " St Kennyes church of Kilkenny, called Paradise, and there he use his daily prayers, and gave " almes to the poore, and prepared himself to receive the Blessed Sacrament; and upon Easter Eve " in the evening, he returned to his dwelling howse. He was married to the Lady Margaret, " daughter to the Earle of Kildare, with whome he lived many yeares in great honour and pros- " peritie. The said Earle and Countess planted great civilitie in the countie of Tipperary and " Kilkenny; and to give good example to the people of that country, they brought out of Flandres, " and other countries, diverse artificers, whoe were dayly kept at work by them, in their castle " of Kilkenny, wheare they wrought and made diaper, tapestry, turkey carpettes, cushins, and " other like workes, whereof some doe remayne, as yet, with the now Earle of Ormond. The said " Earle was a most honourable, playne, and kinde gentleman; loveing, familier, and liberall to his " frendes and followers, and a scurge and enemie to all bad people. He was a most worthy " subject, and did many greate and acceptable services to the Crowne of England in his time, " and died in the favour of his Prince, and in the love of his frendes and followers, on the 21 of " August, in anno 1539, and was buried at St Kennyes church aforesaid, in a monument made for " him in the chancell of the said church. The said Lady Margaret, Countess of Ormond and Ossery, " lived some few yeares after him, and during that smale remaine of her life she lived most godly, " in contemplation and prayer, giveing almes bountifully to poore and needy people; and, at her " proper costes and charges, built a schoole howse neere the church yard of St Kennyes church " aforesaid. The said Sir Pierse Butler, Earle of Ormond and Ossory, was twise Lord Deputie of " Ireland, vizt in the 13 yeare of the raigne of King Henry VIII, as is before remembered, and " afterward in the 19 yeare of the said King, upon the removeing of the Lord Baron of Delvin " (then Lorde Deputie), whoe was by treachery apprehended by OConnor. The said Earle (as " Richd Stanihurst, in his booke of the discription of Ireland, doth write) was, of himself, a plaine " and simple gentleman (saving in feates of armes), and yet neverthelesse he bare out his honours " and the charge of his government very worthely, through the singuler wisedome of his Countess, " a lady of such porte, that all estates in the realme crouched unto her; soe pollitique, that " nothing was thought substancially debated without her advise. She was man like, and tall of " stature, very liberall and bountifull, a sure freind, a bitter enemy; hardly disliking where she " fancied, not easily fancying where she disliked. She was a good healp and meane, in those dayes, " whereby her husbands countries were brought to civilitie."

cuntrey

cuntrey make exclamasion of his oultrages, and he wol not refrayne, or see any redres. He ch[*argeth*] the King yerly, besides his awne preferment, with 500 £, which might bee savid, and he dischargid; and that libertie, mysusid as a power to transgressours, to bee dissolvid; and to come to the Kinges lawes, as other the Kinges subgietes doo in remote parties, further distansing then they. For, as ferr as I can perceyve, the contynuance of that liberty is more like to induce theym to playne rebellion, then to any cyvil order, as it is usid.

Sir, I think expedient that there were a clerc of the jecke to survey the Kinges armye, the nomber, the personages, and fornatures of horses, harnes, and habylementes; wherunto it might pleas your Lordship to prefer my fellaw, your Lordshippis assurid servaunt, John Broke, which is a right honest hardy man, and was emonges the beste at this skarmyssh, and can expres the hole circumstaunce therof. Where your Lordship preferred hym to the ferme of the house of the Novan, the same is burnyd, with all the appertenaunces ryfelid, the cornes in the feldes burnyd, and all the hole towne, whiche was the welthiest and quykkest English market town in all that shire. My Lord, I beseche your Lordship humbly to consider the said John Brokes losses, and to dispose summe recompence to hym for the same.

The cause of this traicterous conspirid treason, as the traictours doo pleynly declare, bothe the said pretensid Erle of Dessmond, and ONele, and ODownyll, is, that the Kinges Highnes is an heritik against the Feith, bycause he obeyith not, and belevith not the Bisshop of Romes usurpid prymacy.

The other, that the Kinges Majestie hath no right or title to this lande but usurpacion, and that they woll have all, or lose all.

In my openion it were expedient, that for the Kinges honor they might on both sydes, whiles the cause is hote, to procede with all seleritie to the utter extirpacion of thees traictoures, and all their bandes, and of all disobeysauntes, to be perfectid substancially this next somer; and, in the mean tyme, to peruse the thing with summe ayde of the Kinges Highnes, as my Lord Deputie and the Counsell shall devyse, without whoos assentes I wol not presume of my silf sole to direct the order thereof.

Albe it that an armye shuld be chargeous to the Kinges Highnes, yit they, beeing wele occupyed oon somer, shall, with Godes grace, not only redounde to the Kinges high honor, but within few yeris redubbe His Graces charges, with a perpetuel glorye to His Highnes, and suche a revenue, as not oonly may beare the charges of the land, but a yerly treasure to His Graces coffers. And sethens the traictours have made their avaunce, that they woll have all, or lose all, that they may bee soo handelid, that they may lose all.

 I ensuere

I ensuere your Lordship that this English pale, exept the townes, and very few of the possessioners, bee soo affeccionat to the Geraldynes, that for kynrede, maryage, fostering, and adhering as followers, they coveite more to see a Geraldyn to reigne and triumphe, then to see God come emonges theym; and yf they might see this yong Gerotes baner displayed, if they shuld lose half their substance, they wold reyoise more at the same, then otherwise to gayne great goodes. In profe wherof, at this tyme, divers capeteyns, that wold serve Thomas Fitz Gerald, and his father, freshly with baners of horsmen, tarryed at home; others evil favouridly, singely apparailid, redy to fle with sklender companys: and of 600 galoglas beeing in wages, pilling the cuntrey, we had not 40 persons, and no horseman, galloglagh, or kernagh of any Irishman in Irland, but ley in a dreme, reddy to take parte with the enemys; wherby it apperith whate trust is in theym, and tyme to perceyve theym, and to prepare accordingly.

It shalbe necessary to plante Englishmen here, suche as wol remayne to inhabite here, beeing honest men, and not ravenoures.

Yf the Kinges pleasure bee to send any armye hither, that the capeteyns may bee discrete personages, of summe substaunce of their awne, and chargid to bring with theym suche honest men, as wol be wele orderid, as the capeteyns wol answer for; and not to bring barratoures, or of like disposicion, nedy abjectes for their transgressions, seking gredely to extorte the pore people, to make their handes, and then to departe. Crafty men were good, specially masons, carpynters, smythes, wevers, tanners, and erth tyllers.

Nowe is the tyme to follow this mattier quycly; and I doubt not all shall procede to the Kinges honor and profitt; and to the charges thereof that we all may bee contrybutory, having the Kinges fees and fermes, and that I bee not sparid for my parte, but of fre will, in this case, wol spende all that I have in the worlde, to serve my Prynce.

At this skarmysshe the Bisshop of Mythe was feynte discouragid, as no man of warre, ne appoyntid for it, but in his pesible apparraill, and furnysshid his house sufficiently with men and artillery, where was kept mouche of the goodes of the countrey. And he comaundid certain kyne and shepe to bee sent to my Lorde Deputie to the campe; wherfor not knowing in hym any transgression of his allegeaunce, but simplicitie and debelitie, I, as may with my trouthe and honestie become me, and not otherwise, beseche your Lordship to bee his good lord, soo that there bee noo more heynous especiall matier to be objectid to hym, then I know as is afore expressed. He hath offrid to suffer dethe, yf any other matier can bee provid, then as I have before expressid.

expressid. Suerly I do not write in his favoures for any inordynat affeccion, but oonly of pittie, seeing his lamentacion, as oon in utter dispaire.

Sir, we bee so covetous insaciably to have so many fermes, every of us, for our singuler proffittes, that we have extirpid and put awaye the men of warre that shuld defend the cuntrey; and all is like to goo to wrak, except an order bee takyn the rather as to have a survey, whate I and every other have in fees and fermes, and every oon that hath suche fees and fermes to be taxed to fynde a certain nombre of hable men, to serve the King, and to defend the cuntrey, uppon great payns; and they that have to many fermes to departe withh able men of warre to live uppon it, to replenyssh the cuntrey with men, for it is depopulated by gredy coveteousness emonges our silvis. Lett every of us beare his burden of sowernes with swetnes, and not to cast all the burden in the Kinges charge, to enryche our silvis. Beseching Almighti God to preserve your honorable Lordship with long prosperous lyfe, and encreas of honoure. Writen at Dublin, in Our Ladys Day of Nativitie[1].

My Lord Chaunceller played a hardy mans parte personelly at the skermysh, worthy high thankes; and except his house, the Bisshop of Mythes house, and the Dean of Dublyns house, there was never oon other house in all the English pale wardid, but lefte wyde opyn strong holdys to the enemys.

Your Lordshippis moost bounden Bedisman,

(*Signed*) Robert Cowley.

(*Superscribed*)
To my Lorde Pryve Seales honnorable Lordship,
with spede.

CCLXXVI. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

May it please Your moost excelent Majestie to be advertised, that the late Bysshop of Kyldare[2] ys departid this present and mortal llyeff; and yf yt may stande with Youer Gracis determinate pleasure, that this berer, Syr William Meagh, Dean of the Cathedral Church of the same, may supplie his rome, I, Your Gracys Archebisshopp of Dublyn, who have examyned the sayd Syr William, what for his lernyng and other his vertuos qualities, think him able theirunto. Moost humble desyring Your Excellencye the rather to preferr

[1] September 8th.

[2] Walter Wellesley.

him

him therunto, at this our humble peticion unto Your Grace. And thus the Holye Goost send Your Highnes many good and prosperoos yeres, to Your Gracys high contentacion. Written in the campe, besydes Your Graces towne of Dundalk, the 18 of October.

Your moost humble bounden
and obedyent Subjectes,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ:
(*Signed*) JENICO Vicunt of G.
(*Signed*) J. F. B. off SLANE.
(*Signed*) P. BARNEWALL of TRŸLETESTŌ:
(*Signed*) JOHN PLUNKETE, Lorde of KYLLEN.
(*Signed*) ROB̄T: P. of DUNSANY.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Yo^r Ma^ties Chūnceler.
(*Signed*) WILLM̄ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̄, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTREL, Justice.
(*Signed*) PATRYKE WHYTE, Barone.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Regall Majestie, our moost dred Soveraign Lorde.

CCLXXVII. ORMOND *to* CRUMWELL.

AFTYR my right humble and moost herty recomendacions unto Your Right Honorable good Lordshup. Pleas it the same to be advertisid, that my Lorde Deputie, neclecting alway and setting at noght the holsum counsayllis and advertismentes of others, and me, that arr put in trust by the Kinges Majestie to be of His Highnesis Counsaile in this His Graces land, and takyng thos for his chef and prive counsayllors, that arr mere Geraldinis, and that have ben counsailors and prive workers in the last rebellion of the said Geraldines; hath broght the successes of his sensuall apetittis and wilfull procedinges now to such pass and effect, that Onell and Odonyll, with whom the yong Gerot, with his rabell of traytors, ar succurid and kept, with all the power thy may make, ben confederatid and up now agaynst him.

James, the son of John of Desmond, that pretendith himself an Erle, havyng, by the permission and manifest beryng of my Lord Deputies procedinges and practise with him, contrary to divers good advertisementes and counsailis

counsailis gevin unto him in that behalf, hath won all the streinth of Mownister, and ben holy in his leading and comaundment; and is assure bounde and confederatid with the said Onele and Odonyll, as oone of them is to the other, and practiseth dayly to confederat Obren in the same confederacy, which hath made his rather promese to me to serve the King.

Thes confederacys on either partie thus considrid by my Lorde Chaunceler and others of the Kingis Counsaile here, have by ther letters instantly required me, by all the police and meanes I could devise, to take sum maner of peas and truce with the said James for a season; so as, standing sure of him in thes parties, I moght goe to the ayde of my Lorde Deputie, into the north parties, agayn the said Onell and Odonyll. And according therunto, I sent my Lorde thArchebusshup of Cassell [1], and others of good indifferency and discression, to treat with the said James for the same; by whos conclusions it was apoynted that the said James and I, with a feaw company of either party, should met togethers on Thurisday last passed, the 16th day of this moneth [2]; which day I sent my Lord of Cassell befor me to met him, and to advertise him of my comyng according the apoyntment. And at my comyng within a mile to the place where he was, sparyng noo jeopardie that was to me to goo so ferr with so sklynder a company, my sayde Lorde of Cassell, and such as I sent with him, came rydyng a great pace toward me, and bade me to torne bake agayne, and that the said James was goon; and said that he was so fer entrid with other people, that it botid him not to tary, to treate of any such treatise with me.

And the case standith so nowe, that my Lord Deputie and the Kingis subgies of the north parties, being so hard bestad by the insurreccion of the Irishrye of that parties, that I can have noo ayde fro thens, and I being no lesse tanglid by the said James and his confederates of the oon syde, and oon the other syde by the Mcmorwes, whos ears and ies ben dayly wayting and hyrying which way the thing may serve for ther malicius intent and purpose, that I can not goo to the ayde of my said Lord Deputie and the Kinges subgiettes in that parties.

I ham informed, that my said Lorde Deputie being sore vexid in this perplexite, and thynkyng to make his awne misdemeanor usid therin to be the fault of others, and not his, hath sent certayne acusmenttes unto the Kinges Magistie, and to your Lordship, of me, and others of the Kynges Counsaile here. Wherin, in my moost herty and humble maner, I beseche your Lorde-

---

[1] Edmund Butler.

[2] Thursday, 16 Oct. 1539.

shup,

shup, according your manifould and accustumed goodnes shewed unto me, to be so good lorde unto me, as to be meane, that yf any such acusment be sent against me, as to stay any credence to be gevin therunto, tyll the mater be layde to myn awn charch, and that myn answer may be hard to the same; where, God willyng, I shall so clerly discherg meself, that your good Lordshup shall never, duryng my lif, be disseyvid in the opynyon ye have conceyvid of me, but shall allway be conformable to follow your honorable exortacions, which shall never out of my remembraunce, whatsoever chaunce me.

I have, in the begynyng of this monith, directed myn others letters unto your Lordshup, which I thought had comyn to your handes, er now; and the vessell wherin I sent them was, by a contrary wynd, retorned from the cost of England to this cost agayn; which letters I wrot unto your Lordshup, that I thought it veray expedient that an ayde should be sent as well to my Lorde Deputie, as into Mownister, to remaine at Cork and at Yoghull: so now I do assure your honorable Lordshup, that I never sawe, within the cumpas of my remembraunce, greater nede of an ayde to be sent.

The Busshup of Kildare, havyng the Priori of Connall in comend, is deade now latly, for the which Priory a kynisman of myn, and an assurid frind, Thomas Eustace, Lorde of Kilcollen, makith now suit for the said Priory for a son of his.[1] The man doth high service daly at his awn charge, and hath but litill to take unto. He hath profred the Counsail to fynd certain men uppon the chargis therof, above his awn usual charge, to do the King service, wherin I besech your honorable Lordshup to extend your goodnes to my said frend and kynnesman. And thus I beseche God to contynue your honorable Lordshup in full prosperous honor and long helth. Wrytten the 19 day of October.

Your Lordshupes most bounden Kynesman,

(*Signed*) James of Ormond & Oss̃.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable and my singuler good Lord, my Lorde Prive Seallis Right Honorable good Lordshup.

---

[1] The Lord Deputy and Council's recommendation of William Meagh prevailed.

CCLXXVIII. Ormond *to* Wriothesley.

After my right herty recommenndacions, I advertise you, myn awne good Mr Wriothesley, that this instant day I received the Kinges Majestes moost honorable letters of conforte, in sending of His Highnes aide to the rescues of his lovyng true subjectes; being noo lasse joyous to me, and others His Graces said subjectes, then sorowfull and discouradge to thenemyes, His Highnes rebelles, whiche arne nowe combyned together, and of a great multytude of oon conformytie, to invade and destroye the pore Englishrie of this lande on every side: whose traditourse and malicius intentes, God willing, shall take smale effecte; but, with the will of God, and force of the Kinges Majestes power, the same shalbe prevented, at the least staied, asmoche as may be, with policie and force, till His Graces further aide and succors be sent. The emynent daungier now mought have bene preventid, yf my Lorde Deputie had bene ruled by the counsaile of those, whome the Kinges Grace and my Lord Prive Seale appointed unto him; whose advyses for the more parte he dispiceth, adhering to the counsaile of those, that arne, and ever have bene, mere Geraldynes; of whose counsaile insued noo good successe, but the lande therby brought to this hasshard: and for the cloking of his awne defaulte, and to impute the same in the Counsaile, now, in his radge, hath sent over oon of the said sect, callid James Bath, with his letters and credence; who being knowen as he is, in my mynde, noo mete man to be put soo in trust; for as I understande by parte of the Counsaile, the said James is empeched of treson, and therof not purged, and yet neverthelas in moste trust with my said Lorde Deputie. And of veray trouth His Lordshipp hateth mortally all those of the Kinges Counsaile, preferred by the meanes of my Lorde Prive Seale, and workith against theme all that ever he can of malice, to withdrawe the Kinges favors from theme, to wrapp them in His Highnes indignacion, thinking therby to have his bridle of wilfulnes at libertie; whose accusementes, upon due examynacion taken, shalbe found fayned, and to procede of veray malice, and upon their acquyttalles hard they founde clere of all his objections. His practises arne suche, and soo knowen, that he hath brought him self in a maner out of credite with all men here, specially with Irishmen, who doo not spare to shewe the same openly, sayng that they mervaile whie the Kinges Majestie puttith suche a man in soo high trust. I have not writen thus largely to my Lorde Prive Seale. And I forsake Christe, if I do write this

 against

against him of any malice that I bere to his person, although I love not dyvers his wilfull and hedy condicions, wherwithall noo doubte he is replenysshed, but in myne awne discharge, according my duetie: yet I take him to be a hardy gentilman, and a paynfull, but in my judgment an unmete governor. Praing, yf you may here any thing reaportid, sounding to my dishonestie or sklaundre, that ye soo procure as noo credence be given therunto, ne to any other accusementes, till I may be harde for my acquyttall, whiche was the chief and principall peticion I asked of the Kinges Highnes, at my taking of my leve of His Majeste; whiche His Grace (emonges other His Highnes moste graciouse and benygne goodnes alway to my Lorde my father and me) hath graunted unto me; wherof I was as yoyfull, as yf His Grace had given me 100 £ lande of inheritaunce more then he hath; being right assured, that my fidelite and trouth shall alway delyver me. And forsomoche as the passadge is hastly goyng, and I, on thother side, constrained to resorte to the borders for the defence of the same against the enemyes, whoo have determyned to intre into the countie of Tipperarie aboutes Friday next to invade the same, by reason wherof I can not write severally to every of my freendes there; I hartilly deasire you that this may be my letter, aswell to M^r^ Richarde Crumwell, as also to M^r^ Solemount, unto whome I beseche you to have me moste hartilly recommended, with my like recommendacions to all my Lorde Pryve Seales servauntes. And thus fare ye most herty well. Written at Callan, the 21^ti^ day of Octobre. I have writen at large of other matiers unto my frende Waltier Cowley, whome I have willed to shewe you the same at lenght.

Yours assuredly,

(*Signed*) JAMES OF ORMOND & OSS'.

(*Superscribed*)
To my right assured good Frende,
M^r^. Thomas Wriothesley.

CCLXXIX. GRAY *to* CRUMWELL.

AFTER my mooste hartye and lovyng comendacions unto Your good Lordeship, thys shalbe to advertise the same, that sins my last lettre addressyd unto you, the Kinges Counsell and I assemblyd at Tryme the 7 day of October; where as we concluded a yorney, for 8 days vytelles, apon Oraille, who kept not such poyntementes with me, as he made ferme promisse to doo; and further

yt

yt was then agreyd, that in caes Oreille had conformyd hym to a reasonable order, then the Counsell referred to my discretion to goo for the spending of the sayd vytelles, where I thowght best. Wheruppon, the 8th, I repayred from Tryme to Kenlys, where I appoyntyd the host to mete with me. And the 9th day to Kenlys cam Oreylle hym self to me, and theyr we fell at a poynt, and were agreyd. Fro thens I went with my oste, the 10th day, to Dundalke; and being at Dundalke I sent to Oneyll to have had communycation with hym, who appoynted to have met with me at a certen place besydys Dundalke, called Carryk Bradagh. The sayd Oneyll brake poyntement with me, and sent me worde that he coulde nat, at that tyme, akept promes. And to Dundalk came Mr Thesourer, with hys companye, to me. And seing that my purpoos was lettyd as towching Oneyll, and for soo myche as Mr Thesourer was fermour of the Kinges countre of Lecayll, and that Savage, chyeff capitayn of his natyon, wolde not pay his ferme unto the Thesourer, and besydys the sayd Savage browght into the sayd countre dyverse Scottys, whyche had myche of the sayd countre in theyr subjection, then yt was concludyd betwyxt the said Mr Thesourer and me, that we showlde have gone towardes the sayd Lecayll; and so, with the ost, we sett forward, and entred into the sayd countre, and tok all the castells theyr, and delyvered them to Mr Thesourer, who hath warded the same. I toke another castell, being in Mcgynons countre, called Doundrome, whych I assure your Lordeship, as yt standyth, ys one of the strongyst holtes that ever I sawe in Irelande, and moost commodios for the defence of the hole countre of Lecayll, both by see and lande; for the sayd Lecayle ys invyroned rounde abowte with the see, and noo way to goo by lande into the sayd countrey, but only by the sayd castell of Dundrome. Owt of whyche countre the sayd Scottys fled, and left mych corne, butters, and other pylfre, behinde theim, whyche the ost hade. Besydys this, I toke a castell that the sayd Scottes had, and other castelles in Ard, bordering to the sayd Lecayll, whyche lykewyse I delivered to the Thesowrer, who hath warded theim; in nombre all 8 castelles.[1] I assure your Lordeship I have byn in manye placys and countreis in my days, and yet dyd I never see for so myche a plesaunter plott of grounde, then the sayd Lecayll, for comoditie of the lande, and diverse ilandes in the same, ynvyroned with the see, whyche were sone reclaymed and inhabited, the Kinges pleasure knowen. My good Lord, thowght I openly reportyd thys jorney, as before ys mentioned,

[1] Cox gives a very incorrect narrative of this expedition into Lecale, and erroneously ascribes to it the date of May 1538.

I assure your good Lordeship, the truyth ys, my very intent and purpoos of the same was thys. I had spiall and sure knowlegh, that my neweue, yong Garratt, was with Oneyll, and I made all the vays and means that I cowlde in the worlde, to alluryd hym to my handys, and hath at dyverse tymes practised the same, so that, at thys tyme, I thowght that Oneyll and I showlde have mett, and the sayd Geralde wolde have come with hym; and yf the caes had soo chaunsed, I wolde surelye have takyn him; and yf not, by the othe that I have made to my Soveraign Lorde and Master, I wolde have taken the sayd Oneyll, and a kept him, tyll he had causyd the sayd Geralde to have byn delyvered to my handes. And, my good Lorde, when thys matter fallyd me, then I proceded further, as I have before declarid unto your good Lordeship; assuring you, yf I had byn furnysshid with ordenaunce and artelerye, as theyr ys no store of artelerye here, without doubt I assure your Lordeship, I wolde have sowght the strongyst holt that Oneyll hath, or this, for the sayd purpoos. Trusting in God, yf ons I myght speke with your good Lordeship, according my former suyt unto you, I have suche secret thinges to utter to your good Lordeship, bothe for thapprehentyon of my sayd neweue, and other the Kinges high affayres, and subduing of hys Irysshe rebelles here, whyche I doubt not, by the grace of God, showlde be myche to the Kinges Highnes contentacion, the welthe of hys subjectes here, and myche to your Lordeship honoure, and my pore honestye; whyche thinges I wyll not declare tyll I may speke with you. Therfore I beseche your Lordeship, considering the quiete state that now thys land ys yn, yf you shall thinke the same good, whyche onlye I referre to your Lordeship, as that ye wyll be so good lorde unto me, to get me lycense to repayr thyther, for as short tyme, as ye shall think convenyent. Moost humbly beseching you to be advertysed of the Kinges pleasure herein, as shortlye as convenyently may be, as my speciall trust ys in you above all creatures, next my Master. Beseching God to send you as well to doo, as your gentyll hart can desier. From the Kinges castell of Maynuth, the last of October.

Assurydlye yours,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Ryght Honorable and my singuler good Lord,
my Lord Pryvye Seall.

CCLXXX. To the Most Honorable Lord CROMWELL, Lord Prywesele, Vycegerent to the Kinges Most Excelent Mayeste.[1]

WHER as Your good Lordshyp, percewyng the varyans and dyssention betwyx the Lord Leonard Gray, the Kynges Depute in Yrland, and the Lord Chaunseler of the same, whyche varyans ys yn that land with most men well knowen and perceived; and consederyng the sayd varyans to be betwyx them, who are the cheff rulers and counsayllors to our most dred Soverayn Lord the Kynges Hyghnes yn that Hys Grace ys land, myght be partly the cause of the decay of the comen welthe ther; and your good Lordshyp yntendyng the welthe and quyetnes of that pore land, myndyng, as I perceive, to reforme the same, hathe comaunded me, apon my lyf and allegeans, the causys of the same dyssention, to my wyt and knowlage, to declare the same to your good Lordship. Wherfor, as my bownden duete requyred by that hy band of allegeans, shall declare the same to my wyt and power, wherby your Lordshyp shall perceve the froward mynd of the sayd Lord Chaunseler towardes my Lord my master, and rather cowethethe hys destruction, then hys preservation, and to hender, what he may, my sayd Lord Depute ys gode service, and to deface the same; desyryng your gode Lordshyp to accept my parte here yn yn gode part, takyng the same I do hyt upon my duete, by your hygh comaundment, and for no compleynt, ne gruge of mynd, I have, or ever had, to the sayd Lord Chaunseler.

Item, wher as the Lord Depute hathe don, and dothe dayly, the Kynges Hyghnes good and acceptable service yn that hys Graceys land, accordyng hys bownden duetie, and ys as dylygent and peynfull, as eny Depute, that was yn that land many yeres, and as gode a capytayn, and as welbelowed with all the comens, and the Kynges subyettes ther, and myndethe and yntendethe dayly ther quyetnes, and also experyens do prowe that oft mowyng and changyng of Deputes have caused myche hurt yn that land; the sayd Lord Chaunseler, lytyll ponderyng the same, of hys malycyose mynd towardes the Lord Depute, styrred and procured dyvers of the Kynges Counsayll ther, sayng thes wordys, that the Lord Depute was not a mete person to have the rome of deputation;

[1] The internal evidence shews that this letter, which is without either date or signature, must have been addressed to Crumwell in the autumn of 1539, and renders it nearly certain that it was written by James Bathe, in whose handwriting also it appears to be, and who was sent by Gray to England in October of that year, with a view (among other things) "to utter by credence his griefs against Alen."

and

and furdyr sayd that we all of the Counsayll can no les do, apon our duetes, then to sertyfy the Kynges Mayeste, and hys Counsayll yn England, ther of, and that Hys Grace shold send anothyr to subply that romthe; whyche mattyr the sayd Lord Depute schowed the sayd James Bathe, seyng to hym he ded perceiv ryght well the sayd Lord Chaunseler had no gode mynd towardes hym, and yntended to hender hys gode service, what lay yn hym.

Item, when the Lord Chaunseler came out of England yn July, or ther aboutes, cam to Kyllmaynan, the Lord Depute then beyng ther, sayd, yf the Lord Depute were out of hys offyce, he set as lytyll by the Lord Depute, as the Lord Depute ded by hym.

Item, after the yorney made by the sayd Lord Depute yn Mownster, whyche causede dyvers and many Yryshmen to bere trybute, and to cum to ostynges and yorneyes, makyng of eysy wayes for the carryage of the Kynges ordynaunce and arme, fyndyng of galloglaghys, and dyvers other thynges, as more at large hyt apperythe by ther sayd yndentures; the sayd Lord Chaunseler sayd the sayde yorney made by the sayd Lord Depute shold lytyll be extemed and regarded with the Kynges Mayeste, and your Lordshyp, on les he had wrytten to your Lordshyp for the settyng forthe of the same.

Item, when the Recordor of Dulyng, and Thomas Stephynns of the same, came to Chester, ther mett with the sayd Lord Chaunseler, aftyr long comynycation had betwyx them, the Lord Chaunseler sayd, "I percewe you go to sue to "my Lord Prywesele for the cyte of Dublin ys causys. Yf you be questyoned "withall by my sayd Lord concernyng the Depute, I wyll advyse you, as your "frendes, make no gode report of the Lord Depute; for yf ye do, you wyll "spede the wors yn your suyt." Whyche wordys, or suche lyke, the sayd Recordor and Stephynns hathe wrytten with ther handes, whyche bylles remayn yn the custody of the sayd Lord Depute.

Item yn Crystenmas last past, Oconor, M^cGyllepatryke, and dyvers other Yryshemen, and dyvers othyr of the Englyshe pale, as Sir John Whyt, M^r Tresorer, the Justyce Howthe, M^r Stephynns, and othyrs, makyng mery the sayd Crystenmas with the sayd Lord Depute yn Maynothe, the Seryant at Harmes attendyng apon the sayd Lord Depute then, whyche ys for the Kynges honour, the sayd Lord Chaunseler, and the Byschop of Dulyng, then bownd to Kylkenne, wrot hys lettyr to Maynothe to the sayd Seryant, to cum and attend apon hym, not faylyng ther of, or othyrwyse he wold put a fyn apon hys hede; and also, at the same ynstant, wrot anothyr lettyr to Sir John Whyt, to the Justyce Howthe, and othyrs of the Kynges Counsayll ther then beyng, that they shold send the sayd Seryant to wayt and attend apon hym, and that apon ther duetes, with many vement wordys yn the sayd letterys, whyche letterys remayn yn the custody

custody of the sayd Lord Depute: whyche were more metyr the sayd Seryant shold attend, at suche tymes, apon the Lord Depute, then on the Lord Chaunseler, consederyng the strangers that then was with the Lord Depute the sayd Crystenmas; not wythstandyng, the sayd Seryant, feryng the sayd Lord Chaunseler hys dysplesure and cruell ponyshement, schowed hys sayd letter to the Lord Depute; wher apon the Lord Depute, of hys gentyll nature, wold no man shold yncur yn eny peynes for hys plesure, yave the sayd Seryant lewe to depart, to attend apon the sayd Lord Chaunseler.

Item thys last Lent the sayd Lord Depute, beyng sore vexed and trowblet with the goute, and lay seke at Seynt Pulcres, by the space of a monethe, or ther aboutes, the Lord Chaunseler, then lyyng contynuelly that tyme yn the Dean of Dulyng ys house yn Seynt Patrykes, whyche yoyn to the sayd Seynt Pulcres, came not ones to veset hym, nethyr to se how he ded, he beyng the Kynges Depute, whyche ys a proff of hys froward mynd towardes the sayd Lord Depute.

Item thys last somer, when the Lord Depute had be at a yorney opon the Tolys, by the space of a fornyght or mo havyng very foule wedder and sore, and aftyr plegges taken by the Lord Depute of the sayd Tolys, he came to Seynt Mare Habbey yn Dulyng, the sayd Lord Chaunseler then beyng yn Seynt Patrykes yn Dulyng, the Lord Chaunseler came not to se the Lord Depute to ynquer of the Kynges affayres concernyng the sayd yorney, wher as the rest of the Counsayll, whyche then was at Dulyng, came to the sayd Lord Depute, and ther consulted about the Kynges affayres.

Item, aftyr hyt was concluded by the Kynges Counsayll that the Lord Depute shold go parle yn Jun last past, or ther aboutes, with James of Desmond, aftyr whyche parlement, as the Lord Depute and the Lord Tresorer retourned fro the sayd parlement, beyng at a place called Tybbyrrare, ther came a lettyr to the sayd Lord Depute fro the sayd Lord Chaunseler and the Byschop of Dulyng, advertesyng him of the parlement then latly had with Onell at Carryke Braddaghe, and what hurtes was done at the same parlement, desyryng the sayd Lord Depute, by the same lettyr, he shold with all celaryte repayer to the bordors of Uryell for the defens of the Kynges subyettes, and thys ded sertyfy Hys Lordshyp yn ther dyscharge; and apon the recept of whyche lettyr, whyche was on the Fryday, ymmedyatly sent hys letter, yn all hast, to the sayd Lord Chaunseler to cum to Drogheda, where as he shold met, God wyllyng, the sayd Lord Depute the Sonday folowyng, so that they, with the rest of the Kynges Counsayll, myght consult for remedy for suche hurtes as myght ynsue to the Kynges subyettes, by reyson of the sayd parlement. And the sayd Lord Depute beyng at Drogheda the sayd Sonday, on the

morow

morow folowyng came to the sayd Lord Depute the Tresorer and Cheff Justyce; and consederyng the Lord Chaunseler came not, the Lord Depute wrot agayn to the sayd Lord Chaunseler, to repayer to hym, who wrot to the Lord Depute hys letter, he shold wryt for the rest of the Kynges Counsayll, and then to sertyfy hym ther of, then he wold weyt on hys Lordshyp; advertesyng hym he had no ydyll expensys; and so came not to the sayd Lord Depute tyll the Fryday next ynsuyng, within nyght, whyche the Lord Depute thoght he dyd not hys duete thys to tracte tym, consyderyng the hurtes the Kynges subyettes myght have susteyned be reyson of long taryng, wher as hyt was requysyte of hasty remedy.

Item dyvers tymes, when hyt ys requysyt consernyng the Kynges affayres ofte and many tymes sodenly to be comenede of, as tyme requyrethe, the Lord Depute wryt to the Lord Chaunseler to cum to hym, to have hys advyce ther yn, he lytyll ponderythe the same, and cam not at all, but ofte feynthe seknys and many excusys, wherby the Kynges causys ys hendered many tymes, and put bake.

Item the sayd Lord Depute, percewyng that the Lord Chaunseler many tymes cum not at the sendyng for of the sayd Lord Depute aboutes the Kynges besynes, som tymes wryt to the Lord Chaunseler of suche newes, as the Depute ys sertyfyed of by frendys and espyallys he have among Yryshemen, yf ther be eny ambyguyte or dout yn the sayd Lord Depute ys letter, the Lord Chaunseler take the worst sentens ther of, and othyrwyse then ever the Lord Depute ded mynd or thoght; and there apon contend, yn wrytyng, with the sayd Lord Depute; so that hyt dyscorage the sayd Lord Depute othyr to send for hym, or othyrwyse to wryt to know hys advyse, percewyng the froward mynd of the sayd Lord Chaunseler towardes hym: and what yn hym lyes he leteth ofte tymes the Kynges affayres; and thys dyvers tymes the sayd Lord Depute have schowed the sayd James, that hyt have grewed hym thys partes pleyed by the Lord Chaunseler, callyng to God hastly to be dycharged of suche a counsayllor, or othyrwyse of amendment yn hym.

Item, wher as hyt ys sayd that the Lorde Chaunseler yn Yrland, for the tym beyng, have used, by reyson of hys offyce, to gew all awowsons or presentation of benefyces ondyr twenty markes, as yn the ryght of our Soverayn Lord the Kyng, whyche ys of Hys Grace ys old ynherytaunce, as yn jure corone; and that the Depute have used to gywe and of ryght oght to gew all presentations of benefyces undyr 20 markes, yn lyke case, yn the ryght of our Soverayn Lord the Kyng, that ys cum to Hys Gracys by eny forfetures, atteyndors, statutes of Yryshe nation, subpressyon of abbeyes, or othyrwyse when eny suche fall; yf the sayd Lord Depute present, as ys aforsayd, the Lord

Lord Chaunseler wyll not admyt eny suche presentation, ne suffyr the Kynges Gret Sele to be put to the same presentation, but present, hym self, to the same benefyse hys clerke; and yf the clerke of the sayd Lord Depute desyre the Byschop not to admyt the clerke of the sayd Lord Chaunseler, or othyrwyse yf the Lord Depute comaund the Byschop he shall not admytt the clerke of the sayd Lord Chaunseler, ymmedyatly the sayd Lord Chaunseler send hys ynyoyntions out of the Chaunsery to the Byschop to admyte hys clerke; by reyson wher of the Byschop admyt the clerke of the sayd Lord Chaunseler, and so the comaundment of the sayd Lord Depute lytyll regarded or set by: so that dyvers and many reportethe the sayd Lord Chaunselers comaundment to be more set by and fered, then the Lord Depute ys comaundment; so that, yn effect, when so ever the Lord Depute send hys letters or comaundment to eny person, the same ys smale regarded, to the yll exsample of the Kynges subjettes. And by thys handlyng the Lord Depute by the Lord Chaunseler ys a gret cause of contention.

Item, at the last battayll or bekeryng with Onell and Odonyll, at Carryke Glas besydys the Lugaghe Watyr, afor the sayd battayll, the Lord Depute ordered all thos that was yn hys cumpany yn thre bataylles, and desyred the Lord Chaunseler, and the Kynges Counsayll then beyng ther, yn whyche battayll they wolde be; who chose to be yn the rereward, and the Lord Depute chose to be yn the woward, or fyrst battayll. And aftyr the Lorde Depute had foght, and brake on the Kynges enemes, and had the flyght apon them, sleyng them as they fled, trustyng the mydyll ward and rereward dyd folow the sayd Lord Depute, the sayd Lord Chaunseler ded, what lay yn hym, to stop the mydle ward and rereward, that they shold not folowe; wherby, yf the Kynges enemes had turned apon the Lord Depute, regardyng the multytude of them, and the fastnes of the contre, that they were yn, myght have put the sayd Lorde Depute, and all that was yn hys company, yn gret yoberte of lyff, whyche myght have ben the dystruction of that land, and gretly to the dyshonor of the Kynges Mayeste. And thys the sayd Lord Depute, aftyr he returned fro the sayd batayll, schowed the sayd James of the syrcumstans abow wrytten, so that he percewed ther by, the sayd Lord Chaunseler, what lay yn hym, went aboutes hys dystruction.

Item, wher as Bernewall, the Kynges Seryant, complayned to the Lord Chaunseler apon one Nycolas Benet of Dulyng, merchaunt, then elect Mere of the sayd cyte, for thys yere from Mychallmas forward, for sertayn wordes the sayd Benet shold have spoken by the sayd Seryant, as he affyrmede, the sayd Benet, percewyng the sayd Lord Chaunseler to be hevy lord to hym, went to Maynothe to the Lord Depute, advertesyng hys Lordshyp of the premisses,

feryng not to be yndeferently handlet, desyred the sayd Lord Depute to wryt hys gentyll letter to the sayd Lord Chaunseler yn hys favores; who ded accordyngly, and the sayd Lord Chaunseler, lytyll or nothyng regardyng the sayd Lord Depute ys lettyr, comaunded the sayd Benet to the Kynges castell, and ther comaunded yernes to be put on hym, and ther kept hym yn yernes 12 howrys or ther aboutes, and thys cruelly so handlede a wyrshypfull man, beyng elect Mere of the cheff and pryncypall cyte the Kyng have withyn that Hys Graceys land of Yrland. And thys, with othyr suche lyke ponyshment, with many othyrs who the Depute wryt for, the wors favorys they have, wherby the Lord Depute percew the cruell mynd and prowde stomake of the sayd Lord Chaunseler towardes hym, and non amendment.

Item dyvers tymes the sayd Lord Depute schowed the sayd James hys servaunt, that by many wayes he knewe that the Lord Chaunseler went dayly about, by hys fals and crafty immagynations and subtyll ynventions, to put stryff, debate, and dyssention betwyxt the sayd Lord Depute and the Lord Tresorer, and, yn lyke manner, to make dyssention betwyxt the Lord Depute and M^r^ Tresorer, and sum letterys he have to prowe the same; and wold all men schold be at debate and stryff, yf he myght, with the Lorde Depute, for that he hym self bare no goode mynd to the sayd Lord Depute.

And wher as your honorable Lordshyp, by that forenamed hye band of allegeans, comaunded me, yn lyke manner, to my wyt and reyson to schow your Lordshyp of remedy for the sayd dyssention, I shall declare the same, accordyng my duete, yn as breff manner as I can.

Fyrst, for remedy of all and synguler the premisses, aftyr my mynd to your gode Lordshyp, yf the same shalbe thoght expedyent, ys to remowe hym from hys offyce, and to mowe the Kynges Mayeste to send sum gret wys man from hens, of goode lernyng, well stroken yn age, of gret gravyte, a gode justycer, and one suche that ever schall mynd the comen welthe ther, the Kynges honor and proffet, and trewly, yustly, and yndyfferently to mynstyr justyce betwyx the Kyng and the party, and betwyx party and party, and ever to be redy to set forthe the Kynges affayres to hys wyt and power.

And yf your Lordshyp mynd not the sayd now Lord Chaunseler to be remowed from hys sayd rowme, then yf your Lordshyp do thynke the roted malyce may be clene put oute of hys hert, whyche he bere to the sayd Lord Depute, and hys pryde to be abated aftyr your dyscretion, and that hensforthe he wyll amend, and to set suche ordyr to hym, howe he shall use the sayd Lord Depute, as shal becum hym, and to be alway redy, yn hert and mynd, to set forthe the Kynges affayres, and lowyngly and gently to cum to the sayd Lord Depute, when he shalbe send for, at tymes requysete, for settyng forthe of the

the Kynges affayres, and that all old grugys and dysplesures be clerly set apart and out of mynd, so that the Lord Depute may well and trewly percew yn hym the contynuans of the same; I dout not, apon your Lordshyp ys request, and letterys of the same to my Lord my master, he wyll clerly foryew hym all thynges done to hys Lordshyp yn tyme passed, and to bere hym hys goode mynd, as your Lordshyp wold he shold do, and thys to be as well yn ther hertes, as oppenly to the face of the world; whyche wylbe to the gret comfort of the Kynges subyettes, and to the gret dyscomfort of the Kynges enemes and Yryshe rebellys ther.

CCLXXXI. Gray *to* Crumwell.

After my right hartye and loving recomendacions made unto Your right honorable good Lordeship, this shalbe to advertise you, after the closing up of other letters sent unto your good Lordeship at this tyme, yesternyght cam to the Kinges citie of Dublyn suche of the armye as were behind, with M^r^ Pagget, and the treasure; what some yt ys, I know nat. And my servaunt, Mathew Norres, browght me a goodlye gelding from your good Lordeship, for the which I moost hartelye thank you, assuring you yt was more comfort to my hart, with the good wordis, that I here say you reportyd by me, then any good myght be. And as a carpenter, or any other craftes man, cannot work without his towelles and instrumentes, no more can I, my Lord, bringe thinges to passe here to the contentacion of the Kinges Majestie withowt lyk furnature for me; the lack theyrof grevyth manye tymes my hart as sore as any thing may doo. Desyryng your good Lordeship to gyve credence to this berer, good M^r^ Pagget, to whome I have sumwhat declarid my mynde. And for that, that oportunytie doith not serve me, at this tyme, for my longer tarying here more amplie to declare my mynde, I theyrfor have omitted manye other thinges to publysshe unto him, as towching the state, welth, and condicion of this lond; for of necessitie I must depart, for the better furtheraunce of my Masters affayres, as my bounden duetye doyth soo requyre; which, God willing, shall never be slackyd by me, or yn me, during my mortall and naturall lyeff, whatsover synistre report shalbe made theirof, by any maner of persone, to the contrarie. And, good my Lorde, I most humblie desyer you to remembre my olde sute and fervent desier to spek with your right honorable good Lordeship, for the better tranquillitie, rest, and quyetnes of this londe,

to your good contentacion. As knowyth God, who send you long lyeff, manye prosperoos yeres, and as well to do, as your gentle hart can desier. From the Kinges manour of Saynt Maris besydes Dublyn, the 6 of November, in the 31 yere of the Raign of our moost dred Soveraign Lorde King Henry thEight.

Assuridlie yours,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable and my very good Lorde, my Lorde Privie Seall, his Right Honorable good Lordeship.

CCLXXXII. ORMOND *to* CRUMWELL.

MY humble dutie premised unto Your right honorable good Lordshipp. Where, by my last letters, I certified the same of the repulse and dryving away of OBrene, and James Fitz John of Desmounde, with their complices and adherentes, having also certified my Lorde Deputie, and others of the Kinges Majesties Counsaile here likewise, togither with the traditorious and malicious myndes that the said disobeysauntes had to the revengyng of their great reaproche; my said Lorde Deputie, with M^r^ Travers, and his 100 hakbwttiers, reasortid to my aide, accompanyed with your servaunt M^r^ Wyndeham, Haberdyn, Dudley, and Blechingdon, capitaynes of 200 archers, supposing that the said disobeysauntes shuld intre eftsones the cuntrey to encountre with them, and they, upon some spiall or knowledge therof, stayed their comyng sethens. Wherupon I, mynding to have had some exployte executid for the Kinges advauntage, soo as tharmye shulde not lye still vaynely, consultid with my said Lorde Deputie, M^r^ Travers being appointed oon of the Kinges Majesties Counsaile here (well worthy), and the Maister of the Rolles[1], for the setting forwarde of the Kinges Highnes affayres; having then concluded both by policie and strenght to plucke from OBrene all his forces and wynges on this side the Shenyn[2]; and first to the setting of the taking of a castell, called Roskree,

[1] Robert Cowley succeeded to this office, upon Alen's being made Lord Chancellor.

[2] There is in the State Paper Office a Journal of this expedition from the 5th of November to the 24th of December, detailing the daily progress of the Lord Deputy and his army, and the pledges he received from the several chiefs. A holograph letter from Travers (the Master of the Ordnance) to Fitzwilliam (a relation of the Lord Admiral) of the 20th of December (Lambeth Library, Vol. 602. leaf 126.) gives some additional facts relative to this journey:

" Maistir

Roskree, of myn awne inheritaunce by the Kinges Graces gifte, takyn tratorsly by parte of the Meaghers, whiche castell was yelded to my Lorde Deputie by appointment, and his Lordshipp redelyvered the same to me agayne. And, contynuyng there but oon night, toke our way towardes Modren, a castell apperteynyng to the Carrolles, where OKarroll came yn to my Lorde Deputie upon saufconduit, putting himself and his wif as hostages into his Lordships handes, aswell to be true unto our Soverain Lorde the King, as to bide his Lordships and the Counsailles order with the Callogh OKerroll, the late OKerrolles son, who entrid also into my Lorde Deputies handes in maner aforsaid. Thither came to his Lordshipp, likewise, thostages of M^cYbrene Arry, OKennedy, Dermot OMulryan, and ODwyres, both to be faythfull and to pay the Kinges Highnes certain yerelye trybute. And soo from thens came to oon Shane Glasses cuntrey, being the chief guyde that OBrene had into the cuntrey; who, after moche destruccion comyttid to him, and certain pases and moche of his woddes cut, did putt in his hostage. And soo retorned to a house of myne called Thurles, resting there two nightes. Where came to my Lorde Deputie, upon like saufconduit, Geralt M^cShane, and the White Knight, submittyng themselffes according their duties, putting into my Lorde Deputies handes their pledges also. And afterwardes reasortid towardes Casshell and Clomell, for refresshing tharmye of victaile, and other necessaries; and thense went to Youghull, where came in to my saide Lorde Deputie the thre sonnes of Gerot of Desmounde; and so than to Ymokyll, delyveryng the castelles and

---

"Maistir Fizwylliams, I comend me unto you. Atvertising the same, that we have made the "most paynfulles jorney, I supos, that ye have knowne this tym of the yere. We have byn in "Mounster, as at Clonmell, at Dungarvan, at Youghall, Cork, and Kinsayle, and hath put James "Fiz Morishe, othir wysse callyd with you Lord of Desmond, in possession of as many castelles in "his countre, as he thought he was able to kep, and hath also pluked the cheff streynthe, that the "pretenst Eryle uf Desmond hade, calyd James Fiz John. Thes be the names of them that wer "nere unto hym, Gerald M^cShane, the With Knight, the Lord Bare, who cam at no Depute many "yers, and Makarte Rewghe, the Rede Barey, and the young Barey. We have ther pleges, ther "bandes, and ther othis also takin. Whow long they wyll hold, I can not tell. The countre hathe "muche nede of a generall reformacion. They ar all most Irishe the hole land; and thos, that "shuld sheue best exsample, ar as eyle as the worst. My Lord Deputie and my Lord of Ormound "ar at this tyme veray great, and so war they not many days here be for. I put you owt of doubt "her hath been muche jugling, and muche dessencion betwene the Counsayll, wiche is nowe con-"fessed; and in case ye here who that they be that comithe ovyr, I pray you send me word. "Wold Cristes Pacion, so as my Lord Admirall wer content, that hit shuld be non other but he. "I assur you I wyll go with tow thousaunt through ony place or countrey in Ierlaund; and if ther "cam syx thousaunt goode men to be devyded in thre places, as I cowde geve enstruccioun, with "sartayne craftes men to enabit the places as they wyn, might do the effect of the same in one "summer. Onse they shall nevir be foughten with all, nor no castell shalbe kept from them. We "wer no mor then 400 English men with my Lord Deputee, besides my Lord of Ormons band, "wiche was not in all 400 horse men, carne, and galoglaces; yet James Fiz John and OBreyn, "with all thos men ageynst ows, who ar named her be fore."

landes

landes there to the Lorde James Fitz Maurice, as the Kinges fermor during His Highnes pleasure; and all other castelles betwixt Youghull and Cork, saving suche as appertayneth to the Lorde Barry, who came yn to my Lorde Deputie being in Cork, and is bounde in 300 £ to sende yn 2 of the best men that he hath, as hostages to my said Lorde Deputie, within 21 dayes, to take the Kinges parte, and to defende His Graces subjectes passing through his countrey. Also came yn the sonnes of Cormoke Ooge. And sojornyng there a night or two, went to Kynsale, and by the way wan the possessions of Kyerrycurryhy to the said Lorde James Fitz Maurice, and of other landes, being his grauntfathers inheritaunce. According the Kinges Majesties letters, upon the contempt of James Fitz John of Desmounde, my Lorde Deputie, resting at Kynsale but oon night, retorned agayne to Cork, levyng me for the comyng of M^cCarthy Reough, in whose cuntrey I founde moche cattaile, whiche I restored unto hym; whome, by reason therof, and other faire meanes, I so allured and perswaded, as he came with me to my said Lorde Deputie, and put yn his brother and his hostages. And soo, awayting upon his Lordshipp with the other hostages afore reherssid, repairid into OKeallighans cuntrey, and there camped 4 days and 4 nightes, purposing to have passid the ryver callid Awmore[1], and fro thens to the countie of Lymerick; but the sayd ryver was soo high overflowen, as we coulde not passe the same. And on the other side of the said ryver came James Fitz John of Desmounde, whoo shewid himself noo lasse wide from all good ordre and dutie, than corespondent to his unjust procedinges hitherto. In whom apperid noo maner towardnes of any good conformytie, declaring than, that he had combyned with OBrene against me, and that he coulde fall to noon ende, but by thadvyse of the said OBrene; and further, that the said OBrene wolde have on his peace all the Irishry of Irlande. My Lorde Deputie, being sore moevid with these wordes, retorned to Cork agayne. And albeit, my good Lorde, that these men, whose hostages, othes, and bandes my Lorde Deputie hath, nowe be the strongest bande that the said James Fitz John of Desmounde had in Mounster, yet he is of suche power, by the supportacion of the said OBrene, as he supposeth to make his partie good, and to readopt unto him the same men agayne, in whome, ne in any other of all the Irishrie, I reken noo more securitie, ne trouth, longer than the Kinges Majesties forces contynue emonges them. Wherfore, my veray good Lorde, like as you have bene alway the oonly procurer and setterforth of reformacion for this pore lande, undre God and the Kinges Highnes, let nothing let you nowe to take paynes for the generall reformacion of the hole lande; soo as the Kinges Majesties treasure, hitherto exhausted, be not all holy consumyd and spent in

[1] Awmore, Avonmore, or Owenmore, now the Blackwater.

vayne,

vayne, but that by your good meanes and industry in setting forth the Kinges Highnes moste godly and princely purpose, in sending aswel of a mayne armye with reasonable victaile, as also artificers and craftysmen to remayne and inhabite, the lande here (being of itself full of fertilitie and goodnes) may be reduced to suche state, as by reason of good people to dwell in it, the Kinges Majestie may thinke heraftre His Graces forsaid thesaure well employd. And though it be somewhat laborious and costly to goo forward to this generall reformacion of all the hole lande, it shalbe moche better, than yerelie to exburse great somes of money, and noo good successe to ensue of the same, but as fer from all good ordre and civilitie, as whan it was begon first of all, saving oonly the preservacion and defence of us, a fewe of His Highnes subjectes, whiche lyveth in a maner as wretchedly as the rest. Your good Lordshipp may be well assured, that heretofore I had my Lorde Deputie in no lasse yelousy, than he had me, moche by the meanes of suche, as passed more to please our affections, than having respect to the comon weale or charitable concorde emonges us; the circumstance whereof, and howe it came to passe, your Lordshipp may perceyve it by all our letters and procedinges. Thys unytie, that is nowe knyt betwixt him and me, shall not, God willing, dissever for my parte; and trust his Lordshipp woll performe the same, who can best declare unto you the circumstance of all theis matiers. As knowith God, who send Your good Lordship long helthfull lif, with encrease of honor. Written at the Kinges Majesties citie of Waterford, the 20th of Decembre.

Your Lordships moste bounden
Kynesman,
(*Signed*) J. of Ormond & Oss̃.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and my veray good Lorde,
my Lorde Crumwell, Lorde Prevey Seale.

CCLXXXIII. Gray *to* Crumwell.

After my mooste hartye and lovyng commendacions unto Your right honorable good Lordeship remembryd. Please yt the same to be advertised, that I doo loke daylye for answere of part of suche letters as of late I dyd send unto your good Lordeship. And, goode my Lorde, I cannot omitt to put your Lordeship in remembrance, that I have had, or this, your comfortable letters purporting that I showlde have repayrid, before this tyme, to see the Kinges Majestie, whiche,

whiche, remembring the same, hath byn to me no lytyll comfort. My good Lord, I moost hartelye desyer your good Lordeship to contynue my good lord, for undoubtydlye, next to God and my Maister, he ys nat borne that I have so myche trust yn as yn your good Lordeship. And I suppoes theyr ys nether true ne honyst hart but wolde be of that sort to your Lordeship, gyvyng lyke occasion as ye have gyven unto me; for I know right perfetlye I cowlde not have handeled my self lyke as I trust I have donne, onles yt had byn by your lovyng and holsoms exortations, which I exteeme to me more worth then eny erthlye treasure, for the whiche your good Lordeship, next my Maister, shalbe assure of me, to my lytyll power, in any thing that I may doo, as of any lyving creature. And, my good Lorde, for the love of God, considering my pore servyce and true hart to serve my Maister, and that I have matter to utter unto His Majestie and to speke with your good Lordeship for His Majesties honour, profytt, and the comen welth of His Graces subjectes of this pore lande, that ye wold be a meyn for my repayr thither, according my olde long suyt; assuring your good Lordeship that yt ys the longyst and paynfullyst suyt to my hart that ever I made, or ever shall make, during my lyeff, and the suyt that my pore hart covetyth to have an ende of. Therfore, good my Lorde, as the pore maryner lokyth for the helpe of the Lorde beyng at see in a storme, soo doo I loke for your good Lordeshippes ayde and helpe to bring my sayd sute to effect.

My Lord, I willed my servaunt Jamys Bathe, amongest other thinges, to utter by credence my grevys agaynst the Lord Chaunselour here. Howbeyt, syns the recept of your Lordeshippes letter to me and the Counsaill addressyd, for our joynyng together, I assure youer good Lordeship we have byne, and beth, in good conformytie to serve the Kinges Majestie, and trust in God the same shall contynue; and I promesse your good Lordeship theyr shalbe none occasion gyven of any breche of my parte, thowgh theyr be occasion gyven unto me to the contrarie. Beseching your good Lordeship to be good lord to my said servaunt Jamys Bath. I have sent to hym to repayr to me with all convenyent spede; assuring your good Lordship, yf yt had not byn to have declaryd parte of my mynde to you, I mowght very yll have sparyd hym. As knowyth God, who send Youer Lordeship as well to doo as youer gentle hart can desyer. From the Kinges Highnes castell of Maynuth, the 30 of December, in the 31 yere of his moost prosperoos Raign.

Assurydlye yours,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable and my very good Lorde, my Lorde Privie Seall, hys Ryght Honorable good Lordeship.

CCLXXXIV. Secundo die Januarij, anno regni Henrici Octavi 31^mo^. A note of the Peasses made in the tyme of the LORD LEONERD, THE KINGES DEPUTIE.[1]

1. AN Indenture[2] made betwixte the right honourable Lorde Leonarde Gray, the Kinges Majesties Deputie in Irelande, of thone partie, and Thade Obyrne, chief capitayne of his nation, of the other partie; emonges other condicions, that the saide Obirne shulde delyver and paie unto oure Soverayne Lorde the King, or his Deputie, by the festes of thAppostelles Philippe and James nexte ensuing thabove wrytten date, 120 martes, and that he, with his power, shall go with the Kinges Deputie to every mayne hosting, and shall fynde 120 galloglasse 6 wekes every quarter, or a quarter, if nede require.

2. An Indenture[3] betwyxt the saide Lorde Deputie and Cahir M^c^Incrosse Cavenagh, otherwyse called M^c^Murgho, that the saide Cahir shall pay yerely to our Soverayne Lorde the King, or his Deputie, the tributes and summes of mony, with refeccions and sustencions of all the galloglasses, as was accustumed to be payed by his auncetours, with other covenauntes; and that he shall go with the Deputie to every hosting with 12 horsmen and 30 kerne on his owne proper costes.

3. An Indenture[4] made betwyxt the saide Lorde Deputie and Remonde Savage, chief capitayne of his nacion; emonges other convenauntes, that the saide Remonde shall gyve unto the saide Lorde Deputie 100 fatte kyne and a good horse or 15 markes, to be payed at the saide Lorde Deputies pleasure, and that he, with as many men as he can make, shall go with the Kinges Deputie to every mayne hostinge on his awne costes.

4. An Indenture[5] betwyxt the saide Lorde Deputie and Fergananym Rowe Obirne; emonges other convenauntes, that the saide Fergananym shall pay yerely to our Soverayne Lorde the Kyng, for every horse, mare, garrant,

---

[1] The original of this paper (which is in Lambeth Library, Vol. 603. leaf. 120.) has an indorsement by Lord Chancellor Alen: "Abrigement of the Peasses in my Lord Leonardes tyme of "Deputation."

[2] A copy of this indenture is in the same volume, leaf 81. It is dated "22d Jan. 1535, 28 H. VIII." which involves an inconsistency. The true date must be 1536, for Gray is styled "Lord Justice," which office he bore only in that year. It obliged OByrne to deliver 120 "vaccas seu martas."

[3] A copy is in the same volume, leaf 78. It is dated 12th May, 28 H. VIII.

[4] Ibid. leaf 80; dated 31st May, 28 H. VIII.

[5] In the same leaf; dated 18th September, 28 H. VIII. The word "garrant" is a translation of "caballus."

kowe, oxe, and bull, being in the townes of Ballyhorsy, Cowlyth, Dwly, Drommore, and Kilparke, 4d Irishe at the feastes of All Saintes and Ester; and that he, with all his power, shall goe with the Kinges Deputie to every gret hosting, on his owne charges during the saide hosting.

5. An Indenture[1] betwyxt the saide Lorde Deputie and Cahir McMurgho, chief capitayne of his nation, witnesseth, that the saide Lorde Deputie ded gyve the constableshipe of the castell or lordshipe of Fernes unto the saide Cahir, paying the furst yere therefore 80 markes Irish; and after that, asmoche every yere as shuld be aggreed by the said Lorde Deputie and Counsaile; with other convenauntes in the same indenture specified.

6. An Indenture[2] betwyxt the saide Lorde Deputie and Cahir Omulloy, chief capitayne of his nacion and cuntry of Fercallagh, that the saide Cahir, emonges other thinges, convenaunteth to pay to the King all rentes and revenues due and accustumed in the saide cuntry, and that he shall wayte on the Deputie at any tyme, and as often as he wyll, with 6 horsemen and 40 kerne during one day and one nyght, having warning thre dayes before the day appoynted.

7. An Indenture[3] betwyxt our Soverain Lorde the King and Edmonde McHe McEdmonde Orayly, chief capitayne of Clonkeyll, that the saide Edmond shall pay to our Soverain Lordes use, at his Exchequire in Irelande, 20d oute of every ploughe lande, of sextene plough lande in the saide cuntry, yearely at the festes of the Purificacion of Our Lady.

8. An Indenture[4] betwyxt our Soverain Lord and Conoghour Obrene OTowyngrene, capitayne of his nation, that the saide Conohour shall pay yerelie unto our Soverain Lorde, at the feste of Ester, 12d oute of every carne of lande within the saide countre of Toweynegrene, and 40 galloglas for a moneth.

9. An Indenture betwyxt our Soverain Lorde the King and Conohour Odowire of Kilnemanagh, capitayne of his nacion, maketh like convenaunt, and shall fynde yerelie during a moneth 40 galloglas.

10. An Indenture[5] betwyxt our Soverain Lorde and Gillernowe Omaghir; capitayne of his nacion, with like covenaunt.

---

1 In the same volume, leaf 79; copy dated 14th July 1536, 28 H. VIII. The constableship was to be held only during pleasure; and Gerald Sutton was to be sub-constable.

2 Ibid. leaf 84; copy dated 28th November, 29 H. VIII. OMulloy covenanted to serve the King, especially against Brian OConor.

3 Ibid. leaf 86; copy dated 10th August, 30 H. VIII.

4 An abridgment, without date, is in the same volume, leaf 22.

5 Ibid. leaf 109; copy dated 6th August, 31 H. VIII. OMagher covenanted to cut passes and highways through his country.

11. An

11. An Indenture [1] betwyxt our saide Soverain Lorde and Hughe Bourge, capitaine of the Brurgeis contre, that he and his successors shall pay to the Kinge yerelie 40 £ sterling for an annuall rente; and hereafter, when a capitaine shalbe named capitayne of the cuntrie, shall pay likewyse 100 markes sterlinge, and that he shall fynde yerelie during 6 wekes 80 galloglas.

12. An Indenture betwyxt the Kinges Majestie and Dermot Omulryan, capitayne of the cuntrey of Oney, that the saide Dermot, and his successors, shall pay yerelie to our Soveraine Lorde the King 40^{s} sterling at the fest of Mihilmas, and shall fynde yerelie during a moneth 60 galoglas.

13. An Indenture betwyxt the Kinges Majestie and Thomas M^{c}Yoris, alias Bermyncham, that the saide Thomas shall pay yerelie to our saide Soverain Lorde the King, his heyres and successors, 12^{d}. Irishe oute of every carne of lande within his saide cuntry, at the feste of Mihilmas, and that he shall fynde 80 galloglas every yere by the space of a fortnyght.

14. An Indenture betwyxt our Soverain Lorde the King and Hughe Offlarte, capitayne of his countre, that the said Hughe shall pay yerelie to our Soverain Lorde the King, his heyers and successors, 5 £ sterlinge at the saide feste.

15. An Indenture [2] betwyxt the Kinges Majestie and Maurice OBreyne, capitayne of the countre of Arra, that the saide Maurice shall pay yerelie to His Majestie 6^{d}. Irishe oute of every carne of lande within his saide countre, at May, and shall fynde yerelie during a moneth ones a yere 60 galloglas.

16. An Indenture betwyxt the Kinges Majestie and Malaghlen Omadyn, capitayne of his cuntrey, that he shall pay to the King, his heyres and successors, yerelie 12^{d}. Irishe oute of every plough lande within his cuntry at Mihilmas, and shall fynde yerelie during a fortnyght 80 galloglas.

17. An Indenture betwyxt the Kinges Majestie and Hugh Omaden, capitayne of his contre, that he shall pay yerelie to the King, his heyres and successors, 8^{d}. sterling yerelie oute of every carne of lande within his contre at the saide feaste, and that he shall fynde duryng a fortnyght ones a yere 80 galloglas.

18. An Indenture [3] betwyxt the Kinges Majestie and Tybbot Burgh, that

---

[1] Ibid. leaf 83; copy dated 28th June, 30 H. VIII. The word here translated "galloglas" is in the original "scoticos."

[2] An abridgment, without date, is in the same volume, leaf 22.

[3] The like of this.

he shall pay yerelie to the King, his heyres and successors, 8 £ sterling at the said feast, and that he shall fynde the space of sex wekes 120 galloglas every yere, ones a yere.

19. An Indenture betwyxt the Kinges Majestie and Arte Omullaghlen, capitayne of his contre, that he shall pay to the King, his heyres and successors, 4 £ Irish yerelie at the said feste.

20. An Indenture[1] betwyxt the Lorde Deputie and Pheylym Roo Oneyle, that he shall go with the Kinges Deputie to every mayne hosting, with as gret power as he can make, upon his awne proper costes and charges.

21. Item a peas[2] betwyxt the said Lorde Deputie and Connell Oneyle, capitain of his nation, emonges other covenauntes, that he shall ryse with the Kinges Deputie to every hosting, with as gret nombre of men as he can make, upon his awne proper costes and charges.

22. Item a peas[3] betwyxt the said Lorde Deputie and Rosse McGoegan, chief capitayne of his nation and cuntry of Kynnaliagh, that he for a day and a nyght shall serve the Kinges Deputie with 4 horsmen and 24 fotemen at any tyme, and as often as shall please the Kinges Deputie, having the dayes warnyng before the day assigned, and shall serve the Kinges Deputie in every gret hosting or jornay with 4 horsmen and 12 fotemen during the same jornay, on his awne proper costes and charges.

23. Item a peas[4] betwyxt the Kinges Majestie and Fergananym OKarrell chief capitayne of the contrie of Hely OKarrell, that he shall pay yerelie out of every carne of lande within his said contre, at the fest of Petri Vincula, and for the nomination of OKarrell, 120 fate martes; and shall sende to every gret hosting 12 horsmen, 24 kerne, on his awne charges; and shall fynde during a quarter in every yere within his contre 80 galloglas.

24. Item a peax[5] betwyxt the Lorde Deputie and the Kinges Counsaill and Bernarde OConohour, chief capitayne of his nation, that, emonges other covenauntes, shall sende to every gret hosting a banner of horsmen and a banner of fotemen, well armed, on his charges.

---

[1] In the same volume, leaf 77; copy dated 4th May, 28 H. VIII.

[2] Ibid. copy dated 15th June, 28 H. VIII. ONeil covenants to expel the Scots of the Isles, commonly called Red Shanks.

[3] Ibid. leaf 85; copy dated 28th November, 29 H. VIII. McGeoghegan covenants to serve the King, especially against Brian OConor.

[4] Ibid. leaf 82; copy dated 12th June 30 H. VIII. The tribute which is here rendered "fate martes" is in the original "bonas et legales martas." The sum to be paid for every carne is 12d.

[5] Ibid. leaf 115; copy dated 20th January 1535 (*i. e.* 1536), 27 H. VIII. Gray being styled Lord Justice. This is a very full and special treaty.

25. Item

25. Item a peas betwyxt the King and Tyrrelagh Rowe Ochonour, Lorde of Clonynyll, that he shall pay yerelie to the King, or his Subthesaurer, 8 £ sterling at Mihilmas, and shall fynde yerelie during a moneth 80 galloglas.

26. Item a peas betwyxt the King and Dermot OKenedy, that he shall yerely finde during a moneth 80 galloglas.

27. Item a peas betwyxt the saide Lorde Deputie and Hugh Ra M^c^Mahon, capitayne of his nacion and contrie of Ferney.

CCLXXXV. The Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

May it please Your mooste Excellent Highnes to be advertised, that albeit the valiaunt acquitall of Your Highnes Deputie here, not onelie at the skumfite gyven upon ONeyle and ODonell at the laste insurreccion and invasion, but also aswele the contynuall paynes he endured after, for defense of your domynyon, unto the arryvall of your moost gracyous aide, as sethens nowe of late in Mounster, hathe bene soche, as the same nedeth not oure praise ne commendation: yet, assembling togeder at this season, parte of us knowing the same, and others of us being credibly informed therof, we thought we culde no les doo, then to advertise Your Majestie therof; assuring Your Highnes, that in all the said excorses and troublus tyme, he ded Your Highnes right acceptable and painefull service. And therfor we moost humbly beseche Your Highnes, that having the same in your moost gracyous remembraunce, it may please Your Majestie, not onelie to gyve hym your moost gracyous thankes, but alsoo to considre hym otherwise, as to your goodnes shalbe thought convenient; wherby he maye be encouraged to contynue booth in this his painefull service, and the good conformytie that he is nowe in with us of your Counsaile, trusting that he will persevere in the same.

And, considering that your said Deputie hathe lyved a greate season sole without a wyf, and is deasirous to marry, it mought please Your Grace to preferre hym to some honorable and profitable mariage, wherby he shall the bettyr lyve well towardys God, and be the bettyr hable to serve Youre Majestie. And we shall dailie praye to God, as we be moost bounden, for the preservation of your moost Regall astate, longe to endure in moost felicitie and prosperous

perous lyf. At your citie of Dublin, the 16ten daie of Januarie, the 31 yere of your mooste victorious Reigne.

Your Highnes most humble Subjectes
and Servauntes,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Yor Maties Chanceler.
(*Signed*) JAMES of ORMOND & OSS'.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) WYLLYÃ BRERETON.
(*Signed*) JOHN TRAVERS. EDWARDE GRUFFYTH.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLMR, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY, Mr of the Rolles.

(*Superscribed*)
To Our Souveraine Lorde, the Kinges moste
Royall Majestie.

CCLXXXVI. THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* CRUMWELL.

AFTER due and most hartie commendacions unto Your Right Honorable goode Lordshipe. For asmoche as we have been informed, that your Lordship shulde conceyve a displesure, or evyll opynyon, against the Lord Chaunceler of this lande, upon some informacion that he shulde be an auctor or contynuer of dissention amonges us of the Counsell, we have thought good, both for his declaration, and satisfaction of your Lordshipis mynde, to signifie unto youe our myndes therin. My Lord, how can ther be an auctor or contynuer of dissention, where no discorde is? for we assuer your Lordship, ther neither was, ne is, dissention among us of the Counsell; but of trowthe my Lord Deputie hathe borne displesure to all the Counsell in effect, and especiallie, amonges others, to the saide Lorde Chaunceler, whiche he ded, as farre as we culde perceyve, upon no juste grounde, but partelie of displesure conceyved agaynst hym, and others, synes George Pallettes being here, and partely because in matters of counsell, as it apperteynethe, he is more playne with hym then others, or in declaring all our myndes and consultacions, whiche, like as he is bounde to do by hys office, so ded we never see hym doo the same onre-

revently,

verently, or otherwise then shulde apperteyne. Nothing doubting but your Lordshipe, knowing the condicions of my Lord Deputie, woll regarde his writinges and informacions, especiallie proceding of malice, as they be worthie, without conceyvyng evyll opynyon of any man, before he be harde, and the trowthe tryed owte. But as for the saide Chaunceler, is reputed here for a wyse, sober, discrete person, as mete as any within this lande for that rome, wherin he hathe doon the Kinge right good service; and in this rebellion tyme abowte the mustering, ordering, and defence of the cuntrie, toke no small travayle and payne: so as we thynke it pyttie, and gret discoragement to others, that suche a man, deservyng prayse and thankes, shulde be hynderid upon fals immagynacions; and therfore we beseche your Lordship to regard hym according his desertis, whiche shall incorage, aswell hym to persever therin, as us and others to insue the semblable. And if my said Lorde Deputie, or any other, hathe purposed any matter to yower Lordshipe in his reproche or slaunder, we eftsones beseche your goode Lordship to wryte the same to us, and other of the Counsell; and we shall examyne the same and certifie your Lordshipe of the truthe. So knowithe God, who graunte your Lordshipe long and prosperus lyf. At Dublin, the 18ten of Januarie in the one and thyrtie yere of the Kynges most victorius Reigne.

Your Lordships Oratours,

(*Signed*) JAMES of ORMOND & OSS'.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM?, Justice.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY, M^{r} of the Rolles.

(*Superscribed*)
To our most singuler goode Lorde, my Lord of the Private Seale.

CCLXXXVII. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER oure moste humble duties remembrid to Your most Excellent Majestie. Please it the same to be advertised, that the detestable traictors, yonge Geralde, ONele, ODonyll, the pretendid Erle of Dessmounde, Obrene, OConnor, OMolmoy, with their secte and confederates, doo not oonly persist and contynue in their prepensid moste myschevous and cruell disposicions to execute their tyranneous

tyranneous purposes, utterly to destrue all Your Graces true and faithfull subjectes of this Your Highnes lande, to subdue the hole lande to theym, to erect and gloryfie the Bisshop of Romes usurped prymacie, and to elevate and fortyfie the Geraldyne secte; contynuelly practising how to bring the same to effecte, dayly sending their letters and messengers from the oon to the other with their devises; but also procure and excite all the residue of Irishmen, and Mac William, to joyne with them to complete and perfecte their moste detestable and vengeable purposes; practysing, as they comenly reaporte, to excite thEmperor, the Frenche King, and other forreyn Princes, to take their partes. Whiche, thoughe it apperith to men of wisedom to be a vayne ymaginacion, yet therby their corrupt malicious hartes doth appere. Nevertheles for preventing their traytors purposes, undre Your Majesties most prudent reformacion, we thinke veray expedient, that at leist some provision be made by Your Highnes for extreme ponisshement of these ranke traytors, and thexiling of yonge Geralde and his complices. And if Your Highnes, of your moste noble and gracious disposicion, have determyned to susteyn soo great charge, as, according your moste gracius letters sent unto us, to advaunce hither a mayne army for the reducing of this Your Graces lande to a civile ordre and reformacion, wherby we and all Your Highnes true subjectes myght have quyetnes, comoditie, and welthe; we thinke our selves bounden not oonly to put our wittes and helpe to bring the same to effecte, but also to advertise Your Majestie of our pore myndes, what nombre of men, and of what sortes, shalbe expedient, and where they shall lande, how to procede, and what necessaries to bring, and to be preparid here against their arrivall.

The lande is veray large, by estimacion and descripcions as large as Englande; soo that to inhabite the hole with newe inhabitors, the nombre wolde be soo great, that there is noo prince cristened, that comodiously might spare soo many subjectes to departe out of his region; especialy suche, as shulde be mete and hable to enhabite a lande. And yf Your Majestie might oons be seen in this lande in person, we doubte not but all the hole inhabitors, savage and others, wold repaire to Your Highnes, submytting them all to Your Graces mercy and pleasure.

But to enterprise the hole extirpation and totall destruccion of all the Irishmen of the lande, it wolde be a mervailous sumptious charge, and great difficultie; considering bothe the lacke of inhabitors, and the great hardnes and mysery these Irishmen can endure, bothe of hongre, colde, thurst, and evill lodging, more then the inhabitauntes of any other lande. And by president of the conquest of this lande, we have not hard or redde in any cronycle, that

at

at suche conquestes the hole inhabitauntes of the lande have bene utterly extirped and banisshed. Wherfore we thinke the easiest way and least charge were, to take suche as have not heynously offended to a reasonable submyssion, and to prosecute the principalles with all rygor and extremytie. Whiche soo doon, and all their wepen and harnes taken of theme, and rulers, and certain garysons of men of warr in every quarter contynued, shall ever kepe theme in subjection, with parte of the profictes rising in every suche cuntrey.

The nombre of 6000, with oon thousaunde of the men of war of this lande, to be interteyned in wages, besides tharmy whiche is here alredy, with thaide of your subjectes, we thinke woll competently suffice to subdue these tradictors and rebelles, and to reduce the lande to obeysaunce to Your Grace. And better it is, in our opyneons, to be at oon charge for a litle tyme, then to be at a contynuell charge without certaintie, or any effectuell successe. Of which nombre we think expedient, that there be 1700 horsmen, and the more parte of the residue artificers, specially smythes, carpynders, masons, and mynors.

And of this number to arrive at ODonylles cuntrey 1000 and 400; wherof 400 horsmen, 200 gonners, 500 archers, and 300 bilmen.

At Knokfergus, a like company, both in nombre and qualitie.

And to arrive at Galway in Connaght 1000; wherof horsmen 300, gonners 100, archers 400, and billmen 200.

This numbre we describe the les, because we thinke best that M^c^William, being of Your Graces blode, and noo ennemye hitherto, being receyved to grace, and having an 100 horsmen in retynue, with the other capitayn that shalbe sent thither, may shortely subdue those parties.

At Lymeryk 1000; wherof horsmen 300, gonners 200, archers 400, and bilmen 100.

At Corke, 700; wherof horsmen 200, gonners 100, archers 300, and bilmen 100.

At Rosse, Wexforde, and Wickloo 500; wherof horsmen 100, gonners 100, and archers 300. We describe this numbre the les, because thErle of Ormond joyneng with them on thone side, and my Lorde Deputie on thother side, the thing may soone take effect for thois parties.

But this hool armye must bring with theme good store of flowre, bere, butter, chese, barell beoff, bacon, and otes for horses, and other necessarie victaill, sufficient for half a yere and more to come, as nede shall requyre; or elles must they leave their interprise, and departe for defaulte of victelles; orelles come into your pale, whiche they shulde utterly destroye within oon monethe.

The principall auctors and inventers of this treason and rebellion, persisters in the same, to be persecuted with all extremytie, and to repell and expulse them of their capitaynshippis, seinories, jurisdictions, and profictes; dryving them, and all that woll favor or succor theme with men, victailles, counsaill, harborowe, or by any other meane, to all extremytie.

Then Your Graces Deputie and armye to be occupied, in all the residue of the lande, with suche as have not heynously offended; and by their awne submyssion, or by force, to constreyn theme to take their landes of Your Highnes, by certain service and yerelie rent, to be gouverned by Your Graces lawes, relinquysshing and abollisshing all Brehons Irish lawes and habite; to repell, and put from them their munitions and habilymentes of war, as before is rehersed; coherting theme to fall to labor, to erth tylling, and other occupacions.

The governors of every of these armyes must be discrete and expert persons, and suche as shall regarde their honesties, having especiall charge given theim that their companyes doo not reasorte into your pale; for, if they doo, they woll waste the domynion and rentes, that Your Highnes hath there alreddie.

And percase it shalbe thought, that the said numbre of good horsemen cannot well be had or spared, there may be had shortely a 1000 horsmen, in this lande, of Your Graces subjectes and frendes, after 12^{d} sterling the day a horsman, and some gonners, if nede be, whiche shall serve the purpose till the residue be subdued; and then they likewise to be ordered touching their obedience, as the case shall require.

Item, during the enterprise ther must be som shippes of warr, aswell upon these coostes of Scotlande, to kepe that noo Scottes reasorte into the north of this lande, to impeche your affayres there, as upon the southe parties of this lande.

And fynally, there is noothing that may rather let this purpose, then lacke of victailles, and also money to pay their wages monethly; the defaulte wherof, at the last being of your army here, did Your Grace noo smale hinderaunce. For if your said armye had bene paied in due tyme, monethly, there had bene suche enterprises executed then, as this rebellion had not chanced now; and yet was the charge nevertheles in the eande. Wherunto we moste humblye beseche Your Highnes eftsones to have a speciall consideracion, trusting, this interprise being achevid, that suche a revenue shall yerelie accrue to Your Highnes, as shall not oonly exonerate Your Graces charge of this lande, but also, above all charges, a great yerely somme to Your Graces coffers for ever. So knoweth God, to whome we dayly pray (as we

be

be moste bounden) for the preservacion of your most Noble and Royal estate in moste felicitie and prosperitie long to endure. At Your Graces cittye of Dublyn, the 18th day of January, the 31 yere of Your Majestes moste victorious Reigne.

Your Highnes moste humble
Subjectes and Servauntes,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Yor Maties Chũnceler.
(*Signed*) JAMES of ORMOND & OSS'.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) J. RAWSON, Pr of KYLLMAYNÃ.
(*Signed*) WYLLYÃ BRERETON.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE GRUFFYTH.
(*Signed*) JOHN TRAVERS.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY, Mr of Rolles.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̃, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOM̃S LUTTELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOM̃S HOUTH, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng, Our most dradde
Sovereigne Lord.

CCLXXXVIII. REMEMBRAUNCES to my Lord PRYVE SEALL, concerning the dispachinge of Waltier Cowley.[1]

ALL the combinacions and mischief, which thIrishry do attempt, is alwey in hope, that the Kinges Highnes, having other affayres, shall not attend to prosecute theym; and, at this instant, I doubt not they moche clatter of the meting of the Emperour and the Frenche King[2], and conjecture uppon many thinges; lying in awayte, as ravishing wolves: wherfor, at suche a time, it shold bee a comen president for theym to gyve smale fayth to suche fantasies, yf sume soddein feat were executid again theym.

[1] This Paper is in the handwriting of Walter Cowley, written while he was in England, from whence he was despatched about the 5th of February 1540.

[2] The Emperor was at Paris at the commencement of this year.

Forasmoche as the Kinges subjectes ther do trust to bee relevid and broght in hast to a good state, it were therfor right expedient to wryt to the Counsell ther to animate theym therin, with good devises so to procede, withowt consumyng tyme frivolously or in vayne, as with strenght and pollycye ther doinges bee not oonly a good preparatif for a further reformacion, but also may bee a suer meane to kepe thIrishry in suche subjection, having sufficient pleges of theym, as, unto suche time a further reformacion be enterprised, His Graces subjectes may bee preservid from daunger of the inobedientes. And, under corection of your Lordship, in the meane time it were veray necessary to accept bandes, hostages, and prisoners of all the disobeissauntes, except ONele, ODonnill, and James Fitz John of Dessmond; and to procure Mac William to warr on the backesyde of ODonayll, wher unto my Lord Deputie and my Lord of Ormond can easely procure hym.

That letters bee sent from the Kinges Highnes to MacWilliam, and Donogho OBrene, for that purpos.

To wryt to the Counsell to examyn substancialy, by comission, suche matter as is layde to the Bisshop of Methes charge, and therin to procede according to the Kinges Majesties lawes; and percace the said Bisshop by any maner of meane bee not found gyltie, that yet for his apparant offence, yf it wer no more but groundid oonly uppon temerosite, for thinsample of others, he bee asessid to pay a right grevous fin; whiche is best your Lordship do acess your selff, and certify thether, that in consideracion of the paynfull service my Lord Deputie doth to the Kinges Highnes, and to incouradg hym therin, the Kinges Majestie therfor, of his princely liberalite, at this tyme woll wryte to hym, to denominate hym to sume honour, and inhable hym to sume convenient pocessions. The man is wexing adgyd, and hath none yssue, and I judg his disease woll moche shortin his lyff, wherby His Grace may the more liberall depart with hym. And I do nothing doubt, but as discencion was cause of the lett of higher enterprises to take effect, then did hitherto, so nowe shall they prosper by reason of ther uniforme procedinges.

My Lord of Ormond sueth for 10 markes sterling of anuite in Waterford, whiche his father had, and he had your Lordships letters for the same hertofor. And that your Lordship nowe wold wryte to the Mayre of Waterford in lyke wise to pay hym termely, oonles any tittle can bee ministrid to putt him from it.

S^{t} Johns, besides Kilkeny, being an hospitale and priory, he writith to have theym to change ther abbit, and to bee of the Kinges fundacion.

I shall cause £ 20 sterling to bee deliverd to M^{r} Brabason for your Lordships goodnes. The place is surveyed at £ 40 sterling, and a little more.

I have

I have made a bill for M^r^ Tresurer, and for his brother Robert, of the constableship of Carlingford; and it may pleas your Lordship to further ther suit therin.

The Chef Justice wrote for his kinesman[1] to your Lordship, for an office of baille or serjant. This bill is made, and he occupieth the office by comandment, withowt a patent, and sume man must have it.

My Lord of Ormond, by appoyntment of the Commissioners[2], is constable of Carlagh and Tistcldermot, and reseevith the fee, and desireth to have it by patent.

It may pleas your Lordship to wryte to my Lord of Ormond ansswhere uppon the contentes of his last letters; and likwis to wryt generaly to the hole Counsell not to have in credit any breders of discencion, or contryvers of reaportes, and suche ylnes emonges theym; and to wryt to theym, also, that unto suche tyme as ther bee a Parliament there holdin, they procede for the ordering of leasis, and other thinges, according unto a commission to bee directid to theym at this tyme.

And, in like maner, that they vieu and make bookes. I meane it M^r^ Tresurer, and suche other as shall pleas Your Lordship to help hym; and they to certify the particularites and sumes to your Lordship of the hole revenus, to the intent your Lordship may bee well ascertaynid of the same, and know therby how far the same shall extend to exonorate the Kinges Highnes of charges.

---

[1] Among Crumwell's correspondence in the Chapter House, Bundle C., is a letter from W. Cowley, written from Chester on the 18th of February, when on his road to Ireland, in which he speaks thus of the expected grant to Richard Aylmer, who was taken prisoner by the Tholes in 1538. "It may pleas " your Lordship to be advertised, where as the Kinges Highnes Commissioners, M^r^ Sellenger and " others his associates, according as your Lordship singnified the Kinges pleasure unto theym, ordayned " M^r^ Aylmer, nephewe to the Chef Justyce, to bee the Kinges Baille or Serjant in the countie of " Kyldare, who is a gentilman of good estimacion there, and can dispend a hundrith pound land " of that money, and more, yerly, and have his office as of your Lordships preferment, by the " Kinges letters patentes, at wyll: wheruppon all the hole Counsell there, in consideration " therof, and in respect that the said M^r^ Aylmer of late was prisoner with Tirolagh o Tole, and " payed his ransom, and was takin in the Kinges service, and in defence of the cuntre, wrote unto " your Lordship tenderly in the favours of him, to have his office for terme of lyff of the Kinges " Majesties graunt; whiche matter I solicited to your Lordship accordingly, and theruppon your " Lordship willid me to make a bill therof, whiche I made, with other billis, by your Lordships " commaundment, and delivered the same to your awne handes, and remayning with your Lord- " ships servaunt, Torner: I am informid that sethens I departid from your Lordship, Mathew " King labourid and obtayned your Lordships letters, that oon William Dormer shold have the " same office, whiche I doubt not, yf your Lordship did ramember who ynyoyed the same office, " you wold not have consented therto; and I am suer the Kinges Counsell wold rather gyv Dormer " a large lyving owt of ther awne purssis, then ever consent willingly therto, oonles it shalbe your " expres pleasure."

[2] See Vol. II. p. 477. note.

Owt

Owt of doubt this Deane of Kildare[1] is a man of simplicite, and kepith honest residens, and is thoght by the hole Counsell ther moost hable to bee Bisshop of Kildare; and Silvester[2] thoght no mete man for suche a dignite, who were well preferrid to bee Deane of Kildare. This pore man hath deliverid £20 to Mr Popley, to bee presentid unto your Lordship, and I shall deliver other £20 sterling, of this Ester terme, to Mr Brabason to your Lordships use.

That the old retynue with my Lord Deputie and Mr Tresurer may have the wadges amendid from Ester forth, for then there terme endith; wherin it may pleas your Lordship to wrytt at this tyme, els ther woll inconveniences happyn.

CCLXXXIX. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

After our moost humble and bounden duetyes remembryd unto Your moost excelent Majestie. Please it Your Highnes to be advertised, that Oneill, being at peax, sent his messingers to have had a meyting with some of your Counsayll, to have parlyd with hym at Carryck Bradagh beneth Dundalke, and appoynted the day him self, the 22 of Januarie last[3]; where as we appoynted Mr Travers, the Master of your Ordnaunce here, and the Chieff Justice of your Chief Place, to have mett with the sayd Oneyll the sayd day. The sayd Master of thOrdnaunce, and Justice, being that day at Dundalke for the same purpoos, Ferdoragh, one of Oneilles sonnes, cam to Phelim Rows countrey, callyd Fuys, he being Your Majesties servaunt apon your peax, and their burnt dyverse villagis, and burnt and kylled man, woman, and childe, that he and his companye cowlde fynde. Theirof the Master of thOrdnaunce wrot unto me, Your Graces Deputie, to Tryme, the sayd day; and that nyght I, with suche horsemen as I had, being above the nombre of two hundred, Englyshe and Irysshe, rode towardes Dundalke all the night, and appoynted

[1] See p. 149. [2] See p. 29.

[3] Sir James Ware states that in the beginning of May 1539, Lord Leonard Gray undertook an expedition for Ulster against Con ONeil, in which he spared Armagh, where he lay two days; but he burnt, pillaged, and depopulated the neighbouring counties. In this passage he has confounded three transactions, in each of which ONeil failed in his appointments at Carrick Bradagh, viz. on the 30th of April and the 10th of October 1539, and on the 22d of January 1540. See pp. 126, 127, 155, 159.

Mr Gryffyth

Mr Gryffyth and John Abrereton, and ther companye, to have followyd; and cam thither by eight of the clock in the mornyng, being the 23 of the sayd monnth; and at Dundalke restid that day, tyll fyve of the clocke at after nowne, and then toke my jorney onvytaled, and rode forth all that nyght, accompanyd with the sayd Mr Travers, and appoynted the sayd Mr Gryffyth and John Abrereton, his father being dyseasyd with his legg, with their fotemen and the gonners, to followe: whiche paynfullye and diligentlye followyd, and cam to me, according to my comaundement gyven unto them, towardes Donganen, Oneilles chief towne, being distant from Dundalke 34 longe myles of yll way; where he then was. And yf my gydys had gyded right, I had taken, or slayn, Oneille; howbeyt the gidis myssed the way, so that the day brake up, when I was within fyve miles of the sayd Donganen; and then I fell to praing and burning of his countre, and soo continued syx days after, bornyng and distroing; during whiche tyme, I and my companye lackyd noo fleshe, but bred, and drinke, except water, was scant. Your Grace may perseve, what suertie is in the peasis of Irishemen. We assure Your Majestie, that nat onlye he, but diverse other lyke, as we have advertised Your Majestie before this tyme, contynue in their olde cankered, entendyd, malicios purpose against Your Excellencie, and your pore subjectes here; nat refusing to take open part with the Bysshop of Rome agaynst Your Majestie, whiche we beseche Allmyghtie God, that we may ons see suche ponisshement theirfor, that the same may be to the terrible example of all the Domynion of Irelond ever after.

More over we beseche Your Majestie to see aswell your armye here furnisshed with monye for their paymentes, as the wagis of your former retynue here augmented, or els your pore subjectes here shalbe distroied, and Your Majestie theirby sore hindered: and that Your Grace wolde send over an hundred northen horsemen, owt of hande, well horsyd; for we assure Your Grace, that in fect all the horsys, that beth here with your armye, beth distroyed and worne owt. And besydes this, their ys noo Irysshe man namyd of any power here, as Oneill, Odonell, Oraylie, and others, but every of them may furnysshe and bring forth to the felde more horsemen, then your Deputie may of Englysshe and Irysshe, the power of thErle of Ormounde excepted. Suche ordynaunce, as Your Majestie hath here, the moost part of theim ys worne and spent, as the Master of thOrdinaunce will advertise Your Majestie. And Your Gracis carthorsys be clere spent, and dyverse of the best geldinges, that I, Your Gracis Deputie, had, distroyed with drawing of thordinaunce this fyve yeres past at every hosting and yorney. Beseching Your Grace, that you wyll sende both carthorsys to the nombre of 30ti, and

suche

suche ordinaunce, in stede of that ys here, that may seme moost mete by Your Majestie.

The cause that Your Highnes, or this tyme, hath not advertised of the mustars of Your Graces armye here, according your comaundement to us addressyd for that purpoos, the truyth ys, the next day after tharryvall of the present ayed, that Your Highnes sent unto us, they with others went forth in severall quarters for the defence of your subjectes, and hath byn soo occupied in Your Graces servyce contynuallye sins, that we hade noo tyme to accomplysshe your gracios pleasure in that behalf. Howbeyt, apon Tuisday next, we appoynted to take the musters of all your armye, except twoo hundred archers of the retynue of M^r^ Brereton and Gryffyth, whiche beth in Mounster, for the succour of thErle of Ormounde and Jamys Fitz Morice; and for them we have appoynted, by commissione, thErle of Ormounde to take muster: and then we shall advertise Your Majestie of the muster of your hole armye, according your moost gracios comaundement. And we shall dayly pray to God for the preservation of your moste Roiall estate, long to endure moost prosperously. Writtin at Youer Gracis town of Drogheda, the 13 day of February.

Your Majesties moost humble
Subgietes and Servauntes,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) WYLLYÃ BRERETON.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ:
(*Signed*) EDWARDE GRUFFYTH.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃: BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̃, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY.
(*Signed*) JOHN TRAVERS.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Moost Regall Majestie,
Our Moost drede Soveraign Lord.

CCXC. Gray *to* Crumwell.[1]

After my mooste hartye and loving comendations unto Your right honorable good Lordeship. My Lorde, as the carnall childe hathe a naturall hope in his carnall father to be hard in his tyme of urgent necessitie, conforming him self to his parentes will and pleasure, so my pore trobolus hart, havyng lyke confidence, ys not amasyd to showe unto your goodnes the grief theirof; beseching your Lordeship, for the love of God, to take the same in good parte, according my true meanyng theirin. The trouyth ys, I have byn a long suter, bothe to the Kinges Majestie, and to your good Lordeship, for my repayr to see His Highnes, and to comen with you for the better setting forth of that thing in this lande, whiche I reken your Lordeship wolde wouchsave to preferr therin, my Maisters affayres, honour, proffith, and the commen welth of the same, asmyche as any one man alyve, the Kinges Highnes exceptid. And bothe from the Kinges Majestie, and your good Lordeship, I have had confortable wrytinges that my pore sute showlde have taken place; the tracte of tyme wherof hath byn the hevyest burdone to my hart, that ever yt bare. Beseching your Lordeship, for the love of God, and for the pore good wyll love and zeale, that I bere unto your good Lordeship, help to alevate my bourdon, be yt for never so shorte a tyme, for I assure you, next the goodnes of God, their is not that thing in this worlde, that I more desyer; knowing undoubtydlye, next the Kinges Grace, he is nat alyve, may eyse my hart so myche herein, as your Lordeship may. Theirfor, my good Lord, lyke as you have promised to be as a father unto me, and soo I doo take your good Lordeship, and the best frynde I have alyve, next the Kinges Highnes; I beseche you now, shew your fatherlye love towardes me in acomplisshing my fervent desyer. Yf I have byn at any tyme importunate theyrin, yt hath byn for that, that sundrye and dyverse causes, moost requisite, hath movid me theirunto, whiche to manyfest by wryting, or otherwyse, I entende not to doo, untyll suche tyme as I my self, in proper persone, shall comen with you. I know right well, with how godlye a mynd you have alway advaunsyd the synceritie of the Gospell, trustyng that evyn so you will have respect to my reasonable request, remembring that the same hath byn, and ys, for the comen welth and quietacion of this the Kinges Highnes dominion, omitting the gret

[1] From Crumwell's Correspondence in the Chapter House, Bundle G.

 charges,

charges, which His Majestie ys at this present in, consuming His Gracis treasure vaynlye, yf men do nat putto their ernyst industrie to the contynuance of that thing, whiche of their bounden duetyes the owght singlerlye to have respect unto. And, for that yt apperteynyth unto me, to make true relacion of every one, that doyth the Kinges Majestie true and acceptable servyce here, I assure your good Lordeship that M^r^ Travers, in every journey sins his arryvall, soo paynfullye endevered him self in the sayd journeys, that to have yt in oblyvione yt were to be thought gret ingratitude. Wherfore, good my Lorde, in the honour of God, be ye mediatour for him to the Kinges Majestie, that his sayd good servyce may be remembrid unto His Grace, soo that the same may be an incoragement to other to doo the lyke; assuring your good Lordeship, that sins my being in this auctoritie, as I am unworthie, I never saw any man, of his degre, of a better wyll to serve the Kinges Highnes trulier, then I have seyn him, nor continuallye takyth more payn for the fulfylling of the same. Good my Lord, be so my syncere frynde, that evyn as my hart ys contynuallye with you, althowgh the bodye be absent, that with suche dexteritie you wyl have respect to this my contynuall sute, that the corporall bodye may be reducyd to the thing and place, whiche yt hath ardentlye affectyd this long seasone. Yf thes my wryting wyll take no good successe, I can no more but put my hole hope and confidence in God, who ys of power and efficacitie to move the hart of a Prince to tender the just peticion of his humble and true subject, as also to exonerate my pore simple hart of thentollerable bourden, that yt hath byn of long seasone oppressyd with all, to the gret daunger of my bodye, except your Lordeship breff redresse herein. As knowyth God, to whome I daylye pray for the contynuance of your estate, to your gentell hartis contentacion. From the Kinges towne of Droghida, the 15 of February, in the 31 yere of His Graces moost prosperoos and victorios Raign.

Assurydlye yours,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable and my very good Lorde, my Lorde Pryvie Seall his Right Honorable good Lordeship.

CCXCI. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* CRUMWELL.

AFTER our due and humble recommendations to Your right honorable Lordeship. Please it the same to be advertised, that your Lordships honorable letters, datyd the 5th of February, we receyved the 5th of Marche, and 2256 £ sterling, by your servauntes, Walter Cowley and Howgh, berer hereof; and well have marked your Lordships right prudent and loving exhortacions unto us, for the contynuance of a perffight charitable concorde and unyte emonges us, whiche we intende to ensue and fully accomplishe. Where we perceyve by your said Lordships letters, that we shall with all vehemencye prosequute, and to our extreme powers, to punyshe and annoye the dysloyall tyrannous traytours, James of Desmonde, Oneyle, Odonell, and ther adherentes, as may be to ther confusyons; pleasyth yt your good Lordship to understande, that no good will, ne coorage, shall fayle in us, to doo the uttermoste of our powers in that partie. Albeit they be but vyle parsonnes in habite and maners, yet they be of suche force in severall parties, so far distansing, that we be not of power to seperate our strength in severall parties, and to make soondry invasyons in the sowth and northe, without putting not onely our selves into eminent daunger, but also the countrey, in our absence, for defawte of defence, in hasarde of distruccyon. We have donne to our powers, hetherto, in annoying and punysshing the traytours and ther adherentes, and so shall contynue, insomoch as ther grete pryde and surquedy ys partely swaged. Howbeit ther rancor and malyce contynueth, labooring to have outwarde ayde, whiche if they might atteyne, as ther expectacion and truste is, undoubtidly they wold mooste cruellie utter and execute ther cankarde malice, and we shuld not be hable to make resistence withowt a greate ayde of the Kinges Majestie, and the lande myght be distroyed and lost, befor her arryvall. And where, upon grounde of the Kinges moost gracyouse disposytion, in His Majesties letters to us directed, was expressed that His Highnes wolde sende hither a mayne armye, by see and lande, for the generall reformation and wynnyng of this lande to His Graces subjection and obeysance, and utter confusyon and extirpation of the saide traytours, the brute whereof sumwhat abated ther coorages; we thought our dueties was, to declare unto the Kynges Highnes, and your Lordeship, by our letters, as we dyd, our power myndes concernyng what number, what personages shulde come, where to arryve, and how to procede in ther enterprises. And yf the Kinges Majesties pleasure be not to sett forwardes the saide armye, that your Lordeship wolde signyfie unto us, with celerite, His Highnes pleasure in

that behalffe, to thintent we may frame our affaires and procedinges accordinglie; whiche of fyne force muste be to patise with parte of the traytours, for a season, to have a truce, or some staye with them, yf we may have yt. So that, quenching or extincting the fyre on thone syde, we may the more suerly be occupied with thothers in opposite parties, and not to have them all upon us, on every syde, at oon instaunt, yf we may allure them to any staye. It may please your Lordeship to moove the Kinges Highnes to refresshe us with twoo hundred good horsemen, well horsed, with more artillery, and 30^{ti} drafte horses, with their draftes to drawe the ordenaunce and artillery; for in this countrey be no horses to be had, that wolde serve for that purpose, for the horses, that wer here before, be consumed and deedd.

Also the horsemen of the armye be fatigated, and complayne that they canne not lyve upon ther wages, whiche ys but 5£ 6^{s}. 8^{d}. sterling a yere to a horseman, to kepe hymselffe and his horse[1]; so as they doo suche pillage upon the countrey, as the poore people be sore greved, and also the said horsemen have made playne answer, that they wolle no lenger tarrie, but departe over see, onles they maye be spedily redressed and releved. Wherefore, that your Lordeship wolde moove the Kinges Highnes, that ther wages may be amended, or elles they wolle departe, and then shuld the footemen, without horsmen, doo but small stede. The Commyssioners that wer here, taxed the wardes, furst fruictes, the 20^{ti} parte in remote parties, by estimation, at a certen yerely valure; and it commeth not nere to the some that they have estemyd and taxed yt, whiche hathe bene a greate cause of the hynderance of the furnature of the saide horsemens wages.

Furthermore, Thomas Wendam, oone of the capitaynes, hathe bene sore sicke, and saieth that his physitians shewe hym, that he shalbe in perill of his lyffe, onles he repayre in to Englande, where the ayre ys most naturall and comfortable for him. Whereupon he hathe made especiall requeste to have license to departe herehens in to Englande, and to have his pasporte; whiche ys graunted to hym at his awne desire; howbeit, he will not departe till he knowe your Lordeships pleasure. And excepte your Lordeship, of your accustumed goodnes, woll moove the Kinges Highnes to be so good and gracious lorde, as spedily to releve us in the premisses, we woll sende over parte of the Councell here, to be petycioners and sollycitours to His Majestie; and you of his

[1] There is a previous letter from the Lord Deputy and Council to the King, asking for augmentation of the wages both of horse and foot, dated 30th December 1539. It is there stated that the Commissioners, in 1537, fixed the wages of the former at 106^{s}. 8^{d}. a year, and of the latter at half that sum.

most

most honorable Councell in this behalff, yf your Lordeship thinke yt so good. That knoweth God, who preserve Your most honorable Lordeship in long and prosperous lyffe, with increase of moche honor. Wryten at Kylmaynan, the 10th of Marche the 31ti yere of the Kinges moost noble Raigne.

Your assured Oratours,

(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Kℓ Chũnceler.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) EDWARD^{9} MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) J. RAWSON, Pr of KYLLMAYNÃ.
(*Signed*) WYLLYÃ BRERETON.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABASON.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM^{R}, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and our verie good Lord, the Lord Prive Seales good Lordship.

CCXCII. GRAY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER my mooste humble and bounden duetye remembryd unto Your moost Excelent Highnes. Please yt the same to be advertised, that by your servaunt, Thomas Bowman, I have receyved Your Majesties Newyeres gyft, being no les yoios and comforte to my pore hart, then I am of the helth theirof, to gyve unto your moost excelent goodnes my humble and lowlye thankes, whiche I doo gyve unto Your Grace with as true and ernyst a hart, as any pore man alyve. At this tyme I have sent over unto Your Majestie your servaunt, John Travers[1], Master of your Ordinaunce, who hath servyd Your Grace as

[1] The State Paper Office contains also the following despatch from Lord Leonard Gray to the King:

"After my most humble and bounden duetye, remembrid unto Your moost Excelent Highnes. "Pleasyth the same to be advertised, that the third of Marche, by Your Majesties servaunt, Thomas "Bowman, I receyvid Your Gracis Newyeres gyft, being noo lesse yoious and comfort to my hart, "then of the helth of the same, to gyve Your Majestie my moost humble and lowlye thankes, which "I doo gyve unto Your Highnes with as faythfull and ernest a hart, as ever dyd pore servaunt "and subject to his Soveraign Lorde and Master; having nothing wherwith to gratifie Your "Majestie, but the same thing that Your Grace hath ever had, and shall have, during my lyeff, "that ys, my pore hart, and humble servyce, as depely as may be of any pore servaunt and subject "lyving.

as throughlie, paynfullye, and effectuallye, as ever I sawe eny in this lande, for his tyme; assuring Your Highnes he is a throughowt true honist man, and ys the man that hath in diverse parties of Mounster travaylyd with me, and in Ulster, and in all other partes where I have laboryd, syns his last comyng here; trusting Your Grace will consider him accordinglie; and hath here gret experience, and knowyth what caes your land here standyth in; so that for the purpose I thowght no man meter in this land to be sent to Your Majestie, then he; unto whome I humble beseche Your Excellencye to gyve

---

" lyving. Moost humble beseching your excelent goodnes, to have my longe sute to Your Majestie " for my repayr to the same in suche remembrance, as I may attayn theffect theirof; for I assure " Your Grace, of my pore honestie and truyth, that the tender sucking childe dyd never sorer " longe for his mothers pap, then my pore hart longyth to see your most gracious presence; for " in this 30ti yeres I was never so long from the sight theirof, as I have byn syns my comyng to " this countre. And besides this, I assure Your Grace, my hart burnyth in my bodye, to see how " Your Majestie hath byn and ys handeled in this londe, after soo unjust and untrue a sort, by " suche as Your Highnes hath in trust here, otherwyse then Your Grace owght to be, whereby " hath growen no lytyll hinderance to Your Majesties affayres, discommoditie to your comenwelth, " and gret consumyng and wasting of your treasure, and suche payn to me, as I wolde not endure, " for all the good in the worlde, so longe agayn, onles the very love and duetye I bere to Your " Highnes constrayned me theirunto, and by Your Majesties commaundement to doo the same. " Theirfor I most humblye beseche your excelent prudence, that in thinges concernyng Your " Majesties proffytt, and other matters here, except the setting forth of your warres, lyke as your " Counsayll and I here hath wrytten unto Your Majestie our pore myndes and advyses, that " Your Grace wyll accellerate the tyme theirin, tyll my repayr unto Your Highnes; at whiche " tyme I trust in God to declare thinges to Your Grace, whiche shalbe highlie to your conten- " tacion, and the better furtherance of your affayres here. I pray God the tyme may be as sone " as my pore hart wolde wouchesauff, Your Majestie being theirwith contentid. Further adver- " tising Your Grace, that the secounde of Marche, Sir Wylliam Abrereton, Knyght, and John " Travers, Master of your Ordnaunce, Edward Gryffyth being then sore syck, toke the muster of " my men. Yt hath byn reportid to me, that some personnes here hath gonne abowte to hinder " me to Your Grace. Yf eny suche thing be, I most humble beseche Your Highnes, for the love " of God, to suspend to gyve credytt to any suche thing, tyll Your Majestie shall here my answere " theirunto. And thus I beseche the Holye Goost preserve your Regall estate, longe to endure " moost prosperoslye. From Your Highnes towne of Droghida, the 10th of Marche, in the 31 " yere of your moost victorios Raign.

" By your moost humble, bounden, and
" obedient Subject,
" (*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY."

" (*Superscribed*)
" To the Kingis moost Regall Majestie, my moost
" dred Soveraign Lorde."

It may clearly be inferred from the context, that Lord L. Gray could not have intended both these despatches to reach the King, but meant the latter to supersede the former. But that they did both reach him is evident, from their both being found in the State Paper Office, and both marked by the same English contemporary official hand. It is manifest that between the two dates some great dissension had occurred between the Lord Deputy and his Council, which induced him to send Travers to England, notwithstanding the remonstrances of the Council, shewn by the next letter.

credence,

credence, beseching Your Regall Majestie to have my longe sute for my repayr to Your Grace in suche remembrance, as the same may be to the comfort of my hart; for I assure Your Highnes, of my pore honestie and trouth, the tender suckyng childe never longyd sorer for his mothers pap, then I doo to see your moost gracios presence. As knowyth the Lord, who have Your moost Regall Majestie in His moost tender tuission and governaunce, with the contynuance of longe days, moost sowening to His pleasure. From Your Graces towne of Droghida, the 14 of Marche, in the 31 yere of Your Highnes moost prosperous and victorios Raign.

Your moost humble bounden
and obedyent Subject,
(*Signed*) LEONARD GRAY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Regall Majestie our moost dred Soveraign Lorde.

CCXCIII. THE COUNCIL IN IRELAND *to* CRUMWELL.[1]

OURE humble duties premisid to Your honorable Lordship. Pleas it the same to be advertised, that my Lorde Deputies Lordship moved us, and other of the Cunsell, bothe severally and joyntly, to have our assentes, and M^r^ Travers, Master of the Kynges Ordinaunce, and oon of the capitaynes here, might goo over to the Kynges Highnes uppon certayne affayres. Wherunto all the Cunsell, upon deliberation had therupon, aunswerid, that, considering hys great charge, as Master of the Ordynaunce, and Graunt Capiteyne of the gonners, who, as the bruyt rynnythe, be worst orderid of all the hooll armye, notwithstanding that ther wages surmountith all others, and yet in jornays be not perceyvid to be complete and intier of number; considering, also, that M^r^ Gryffyth is sore seke, in poynte of dethe, Sir Wylliam Brereton, also, cannot styrre withe hys sore legg, lately broken[2], the other petye capitaynes of small conducte, and les experience, soo that remayneth no capiteyne hable presently to serve the Kyng, or have the leading of the fotemen, saving the saide M^r^ Travers; having also respect to that ONele is at opyn warr, and many other Irishmen lyke to be, we concluded that the same M^r^ Travers myght not goo away convenyently at thys tyme; and that your Lordshipis servaunt, Richarde Hough,

[1] This despatch appears to be in the Chancellor's handwriting
[2] Cox places this fact in 1539.

whiche

whiche had no lyke charge, were suffycient to convey the letters, and to solicite the causes. Whrerunto my saide Lorde Deputie condecendid. And albeit hys Lordshyp and we, joyntely, have written our myndes by your saide servaunte; notwithstanding, as we be enformid, my saide Lorde Deputie sendithe over the saide M^r^ Travers: and yf it so be, for our discharge, fering it might be leyde to oure charges that he shulde passe by our consentes, wherof myght ensue daungier to the lande, we advertise your Lordship, that if he goo, the same is against our myndes, and we be not made prevy to any parte of his affayres. And thoughe he be an honest man, borne in this lande, having, as it is sayde, goode experience and practise of feates of armes, and pollycys of warre; yet, departing from hens in hys chyldehode, he hath not lyke experience in the fetes of the werres of this cuntrey, neither of the diversitie and maners of the people, as thois that ben dayly here conversant in the same have from tyme to tyme.

My saide Lorde Deputie hathe, in tymes past, inclynyd to counsailes of certeyne private persones, whereof hathe ensued no goode successe, but great hurtys. Trusting hys Lordship woll take warnyng therof, confourmyng hym to be advisid by suche counsaylloures as the Kynges Majestie hathe put in trust, and not by other pryvate persons; and if he doo, we beseche your Lordship to lycence us secretely to advertise your Lordship therof, for our discharges, in avoyding all mischieves that might happen therby to the lande, without any displeasure takyng with us therfor, or imputing the same to procede of any grudge, or regeneration of discorde or discention. In avoyding the presumpcion wherof, we, oftyn tymes perceyving his Lordship moevid and disposid to displeasure, onles we shulde condescende to his appetite, in thinges whiche we thynke not best to be doon, attollerat hys Lordship, and forbere to show frankely our reasons, in avoyding all occasions that his Lordship might conceyve of any ingratitude in us, or repugnaunce against hym. And thus we beseche Almighty God to preserve Your Lordship in long and prosperus lyf, with increase of mouche honor. Wrytten at Dublin, the 14^th^ of Marche, the 31 yere of the Kynges most noble Reigne.

Your Lordships humble Orators,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, K℘ Chũnceler.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABASON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̃, Justice.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and our verie good Lord, the Lord Privie Seale is good Lordship.

CCXCIV. Gray *to* Crumwell.

After my right hartie and lovyng commendacions remembrid to Your right honorable good Lordshipp. Please the same to be advertised, that before M[r] Travers, Master of the Kynges Ordinaunce, departid hens, yt was bruted that yong Geralde went in to Fraunce, wich thing then I thought best shuld not abyn noysed, tyll surer knoledge had byn therof; sertefieng your Lordshipp that syns, Orayle, Sir Gerald Fitz Gerald Knyght, thAbbot of Clonard, hath sent me sure word that the said Geralde ys departid in to Fraunce, for every of them sent spyes at my commaundement to know the trouthe, who hath brought them sur woorde of his departur, as thei have advertised me. I doubt not your Lordship will work herin for his apprehension, as ye shall thinke good. Wold God he wer ons in holt, or ryde owt of the worde. It shuld be myche for the quyetnes of the Kynges poor subjectes here.

Good my Lorde, the northren men of my retynue hath made playn answer to the Marshall, who hath the rule of them, that thei will serve no lenger for such wages as thei have. I have borne with them this two yeres past, nat to me a lytell charge; and, my Lorde, if I lake my own men, I shall be able to do but slender service, without I have others. And, to be playn with your Lordship, other freshe men will not do soo well as thei, by reason thei know and have experience of the countre, and thei be purged, in that thei have escapid diverse disaysis, in effect every one of them sarvyng suche as att this wrytyng be syke, to the nombre of 60. The Master of thOrdinaunce may shew your Lordshipp, what caes thei, and other the sowthiers her, be vexed with disayse, and specialli, savyng your Lordshipps reverence, with the flyxe, of which disays good M[r] Griffith is departid, whos sowle Jhesus rest. And accordyng your commaundement, I have shewed your servant Hough a grete pece of my mynde, and in lykwise to the Master of thOrdinaunce, who I dout not, but will relate the same unto your Lordshipp, wher with I trust you wilbe contentid, and take the same in good part accordyng my trw meanyng therin. And dout not, my Lorde, what soo ever sinistre report hath byn made unto you of me, but I shall fulfill thoffice and dutie of an honest man, or els for my sake never trust creatur; and hitherto I am right well assurid, that he is nat lyvyng, that can spott my cote with any maner of unfaynednes or dissimulacion towardes you, but my worde, wryting, and dede hath byn corespondent to the sinceritie of my pore harte. Most humble desirng you to persever, my good Lorde, according my good expectacion for

thatt my desertes, God willyng, shall not be to the contrarye, and to have in your remembraunce my olde long suyt for my repayr too se the Kynges Majestie, for thoptaynyng wherof my onlie hope is in you, next the goodnes of my most dred Soverayn Lorde, the Kynges Magestie. As knoweth the Lorde, who sende you the continuans of honor, to your gentill hartes desire. From Dublyn, the 17 of Marche, in the 31 yere of the Raign of our most dred Soveraign Lorde.

Assuridly youres,

(*Signed*) Leonard Gray.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable and my very good Lorde, my Lorde Pryve Seale, his Right Honorable good Lordshipp.

CCXCV. King Henry VIII. *to* Gray & Sir William Brereton.

Right trustie, and right welbeloved Cousin, and trustie and right welbeloved, We grete you well. Lating you wyt, that Wee have receyved your sundry letters, and have harde the declaracion of the state of thinges there, made unto Us by our servaunt and counseillor, John Travers. And forasmuch as We doo consider that the tyme of the yere nowe groweth fast on, at which it shalbe mete to have al our ministres and forces holly there together, that is to saye, before thende of the next moneth of Maye; We have thought good, by thise our letters, to require youe soo to accelerate your jorney hither, by post and otherwise, as you may be eftsones dispeched thither again, in such season, as youe may be there before the tyme before mentioned; having special regarde that al thinges there maye first be soo ordered and established, according to our former letters, as our people and cuntrey entre in to no greate daunger of our rebelles, in the tyme of your abscence. Wherein yt ys specially to be forseen and provided for, that suche men, as were under the rule of Edwarde Griffeth, may, for the tyme, be committed to the charge of suche honest and discreat capitaynes, as may contein them in good ordre and contynuel aredynes to doo service. And as touching the nombre lately in the leading of Thomas Windam, We have graunted the same to the rule and leading of this berer, our servaunt John Brereton, willing you to cause musters to be taken of them, and thereupon to be commytted unto him.

And where you write and desire, as thinges most necessary for thadvauncement of our affaires there, bothe to have horsemen to be prepared here, and

and sent with spede thither, and also to have the wages of thordynary horsemen there amended, youe shall understande, that We have allredy taken order for a good nombre of horsemen to be levied here, to be sent thither with all diligence. And as for the wages of the rest, Wee shal, at your cummyng, take order for the augmentation of the same; requiring you therefore to informe them, that they shalbe shortely releved, and to advise them, in the meane season, soo to employe themselfes to do unto Us that service, that shall appertein, whereby they shall ministre cause unto Us to be the more gratiouse unto them.

Furthermore our pleasure ys, that you shall take order that our souldyors there lye in no wise aboute Dublin, but that they maye be bestowed in suche places uppon the frontiers, as you shall thinke most expedyent. And forasmuche as We be credeably enformed, that sundry of our retynue there dothe, bothe in woordes and deades, moche misbehave themselfes towardes our good and loving subjectes of that cuntrey, as in calling them traitors, and in violent taking of their goodes and commodyties from them; oure plesure and commaundement ys, that, before your departure, youe shall cause a proclamation to be made, commaunding by the same, upon payne of dethe, that no man be soo hardy, soo to misuse himself, in woorde or deade, towardes any of our said good subjectes of the byrth of that our lande; and that you, Sir William Brereton, shall, in the tyme of the absence of our Deputie, as our Justice, using herein, and in all others, thadvise of our Counseill, see that the said proclamation be observed, and suche personnes punnisshed at your discreation, as shall offende the same accordingly. Yeven under our Signet, at our Honor of Hamptoncourt, the first daye of Aprill, the 31th yere of oure Reigne.

CCXCVI. The Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

Oure moost humble duetie premised to Youre moost Excellent Majestie. Please it the same to be advertised, that we, being in thoise parties above the water of Barrowe, dissolving and surveing the religiouse houses, leasing out the same for certain yerelie rent to Your Highnes, and executing Your Graces affaires in mynystration of justice, redressing enormities, and establisshing good order, worde came to us (whiche is veray true), that Your Graces servaunt James Fitz Morishe, who claymed to be Erle of Desmond, was cruelly slayne the Friday before Palme Sondaie, of infortunat chaunce, by Morishe Fitz John,

brother to James Fitz John, then usurpor of the Erledome of Desmond. After which murdor doon, the said James Fitz John immediatelie resorted to your town of Youghill; wher he was wele received and interteyned, and, er he departed, entred into all souche piles and garrisons in the countie of Corke, as Your Majesties Deputie, with the assistence of your army and me, the Erle of Ormond, obteyned before Christenmas last; and haithe recovered nowe, nat onely the hole streinght of Mownister, besides the freendship of Obrene, Oneyle, and Odonyll, but also the Lorde Roche, the Lorde Barry, the White Knight, M^cCarty Riaghe, and diverse other capitains, befor, at the saide jornay, allured from hym to your said servaunt, wherby he was competently stronge to berde the other with a litle more helpe, and within short space had put hym in great daunger of exile. Soo as the hole title to the Erledome (as he thinketh) being nowe discended upon hym, and having more streingth then ever he had, Your Majestie is at a great hindraunce for reformation or subjection of thies parties. And howe he woll order hymsilf for keping of any peaux, we be mouche in doubte. And asferre as we can perceive, this fatall chaunce had nat happed, if the twoo hundred archers of Your Graces said army, left in the town of Youghill and in thois borders, havyng commaundement to remayn and contynue there still for his aide, had nat departed from thens to Waterford, distansing farre from any service or exploite to be doon.

We have sende to have a communication with hym; and as we shall finde hym, if he comon with us, we shall advertise Your Majestie at length. And thus we beseche God to send Your Majestie long and moost prosperous life. Written at your cittie of Waterforde, the fourthe of Aprill, the one and thirty yere of your moost noble Reigne.

Your Majesties most humble Servauntes
and Subjectes,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) GEOR. DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) JA. ORM̃ & OSS'.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABASON.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majesty,
our Most drad Sovereigne Lorde.

CCXCVII. The Council of Ireland *to* The Earl of Essex.

Oure humble dueties premised to Your right honourable Lordshipp. Pleas it the same to be advertised, that we, the Chaunceler, the Archebisshopp of Dublin, the Vicethesaurer, and the Master of the Rolles, being in the parties above the rivere of Barrowe in the Kynges Majesties affayres, there was a common bruite erectid, that my Lord Deputie was going into Englande, and wolde departe within sex dayes; whereof we then had no advertisment or knowledge. Howe bee it, immediatly uppon the saide bruite, certayne Irishmen, marching uppon the borders of Dublin, callid the Tooles, suddaynly committed murders and spoyles to the Kynges subjectes of the Kynges landes; and immediatly after, certayne other Irishmen, called the Kavanaghs, committid divers cruell murders and spoyles to the Kinges subjectes of Weysforde.

And where we the saide Chaunceler, Archebisshopp, Vicethesaurer, the Master of the Rolles, with me, thErle of Ormonde, had prefixed a certain day to have had a communication, or emparlance, with James Fitz John of Desmond, to perswade hym to summe staye; 4 dayes before the day of enparlaunce prefixid, we receyvid the saide Lord Deputies letters, requiring us to sett aparte all other affayres, and to repayre to his Lordshipp with all spede. Whereuppon leving me, thErle of Ormond, to enparle with the saide James of Desmond, we addressid our silves with all spede towardes the saide Lord Deputie; and by the waye riding, we receyvid from his Lordshipp a coppye of the Kinges Majesties most honourable letters to hym directid, whereby then, and not before, we had knowledge that his Lordshipp had licence to repayre into England. And at our commyng to Dublin, we founde his Lordshipp in a redynes to goo to shipp, having no lett, saving the wynde. And after oure consulting togidders 2 or three dayes, the Deane of Dublin, who had been sore troublid at the see with stormes and wynd dryvyn backwardes, arrivid, and delyverid unto us, severally and joyntly, the Kinges moost gracius letters, to gidders with your Lordshippes letters, whereby we perceyve that His Majesties pleasure is, that we, the Chaunceler, and Vicethesaurer, shall with diligence repayre to His Highnes presence. And albeit we be most desirus to make all the spede possible to accelerate our going, yet we can not conveniently be soo sone reddy to sett forwardes, for divers respectes; oon is, that the Lord Deputie, by intendement, before the receipte of the Kinges letters, had some previe knowledge of the opteyning of his licence, whereby he made preparance, and was the rather reddy; and we had never any notice, or yet deming

deming of our sendyng for, tyll the delyvering to us of the saide letters: and necessary it is for us to provide for our expenses, requiring some respit. An other cause is of necessitie, that we, by the statutes and auncient customes of the lande, must be personally present at thelleccion of the Justice, which shall supplie the rome of the Deputie, which eleccion can not bee ordinately doon, unto suche tyme as the Deputie bee goon oute of the lande. Also, there is certayne dayes lymittid to enparle with the capiteynes of the Irishmen and rebelles; and it is thought goode, that we shuld tarry to see what conclusions shall ensue of the enparlyng, to bryng with us true and playne advertisment of the same to the Kynges Majestie at our repayre, whereby His Highnes may direct His Graceis affayres in this land, as shall apperteyne.

OConnor, also, hathe nowe, with a greate nomber of men of warre, envadid the countie of Kyldare, woundid men, and taken prisoners and cattaill; moch doubting that gretter hurtes woll shortelie followe, for Oneyle is at no day of peas with us. And, to be playne, we be suer of no Irishman perfectly as yet; but the most trust we have, is in Obyrne and Orayly. Howbeit if your Lordship had secretly advertised us beforehand of the Kingis plesure, peradventure thinges had been better staid, then they be yet. Beseching your Lordshipp that we, the saide Chaunceler, and Tresorer, may be excused for a season; trusting, if wynde and wether do serve, to be there sone upon Penthecoste. So knowith God, who graunte Your Lordshipp long and prosprus lyf. At Dublin, the last of Apryll.

Your Lordshipps Oratours,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, K℘ Chũnceler.
(*Signed*) JAMES ORMᴰ & Oss.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABASON.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honourable and our most singular good Lorde, my Lord Pryvay Seale.

CCXCVIII. ORMOND *to* ESSEX.

AFTIR my due and moost herty recomendacions. It may pleas Your right honorable good Lordshup to be advertisid, that being commen hither to Dublin, at this tyme, by the apoyntment of my Lorde Deputie, my Lorde Chauncellir, and

and others of the Kinges Majesties honorable Counsayle here, to treat and debate for the politicque staying of such tumultes, brulynges, as arr allredy rysin, and lyke further to arise in this land, I did receyve your Lordshupis letters of the 19 of March, by the handes of Mr Deane of Dublin, at nyne of the clock in the fornone on Sonday last passid, contaynyng your Lordshupes moost fruitfull and holsum exortacions and advises unto me for the good ordryng of myself, in thabsence of my Lorde Deputie, and such others as, in acomplishment of the Kinges moost honorable pleasur sent unto them, repayrith thethir now unto His Highnes. And the same day, at 7 of the clock in the evnyng, I receyvid the Kinges Majisties moost honorable letters of the 12th of Aprill, by your Lordshupis servaunt Richard Hugh, this berer, wherin His Moste excellent Majestie hath not oonly sent me advertisement of the repayer thether of my Lorde Deputie, my Lord Chauncellor, and of Mr Thesaurer, but also His Graces express pleasure and comaundment unto me, I should, with all dilygent hast, repayer in like maner unto His Highnes. Wherfor it may pleas your Lordship to be advertisid that, in accomplishment his moost gracious desire and pleasure, so now sent to me, with all the diligence and spedy hast that any man, being so moch disfurnished and unprovided as I ham nowe, and as yet at noo certayne stay, other then mocions and communicacion, without any suertie of any good conclusion taken with James the son of Sir John of Desmond, with Obrene, nor with the late Omores sonnes, I will take my jornay hir hens tomorowe, and in my way, by apoyntment taken by the Counsaill, woll parle with the Tooles for staying of them, and so stright into the west parties of my awn countre, with all the poer I can make in so litill warnyng, to parle with the said James and Obren, who arr apoyntid to mete me on Wednisday neixt comyng; and after such good end, as I may, by any persuasion, or otherwise, take with them for the tyme, and with all the shifte I can make, prepare me to the see. And yf it shalbe my Lorde Chaunceller and Mr Thesaurers chaunce to be with your Lordship befor me, which doth tary now but allonly for the chosing of Sir William of Brerton to be Justice, which may not be done while my Lorde Deputie is in the lande, they may amply declare the hole astate of this land unto your honorable good Lordshup, whiche is nowe in thes parties in sum styrryng by certayn invasions lately atemptid by Oconor and the Tooles, by Omores sonnes in my countre, and by parte of the Kevanaghes in the countie of Weisford, and also being at no peas nor end with Onelle, which, nor none other of the Kinges rebellis that were confederatid in the last rebellion, and bruyle atemptid by them in this land, hath not ben beten, done, nor yet reconsilid, as the Kinges comen letters, directid to His Majesties Counsayle here at this tyme, purportith.

purportith. And I assure your Lordship, that I can not lern of any of the Counsaile here, that ever they wrot any such thing to the Kinges Majestie; as my said Lord Chaunceller and M^r^ Thesaurer may shew your Lordshup more at large, whom I have made preve to the Kinges Highnes said letters sent for my repayer, which shalbe nevertheless kept secret and close inogh, God willing. Beseching Almighty God to preserve Your Lordshup in long honorable lif and good helth, with increas of honor. At Dublin the furst of May.

Your Lordships most bounden Kynesman,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) JAMES ORM^D^ & OSS'.

To the Right Honorable and my veray good Lorde, my Lorde Cromwell, Lorde Pryve Seale.

CCXCIX. THE LORD JUSTICE AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

OURE most humble and bounden duties premised to Your most Excellent Majestie. Pleas it the same to be advertised, we have receyvid Your Graces most gracius letters of the 25^ti^ of Marche, the contentes wherof we have seriatly redde and perceyvid, wherby it apperith that Your Highnes hath been enfourmid, that this Your Majesties land is in a good staye, and no daunger of invasion by the enemyes, rebelles, and traictors, in thabsence of Your Graces Deputie, upon which consideration it hath pleasid Youer Highnes to licence your said Deputie, at this tyme, to repayre to Youer Grace. We, according our bounden duties, and for our discharges, advertise Your Majestie, that we do not know or perceyve any suche staye[1]; as Your Graces Chaunceler here and M^r^ Vicethesaurer, now repayring to Your Highnes, may more amplie declare to Your Highnes: unto whome it may please Your Majestie aswell to give ferme feith and credence, concernyng the revelating of the affayres and occurrantes of this Your Graces land, as to bee good and gracius to them, the rather at this our humble peticion, for, in our judgementes, they have feithfully and diligently served Your Highnes, like grave and honest men.

We perceyve further, by Your Highnes saide letters, how the same hath bene enfourmid, that there hath been devision and contencion emonges us of

[1] A letter from the Council to Lord Essex, of this same date, differs from this only in the insertion, in this place, of the words " but greate daungers of invasions ".

Your

Your Graces Counsaile, to the detryment and hinderance of Your Majesties affayres here. We doo protest and assertain Your Highnes, uppon our fidelities, that we never had any suche contencions, or divisions, emonges us, but at all tymes have been uniforme and concurring, in worde and dede, ernestly to further all Your Graces affayres to the uttermost of ouer powers. The trouth is, that, in tymes, part of us have been pleyne with my Lord Deputie, to shew hym our myndes, for his direction to a right course in thinges wherin we notid deformytie, and for refraynyng hym from his awne appetite. Peradventure he hath conceyvid somme grudge and displeasure to them, that have been soo pleyne with hym, which is the ground of the bruite of the said division. As knowith the Lorde, to whome we dayly pray for the preservacion of your most noble astate in most felicitie long to enduer. From your Citie of Dublin, the 4th of May.

By your most humble subjectes,

(*Signed*) WYLLYÃ BRERETON.
(*Signed*) JAMES ORMD & OSS'.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) JENICO Vicunt of G.
(*Signed*) SR PATRYK BARNEWALL of TRYLETESTÕ.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLMR, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY.
(*Signed*) SR JOHN WHYT, Knyght.

(*Superscribed*)
To Our most dread Soverain Lord,
the Kinges Majestie.

CCC. THE LORD JUSTICE BRERETON *to* ESSEX.

MY humble dutie premised to Your Right Honorable Lordship. Please it the same to bee advertised, I have receavid your Lordships letters, wherby I perceyv that the Kinges Highnes hath licencid His Graces Deputie, the Lorde Leonarde Graye, to repayre to His Majesties presens, and that I shall supply his rowme, by name of Justice, durynge his absence; whiche his gratious pleasure and comaundment I shall, with the helpe of God, and the assistence of the Kinges lovyng subjectes, execute, observe, and acomplishe, to the uttermost of my power. Too declare playnly the state of this land, I see

noo assuraunce of keping of pease in any of their rebellis, but contynuaunce of their cankred, prepensid confedresy, to destrue all the Kinges true subjectes, if they may have power, as the Chaunceler and Vice Thesaurer of this lande may playner declare.

Yestyrday OConor burnyd certayne townes of the Kinges subjectes, and nowe instantly the Tolys and Kevanes be burnynge in the marches of Dublin. The said late Lorde Deputie hath given pasportes to a houndreth of the armye to departe ower the see. We had more nede to have them to tarye here. ONele hath promised to emparle with me the 10th day of May, but whate succes or conclusyon shall ensue of the emparlaunce, I can not as yet advertise your Lordshipp. My said late Lorde Deputie declaryd to me his pleasure in divers thinges for my direccion; and emonges other thynges he wyllyd me, that I in noo wise shoulde truste any oon of the Counsaile here, saying that, if I wolde truste any of theme, I shoulde be utterly undone. Whate he meanyd therby, I can not parfecly judge, onles it were, that I should distrust all the hole Counsaile, and to bee as a post, alone without any counsallor, directyng my prosedinges like a blynde man lacking experience, whiche, as I thynke, was his devyse, as a meane to cast me awaye. And, to be playne to your Lordshipp, he hath lefte this lande in a mervelous evyll sorte and greate daunger. As knowith God, who have Your good Lordshipp in His moost tendyr tuycion. Written at Dublin, the 7th daye of May.

Your Lordshipps assured at commaundment,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) WYLLYÃ BRERETON.

To My Lorde Pryve Seales right honorable good Lordshipp.

CCCI. J. ALEN & BRABAZON *to* ESSEX.

MAY it plese Your right honorable Lordship to be advertisid, that ymmediatelie after the departure of the late Lord Deputie (whois Lordship wold by no persuation of the Counsell make any longer abode for the staie of the cuntrie) I, the Kinges Chaunceler, assemblid the Counsell for election of Sir William Brereton High Justice, which being perfected, and receiving his oothe on Sonedaie last[1], we determyned with the first wynde to make sayle, so as we shuld have been ther assone as this berer, Mr Hough, your Lordships servaunt; which now we cannot insue, onles we shuld leve the cuntrie in emynent perill of destruccion, as your said servaunt can inform your Lordship.

[1] May 2.

ship. For Ochonor, notwithstanding his appointment of truce, assone as he perceivid that the late Lord Deputie was passed the sea, on Tuysdaie last his sonnes and cumpany invaded the countie of Kildare. Howbeit, as then, they brent nothing. And on Assention daie [1] they invaded eftsones annother parte of the said shire; at what tyme they ded brenne dyvers townes. And the Tholes, perceyvyng the same, the morne foloing, alluring to them a cumpany of the Cavenaghes, invaded the merche of Dublin, where they brent certen townes, and had done exceding more hurtes, yf Obirne had not warned the cuntrie of their comyng. The same daie oon of the last Omores sonnes, with Ochonors sonnes and cumpany, invaded the countie of Kildare, ther commyttyng dyvers robberies and burnyngis, and this daie have doon likewise. Howbeit our parte hath killed divers of ther men. And Oneyle, under color to parle with my Lord Justice, cometh on Twisdaie [2], with a grete cumpany, to the borders of Dundalke; for whois meting my said Lord Justice, with the most power he can conveniently make, repaireth to the north. And for that, after his departur, secrete knowlege is come unto us, that Ochonor on oon side, and Mac Morgho on thother parte, and the Tholes on thisside, have determynid in his absence to invade the cuntrie; for the salveguarde wherof we woll rere all the power we can, and lie for defence, till he retorne, doing what shall lie in us to make some staie, or we departe. Howbeit, if we had bene secretely advised befor hande of your conclusions, peradventur theis broyles had not happed; the default wherof, as your said servaunt can shewe your Lordship, is comonlie here ascribed to the late Deputie. But, my Lord, in any wise we beseche you move the Kinges Majestie to sende hither money for the footemen, elles they can not travaile for defence; and an 100 fresh horsemen, well horsed, thogh half the 100 gunners, and a 100 archers, shuld be abated for them; for in default of horsemen we be at moche hinderance. And as for the most parte of the horsemen that be here alredie, serve to litle purpoos, as they be horsed and weponde. And if it be possible, we wolbe ther by Trinitie Sonedaie.[3] So knoweth God, whoe sende Your Lordship long and prosperus lif. At Dublin, the 8th of May.

Your Lordships most bounden
Orators,
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and mye most singuler good Lord, the Lorde Previe Seall.

[1] May 6. [2] May 11.
[3] May 23. Cox places this general confederacy of the Irishry in July.

CCCII. BRERETON *to* ESSEX.[1]

PLEASETHE Your ryght honourable goode Lordshipp to be advertised, that this countrey is in very ill case, being assured of none Irishe mans peace, as the berers herof can enforme the Kynges Highnes, to whose Majestie I beseche your Lordshipp to take their excuse for their abode soo longe from his presence, and to gyve theme his moste graciouse thankes for their service done unto this tyme, in defending the countrey from the invasion of OConour, whilles I was in the northe parties to mete with ONeile; assuring your Lordship that, albeit the said OConour, accompanied with a greate nombre of men of werr hathe done greate hurte in myne absence, yet yf they had not taried for stay of the countrey, he, and his confederates the Toles, and others, had made suche invasion to the Kyngs dishonour, and losses of his landes, as I thinke was not done by noo mans remembraunce.

And touching ONeile, I came to Dundalke the 14 daie of May[2], to parle with hym at the Carrike Bradoghe, a place appointed by us of the Kyngis Counsell to mete with hym. And when I and the Cheif Justice came to Dundalke, the said ONeile send unto me, that he durst not come to parle to the said place appointed, fering to be betraied, mistrustyng to comme to eny Englishe man, after the desceite of the Lorde Deputie; saing opinlie, in presence of diverse, that he deceyved soo manye with untrewe promise, aswele made unto hym, as to others, soo that he durst not comme to the saide Carrike Bradoghe; and deasired that I and the said Justice moght comme to the Narowe Watyr, besides M^c^Gynnose is castell. And soo wee determyned to doo, and concluded a peace with hym. He promysed to performe all suche peace accourding theffect of the endenturs made betwixt Sir William Skeffington and hym, in the Kynges behalf[3], and also ded say that he woulde send his servaunt over to the Kynges Majestie, to deasire His Graces pardon, and ded remytt the ordryng of all his offences to His Highnes. And till the retourne of his said servaunt from His Grace, he ded promise, by his othe, to kepe peace truly, and to cause as many as woulde be ruled by him to doo lyke maner. Other assuraunce of hym wee coulde not get; and whether he woll perfourme his sayngs therin, or not, I can not wele tell, but by the

[1] From Lambeth Library, Vol. 602, leaf 102.

[2] A comparison with the preceding and subsequent letters renders it probable that this date ought to be the 12th of May.

[3] In July 1535. See before, Vol. II. p. 257.

playnes

playnes of his communycacion, and also by the sendyng of his servaunt to the Kyng, I hopp well that he woll performe all that he hathe promised. And, as the berrers can tell your Lordship, yf this way had not bene takyn, the countrey was at immediate destruccion and daungier.

And at my being at the said parlyament, OConnour, with a greate nombre of horsmen and galloglas with kerne, ded burne in Bremynghams contrey, the said Lorde Chauncelor and M^r^ Thesaurer then being in the countie of Kyldare, reysing the countrey to kepe upon OTole, the Cavanoghs, and OConour; and they, then seing the said Bremynghams countrey a fyre, went with as manye men as they had then with theme, into OConours countrey, and their burne diverse townes, and broght with theme certeyne kyne, and other cattell. Whiche burnyng causid the said OConnour to retourne backe; soo that it is thought that, yf the said burnyng had not bene, he had done more harme in the Englishe pale then he did. And as sone as I ded hire of OConnours doinges, I made haste to the bordors, where I entend to be vigilaunt, and doyng with hym, by the whiche I thinke to kepe the countrey from eny ferdyr greate daungier; and have concluded, with the advice of the Councell, an hosting to goo upon hym, and in the meane tyme not to be idle; as the berrers may shewe your Lordship, whome it may please to see theme shortlie dispached, that they may the soner retourne to this countrey. Assuring your good Lordship, that, in their absence, I knowe none can doo lyke theme, nor in effect all the Kynges Counsell, that can nor woll take grete payne in the Kynges affaires, but the Chef Justice, who take great payne therin; soo that their shalbe greate myshe of ther absentie, considering ther towardnes and goode esperience, wherin they ded endevyer theme silves, at all tymes, willinglie to further the same, as sence my commyng to the countrey it dothe well appere; for they coulde nevyr be wourse spared out of this lande, then nowe. Woulde God the Kynges Majestie knewe houe this pore lande was left, and whate case it stande in, for my descharge; of the whiche, and whate grete nede wee have to horsmen and other necessaries for this lande, whiche wee lacke, as bowes, arrows, strynges, speres, and poudre, as the said berers may declare the truth at large with all the sircumstaunce. And to certifie your good Lordship, as I am bounde, of all tho, that doo the Kynges Highnes goode service, emonges whome, at this tyme, I doo commend to your goode Lordeship, Sir Thomas Cusake, for faithfull, diligent, and paynfull service, aswele in councell gyving, as other the Kynges affayres, to his pouer, and ferr abowe, sence my commyng here, and before (as it is said), is noo lesse worthye, then to have your Lordships thankes; for I doo not perceyve hym to doo it for eny profficte, but only for the Kynges honour and your Lordships. As knowithe

knowithe God, who evyr have Your moste honourable Lordship in His tuicion. At Trym, the 17 day of May.

Your Lordships at commaundement,

(*Signed*) WYLLYÃ BRERETON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lorde Prive Seale
is honourable goode Lordeship.

CCCIII. BRERETON *to* ESSEX.

MY humble and hartie recommendations, with my dutie to Your right honorable good Lordeship, as appertayneth, before consydered. This shalbe to advertise the same, that immedyately after the peax concluded with Oneyle[1], whiche was apon Thurseday[2] at nyght late, besydes Porte Oneyle, as my former letters specifie to your Lordship, addressed in that behalfe, it chaunced that the Satterday folowing I and my companye arryved at Tryme, whiche selffe day Occhonor, invading thEnglishe pale, burnte Kyldare, and entered the castell there, with other like hurtes by them donne at that instant; wherof I woolde have certifyed your Lordship at the dyrection of my sayde former letters, saving that the truethe thereof came to my knowledge by a letter myssyve from the Lorde of Kylcullen the Monday after; and as yt shall more evidently appeare by a like letter, sente from the Master of the Rolles, whiche I have sente you herein inclosed, to thintent your Lordship may conceyve the thing more at large. For the revenging of whiche injurys, and for the vanquyshement and subdueyng of the saide rebell and traytour Occhonor, I, and other the Kinges Majesties Counsaillours, have consulted together, and likewise devised way, with as mature haste as can be excogitated, to invade his countrey, to the annoyance and utter confusion, yf we may, of hym and his complyces; whiche muste be wrought with suche delyberation, that vytailles and other necessaries may be provided accordingly; forsomoche as he hath of long tyme gathered companyes, for thaccomplishement of this his pretensyd purpose, to no litle number, as by the vewe of them taken ys well knowen.

---

[1] This peace seems to have been very insincere, for in the Epistolæ Jac. IV. Jac. V. et Mariæ, Regum Scotorum (published in two volumes octavo at Edinburgh 1722), is a letter from James V. to ONeil, dated 5 June 1540, from whence it appears that ONeil must have sent his secretary on an embassy to Edinburgh at this precise period.

[2] May 13.

And

And further, whereas we looked for good successe at this last parliament had bytwene the Lorde of Ormonde and James of Desmond[1], as farr as we conceyve, we ar at no securyte or ende with hym, nor can conjecture none other, but that they combynde in one against us, and will, upon suche confederacy, make severall invasions, to thannoyance of this Hys Graces domynyon and subjectes of the same. So as, if it wolde please your good Lordship to

---

[1] This appears to allude to the parley, which is reported by Ormond to the Lord Justice in the following letter:

" After due and moste hertie commendacions, it may please Your good Lordshipp to be adver-
" tised, that I have practised with James of Dessmounde to wynne hym to serve the Kinges
" Highnes at this point of extremytie, as I was willed and auctorised to do by the Kinges Highnes
" commyssion under His Graces Brode Seale. And perceyving that he wolde not trust me, ne yet
" be allured to any good purpose throughout, I thought rathen even to jeoberdie my self into his
" handes, in trust for to wyn him with familiaritie and persuacion, then to give him apparaunt cause
" to desist utterly from any good conformytie. And although I lodgid 2 nightes in his dominion,
" passing through the same to parle with Obrene, yet he is in suche disspaire of him self, being an
" offender, hitherto having not his pardon, as he woll not all relinquishe his amitie with OBrene,
" and others of the Irishrie, ne yet be an oppin parte taker with theme in their attemptates, in hoppe
" to have grace at the Kinges Majesties handes; and saith, to excuse him self, that the Irishrie
" makith soo strong confederacies, as he is not hable to resiste theme, if he wolde do his beste,
" but then shulde be in jeoberdie him self also. Soo as to determyn what he woll doo, I cannot
" playnly judge.

" OBrene, I assure your Lordshipp, is hault and prowde, and nameth ONele, OConnor, and the
" Tooles, his Irishmen, whome he entendith to defende; and I can thinke noon other but he woll do
" his uttermoste, if tyme and power can serve him.

" I have, with thassent of the rest of the possessioners of this cuntrey, chargid them with hors-
" men, galloglas, and kerne, as many as they can skarsely bere, and so apperteyneth it to your
" Lordshipp to do in those parties; and it shalbe veray unhappy, but with the help of God, in oon
" quarter or other, those rebelles shall take summe harme. And unto such tyme as it shall pleas
" the Kinges Grace to releve us, yf we bee soo constrayned, at least, God willing, they shall not
" dryve us out of our possessions, what soever losses we sustayne. Here are many stronge fortressis,
" townes, and borghes in these parties, and shalbe a great nombre that can warde and defende them
" all against these rebelles, yf we shalbe dryven to that point. And therefore, my Lorde, it shalbe
" moste necessarie to have 200 of the armye in Casshell and Clomell, who may doo high service at
" this tyme there, and the name of parte of the armye, yoyning with the power of the Kinges
" subjectes of those parties togither, shall moche discouradge their adversaries. This thing is soo
" nedefull, that onles I be aunswerid to this request accordingly, the Kinges subjectes here woll
" not litle murmor, that His Majestie, having soo great revenues emonges theme, your Lordship
" and His Highnes Counsaile woll not esteme their distruccion, as apperteynethe; whiche I doubte
" not your Lordship and they woll substancially, God willing, who preserve Your honorable Lord-
" shipp. Written at Kilkenny, the 14th of Maij.

" Your Lordships to commaunde,
(*Signed*) " James Orm^{p} & Oss'.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable my Lorde Justice, and, in his absence, to my Lorde Chaunceler, M^{r} Thesaurer, M^{r} Chief Justice, and the Master of the Rolles, and to every of theme.

moove

moove His Grace for the sending over of a serten horse men with all convenyente spede, we shulde, in shorte tyme, God wyllyng, abate ther surquedy and pryde, and likewise geve them condigne guerdon and rewarde according ther demerytes, wherin I doubt not, but ye will have erneste respecte, aswell for the emynent daunger, without circumspecte provision, whiche we may incur, considering ther quantyte and nomber, whych ys all the weste parties of Irelande, as also for that I am but raugh, and newe entered into thoffice, whoo knoweth not, after what sorte all thinges afore wer framyd by others in tyme past, whiche in proces I trust, by thadvise of the Counsaill, to sett in better order and conformytie. As knoweth the Lorde who sende Your good Lordship the contynuance of your hartes desire. From Tryme aforesaide, the 17th of May.

Your Lordships ever to commaunde,

(*Signed*) W. BRERETON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorabull and my very good Lorde, my Lorde Prevy Seale his good Lordeship, geve this.

CCCIV. ARCHBISHOP BROWN *to* ESSEX.

MY bounden dutie premyside, with moste hartie thankes for the manyfolde kyndenes that Your Lordeschip hath evermore shewede unto me, a poure man. It may please your moost honorable Lordeschip to be advertised, that even now is commen to passe the craftie conveyance of the Geraldynes, and theire folowers, to which I have heretofore sondry tymes signefied unto your Lordeschip; and now agayne, as your Lordeschip shall perceyve, is declarid with others in a boke of truthe, the berers whereof can more at large set forthe the effecte thereof. I truste the tyme of amendement is now at hande. Howbeit, sithens that ever I harde the name of Irelande furste, the contrey was never ferther out of order, how so ever my Lorde Deputie hath writen; whose letters I suppoase conteyned nothing elles but cloked dissimulacions onely, and the very olde practise of the Geraldines. In conscience, my Lorde, I thynke theire ys neither Ynglisshe ne Irisshe (the olde corrupte sorte sett aparte), but they be gladde of his departure. Wolde to God that he mought be tried by the contrey. If the Kinges Grace harde the lamentable exclamacions that ben here made ayenste hym, it wolde pitie His Majesties hartte.

The

The beste of the Kinges Counsaile here were none other with hym, saving your Lordeschippes honor, but knaves and villaynes; and he wolde hange the knaves his owne handes, nothing estemyng theym. His cheef counsaile was Justice Howthe, James Bathe, Walter Goldyng, and Sir Geralde Fitzgeralde, and others souche like; and even as was theire counsaile, so hath this lande ben rewled. Now being lefte at large, I cannat say that his Lordeschip favorith that falsse traditor, Reginalde Poole; whome, in comunicacion bytwene his Lordeschip and me, I called papisshe Cardynall; and he, in a greate fume, called me polshorne knave frier; and shortely after that, his Lordship toke his jorney towardes Galwey and Lymerike, where, as it was commenly brewted, the saide Cardinall shuld arrive, leaving there the Kinges cheef ordynance. I wolde declare and make open more unto your Lordeschip, but that my Lorde Chaunceler and Maister Thesaurer can set forthe the hole truthe to the uttermoste. Your Lordeschip shall likewise receyve of my Lord Chaunceler my poure aunswer to certen articles that were sente hither by Maister Pachett. So commytting your good honorable Lordeschip into the tuicion of the Blesside Trinitie, who sende Your Lordeschip longe liff, in motche honor and felicitie to endure. From Talaugh, the 19th day of May.

Your Lordeschippes Oratour,

(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIN'.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable and his mooste especiall good Lorde, the Lorde Private Seale, delyver this.

CCCV. P. BARNEWALL *to* ESSEX.

AFTER my duetie remembred. Pleas it Your good Lordship to be advertised, howe that thestate of this the Kinges Highnes land shall appier unto youe by the Lord Chaunceller, the Erle of Ormonde, and Mr Thesaurer, whiche I pray God may be ones brought to souche order, as shalbe unfaynedlie to the Kinges Majesties honor and proficte, and the comen weale of this His Graces saide land. And albeit that some parties of this countrey haith bene sore hindred of late by that traditor Oconnor, and his adherentes, yet I trust the countrey, through the onelie meane of the Kinges Majestie, shall doo wele ynoughe; and his traditors and false procedinges, being at conclusion of peaux, shalbe his awne confusion. But if he had bene keapt and handled as he should have bene, being banisshed out of his countrey, and enfeblisshed as he was, by

the Kinges Highnes auctoritie, knowing his crafte and falsehed by diverse of his procedinges afore tyme, he wold never haue bene hable to attempte, or have done, the like that he haith done. And to reduce this land to the said order, my poor advice shalbe, that your good Lordship shalbe the meane, that the Kinges Highnes shall soo provide and order that His Graces Deputie of this His Majesties land, for the tyme being, shalbe faithfull, suer, and constaunt in his promese, and, in espetiall, in any concluding of peaux; and that he shalbe souche a persone, that shall have more regard to his awne honor and promese, then to any covetouse deasire of prayes, or botees of cataill; and that he shall make noo wilfull warre; and when werre is made upon a good grounde, that the same be followed, till a perfect conclusion thereof be taken, and nat left at large, ne yit to take a fainte peace; and that the said Deputie shall nat be in weightie causes counsailed, ne guided, by souche persones as be openlie knowen to be ill doers, or ofte thadherentes of the ill doers in their ill doinges against the Kinges Majestie and His Graces subjectes, in tyme past, for the same haith and may hinder.

It is bruted here that the said M^r^ Thesaurer haithe bene accused to the Kinges Majestie, and I trust that your Lordship wolbe the meane, that he shall comme to his aunswere to every thing, and mistrust nothing, but that he will cleare hym silf in the same. For I am assured I have bene more previe to his procedinges in his office, then his accusers, whoo soo ever they be. And if he have not as ernestlie and as painfullie served the Kinges Highnes in his office, as any gentell man might doo, to my simple knowledge, I am farre disceived. And onles he have offended God in setting forward the Kinges causes, whether it were right or wronge, I recken in the exercise of his office (if it comme in triall) there wilbe noo other faulte founde. And if he, throughe any false accusaunce, should be hindred, it will discorage and feare many a pore man to doo the Kinges Highnes service. And I doo assure your good Lordship, to my knowledge, the Chaunceller and the Erle of Ormond dothe the King acceptable service, and haithe a true harte, deasire, and mynde to doo the same. As knowith Our Lorde, who have Your good Lordship in His moost tender tuition, and ones bring this poor land in the Kinges onelie obedientie. From Gracediewe[1], the 19^th^ of Maij.

Your Lordships moste bounden Orator,

(*Superscribed*) To the Right Honorable and his espetiall good Lord, the Lord Privy Seales good Lordship.

(*Signed*) Patrik Barnewall.

[1] The Nunnery of Gracedieu, in the County of Dublin, was dissolved on the 28th of October 1539, by the surrender of the Abbess, and its site was soon after granted to Barnewall.

CCCVI. Warner *to* The English Ambassador in France.[1]

Pleasythe hit Your Lordeship to understonde, that at my cummyng hither, I have (according as I ame bownde chefely to Gode and to my Prince, as also to fullfyll your Lordeships commaundement) enquiryde, as diligently as I cowlde, bothe off Yngleshemen and other, and sent also one, which is my solicytor in this towne, to S^t^ Malo, purposely to lerne the maner how the brother off Thomas Fylzgarethe was convayed owt of Irland, and of hys aryvyng in thes partis. Wher he was instruct, on this maner folowing, of the selfe parsone which brought him over, whos name is Allen Governors, dwelling in S^t^ Malo, that he, being with his shipe on marchandyse in Yrlande, ner unto thos parties wher great Adonels abyding is, ther came unto him the sayde Adonel, with certeyne other (as men callythe them) religiouse parsons, or men of the Churche, the which entreatyd with him to bring over the sayde Fylzgarethe; the which thing was agreyd, and an act passyd betwen them, sygnyd by a notary. The name of the place wher yt was made, nor off the notary, my sayde solicitor cowlde not tell me. In the which acte he was bownde to render him saffe alande at S^t^ Malo, and the other that shuld pase lykewyse with him, and a certeyne nomber of silver vessell also. The sayd Fylzgarethe was convayde aborde the ship in the nyght in a small cocke, havyng on but a saffronyd shurtt, and barheaddyd, lyke one of the wyllde Yreshe, and with him 3 persons. The one was a prest, his name they know not, but they say he is his scole master, and hathe governyd him ever sins the deathe of his father[2], the which they say also kepythe him so under, that, and yff he rebuke him never so little, he treamblythe for fear. The secondes name they say is Robert, his surname they knew not. And the other he herde not callyde by his name, wherfor he cowlde give me no knowledge therof. After ther departing frome Yrlande they aryvyd at Murles[3], wher as he was well receyvyd of the captayne, whiche leadde him throughe the towne by the hande; wher he taryed 3 or 4 days, and strayghtweys the captayne sent word to Monsieur de Chaterbriande off ther arrivyng there. And a yong man of Waterforde, which is her in sewt, as I ame, tolde me that he herde of a marchant of Merles[3], that ther wer certeyne Yngleshe marchantes, that went to se him, and to speake with him; but thorough the means of the prest, as we suppose, the captayne wold not suffer them to cumme ner him. And

[1] Sir John Wallop. [2] Probably Leveroux. [3] Morlaix.

frome

frome thens they came in the sayde shippe to Saynt Malo, wher he was also well rescyvyd of them of the town, and specially of Jaques Quartier, the pilott, whiche your Lordeship spake off at my being at Roune; who leadde him to the captayns deputye of the towne, which welcomyd him according to his powr. And ther he taryed 5 or 6 dayes, lodegyd at the aforenamyd Alen Governors howse, wheras the most parte of Yngleshe marchantes ar lodegyd when they cumme thether; and ther Monsieur de Chaterbriands post met him, whiche, as I conjectur, ledde thether horse for him, for he brought non owt of Yrlande with him, nor yet great store of money, for he was fayne to geve of his silver vessell for his passage. And on Ester Tewsday at nyght, ryding one his jorney towardes Shaterbriand, he aryvyd in this towne, acompanyd with the sayd post, and with him also Jaques Quartier, Alen Governor, with divers others of S^{t} Malo. And her he made the sayd Alen Governor aquitanse for that he was bownd in Yrland, as well for his parson, as for his plate, and the other that camme with him. And in all this cowntre, wher he passyd, he was, and is to this day, namyd to be King off Yrland, and that the King our Master hathe disheretyd him of hys ryght. The which thing I think to prosede sonner of them of S^{t} Malo, than of the sayd Garethe or of eny of his, for they say that they cowlde speake scant a worde of Frenshe. And the next day in the mornyng, which was Wedensday, the proquror for the burgoys of this towne went to his lodegyng, and welcomyd him, desyring him to tary all that day to se the towne, and the commodites therof; the which Monsieur de Chaterbriands post refusyd, by cause he was commaundyd to bring him straŷght thether; wher he was well resseyvyd, and servyd lyke as shuld apparteyne to a man of great estat. And frome thens, as one of Monsieur Chaterbriands servantes tolde me, that he departyd towarde the Cowrt; and, as yt is sayd, he goythe thether to present him selfe to the Dolfine, to desire him of ayde. And summe agayne saythe, that he goythe to desyr him to bring him into his Princis grace. I trust your Lordship knowythe the trowthe long or this time, for I marvel that he was not aryvyd at the Cowrt, before your Lordships departing from Roune, except he hathe left that purpose, and is gone to the Bishoppe of Rome, fearing the treatis of peace which is betwen the King our Master and the Frenshe King; which thing they of S^{t} Malo, and specyally thos that brought hym over, dothe fear lykewyse, lest they shulde be punyshed for ther bryngyng hether of him. Hit is pitie that he hathe hade so yll cownsell, to use him selfe in suche maner agaynst his Lorde and Prince, for they say that he is a propre yong gentilman.

Your sarvant William James, of Hampton, humbly hathe him recomendyd to your Lordshipe, the which yff he had knowin to be in France, he wold a written

written unto with the fyrst, havyng the commodite from Nantes. He will not fayle ther in gevyng youe avyse of certeyne obprobrious wordes, which divers lewde persons hathe spokin ther openly, and dayly dothe speake agenst our Kinges Grace, and the justice of Inglande, that greavythe not a lytle a trew subject, and a naturall Inglesheman.

Other ting I have not herde worthy of mention. Desyring your Lordeship not to have eny respect to the simple and rude maner of writing, but rather to the desyr, which I have, to fullfyll your Lordeshippes commaundement; the which thing hathe ben retardyd till now, for lake of convayans; as the Lorde knowyth, whom I beseche to presarve youe long to His pleasur, and your desyr. Datyd the 22 day of May 1540, in Rennes.

Your Lordships Servant,
to my simple powr,
(*Signed*) BARTHILMEW WARNER.

(*Superscribed*)
A Monseigneur,
Monseigneur l'Ambassadeur
dAngleterre, estant a present a la Court
de France.
A la Court.

CCCVII. The aunswer of JOHN ALEN[1], the Kinges Chaunceler of Irland, to my Lorde LEONARDE GRAYS articles.

As to the first article, that the said John Alen, being hed of His Graces Cunsell having knowlege of soch howses as shuld be suppressed, by crafte and subtilitie prevented His Grace of soch land and yuelles, as shuld have come to His Graces treasure, &c. the said John Alen saithe, that the article is so generall and oncertayne, that it is not aunswerable. And thogh the said John Alen wer chief in commission for the suppression and surrenders of the Abbais in Irland, and all the same being within the 4 shires comonly callid the Inglish pale, and the 4 shires above the Barrowe, now surrendred and dissolved, wherin the said John toke no small paynes, he supposeth he had not, of any goodes apperteyneng to them all, the value of a noble in advauncement; so as the said John Alen cannot ymagyne, what my Lord Leonard shuld meane by this article; except it be by a litle crosse of golde of the value of 8 £, which the Prior Saint Johns Jerusalem ded give him, aboute two yeres past, when the said John Alen was

[1] Wholly in the Chancellor's handwriting.

appointed

appointed to be the Kinges Chaunceler, towardes the making of a cheane, frely, without any persuation of the said John, or any soche wordes spoken, as is supposed in the said article; the true declaracion wherof he referrith to Mathew Kyng, then present.

As toching the preventing the King of any lande, the said John Alen knowith not what his Lordship meaneth therby, except that about 2 or 3 yeres past ther was a debate betwixt the Abbot of Saynt Mary Abbay and the said John Alen, toching certen landes, which the said John Alen, and soch as he claymeth by, had in possession an 100 yeres past; which variaunce was taken up betwixt them by the two Chief Justices and the Kinges Sergeant, who ordred that the said Abbot and Convent shuld relesse and quiete clayme the same land to the said John Alen and his heiris for ever, which they ded accordingly, the said John Alen and his heires yelding to them for the same yerlie 10^{s}, wher thei had before but 9^{s} yerly.

To the secund article the said John Alen saith, that for the generalte and incertentie of it, the same is not aunswerable: but the said John Alen wolde that his Lordship had doon as moche for the augmentacion of the Kinges revennues to his power, as he hath doon for his, and had no more maynteyned the Kynges ennemyes then he hath doon; and if he meane this by his Mounster jornay, the said John Alen saith, that he, and all the Cunsell ther, hath declared to the Kynges Majestie and his most honorable Cunsell, according ther duties, good true matter for defacing of the same jornay, and divers other his procedinges, as suspecte, as now doth appere by the procedinges of thois that he had in most trust.

And as for the relessing of His Graces revennues, which his Lordship gate, the said John Alen knowith of no soch augmentacion by him atteyned; except he meaneth it by an indentur divised by the Cunsell (wherunto His Lordship assented and put his hande and seale) for stay of Obreyn in the rebellion tyme, which was divised for gret urgent causes, and lefte in thErle of Ormondes handes, and never delivered, but afterwards cancellid; the copie wherof was then sent to the King and his Counsell.

To the thirde article the said John Alen saith, that aboute the latter eande of July last past he receyved a letter from the said Lord Leonarde, dated in Okarelles cuntrie, which was directid to the said Chaunceler, M^{r} Tresorer, and M^{r} Chief Justice, willeng them all joyntly to resorte to his Lordship to Drogheda. At the receipt of which letter the said John Alen ded not know whether his Lordship was come into the cuntrie, or not; wherupon the said John Alen ded write a letter to his Lordship, declaring how he, his servauntes, and horses, had been lately so labored dayly in the Kinges busines (as

of

of trowthe they had been) a moneth togeder, travaling for taking of surrenders and view of divers Abbais, and not come home but the night before of the receipt of his Lordships said letter, and having also, within two dais after, appointed that quarter of the cuntrie to muster before him, and knowing that, if it wer for graunting of an hosting, as it was indeade, all the Lordes and Cunsell must be present as wel as he, so as till ther comeng his being ther shuld be but vayne and chargeable, as the lieke had been many tymes befor; he desired his Lordship, by his said letter, to give him a litle respite: and the same tyme the said John sent annother letter to the said M^r^ Tresorer and Chief Justice, being in the quarters of Drogheda, together with my said Lordes letters, desiring them to sende him knowlege, whether my said Lord wer retorned or not; and if he wer, to move his Lordship to sende for the residue of the Cunsell, and he wold be at Drogheda assone as they. And immediatelie from the said muster, the said John Alen resorted to Drogheda to my said Lord Leonard, and came thider befor the repaire of divers other of the Cunsell, which was almost a moneth befor the invasion of Oneile and Odonell; for resistence wherof the same John Alen ded make aswel many preparations before hande, as was present at the repulse of the said traitors, wher he ded soch service as a man of his sorte culd do, as is well known.

And wher his Lordship saith that the said John Alen hath accumulated tresure inestimable, synnes he was broght to the rome he is now in, the said John Alen saith, that he thinketh the said Lord Leonard meaneth the same by himself, for the said John Alen is redie to prove, that he is not of soch substance as he was at his going into Irland, howsoever his Lordship is amended.

To the 4^th^ article the said John Alen saith, that for the incertaintie of the same it is not aunswerable: but he doth not know of any soch wronges, that the Lord Deputie went about to redres, whatsoever innumerable wronges and extorcions he hath doon, supported, and maynteyned. For it is wel known, that the said John Alen hath preferred justice to the best of his power, and hath not medled in matters betwixt partie and partie, out of the Chauncery, but with the assistence and advise of the residue of the Cunsel, or soch of them as the statutes in cases doth appoint, so as ther can no soche mayntenaunce be in him, as is alledged.

As to the 5^th^ article, wher His Lordship noteth abuse in the said John Alen for adwarding of injunctions and subpenais in abregement of the comen lawe, the said John Alen saith, that he awarded no soch writtes, but upon billes of complaint exhibited befor him in the Chauncerie, purporting sufficient matter for adwarding of the same; and if upon pursute of any soch bill, the playntif

playntif ded not maynteyne the same, the said John Alen hath awarded the defendant his costes and damages for his wrongful vexacion.

As to the last article, conteyneng that the said John Alen hath been theis thre yeres past the sower of all dissention betwene his Lordship and the Cunsell &c, the said John Alen denyeth any soch division to be practised by him; referring himself to the reporte of the late Commissioners for the first yere of the 3 yeres, and to the Cunsel, synnes he was Chaunceler; beyng wel assured that no Chaunceler ther, theis many yeres, hath brought the Cunsell (for the Kinges honor) into a more honest conformytie and trade, then he hath doon, and hath taken more labor, travaile, and diligence, in the Kingis causes then he hath doon, and determyned more causes for the quiete of the Kinges subjectes, then he hath doon.

And as to the last parte of the same article, wher he saith that some of His Graces Cunsell hath not advaunced the Kinges affayres, as to ther duties shuld apperteigne, the same is not aunswerable, ne concerneth the said John; but he thinketh he hath advaunced the Kinges affaires to his power, as it shuld become an honest man to doo.

CCCVIII. The Privy Council in England *to* The Lord Justice of Ireland and others.[1]

After our right harty commendacions. You shal undrestande that sithens the writing of our other letters, sent by this berer, the Lord Leonard, late Deputie there, uppon suche detections as hathe been made agenst him, is commytted to the Tower of London. And, forasmoche as it apperethe, that he hath there good substance both of money and other thinges, as plate, apparail, houshold stuff, &c, the Kinges Majesties pleasure is, that you shal cause the same to be put in suche custody, as, if he be discharged herafter of the thinges objected unto hym, it may be holly restored unto hym; if otherwise, that it may be in sauf custody to thuse of His Majestie: using, in the doing herof, such a discreation and attemperance, as their be no great brute

[1] This minute is in the handwriting of Secretary Wriothesley. From the answer, which is dated on the 7th of August, it appears to have been addressed to Brereton, the Archbishop of Dublin, and Robert Cowley Master of the Rolls. The answer contains nothing recommending it for publication. The result of their search is given by Cowley in a letter to the Duke of Norfolk, printed (under the erroneous date of 1538) by Ellis, in his second series, Vol. II. pp. 93—104.

or

or rumor made of it. And specially you must examyn oon Arnold Usher of Dublin, for his treasour, bothe hertofore commytted, at any tyme or tymes, to his custody, or delyvered at his cummyng hither, and of the rest yet remayning with him; sending a perfite inventory of thole, by the next whiche shal repair hither accordingly.

CCCIX. ODONEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.

BE it knowene to all men, that I, Manus ODonell, do confesse and knowleage that I have moste haynouslye and unkyndlye offendyde God Allmyghttye, and my moste drade and benynge Soverayne Lord, Kynge Henry the Eighte, by the grace of God, Kynge of Englonde and of France, Defencere of the Faythe, Lorde of Irlonde, and in Erthe, immedyat undere Cryste, Supreme Hede of the Churche of Englonde; and hawe commyttyde and bene privey to sondry gret offences agenste His Soverayne Magestye, wherof I ame repentante, and moste humblye submyte my self unto his gracious mercy, besechynge His Heghnise, of his clemence, of his mercyfull pardone; bendinge my self, by this presentes, that frome hensforthe I shall not onlye lyve in due and faythfull obedyens as his trwe and moste humblye subgete; but also shall resorte, assoone as I commytly may, to His Magesty, and playnlye and apertlye confese and declare my submyssione acordinglye; and, in lyke mannere, showe the verye truthe off all suche thynges, as shalbe inquerythe of me, as myche and as fare of my knowlege shall extende, withouthe concylinly advysydlye anny partte therof, bona fede, as God shall helpe me. And in wytnes wherof, that I wyll performe all thing afore wryttenne, I have fyrmythe this byll with my own proper hande, with the recordis that hav ferme to the same, the 20 day of June, the yere of Our Lorde God 1540.

(*Signed*) EGO ODOÑ

L. S.[1]

(*Signed*) By me JOHN CAPPYS, Merchant,
(*Signed*) Be me GEORGE WYMAN.

[1] The Seal is the same which is described in Vol. II. p. 472.

CCCX. MATTHEW KING *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

My moste humble and bounden duetie premysid unto your moste honorable and discrete wisedomes, as apperteyneth. Pleasith the same to be advertised, that I comme into the Holie Heed in Wales the 16th daie of this moneth, and cold have no passage over tyll the 23th daie of the same, in which daie I aryved in Dublin. The Lorde Justice, and others of the Kynges Highnes Counsayll, then being ther, I delyvered such letters as I was put in truste with all. Further it may pleas you to understande, that sythens my being before you, the Irishmen hath done no great displeasur. The cause is, that Onele, and Odonell, with all the poure of the north partes of Irlande, Oconor, Omolmoye, Magoghegain, all the Kelles, with the moste parte of the poure of Connoght, Obryin with his companye, ar all combyned, and hath apoynted to mete at the Kinges maynor off Fowre, in the countie of Meth, the 6 daie of July nexte commyng; and as theyr messengers fayn, thentent of theyr meting is to parle with the Lorde Justice, and others of the Kinges Highnes Counsayle, to make peace for a longe season. But by all that I, and many other, can perceyve, the trueth is not so; for it was never sene, that no such lyke companye come to ony parliament in Ireland. And also they bringing with theym 5 weekes vittelles, it is supposed and thoght, that of trueth their meaning is for no purpose, but onelie to alure the Lorde Justice and Counsell, with the beste of the Inglishe pale, to the said place by the Irishe men apoynted; thinkinge by their great poure to take theyr avauntage of the Kinges subjectes, and so to overronn all the Ynglish pale at their oun pleasure; which God defende. I truste it shall never lye in theym to bringe theyr traytorouse purpose to passe, for the Lord Justice and Consayll do asmuche, as is possible to be done here, to prevente theim, and also to withstonde theim in the filde, if it com therto. Notwithstondinge thYnglishe pale was never in no such perplexitie, as it is nowe. Wherfor I pray God sende ayd in tyme, with artylyre, for here is great lacke of artylarie, as ever was in my tyme: insomoch that, mediatlie afore my commyng nowe oute of Ynglande, there was many of the armye in the Tooles countrye, thinkinge to have done displeasure ther; where as thei were skyrmished with all, and for lacke of bowes and arowes, stringes, and gunpowder, they coulde not do that thei were apurposed to have done, but were fayne to retourne with litill vantage: which artilarie is not here to be had; also here is not a speare to be had on this syde of Galwaye. If ther come not artilarie, with speede, it is like to be as great mysse

of

of it, as ever was in this land; for the moste partie of the Kinges armye ar unfournisshed with wepon.

Further please it you to be advertised, that, at such tyme as it may please Our Soverayne Lord the Kinge that reformation may be had in this land, here is diverse urgente causes to be loked apon, and to be refourmed; of the which (under correction), as I thinke, thies be the greatest. One is, here be many gentilmen of the Ynglishe pale do, and hath of longe tyme used to marie their children with Irishe, and also to foster with theim, which is to be noted here for a great mater. For, by reason of these alyances, all our secrets ar discovered to the Irishemen; for as sone as any mater is movyd to their hynderance, they have knowlege of it, by one or other, and so many of theim dothe prevent hus by reason of the same.

Another is, that all such persons, as byn rulars here of the Kinges Majesties common lawes, as judges, justices, and all other lerned in the lawe, within the Ynglishe pale, are all of aliance, verie fewe excepte; that insomuch here passith not many maters by good justice, ne with equytie. For why? Those, that ben the rulars of the lawe, be so alyed in kynred, as brother and brother in lawe, sister and sisters children, cosyn germans, and within third degre, for the moste parte; by reason wherof, favor taketh better and more place, then true justice dothe, and is lyke so to conteynewe, unto such tyme as it may please the Kinges Highnes, that the heedes of the lawe may be meir Ynglishemen, such circumspecte persons as apperteyneth in that behalfe.

Thirdlie, the Kinges Grace is here at charge with certayne wardes of constableshipps; which, as they be nowe used, ar to a verie small purpose. Why? Bicause thei have neither men, ne wages according to defende the Kinges subjectes, ne scante be thei able to kepe the holdes onely, which thei be put in truste with all; for the moste parte of the constables have under theim, summe but thre men, summe 4 men, sum 6 men; which, when any invacion commeth, althoghe it be never so small, thei ar not of poure to make resistance at no tyme, neither to defende towne ne countrie aboute theim, but must suffer perforce to be prayed and burned to their castell wall. Where as, if it wold please the Kinges Majestie, that the said wardes, with others, might be substancially furnysshed with men, having wages according, and the constables to be circumspecte personns, and to be so accompanyed with men, so that, when any displeasur shulde be don by the Kinges enmyes, they might leave their castelles sufficiently wardid, and also that one counstable might be able to answer thother with the helpe of the countrie, then there shulde never Irisheman be able, in effecte, to do displeasure within thYnglishe pale, excepte an extreme great poure come. Which wardes shall never do good,

in affecte, unto such tyme as thei may have in the leaste of theim 6 foote men to kepe the ward, and 30^{ti} or 40 horsemen to issue oute, when nede shalbe, for defence of the countrie; which thing wilbe chargeable to be mayntened. Yitt notwithstonding, there may be wayes founde, so that the charges may be borne, for the most part, upon the countrie, and yitt the countrie not halfe so much charged as they be nowe contenually. For as they be now, and hath byn duryng myn ābode here, for this 5 yeares, thei be ever in charge, as with holding of the Irishemen coyne and lyvery, aftir such sort, that the poore commenalltie is, by reason of the same, werye of their lyves; which holdinges stondeth to smalle affecte in oure behalfe. For the best of it is, that if the same men, which be apon the said holdinges, were not retayned with hus, they wolde be spoylynge the Ynglishe pale, as others done. But otherwise, they deserve their wages verie yll, for here is the countrie of Kildare beareth the charges of 1100 men; and, by all that I can perceive, sythens this invasion began, thei have smally lettid the Kinges enimyes to execute their traytorouse purpose. Also, may it please youre honorable wisedomes, for all such bowes as shalbe sent hither, they may be better loked apon then others have byn heretofore; for thothers were such, that amonges a 100, there were not 50 that were able to do servyce with; for thei were such sapplynges, and so longe lyen, that somme of theim wolde breke in bending, and the moste were of such holowe woddes, that aftir they had taken wete, thei wolde not laste two daies; thus many bowes be wasted and spent, to no purpose. As knowethe the Holy Gooste, who ever have youre honorable wisedomes in His tender tuicion. Fro Dublyn, the 28th of June.

Your dayly Orator,

Post scripta. This present day Occhonor, wyth his adherentes, brake a castell of the Kinges, which was callid Castell Gordan[1], slewe one in the warde, and toke the residue prisoners awaye with hym, and hath defacid the castell.

(*Signed*) MATHEW KYNG.

(*Superscribed*)
To our Soverayn Lorde the Kinges Moste Honorable
Pryvaye Counsaill in Ynglonde.

[1] Cowley, in his letter before quoted, p. 216, ascribes this surprise of Castle Jordan to the negligence of Dewke, who was constable of it.

CCCXI. King Henry VIII. *to* Brereton.

By the King.

Right trustie and welbeloved, We grete you well, and have receyved the letters written from you, and the rest of our Counsaill there, the seconde of this present, and lykewise seen your private letters of the third of the same moneth, written to our right trustie and right welbiloved Cousin and Counsellor, thErle of Essex, Lorde Pryve Seal; by the contentes wherof Wee do perceyve the trayterous attemptates of sundry our rebelles there, and your ernest desier for ayde and succors bothe of money, men, and counsaill, against the further malycyous purposes of the same, with a brief declaration touching the late jorneye into Mounster, the sending away from thence of sundry souldeors, the being of our ordenaunce at Galwaye, and the carying away of all the trumpettes. For aunswere whereunto you shall undrestande, first, that We take in good parte your determynacion to stande to your defence, and in no wise to invade, till you shall, by summe meane, be strenger; considering the greate hurte, which our good subgietes might susteyn by the same, and the small dammage, which, specially at this tyme of the yere, you could doo to our said rebelles. Which your resolucion, being consonant to our former letters conteynyng the charge there gevin unto you, our pleasure is, that you shall contynue, tyll you shall here further from Us, wherunto it shall not be long. As touching money and horsemen, you shalbe furnished with all possible diligence, and that in suche wise, as We doubt not but you shalbe well hable to correct all those which have attempted this outrage, thoughe all theyr freendes shuld most firmly adhere to theyr traytorous purposes. And as concernyng thayde of counsaill, Wee shall also, very shortely, God willing, soo establishe the same as shalbe to our honor and suretye, and the confusion of those traytours: hertely praying you, for the tyme, to be vigilant, and muche cyrcumspecte, using all your wisdome and dexteritie to staye, or at the least to defende, where any exployte shalbe intended uppon you; practising by good meanes, or, rather thenne fayle, by monye, to put factions, jelowsie, and enmytie amonges the sayd rebelles, that they maye, for the season, eyther consume the fyer which they have kyndeled among theyr owne houses, or, at the least, absteyne for thexecucion of theyr maliciouse mynded purposes. Your charges wherin We shall repaye; not doubting, but in this parte, as in all other, you will have that juste and discreate consideracion, which may aunswere to our expectacion, and redound to your comfort hereaftre accordingly.

CCCXII. Countess Dowager of Ormond *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your Mooste excellent Highnes to be advertised, that lyke as my Lord my husband, whose sowle Jhesu rest, at tymes delytid to provyde suche pleasures in this land, as sholde be acceptable to Your Majestie, soo, in semblable wise, do I recougnis my self moche boundyn to declare my hart and duetie towardis Your Grace of like sorte and dispocission. And having sent unto Your Highnes, by this berrer, two goshawkys, to be delyverid unto Your Majestie as of my pore gifte, for lacke of any convenient thing, at this tyme, being in my dispocission to be presentid unto Your Grace; in mooste humble wise I beseche Your Highnes to accept the same in goode parte, not agreant to soo unmete a gifte or present sent to soo mightie a Prynce, but as in respect of my hart and intente towardis Your Majestie, whos Grace it may pleas graciously to accepte the same as proceding of a confydent boldnes. And thus the Blissid Trinite preserve your mooste Royall Person long and tryumphauntly to reigne with moche victory. Writtin at Your Highnes Citie of Waterford, the 8th of July.

Your Graces moost humble boundin Subject,

(*Signed*) M. of Ormond & Oss̃.

(*Superscribed*)
To our Soveraine Lord the Kinges mooste excellent Highnes.

CCCXIII. ONeil *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

IHC.

Invictissimo atque Serenissimo Hanrico Regi Anglie VIII. In celesti refrigerio, et ex cordis tabernaculo recommendationes quam plures tantas, etsi calamus iste ferreus fuisset, non posset depingere. Unde, colende Domine, subjectionem atque servicium est Majestati Vestre paratum, dummodo nostros inimicos, qui nobis, sua temeritate, et absque Vestre Dominationis et Majes-

[1] The whole of this letter is in the same handwriting with that which purports to be the signature; but whether it is that of ONeil himself, or of an amanuensis, may be more than doubted, for his submissions, which are printed in a future page, are signed only with a mark.

tatis

tatis consilio, tam plura atque gravia dampna intulerunt, ad partes istas non dimittetis: scituri profecto, si Lyonardum Gray, aut aliquem de sodalibus suis, qui guerras et contenciones in partibus istis seminavit, sui lucrandi caussa, pax seu tranquillitas apud nos, et in confinibus nostris, esse non potest. Quamobrem precor, ne peccunias vestras, wlltra quam oportet, in partibus istis exspendere non faciatis; quin ego omnes Hybernicanos, michi confines, a molestatione Majestatis Vestre, vestrorumque subditorum, compesscere possum, dummodo Deputatus, a Vestra Majestate dimissus, wlltra solita et consueta extorquere non faciat. Quo circa firmiter obsecro, si Vestre Majestati placuerit, ut michi, seu alicui ex filijs, terras pro nunc steriles, et castra deserta prope mare, in partibus istis a parte aquilonali existencia, que wllgariter Hyer Lacc OMartin nuncupatur, ex benignitate Majestatis Vestre concedatis; quod si feceritis, rem gratissimam habebimus; scituri profecto me omnem subjectionem et servicium, a predesscessoribus nostris antiquitus persolutum, de anno in annum, paratum exhibere. Et quecunque dixerit Vestre Majestati lator presentium, credatis, in credendis. Datum in Dungennaynd, xx° die menssis Julij, sub nostri signeto sigilli quo utimur, Anno Domini M° CCCCC LX°.[1]

(*Signed*) ℔ me Capitaneum Oneyll,
vr̃m in oĩb⁹ subditum.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo Domino Domino Hanrico VIII., Regi Anglie et Francie, Dominoque Hybernie, cum ingentibus honoribus tradatur.

CCCXIV. The Lord Justice and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

Our moste humble and bounden duety premysed to Your Moste Excellent Majestie. Pleaseth it the same to be advertised, that at the departing from hens of the Lorde Leonard Gray, late Your Graces Deputie here, the lande was lefte in suche a hassarde, as the like hathe not been seene; insomoche as the fyre of warre was kyndeled on all sydes, and burnyng, murders, and spoyles, moste vehementely commytted on every syde. The Tooles and Kevenaghs on

[1] The date of the year is given in Roman numerals, as it is printed. But, without doubt, the two last figures must be transposed, so that the date is not 1560, but 1540. It appears from Cowley's letter, (Ellis, Second Series, Vol. II. p. 103.) which is dated the 6th of July, that ONeil had before that day received the King's letters and his pardon.

ther

ther partie, Occhonor, roote of all myschieffe, with the Kellys, Omolaughlyn, Omelmoy, Magoughegan, ODoyn, and all ther adherentes, have donne so moche hurtes, that mooche of Your Majesties landes be made waste; and Obrene, Oneyle, ODonell, and all ther adherentes appoynted to have a generall metyng with all ther puysaunce at a place called Fenaa, besydes Fower, intendyng to have over rydden, bannysshed, and destroyed all your subjectes, and to have had all the hole lande at their dysposytion. Whereuppon we, and all Your Graces subjectes of thies parties, called thEnglishe pale, consultyng togethers, concluded to prevente ther metyng at the day and place appoynted, and to have resisted to our beste, albeit they farr excede us in nomber, specially of horsemen; trustyng to thayde of God and good fortune, in so rightfull a quarell of Your Majesties. And to the same jorney came with good will to serve Your Highnes, aswell the Lordes spirituall and temporall, judges, lerned men, and priestes, the commons of your cytie of Dublyn, and towne of Droughda, as also husbondemen, leavyng ther plowes and husbandery unoccupied, besydes their importable charges otherwyse, wyth horsemen, galloglas, and kerne, caryage, and other imposytions, to their great impooverisshing, woorthy condigne remembrance, so hartely, at such a hasarde, to serve Your Highnes. The Irishemen, hering of our preparance, and setting fourthe with 20ti daies vytailles to kepe the campe, came not to the place appoynted. Whereuppon we concluded to doo some exployte, and so entered into Occhonors countrey, and ther camped in soondry places, destroying his habitacyons, cornes, and fortelaces, so long as our vytaylles endured, whiche hathe partely abated his surquedy and pryde. Albeit he remayneth in his cankerde malyce and rankor, and so doo all his confederates, contynuyng their trayterous conference, expecting ther tyme to execute ther purpose.

Onele wryteth fayre letters; howbeit we have no confydence in hym, more then in a mere fraudulente Irisheman, a pure Geraldyne. And what he, and other his confederates, intende to doo, we be uncertayne, but by all apparance we greately suspect theym.

We have concluded to make a newe generall hostyng upon Occhonor, with 14 daies vyctailles, further to destroy his countrey, whiche shalbe set forwardes the 9th of Auguste.[1] I, Your Graces High Justice, receyved of late a letter

[1] It appears by the King's letter to the Irish Council of the 7th of September, that there was a despatch from Brereton of the 7th of August (not now to be found) recounting his exploits finally executed against OConor, so that the rebels could not have awaited the attack contemplated on the 9th of August. According to Sir James Ware, the Irish, distrusting their own strength, declined the fight, and went away without seeing the enemy. When Sir Antony Sentleger arrived, about the 18th of August, to assume the government, he found OConor quiet.

from

from Onele, whereby it may appeare how he beareth Occhonor, and will not desyste to tangle in his causes, and woolde have the hostages in his own handes, and all thordering of the matier at his pleasure. It hathe not been seene that ever Oneyle, or anny of his predecessours, have taken upon theym to intermedyll with Occhonor, or any Yrisheman of Leynster, till nowe. Howebeit we thinke yt good that, percase he sende his servaunte thither, as he sayeth he wooll, that he have fayre woordes geven hym, till the pryde at the leaste of theas other traytours may be abated. And thus we beseche Allmyghty God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous lyffe. Written at your Cytie of Dublyn, the 25th of July, the 32th yere of Your Highnes mooste vyctorious Raigne.

Your moste humble Subjectes,

(*Signed*) Wyllyã Brereton.
(*Signed*) John Alen.
(*Signed*) George Dubliñ.
(*Signed*) Edwarde Mideñ.
(*Signed*) J. Rawson, Pr of Kyllmaynã.
(*Signed*) Willm Brabazon.
(*Signed*) Robert Cowley.
(*Signed*) Thomas Lutrell, Justice.
(*Signed*) James Bathe, Baron.
(*Signed*) Patryke Whyte, Barone.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Regall Majestie,
Our moste drad Soveraigne Lorde.

CCCXV. Ormond *to* King Henry VIII.

It may please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that the 20ti day of this present moneth, I landed at Your Highnes citie of Waterforde, and the same day of my arryvall, my brother, with my retynue of horsmen and fotemen, being in redynes, victailled, intred into the Kevanaghes cuntrey, and the next day after I folowed him my self, with the men of Your Graces towne of Kilkeny, and other borough townes here, and so contynued doing hurtes, and destroyng corne, 5 or 6 days, till I had the hostages of the moste parte of those of the cuntrey of Odrone moste of substaunce or reputation, saving oonly of oon Donyll McCahir, who is a wilde yong man, that hath of late doon moche

 hurtes

hurtes to Your Majesties subjectes, having nothing to lose, and adnerith to Tirrellagh OTole. Whiche Tirrellagh was, with all his power, with the Kevanaghes, to resist me; and perceyving that he might not prevaile, sent unto me to be meane unto Your Majestie to accept him to suche peace, as my Lorde of Northfolk, and other Your Highnes Deputies in this lande, have concluded with him, on Your Graces behalf, hertofore; whiche, as he alledgith, my Lorde Leonard, Your Majesties late Deputie here, in noo wise kept, but alway prosecuted him, whan he sawe any avauntage, having respect to no suche peace, nor noon other securitie betwixt them, insomuche as he durst not trust hym at all, as he affermethe.

I am constrayned to leve the further ordering of those Kevanaghes at this present; for that I have sure knowledge, that OBrene (who, all the while I was nowe late with Your Majestie, hath be crased, whiche was the oonly let that he invaded not Your Highnes subjectes undre my rule, or otherwise to reasort to thassistaunce of OConor, who was, and is nowe, the chief procurer of all Irishmen to myschief), with his power and vittaile, comyth into the bordors of Casshell on Thursday next come; for whose comyng I must provide, least he shulde comyt invasion, and be in aredynes with my retynue, and thaide of other Your Graces subjectes, to resist him. Donogh OBrene, the late OBrenes son, comyth over the ryver of Shenyn the same tyme, and did sende me worde, that yf OBrene intende to do hurt, that he, like as he hath doon alway, wolbe on Your Highnes parte. And what successe shall herof ensue, I shall advertise Your moste Excellent Majestie. M^r^ Brereton, Your Graces Justice here, hath doon his parte right wele, like a hardy paynfull gentilman, specially in a journey lately made upon that disloyal OConor, as I doubte not Your Majestie more amplier shalbe ascertayned.

James of Desmounde comyth to the bordors of Casshell, aboutes the same tyme that OBrene dothe, to whome I shall declare that, upon his submission and good demeanour, Your Highnes wolbe his good and gracious Lorde, like as Your Majestie hath willed me to doo. He hath written a letter unto me, thinking the same shulde take me in Englande, which letter[1] I do sende Your Grace herin inclosed; beseching Almighti God to have Your moste Excellent

[1] The original is inclosed:

"My Lord. It is so, I have moche adoo for to staye Obryen, and his parttakers, frome grett "harmes, subposinge by them for to by doun unto youe. Neverthelese, for anny maner of cause, "aswell conserninge my self and others, for to doo my duyte to my Prince, and according to "promes shall doo the best I cane for youe, tell ye come home, thowe I must take some payn by "the same. In like I desyre youe, accordinge to my full truste, for to bringe my in the Kynges fawor "the best ye cane; and in case that His Grace will so accepte my, I truste we both shalbe able for "to

Excellent Majestie in moste tendre tuycion. Writtin at the Garreghkill, in ODrone, the 26th day of Jule.

Your Majesties moste humble
Subject and Servaunt,
(*Signed*) James Ormp & Oss:

(*Superscribed*)
To Our Souverain Lorde the Kinges moste
Excellent Majestie.

CCCXVI. King Henry VIII. *to* Sentleger, Walsh, Mynne, and Cavendish.

Instructions gyven by the Kinges Majestie to his trusty and welbeloved Servauntes, &ca.

Fyrst, where at the late dispeche of Sir Anthony Selenger, Knight, into Irlande, there to reside as His Hieghnes Deputy, during His Majestes pleasure, His Hieghnes, amonges other thinges conteyned in his instructions, hath specially appointed, that the same Sir Anthony, with such other discreate and trusty personages, as His Majeste thenne determyned to sende thither, shulde surveye all His Graces landes possessions and revenues there, of all sortes, kyndes, and natures, and lykewise take thaccomptes of all accomptantes, with suche other thinges as in tharticles of his saide instructions, whiche be heraftre inserted, as they be mentyoned in the same: His Majestie knowing the truth wisdom and experience of the said Thomas Welshe, John Mynne, and Candishe [1], aswel in those matyers of accompt specially, as in all other thinges which, at any tyme heretofore, hath been committed to any of their charges, hath elected chosen and appointed them, as most trusty personnes, to repayre in to his lande of

---

" to doo His Grace acceptable service, accordinge to our dutie, God willinge; dessiringe hartly to
" send my all nywse. No more. At the Marter, theght day of Juuly.
" Your lowinge frend, the
" Lorde James of Dessmonde,
(*Signed*) " J. of D."

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lorde of Wolmonde
and of Ossery.

[1] Sentleger reached Dublin on the 12th of August 1540. The Commission to him, Walsh, Mynne, and Cavendish, appears by Brabazon's accounts to have borne date on the 16th of that month, and the three last reached Dublin on the 10th of September.

Irlande,

Irlande, for the determynation of his pleasure in the purposes specyfied. And therfore His Graces will and pleasure is, that the sayde Thomas Welshe, John Mynne, and Candishe, taking with them thise instructions, with such commission, letters, and writenges as be prepared for their dispeche, shall, with all convenyent diligence, addresse themselfes into His Graces lande of Irlande aforsayde; and at there arryvall ther, reasorting to the sayde Sir Anthony Selenger, His Hieghnes Deputy, they shall to the same participate thise instructions; and uppon just consideration of the same, and of such other thinges, as the sayde Sir Anthony and they shall, uppon consultation, thinke mete to be further consydered for thadvauncement of the Kinges Majestes purpose, they shall, al respectes layd aparte, procede to the effectuel and due execution of ther commission and instructions, as shall apperteygn.

The tenour of tharticles of the Instructions gyven to Sir Anthony Selenger, Knight, touching thise matyers.

And forasmuch as by the Kinges Majestes great costes and charges, of late yeres defrayed in that lande, and by attayndres, surrendres of monasteryes, exchaunce of landes, and otherwise, great revenues have growen to His Majeste, over and above tholde revenues of his Crowne there, which nevertheles, as it appereth, for want of good ordre and direction, have not yelded that benefite, profit, and commoditie to His Hieghnes and his countrey, that myght have rysen of the same, His Majeste therfor will, that, by vertue herof, the sayde Sir Anthony, with such other sage and trusty personages as the Kinges Majeste will shortely sende over for that purpose, shall, at his good opportunytye, survey or cause to be surveyed, truly and substauncyally, all such thinges, as have cummen to His Majestes handes sithens the first rebellyon of Thomas Fitzgarret; making perfect bookes, in whose handes every parcell is, and of the trewe and just values and specialtes of the same. And therupon the saide Sir Anthony, with the rest to be joyned with him, as is aforsaid, shall call not only the saide Vicetreasouror before them, to yelde his accompte for the same and all such other money as he hath, sithens that tyme, receyved out of England, but also all other personne and personnes, which they shall thinke mete to be called to accompt in that parte; proceding herin indifferently, without favor or affection, aswel in taking of the sayde accomptes, as in making and allowing such allowances and petitions, as by their discreation shalbe thought mete, reasonable, and convenyent.

And, where the sayde Sir Anthony shall fynde the Kynges Majestes landes be otherwise surveyed, or otherwise glayned in to oon hande, thenne reason or equitie requireth, the same, joyneng with him the personnes so to be

be sent for his assistantes in this behalf, shall procede to newe surveyes, and endevour themselfes to take such ordres and directions, by dyvyding the thinges into many honest handes, if they can, by the partyes consentes, as both His Majeste maye be truly and justly furnished and aunswered, and his tenauntes reasonably provyded for: wherin His Majeste doubteth not but the sayde Sir Anthony woll use that attemperaunce, moderation, discreation, and uprightnes, as it maye appere by his deades that he serveth His Hieghnes, and not his own affections: and herof to sende hither fayre bookes, that it maye appere how they founde thinges, and what they shall have doon touching this braunche; wherin the sayde Sir Anthony may, in the meane season, also travail for his bettre knowledge, and gyve, from tyme to tyme, advertysment, what he shall in this, and other thinges, have doon accordingly.

And where there hath been certeyn great and weighty matyers objected against the Chauncelour and Vicetreasourour there, as by copies of their accusations, and aunsweres to the same, which be delyvered to the sayde Sir Anthony, dooth appere, the same Sir Anthony, with the rest to be sent unto him, shall groundly and substauncyally examyn every point and artycle of the same accusations; and what they shall fynde in that behalf, they shall truly and playnely signefie to the Kinges Majeste, to thintent His Hieghnes may determyn upon the same, as to His Hieghnes wysdom shalbe thought convenyent.

And where the Kinges Majeste hath determyned to advaunce certeyn of his good subjectes of those partes to honour, and hath appoynted certeyn thinges, which His Hieghnes entendeth to gyve unto them, for ther bettre entreteynement, at ther creations, the names of which persons, with the parcelles of landes appointed to every of them, be delyvered to the said Sir Anthony; the Kinges Majestes pleasure is, that, at the convenyent laysour of the sayde Sir Anthony, the same shall not only declare unto the personnes soo appointed to preferment His Majestes goodnes towardes them, but also that he shall cause such parcelles of lande, as be appointed to every of them, to be duely surveyed, and therupon certificat to be made hither, that against such tyme as the next Parlyament shalbe there holden, His Majeste may determyn for ther patentes of creation, and the assueraunce of the sayde parcelles of lande to them and their heires; making also certificat of such other thinges and actes, as he, and the rest to be so sent, shall thinke mete to be passed at the next Parlyament accordingly.

And where the Kinges Majeste standeth charged with garrysons, in sundry fortresses uppon the frontyers, which, as it is thought, neyther doo, ne can doo, any maner of service; His Graces pleasure is, that the said Sir Anthony, with Sir William Brereton, and such others of the Counsaill as he shall thinke mete,

shall

shall view and consydre the same; and, where they shall thinke any such garryson maye be well and convenyently withdrawen, they shall withdrawe it, and by indenture commit the keaping of the fortresse to sum trewe gentleman of the bordures, which dwelleth nere, and woll be content to have the same; so as His Hieghnes be not, in this nature, any lenger superfluously charged.

And being thise thinges doon and finished, the sayd Sir Anthony, Walshe, &c. shall make diligent enserche and enquyery of all suche as have had the conducte and entreteynement of any men in wages there, and whither every of the same hath kept his full nomber, for the which he hath receyved the Kinges Majesties wages, or no; and what they shall fynde also herin, they shall duely, and without all respectes, advertyse, as shall apperteyn.

Fynally, the sayde Sir Anthony, Thomas Walshe, &c. shall, from tyme to tyme, during the abode there of the sayde Thomas Walshe, &c., as they maye have opportunitie of messagiers, without the Kinges Majestes grete charges, gyve advertisment how they shall fynde al thinges, and how they shal procede in all such matyers, and with all such men, as they shall, by occasion, have to doo with all, touching any thing conteyned in this instruction, or concerning any other which maye occurre during there abode there; which tyme, His Majestes pleasure is, they shalbe reputed as His Graces Commissioners, joynctly with the sayde Sir Anthony, not only for the purposes aforsayde, but also for all such thinges not conteyned in other commission, as they shall thinke mete to considre, ordre, reforme, and determyn accordingly.

CCCXVII. King Henry VIII. *to* Sentleger.

Right trustie and welbeloved, We grete you well. Lating you witt, that for thaccomplishment of certein pointes of your instructions, whiche We have muche to harte, as thinges moste necessarie to be duelye and substauncially ordered, directed, and continued, We have sent thither, at this tyme, our trustie and welbeloved servauntes Walshe, oon of the Barons of our Eschequier, John Mynnes, oon of the Auditors of the same, and oon of the Auditors of the Courte of Augmentations of the Revenues of Our Crowne; and have enformed them, according to your instructions, towching suche thinges as you and they to gether shall putt in execution; whiche enformation and instruction, so given unto them, they shall shewe and declare unto you; desiering and praying you, not oonely to see that they maye be well used

used and entreated, but also that the charge to you and them joinctly committed, may be soo effectually put in execution, without respecte, as our affaires there in those pointes may at this time be brought to suche a certentye and perfection, and suche sundry bookes made of the same, as We maye bothe perfitely knowe what We have there, and how every percell thereof is employed accordingly.

And albeit We have appointed by our commission, that suche personnes as be neither presently answerable, ne yet hable to fynde surety to answer Us, shalbe committed to ward; yet nevertheles, in that pointe, We referre to you a discreation, if, in any special cace, you shuld, uppon depe and weighty consideration, think it otherwise expedient.

You shall further understande, that We have of late receaved letters and other writinges from Odoneil, the copies whereof We sende unto you; uppon thexhibition whereof We have given unto him his pardon, and besides doo, at this time, write unto him in suche sorte, as by the copie of our letters, whiche you shall alsoo receive herewith, with the original letter to the same, you shall perceyve. Which letter to the saide Odoneil, our pleasure is, you shall see conveyed unto him, not dowbting but the same being thus entred, you woll, in suche discrete sorte, use and animate him to the contynuaunce of his dieutie, as he maye growe to be a good subjecte from hensforthe. And what you shall doo, from time to time, with him, and how he shall behave himselffe hereaftre, We require you to yeve Us knowledge accordingly. Yeven undre our Signet, at our Castle of Windesor.

CCCXVIII. King Henry VIII. *to* ODonel.

Henricus, Dei gratia, Anglie et Frantie Rex, Fidei Defensor, ac Dominus Hibernie, atque Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ in terris Supremum immediate sub Christo Caput, dilecto subdito nostro Odonell, Salutem. Accepimus litteras vestras, nonnullaque alia scripta, que una cum hijs per dilectum nobis Johannem Cappis, Mercatorem Bristoliensem, ad nos misistis. Et postquam omnia perlegissemus, accurate vidimus, quatenus ad submissionis formam pertinet, ea vos prestitisse, que ex animo resipiscentem virum, nostreque benevolentie cupidum, demonstrent, et que testentur fore, ut concilia actionesque vestre in melius corrigantur; quod autem culpam et noxam, quam adversum sepe antea commisistis, pluribus adductis rationibus, excusare purgareque nitimini. Opinionem hinc

hinc nostro animo concipimus, posthac futurum, ut debiti officij vestri semper memores, et observantie, quam omni jure nobis debetis, neutiquam obliti, sitis in obedientia ac fide summa integritate permansuri; ex quo fiet ut preteritas actiones vestras, quas indignato et molesto animo hactenus tulimus, boni consulamus, in melioremque partem interpretemur. Eo namque sumus pectoris instituto, ut subditorum nostrorum, quos tutele cureque nostre commisit Deus, erga nos fidem, studium, et observantiam charam semper et acceptam habeamus; nostraque benevolentia et affectu eos complectamur, quos perpetrate culpe, vel admissi erroris penitere, gratiam nostram appeterit, veroque corde ad nos redire perspicimus. Ut enim nil potest nobis accidere perturbacius seu molestius, quam, dum subditorum perfidia nimiaque pertinacia cogimur, ex regio nostro offitio, severius aliquid agere in paucos, eorumque malefacta corrigere in melius; ita clementie mansuetudinisque nostre imprimis esse putavimus, ut fideles nostros subditos, quos nostri corporis membra non negligenda esse ducimus, honesta racione salvos semper conservatosque velimus. Superest nunc, ut que de vestro huc ad nos adventu promisistis, ea bona fide prestetis, quam primum commode per vos effici queat; futurumque confidimus, ut gratia, quam jam apud nos inivistis, sit vobis rebusque vestris magnum fructum, amplitudinem, et honorem allatura. Et bene valete. Ex Regia nostra Wynsore, 20ª Augusti, 1540.

CCCXIX. King Henry VIII. *to* The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

Right trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and welbiloved, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that being advertysed from our trusty and right welbiloved Counsailor, Sir William Brereton, Knight, and others of our Counsaill there, of the good service lately doon unto Us, by thinhabitantes of that parte of our land, called thInglishe pale, that is to saye, aswell by the Nobles and Clergie, as by the hole Commens, agaynst the late conspiracy and combynacion of the wilde Irishe; to thintent they may knowe and perceyve that We doo take ther sayd service in most thankfull parte, our pleasure and commaundment ys, that you shall not only gyve our condign thankes to the saide Nobles and Clergie for the same, but also to thole Commens; declareng unto them that We shall not faile to have it in such remembraunce heraftre, as shall be to all there comfortes.

You

You shall further undrestande that uppon letters sent unto Us from Oneyl, We have made unto him such aunswer, as you shall perceive by the copie thereof, which you shal receyve herwith; to whom, and to all others of that sorte, our pleasure is, you shall have good regarde, and specially to that traytor Ochonor, with whom We wolde you shulde in no wise take any peace, onles necessitie shall enforce, but rather, if you may, expelle him utterlie his countrey; whiche we shalbe content to yeve to his brother Cayer, soo as the same Cayer will leave thIrishe facion, and be obedient to our lawes, and frame himself, and those which shalbe undre him, to the maners and kynde of lyveng of thInglish pale, which thing We desire and pray you effectually to practyse with him, and, as you may, to see this our pleasure put in effectuel execucion. For, considering the saide Ochonor hathe so trayterously used himself towardes Us, as he hath doon, We wold he shulde be made an example to all other Yrishe men, by his perpetuel exile and just punishement, if the same may be convenyently compassed, as to dyverse of our Counseill here it is thought facile ynough, considereng the powre you have there, and the state of the lande at this present, yf the same be wel folowed accordingly. Yeven undre our Signet at our Manour of Grafton, the 7th daye of Septembre, the 32th yere of our Reign.[1]

CCCXX. King Henry VIII. *to* The Council of Ireland.

Trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well, and have receyved your sundry letters of the 25th of July and the 7th of August; wherby We doo aswell perceyve the good and acceptable exploites purposed agaynst the rable of our rebelles there, and finally executed agaynst Ochonor, with the singuler good service doon by you, Sir William Brereton, our Justice, in the same; as your advises touching Oneil, and thankes to be gyven to the countrey for there forwardnes at the same entreprise, which We take in most thankefull parte. And for aunswere you shall undrestande, that like as We have, at this tyme, writen to our Deputie to yeve thankes to the countrey on our behalf, soo We have addressed such other letters to Oneil, as is moche consonant to your advises and counsailles. And as concerning the sute of you, Sir William

[1] Printed from a fair copy. The original minute, which has a few corrections in Wriothesley's handwriting, but is without date, is likewise in the State Paper Office.

Brereton, albeit we had before made half a graunt for thalyenacion therof, yet considering your good and continual service doon unto Us, at this your request We have stayed it in our handes, and purpose further to delyberate, and therupon to determyn our pleasure, wherin doubt you not We shall have just respect to your service accordingly.

CCCXXI. King Henry VIII. *to* ONeil.[1]

Henricus Octavus, Dei gratia Anglie et Francie Rex, Fidei Defensor, Dominus Hibernie, ac in terris sub Christo Supremum Caput Ecclesie Anglicane, dilecto subdito nostro Conactio Oneyl, Nobili de terra nostra Hibernie, Salutem. Literas vestras, vicesimo die Julij scriptas, unacum munusculis per latorem presentium ad Nos missis, grato animo accepimus. Quod autem in ipso literarum initio nobis subjectionem et servitium vestrum offertis, quemadmodum hoc ipsum jure Nobis debetur, ita Nobis non displicet, quod tandem non solum perpenderitis, quam magnum scelus sit a debita obedientia resilire, verum etiam quod magna animi constantia sub obedientia nostra in obsequio nostro permanere constitueritis, ac, durante vita vestra, omnino facere quod bonum et fidelem subditum nostrum decet. Si permanseritis in hac sententia, atque in eum modum vos componere pergetis, efficietisque pro virili ut una vobiscum subditi nostri, qui vestro ductui subsunt, humanius, cultius, et fidelius vivant, perinde ac futurum est, ut experiamini clementiam nostram, ob id erga vos tam bene affectam, ut indies favor noster latius diffundatur et accrescat. Ita, si secus quam decet subditum vos inconstanti varioque animo aut alieno reperiremus, non esset ex Regie Majestatis honore, nec pateretur magnanimitas nostra, tantum scelus incorrectum preterire. Ceterum, quod ad impensas in copijs nostris isthic alendis antehac factas attinet, etsi non ignoremus iniquitate aliquot facinorosorum, quorum pars jam condignas pro perfidia et temeritate sua penas luit, nos adactos fuisse, ut annis aliquot expensas non parvi momenti fecerimus ; attamen ut eas non moleste pertulimus, haud aliter (si novis injurijs aut iniquitatibus denuo provocari contigerit) non gravabimur multis majoribus atque (si opus erit) gravioribus impensis tam ingrata flagitia ulcisci. Ea propter vos hortamur et mandamus, quatinus omnibus viribus ac

[1] Both the original minute and a fair copy are in the State Paper Office. The former ends with the word " annuimus.'

conatu

conatu vestro hec peragatis, ut perspicere tandem possumus pro gratia et benigno favore, quibus vos prosequimur, vos vestrosque omnes servitio nostro deditissimos fore. Sic demum efficietur, ut non mediocri vestro vestrorumque bono, nostram regiam munificentiam officiorum et obsequiorum vestrorum non immemorem sentiatis, tametsi votis vestris omnibus in presenti non annuimus. His valete. Datum sub Signeto nostro, apud Regiam nostram de Grafton, septimo die Septembris, anno Regni nostri tricesimo secundo.

(*Superscribitur*)

Dilecto subdito nostro Conactio Oneyll,
Nobili de terra nostra Hibernie.

CCCXXII. Lord Deputy Sentleger *to* King Henry VIII.

After my mooste humble duetie. Yt may pleace Your moost Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that after my departing from Your Magestie, which was the 19th of July, I repayred with spede to West Chester, wher I taried for wynde tyll Thursday the 5th of Auguste; whiche daye I toke shipping ther, and after 7 daies lying on the see, arryved at Dublyn, wher I founde the most parte of Your Magesties Counsaile of that lande; who being assembled, I declared to theym your moost graciouse pleasur in suche thinges as apperteyned. Who then, emonge other thinges, declared to me the estate of the lande to be then partely in quiete, bothe with Onell, Ochonnor, and some other of the northe of that lande, and also with Jamys of Desmonde, Obriene, and others of the west parte; in staying wherof, Mr Brereton then being Justice, John Alen Your Hiegnes Chauncellour, William Brabason your Vice-thesaurour ther, and other your Counsell and servauntes, have taken grete peynes and charges. And so perceyving that all thoes partis wer in metely good quiet, and perceiving that thos sectes of people called the Cavenaghes, as Mac Morogh, and other hys complicis, wer not, as then, in pece with Your Magestie, nor yet, at that tyme, had any pledges for securite of the same, yt was thought good by me, and other of the Counsell, to make a journay apon them, whiche we dyd the Monday next after myne arryvall. And contynueing teen daies in ther countrey, burnyng and destroying the same, the said Mac Morogh, with the moste parte of his nation and sect, cam and submytted theymself to Your Hieghnes obedience, clerely renunsing the name of Mac Morogh, and never more, after that day, to elect, nor choise emonge them none to bere the same name, ne yet to be their governor, but only Your

 Magestie,

Magestie, and suche as ye shall appoynte to the same; and have promysed to take their landes of Your Magestie, to holde the same by knight service, and not only to serve you from hensforthe truly according to ther dueties, but also to persecute all other of their nation that will disobey the same. And althoughe the nature of the Irishemen be very fikill and inconstant, yet it is thought here, by Your Magesties Counsell, that thes men whiche thus liberally have submytted, renunsing the same name, whiche they wolde never do bifor this tyme, will contynue in their sayde goode purpose, seing we handled theyme after their saide submission very gentilly, not taking from theym any parte of their landes nor goodes, but only of suche as wolde not condescende to the same reasonable submission; whiche parte so taken we agayne gave on of theymselves, which we sawe moost conformable to the saide honest submission, savely to kepe to Your Magesties use, alleging that yt was neyther their landes nor goodes, that Your Magestie so moche estemed, as their due obedience to the same, whiche at lengthe they shuld well perceyve shulde redounde moost to their owne profyte; alwayes referring the full ordre and determynation of the premisses to your most excellent wisedome. The effectes of theyr submission may appere to Your Majestie by a copie of the same herin enclosed.

And after our journay so fynyshed with theym, we went into the countrey called Leiesse, which is under the Omourys sonnes, of whome we also toke pledges for conservation of the peace, and restitution of suche wronges as they have bifore tyme don to Your Magesties subjectes here; and likewise of diverse other pety lordes as Odyn, Odempsy, and Mac Morrice[1], which before wer of confederacie

[1] The indentures with Owen McMaurice OConor, chief of Yrey, and Teague Odoyn, chief of Oregan, and Teague fuscus his son, and their followers, were dated 30 August 1540, and copies of them remain in the Lambeth Library, Vol. 603. leaves 105 and 108. The former is as follows:

" Presens indentatum Scriptum, factum 30° die Augusti, anno Domini millesimo 540°, regnique " invictissimi Principis ac Domini nostri, Domini Henrici Octavi, Dei Gratia Anglie et Francie Regis, " Fidei Defensoris, Dominique Hibernie, et in terris Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernicane sub Christo " Capitis Supremi, anno 32°, inter Anthonium de Sancto Leodegario, Militem, Generosum Private " Camere dicti Domini nostri Regis unum, ac in terra Hibernie ejus Deputatum; Johannem Alen " Armigerum, dicti Domini Regis in predicta terra Cancellarium; Willielmum Brereton, Militem, " quoad arma Regia in ipsa terra Hibernie Mariscallum; Willielmum Brabazon. Armigerum, pre- " libate terre Hibernie Subthesaurarium, et Johannem Travers, Artillarie Domini Regis Magistrum " sive Custodem, et alios Consiliarios Domini Regis predicti, ex parte una; et Owynum McMaurice " Ochonour, Capitaneum de Yrey, ex parte altera, Testatur de pace concordia, et compositione, inter " partes predictas habitis, sub modo et forma sequentibus.

" In primis dictus Owinus promittit et concedit, quod erit fidelis et obediens Domino Regi et " suo Deputato in terra Hibernie existenti, et ipsum Dominum Regem (et non Ochonour, neque " ullum alium in terra Hibernie) pro suo summo et supremo Domino recognoscet, ac illius Domini " Regis rebellibus et inimicis nullomodo adhereat, sed contra eos pro viribus suis debellabit, sicut " ceteri

confederacie with Ochonnor, pulling theym from the bande and power of the said Ochonnor. For although the saide Ochonnor be now brought lowe and bare, and hath his sonne with us in pledge, yet he is not somoche to be trusted, but that alweies we muste, as nere as we may, kepe hym under.

Thees thinges, don so sodenly after my repaire into thes parteys, hathe ben on cause why I have not soner writen to Your Magestie, having no matier of grete importaunce to write, and also sumwhat I taryed the lenger for a chaunce that hapned in Dublyn. I then being in the journay aforesaide with the moost parte of Your Magesties souldeors, except suche as wer, for diverse

---

" ceteri subditi Domini Regis contra eos debellabunt, sub pena forisfacture omnium terrarum et " possessionum suarum.

" Item, restituet inhabitantibus terrarum Domini Regis de Morret, omne id quod nomine " expensarum Scoticorum Ochonour eis imposuit; et nullum posthac ex dominio illo redditum " aut censum exiget aliquo colore.

" Item, predictus Owinus promittit et concedit, quod pro omnibus dampnis et injurijs per eum " Domino Regi et suis subditis factis et illatis, rationabilem recompensationem et satisfactionem " faciet juxta arbitrium et laudum indifferencium in ea parte ferendorum; et in quibus concordes " non fuerint, stabitur finali arbitrio Domini Deputati.

" Item, predictus Owynus promittit et concedit, pro se heredibus suis, quod omnino promptus " et paratus erit ad serviendum Domino Regi ad mandatum sui Deputati pro tempore existenti in " persona sua propria, cum octo pedestribus et suis servientibus bene armatis, in omni suo magno " progressu bellico, vulgariter nuncupato le hosting, cum victualibus, quandocumque et quociens- " cumque hujusmodi Domino Deputato pro tempore existenti placebit ad hoc assignare et " demandare; et hoc sub pena sex solidorum et octo denariorum pro quolibet pedestre non " venienti ad exercitum hujusmodi; et in quolibet alio viagio et progressu subito contingenti, " serviet Domino Regi cum toto numero suorum belligerorum, tam equestrium quam pedestrium, " cum victualibus pro duobus vel tribus noctubus.

" Item, Dominus Deputatus et ceteri de Consilio Domini Regis promittunt et concedunt, quod " non onerabunt dominium dicti Owyni alijs belligeris quam superius est expressum, aliter neque " alio modo quam onerabunt subditos Domini Regis in marchijs Kyldarie.

" Item, dictus Owynus, pro complemento premissorum, quo pro parte sua sunt perimplenda, " tradidit Domino Deputato Carolum filium suum; et datis alijs sufficientibus obsidibus dicto " Deputato et Consilio Regis approbandis, quocies voluerit, dabit alios obsidem vel obsides loco " ipsorum, vel alias sufficientes securitates.

" Insuper, dictus Owynus promittit et concedit se non solum facturum vias, planas apertas et " spaciosas, per dominium suum, ut subditi Domini Regis secure possint pertransire; verumetiam " permissurum Dominum Deputatum pro tempore existenti scindere et destruere boscos et silvas " pro passagio suo, absque interuptione pacis. In cujus rei testimonium partes predicte sigilla sua " alternatim presentibus apposuerint, die mense et anno predictis."

The indenture with the Odoyns differs from the above only in a few verbal alterations, in the omission of the second article, in engaging to furnish 24 kerne instead of 8, in giving two of his sons, viz. Edmund and Teague, as hostages, and in the insertion of the following article; viz.

" Item, quod ipsi et successores sui de nacione sua, et omnes possessores dominij de Castelbreke, " alias dicti Toghesuier, reddent singulis annis Domino Regi, heredibus et successoribus suis, sex " vaccas bonas et pingues; et quod reddent arreragia ejusdem redditus pro tribus annis, finientibus " in festo Sancti Michaelis proximo."

reasonable

reasonable excuses, left at the same Dublin, to the nomber of 24 or 30 persones, it chaunced variaunce to fall between a sergiaunte of the saide citie, and on of the retynue of Mr Brereton, the which so farr multiplied, that finally thoes of the towne range their common bell, wherby the hole citie rose in grete rumour, emonge whiche rumour was slayne a very honest man, being the yere bifore baily of the saide citie, who was slayne with a stone: and to thentent I wolde enforme Your Magestie of the certentie of the same, hathe ben an other cause, that I have differred my writing. In examynation wherof, I, with others of your Counsell here, with the Mayour and his brothern, have spent 4 or 5 daies, and can by no meanes trye the trothe therof, but have founde misorder on bothe parties, and entende, God willing, to procede to the utter triall therof according to the due order of your lawes, and to the punishement of the yll doers on boothe partyes, as neer as we may.

Further pleace yt Your Magestie, according your high commaundement, I at my repare to thees partes, moved the Lorde Kilmaynam, Lorde of Sainct Johns her, concernyng the surrender of his name and landes, and how good and graciouse Your Magestie is to hym, assignyng unto him for terme of his lif fyve hundreth markes by the yere. The saide Lorde Kilmaynam is not onlie gladd and willing to obey your saide commaundement and pleasure, but also desiered me to rendre unto Your Excellent Magestie his moost humble thankes for your saide goodnes towardes him. And also he, perceiving your saide pleasur, hath not only geven to me, your poore servaunte, certayne implementes very necessarie for the house ther, with corne, hay, and other thinges, wherof I had grete neede, but also hath caused the principall house ther to be well and substancyally repayred in all places nedefull; whiche assuredly is a goodly house, and grete piety that yt shuld decaye. And forasmoche as, by the reporte of the most parte of the Counsell her, the said Lorde Kilmaynam hathe, for the longe tyme of his aboode here, ben the person, whiche, next Your Magesties Deputie, hath alwayes kept the best house, and Englishe sorte, and at al tymes when straungers of other countreys hath repared thither, fested and intertayned theym to Your Hieghnes honour; and also for that yt is thought by thoes of your Englishe Counsellours here, that it shalbe a greate lack to mysse hym out of Counsell, and also out of the Parliament (when any shalbe), aswell for his honestie, as for his longe experience; they have all desiered me to write unto Your moost excellent Magestie, in favours of the saide Lorde Kilmaynam, that, forasmoche as Your Magestie hath assigned hym so honorable pension, and that he entendeth here to remayne for terme of his lif, that Your Magestie wolde be so good and graciouse to geve hym the name of honour of Vicounte of Clontaff, which is a place wher he entendeth, with Your Magesties favour, to make

make his abode; and to be a Lorde of the Parliament, and of your Counsell; assignyng to hym suche annuyte, with the saide name of honour, as shall stande with Your Hieghnes pleasur. Wherfor, in accomplishement of their said requestes, I moost humbly beseche Your Magestie to be goode unto hym in this their humble suetes and myne. The man is very aged, and not like to charge Your Magestie very longe.

Further yt may pleace Your Magestie, that forasmoche as Your Magestes revenues here be not paide, but only at 2 termes in the yere, wherby your souldeors here can not with the same be monthly paid ther wages of the same revenues, till suche tyme as the same may be in store afforehande; and also in consideration that suche sommes of money, as be already receyved, be in parte emploied aboute Your Magestes affaires, aswell for transporting of suche souldears as this last tyme cam into these partes, as for the despache of suche souldears as returned from hense into England; that it may pleace Your Magestie that some convenient somme of money may be sent hither in breve tyme, to thentent that store may be hadd. For, as I have ben credibly enformed by the moost parte of Your Magesties Counsell here, that herebifore for lack of store of money for payment of souldeors at their daies hath ben a greate cause that Your Magestie hath not ben so well served as apperteyned; nor yet your capitaynes here obeyed of the souldeors, whereby they have ben so suffered to rene upon the bridell, that it woll require some peyne to reduce the same agayne to good ordre. But, God willing, and Your Magestie, who hathe nowe geven theyme sufficient wages, if the same may be duely paide theym at their dayes, they shall, I trust, do Your Magestie better and more obedient service then they have don in tymes past, or else they shall suffer condigne punisshement for the same. I well perceyve, by Your Magesties Thesaurour here, that with suche money, as he and I received by Your Magesties commaundement at my departure, ther is sufficient to pay all men untill Hallontyd. We have good hoope that now, if men may be so well paide as they now of late have ben, that Your Magestie shall have that corner of the lande reduced to good and perfite obedience, that of long tyme hathe ben the rancor and sore of your Englishe pale. For the Cavenaghes being alredy submytted, and the Obrienes[1] also, ther restithe no mo in that corner, but only the Otholeys, whoes peace endeth apon Monday nexte; and yt is thought good by us all here, that if they will not com to suche condition of peace, as shalbe thought by Your Magesties Counsell to be to your honour and suertie, that we shall, with all diligence, procede to their utter banishement, whiche is more to bee don with

[1] This is manifestly an error for OByrnes.

peyne,

peyne, then with any grete power. For theos same Otholes be men inhabyting the montaynes, wher they neyther sowe corne, neyther yet have inhabytation, but only the woodes and marreyses, and yet do more harme to your Englishe pale, then the moost parte of all Irlande. And for that cause it maketh me the more bold to write to Your Magestie for money, that men being well paide, shall refuse no peyne to do the thing, that shall or may advaunce Your Magesties honour.

This day I received letters from Jamys of Desmonde, and from Obriene, who desier moche to have communication with me, and other Your Magesties Counsaile; and I have appoyncted with others your Counsell, to be in thoes parties within shorte tyme, if I be not lettyd with the warrys of the saide Otholys.

Apon Our Lady Day[1] laste paste M^r^ Welshe, with other Your Magestes Commissioners her, arryved at Dublyn, after whoes commyng, and knowlege of Your Magesties further pleasur, they and I have commensed suche thinges as we have in charge, as well concernyng the newe survey of your revenues, as in taking the Thesaurors accompte, whiche I trust shall be followed to Your Magesties contentation, so as we may boothe observe Your Magesties hyegh pleasure therin, and yet followe our entended purpose agayne the saide traytors Otholys.

Further, according your hiegh commaundement by theym brought, I have sent Your Magesties letters to Odonell, and trust in bref tyme to hier from hym agayne; wherin, and in all other occurrauntes, I, and your Counsell here, woll, according our moost humble dueties, advertise Your Magestie from tyme to tyme, as oportunitie woll serve. And this the Holly Trynyte send Your Magestie longe lif, goode helthe, with encrease of honour, and Heven at your ende. From Kylmaynam, the 12^th^ day of this present moneth of September.[2]

Your humble Sarvant,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEGER.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges mooste Excellent Magestie.

---

[1] September 8th, the Nativity of Our Lady.

[2] There is also a letter of this date from Sentleger to the English Council, somewhat more in detail as to some points.

CCCXXIII. The Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

Owr moste humble duety premysed to Your most Excellent Majestie. Please it the same to be advertised that, after the exploites doon upon OChonor in a mayne hosting, with the hole power of this Your Graces Englyshe pale, of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, judges, offycers, priestes, commons, and plowemen, to the destruction of his cornes, prostratyng of his habytacions, burnynges, spoilinges, and other annoyances to hym extremely commytted, wyth a rode soodaynely and immedyately after; and upon a proclamacyon of a newe generall hosting made and prepared with 14 dayes vyctailles, eftesoones to invade hym; he, upon communycacion had betwixte your Chaunceler, Chieffe Justyce, and hym, conformed hym to stande and abyde thorder of certayne of Your Graces Counsayll, and others on his partie. And we, consydering the contynuall conference of the Yrishemen, and thinsustentable charges of the countrey, in fynding greate nomber of straungiers, of horsemen, galloglas, and kerne, to ther sore impooverisshing, not being able longer to sustayn souche charges, besydes the chartes and cariages of the poore erthe tyllers, with ther owne personall goyng to suche hostinges upon ther owne proper costes and charges, condescended to accepte the saide OChonors offres, whiche wer to stande to his furste covenauntes comprysed in indentures. Consequently Omolmoy, Mageoghegan, and Omelaghlyn, being his chieffe wynges and adherentes, submytted them in lyke maner, whoose summyssion we accepted for this season, bothe for the causes aforsaide, and also to thintent we myght have oportunyte to prosecute thother confederates of Yrishemen, with separation of ther confederacy, that they shulde not remayne upon oone warre and peax jontely, as they pretendyd to doo, but to be upon Your Graces peax with ther services, and shall make certayne fynes. Wherwith, having further ayde of 200 £ from Your Majestie, we intende to erecte and bylde oone towre at Kynnafad, another at Castell Jourdan, whiche in this warre was prostrated by the sayde Ochonor, and to reedyfye Kysshevan and Ballanowre, being the frontures of the saide OChonor, and the onely passages where he muste entier within your pale. Whiche places, so buylded, shall not onely be a preparacyon to bannyshe the saide OChonor, yf he be setto upon his nexte breache, but also be a stoppe to kepe hym, and all the Yrishemen behinde hym, from invading your pale with any horsemen; as my Lorde of Norffolke doothe right well knowe.

And upon tharryvall of Your Graces Deputie, he, with your Chaunceler, thErle of Ormonde your Thesaurer, Chieffe Justice, and capytaynes, dyrected

a jornay into Odrone, where M^cMorgho and his kynsmen, called the Kevenaghes, doo inhabyte, who had commytted, in the commotion tyme, infynyte hurtes to Your Graces subjectes. In revenging whereof Your Graces Deputie remayned 10 dayes in that contrey, commyttyng burnynges, spoyles, and other hurtes, where we had fynally a communycacion with the saide M^cMorgho and Kevenaghes. And after many haynous offences by us alleadged to the sayde Kevenaghes, they conformed them to certen orders and directions, as appeareth by wryting, the copy whereof ys inclosed in Your Graces Deputies letters now addressed to Your Highnes, as he hathe informed us, of all the procedinges used therein.

That doon, Your Graces saide Deputie perused not onely a countrey called Leyse, where the Moores dwell, among whome oon Patrike Omore had allyance by mariage with Ochonor, but also ODoyne, M^cMorysh Irrygh, and certayne other Yrishe adherentes to OChonor, whome your saide Deputie hathe separated from his bande and confederacy, and by wryting and othes hathe bounde them to relynquyshe all ther olde confederates, and to serve Your Highnes.

Now we intende to procede ernestely to the extirpacion and subdueyng of theas savage Tooles, the very gall and poyson of thies parties, and empeasshors of all good exploites, beyng ready, at all tymes of commocyons, to annoye your poore subjectes, havyng prevy intellygence and conference with thoutwarde enemyes, whereby they lying in mountaynes, wooddes, and straictes, on our backe parties nere us, have constrayned us, in tymes of daungier, either to graunte them ther unreasonable desyres, with remyssyon of all ther spoyles, murders, and transgressyons, or elles of fyne force to devyde our strenght, at our avaunsyng to resyst other ennemyes, leavyng a greate porcyon behynde us to deffende the countrey from ther invasyons; whereby the same hathe ben mouche enfebelyd, and we in greate hassarde, and of les habylytie to revenge our hurtes. And nowe, consydering ther frayle promyses and oothes, prone and ready at all tymes, when they see oportunyte and tyme to execute ther cankerde and naturall malyce, to persecute Your Graces subjectes, havyng no respecte to God, trouthe, promyse, or honesty, lyving by ravyne, spoyles, and trybutes, occupyeng nether earyng ne sowyng, and dayly encroching uppon Your Graces subjectes, augmentyng ther trybutes, wherby they have lordes lyvynges, by force; we have thought good to intertayne in wages a nomber of lyght kerne, whiche can walke the mountaynes, wooddes, and marasses, as well as they; and Your Graces Deputie and army to remayne in ther fastenes: whiche enterpryse shall the sooner take effecte, yf it may please Your Majestie to furnyshe hither money for the paymente of your armye monthely. For a greate

greate parte of souche money, as Your Highnes sente laste hither, was due to your armye before, and the resydue remaynyng we thinke will skarsely furnyshe Your Graces armye tyll Allhallontyde. And yf then, in defawte of money, they shalbe constrayned to sever and dysparple abrode, thenterpryse can take no effecte, to thincooraging of all Yrishemen; lyke as the lacke of money hitherto hathe ben thoccasyon of lett of many good enterpryses. Therfore we humbly beseche Your Highnes, that with celeryte money may be sent, so that with the same, and your revenues here, the armye may be payed monthely, as they have ben of late, whiche cawseth that Your Highnes hathe ben better served lately, than ye wer before, and the lacke thereof shall eftesoones bothe impeche your affaires, and bryng your armye into mutynies, dysobediences, and oppressyon of your subjectes. And being thus furnysshed with money, this enterpryse taking good successe, we doubte not but, consequentely, yt shalbe the reformacyon of Leynster to cyvilitie, and from thensfourthe dyscharge Your Grace of mooche of the grete charges that Your Highnes hathe sustayned hitherto.

There be 2 pyles in maner prostrated, sytuated in the fastenes of the Tooles, whiche beyng kepte hathe ben a greate scourge upon them, and an instrument to perfecte this enterpryse to extirpe them. And, as we thinke very necessary, in executing of that purpose, to have the same reedyfyed, and to sett therein certen men of warre, redy alway to assawte them in ther sayde fastenes; whiche buylding wilbe some charge, and thereunto necessary to have some ayde of Your Highnes, yf the same may stande with Your Graces pleasure: we doo but advertise Your Highnes of our poore devyses; humbly beseching the same to signyfie unto us Your Graces resolute pleasure, to thende we may ensue the same.

As yet Your Graces Deputie hathe not had metyng or communycacion with Oneyle; he hathe soondry tymes wrytten to Oneyle, that he hathe Your Graces pardonne ready to be delyvered to hym, upon communycacion, and observyng of certayne condytions. He wryteth fayre letters, and so dooth Odonyll. Howbeit we have no confydence in any of them, but as mere Yrishemen; and, as we be infourmyd, they have conference and intelligence with the Kyng of Scottes, and contynue ther olde confederacy with Obrene and other Yrishemen.

Yowr Graces Deputie, sythens his arryvall, hathe ben so contynually occupyed in Your Graces affaires in thies parties, that he yet myght have no oportunyte to have a metyng and communicacyon with thErle of Desmonde. And Your Graces affaires in thies parties being partely stayed, whiche ys in hande, he intendyth to repayre to the parties of Mounster, there to have a com-

munycatyon

munycatyon wyth the saide Erle, for declaracyon of Your Graces pleasure to hym.

Fynally, we humbly beseche Your Highnes to be good and gracyous Lorde to Sir John Rawson, Knyght, Lorde of Sayncte Johns in Irelande, whoo undoubtedly hathe ben a substancyall servaunte and counsaillor to Your Grace, and a good buylder, and keper of greate hospitalyte to all Your Graces Deputies, Counsayllours, and straungers; that, uppon his surrendre, being yet a necessary servaunte for Your Highnes to remayne here for Yowr Graces affaires, he may be assured of his pencyon in this lande, and contynue of Your Graces Counsaill, and be created a Lorde of Parlyament, lyke as we have made motyon to Your Highnes Deputie, to wryte to Your Majestie in his favours in this behalfe.

It may please Your Majestie to be further advertised, that being thought convenyent to have a Parlyament holden wythin thys your lande, we have devysed and sente, under your Greate Seale, according the lawes of this your lande, certen artycles contaynyng the causes and consyderacions to be passed here as Actes[1], among soondry others, whiche, for shortenes of tyme (because it ys necessary to use dyligence, that the Parliament be sommoned this wynter season, les it shulde impeche your marshall feates in the spryng of the yere), we have omytted at this season, and at thassemble of this terme shall devyse the resydue, and sende them to Your Highnes accordingly. Beseching Your Majestie that your mooste gracious lycense for the sommonyng and holding of the sayde Parlyamente, together with the saide artycles to be proponed in the same, may be retourned under your Greate Seale of Englande with suche spede as shall stande wyth Your Highnes pleasure, so as your Parlyament may be sommonyd to appeare at the furste day of Hillary Terme next commyng, at the furthest.[2] And we shall dayly pray to God for the preservacion of your moost Royall estate, long to endure in mooche felycyte. From Your Graces Cytie of Dublyn the 22th of September, the 32th yere of your moste prosperous Raigne.

Your Majesties most humble Subjectes,

(*Signed*) WYLLYÃ BRERETON.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) EDWARD^{9} MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) JENICO, Vicunt of G.

[1] These Bills were brought before the English Council on the 20th of October.

[2] The Irish Parliament did not meet till the 13th of June 1541.

(*Signed*)

(*Signed*) TOMAS EWSTAS.[1]
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM[?], Justice.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABASON.
(*Signed*) T. LUTREL, Justice.
(*Signed*) ROBERT COWLEY.
(*Signed*) JOHN TRAVERS.
(*Signed*) EDWARD BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellente Magestie,
Our moost dreade Souveraigne Lorde.

CCCXXIV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* SENTLEGER.[2]

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved, We grete you well. And have receyved your letters of the 12th of this present, and, with the same, a copie of such conditions as you have concluded and taken with the Cavanaughes; wherby as We doo perceyve in what cace and state you founde that our lande at your arryvall there, and how you have sithens employed yourself to take thadvauntage of tyme uppon sundry our rebelles, with your determination for thaccomplishement of the rest mete to be put in execution; soo you shall undrestande, that We take all your doinges and advertisementes in good parte, and, for aunswere to the same, signifie unto you: First, that We shall prepare a convenyent summe of money to be sent thither with good diligence: Secunde, that our pleasure is, you shall endevour yourself ernestly to the perfite reducing of that countrye, which the Cavanaughes and other inhabiteth, to our due, full, and perfite obedience; wherin it appereth unto Us, by the platt of the lande, that our Cousin of Ormond may doo unto Us great service, which We doubt not but he woll ernestly put in ure, to our satisfaction: Thirde, touching the Prior of Kilmaynam, we take your sute for him in good parte, and be right well contented, that he shall both continue in our Counsaill there, like as our pleasure is, you shall soo use him with no lesse preeminence thenne he hath had in the same, and also that he shalbe advaunced to thonour of the Visconte of Clontaff, with the annuitie of tenne poundes[3]; the bill wherof being there con-

[1] Thomas Eustace, Lord Kilcullen, created in 1541 Viscount Baltinglass.

[2] Printed from the original minute corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed "Mynute to Mr St Leger "26o Septb'." The letter appears by the Council Register to have been approved in Council on the 28th of September.

[3] Rawson was on 20 June 1541 created Viscount of Clontarffe, with a fee of £10 a year.

ceyved

ceyved in due forme, and by you sent hether unto Us, We shal signe and remit unto you accordingly; assuring you that we take all his procedinges, by your letters signefied unto Us, in right thankfull parte.

And where We perceyve, that you thinke our manors, fermes, and tenementes there be not so repayred, as mete were for our honour and proffit; our pleasure is, that you, with our Counsaill there, shall call such our officers before you, as have had the chardge therof; and perusing the bookes of such allowaunces as they have taken, if you shall thinke they have been remisse therin, without any deceipte towardes Us, you shall take a reasonable ordre for the bettre mayntenaunce of the same, having good regarde, that our treasure be not employed to serve mennes appetites, but to furnishe and defende that, which reason, and our own honour and commoditie, shall in those thinges require.

And where certain bokes conteyning sundry accusations of the Lord Leonard Graye, late Deputie of our lande of Irlande, have been here exhibited against him[1], to parte wherof the most parte of your handes be already subscribed, and summe others have proceded of thonly complaint of our right trusty and right welbiloved Cousin, the late Erle of Ormonde and Osserey, and other private personnes, the pointes therof not being in summe thinges fully expressed in the said boke wherunto your handes be subscribed: to thintent We may receive the full perfite and true knowleage of the hole circumstaunces of his doinges, We have caused certain notes of certain pointes to be drawen out of all the said bokes, which We sende unto you; willing and commaunding you, all respectes and affections set aparte, with all diligence to peruse and considre the same pointes, and so many of them as you, or any of you, knowe to be true, to subscribe particulerly with your handes, or so many of your handes, as have any certain knowleage of the same. And where yourselfes shall not have suche knowleage, as may induce a full testimony, We woll that you shall call suche others as can depose in the same, causing them to subscribe their depositions.[2] And the premisses soo doon, our pleasure is, youe shall remytt the bokes, soo subscribed, unto Us with all celeritie, and that you

[1] There remain in the State Paper Office several papers, bearing internal evidence of being prior in date to the present, relative to the offences charged against Lord Leonard Gray. One of them is entitled "The Deposition of the Counsaill of Irland touching certeyn articles agaynst the Lorde "Leonerd Graye;" another, "Tresons allegyd by the Counsall of Irelond ayenst the Lorde "Leonarde." The latter distinguishes those articles which were objected by Lord Ormond.

[2] There remain likewise the original depositions of the Lord Chancellor Alen, of the Archbishop of Dublin, of the Bishop of Meath, of Rawson Prior of Kilmainham, of Brabazon the Vice Treasurer, of Chief Justice Aylmer, of Cowley the Master of the Rolls, of Basnet Dean of St. Patrick's, of Jenico Viscount Gormanston, of Sir William Bermyngham, and of John Darcy Esquire, made in pursuance of this direction.

shall

shall also signifie unto Us all suche other notable misbehaviours of the said Lord Leonerd, as maye be justly imputed unto him accordingly, soo as the same may bee here at the furthest, if it be possible, by Halontyde.

CCCXXV. King Henry VIII. *to* Sentleger.

Right trusty and welbiloved, We grete you wel. Doing you to wit, that like as We have signified unto you, in our other letters, whiche We have caused to be conceyvid in suche sorte, as you may shewe the same, at your libertie, to our hole Counsail there, soo We thought mete to advertise you, that amonges other your good doinges, We take in very thankfull parte the advertisment made to our Secretaryes [1] touching thErle of Ormond and Osserey. To whom, as We have, according to your desire, writen at this tyme, in such sorte as by the copie of our letters, whiche you shal receyve herwith [2], shalbe apparant unto you; soo our pleasure is, that you shal handle the said Erle, uppon the pointes of your advertisement, in maner and forme folowing.

First, albeit We think the said Erle in dede to bere a true and faithfull harte unto Us, of which opinion it seameth you be also by your letters, yet We note and consider, what a multitude of thinges he hathe in his handes, and of principal thinges the hole kayes of that cuntrey; what famyliaritie he hath with Irish men and their facions; and what his opinion seameth to be touching the contynuance of our warres in those parties. And herupon, and of the rest of the thinges mentioned in your said letters, We gather, that though he be, at this present, of a right good inclynacion, the yvel company and intelligence with those naughty and vile personnes, his love to their facions and usages, and his gredynes of embracing tomoche, may soo enflame him with foly, with that also that he hath somoche in his hande already, and thinges of suche force and strenght, that he may, for the want of the temperance of his affections, in tyme growe at the last to like surquedy and pride as other have doon of late dayes in that domynion. Wherfor, to avoyde this inconvenience, our pleasure is, that first, you shall bende yourself perfitely to reduce that corner, which the Cavenaughes, Toles, Brynnes, and their complices, inhabite, as it be no gall herafter to our Englisshe pale, ne any such lette or stop, as shuld make a

[1] Wriothesley and Sadleyr. See Vol. I. p. 647.

[2] By this letter, of which a minute remains in the State Paper Office, the King thanks Ormond for his services against the Kavanaghs, and requests him to use his utmost exertions to reduce that country to obedience.

particion

particion in the myddes of our cuntrey, and soo empeche our good subgiettes from the joyning in oon masse, wherby thone of theme shuld be the more prest and ready to helpe and succor thother, and thIrishe men, with those that favor their bestlynes, of lesse force tattempt any thing to the great annoyance of our said subgiettes.

Seconde, our pleasure is, that you shall wel consider, what castles and fortresses of strenght, and mete to be in our oune garde and keping, the said Erle hathe in his handes. And therupon, taking suche tyme and occasion for it, as youe shall thinke good, you shall, of yourself, frankely move him to yeld and surrendre them unto Us uppon a reasonable recompence; wherby you shal the better feal the bottom of his stomake. Whiche bending to that parte, whiche might bothe redounde to his oune final distruction, and to the hurte of the cuntrey, We shal, uppon your advertisement of your procedinges with him, soo divise for the getting of them, as We doubt not to compasse the same with his convenyent satisfaction.

CCCXXVI. Diverse abuses and enormities, among others, noted and collected by the Kinges Counsell of Irland, in and against the Right Honorable Lord, the Lord Leonard Gray, Viscount Grane, late the Kinges Deputie in Irland.[1]

And first, by what occasions the late rebellion executed by the yonge traitor Gerald, son to the late Erle of Kildare, my said Lordes nephewe, and his allyes of the Geraldyne and papisticall traitorus secte, did ensue.

1. First, where it pleased the Kinges Majestie to appoynt his Lordship to be His Graces Deputie of that his land, His Highnes, by instruccions, expressedly willed hym to be directed in thexecution of that rome by His Graces Counsell there, and especially by certein persons of His Highnes Private Counsell ther; whiche direccion whiles he ded but partelie folowe, his procedinges wer tollerable.

2. But his Lordship within awhile (for disdayne, as thei do take it, that he shuld be ordred by them that the King appoynted, and for that of his nature he wol not be brideled, as he saithe) elected to hymself a private counsell of the Geraldyne and papisticall secte, by whom he hath bene ordred and governed

[1] The body of this paper is in the handwriting of Chancellor Alen. The apostiles in that of Wriothesley.

ever

ever sethens; wherby hathe ensued bothe the said rebellion, and the perill of the totall distruccion of all the Kinges subjectes and domynion, as by the particulers hereafter shall appere.

They wil not depose of their conscience that the Lord Leonard newe of his there being.

3. His Lordships said nephewe, Gerot, being longe in the countie of Kildare at his comaundement, and his scole master, called Levorus, an arrant traitor and rank papist, he suffred his said nephewe, being at scole within the countie a good space after the apprehension of the traitor Thomas and his uncles, peacibly to departe.

He confessith it, but he saith he shewed them al to the Counsail, whiche they affirme, having oon, which the Treasore saith he sawe; and as for thapprehension, 1000 men wold cant have taken him in that place.

And aftir his departing, remaynyng for a grete space withe an Abbot in the bordors of Westmythe, he did write divers letters to my Lord, and his Lordship to hym, verie lovinglie, but my said Lord never went about thapprehension of hym during his abode there.

He saiethe the Lord Privy Seale put this Walsh to him, and that he delyvered a wedge of gold, made of thise thinges, to the said Lord Privy Seale: the remayndre he denieth.

4. Furder the said Lord Leonard, long before his going into Irland, had a servaunt called Robert Walshe, brother to the Prior Walshe, bothe sonnes to William Walshe, a man in grete trust with thErle of Kildare, being his standerd berere: and the said Robert, after his dethe, being standerd berer to the traitor Thomas Fitzgerald, and the same Thomas, after his apprehension, being here in England committed to the Tower, the same Robert Walshe resorted hither to the said Lord Leonarde with the said Thomas yuelles, whiche his Lordship secretlie receved, and conceiled from the King, without disclosing therof, untill others, perceving the same, declared it to my Lorde Privie Seale, by occasion wherof he restored parte, and a grete parte he yet reteynethe from the King.

5. And my said Lord Leonard, then departing to Irland, toke wyth hym the same Robert, whom he retaygned as his servaunt, and had hym in soche trust, that he was not oonlie keper of his chamber door, but also of the Counsell chamber doore, and of the Parliament House, notwithstanding that he was atteynted of highe traison by auctorite of Parliament. Nevertheles, at lenght the said Robert departed from my said Lord (by what mean none of the Counsell did knowe) to my Lordes said nephewe. And within awhile after his comyng to the said Gerott, the same Gerrot, with his scole master, and the same Robert, departed into Mounster to the pretended Erle of Desmond, and his aunt, McCarties mother; where James Delahide, and another sorte of traitors, mett withe them; and being there, thei practised togithers for a mariage to be had betwixt Gerottes aunt, called Elynor, and ODonyll, to thentent to make a bande in the northe against the King, like as thei had done in the southe.

6. This conclusion taken, the said pretended Erle practised with Obreyne, by the meanes of the said Obreynes wyf, being (as the Counsell remembrethe)

suster to the said pretended Erle, to have the said Elynor and Gerott, withe all ther rable, conveied thorogh Thomond; and the said Obreyne patised with Ulicke de Burgo to convey them thorogh Connaght to ODonyll.

7. And this done, my said Lord Leonard (upon what consideracion and ground God knoweth, but the wisist men in Irlande can not hitherto perceve any good cause, whatsoever suspectius apparant corrupt intent may be gathered to the contrarye) declaring to the Counsell, that he wold goo to the bordors of Okarells countre, to speke with the said pretended Erle of Desmond, and that he wold retorne within 8th dais; by some secrete practise divised betwixt his Lordship and Ochonor, Gerald M^e^Gerald, Prior Walshe, and suche others, his Lordship toke withe hym but a smale company, and upon the oonlie trust of Ochonor he passed thoroghe his countre, and from thens to Okarells countrie.

8. And comyng to Okarells countre, he made chief capteyne lord and governor of the same, Fergananym Okarell, foster and son in lawe to thErle of Kildare, being the Kinges open ennymye in the last rebellion; and his Lordship deposed and suppeditate all thois which toke the Kinges parte in the same rebellion, taking ther manors and castels from them, and giving the same to the said Fergananym. And, to be short, his Lordship, in all that way till he came to Lymeryck, advaunced all thois that were traitors, and of the Geraldyne band, and suppeditate the adverse partie.

Treson.

9. And in thois parties James of Desmond mett his Lordship, and by that meting the said James was so elevate and conforted, as he was never befor, ne was ever able to do befor, that he was of force to do after, by reason that my said Lord assured unto hym by handfasting divers of the grettist men of Mounster.

Nota.

10. And because the Lord Roche wold not cum in the company of the said James, nether did send certein keen to my Lord Deputie to Lymeryck, His Lordship willed the said James to distroy hym; whiche he ded: so as, by reason of suche interteynement and conference as were betwixt my said Lord and hym, and the strenght and aide that he gate by my Lord Deputies meanes, togeder with graunting of the Kinges landes to hym, the said James gate his grete strenght to execute his rebellion after.

Nota, he semyth to be chyeff procurer of the rebellyon.

11. The same tyme, successively, my said Lord Leonard fell in a gret familiaritie and conference withe the said Obreynes wif, whiche was an intier frend to the traitor Thomas Fitzgerald at his being in Thomond, &c; and by hir meane, and the procurement of the said James of Desmond, desiring rather that hir childerne shuld reigne after Obrenes dais, then Morgho Obrene, or Donoghe the said Obreynes oldest son, thei induced my Lord Deputie to be ther instrument to spoile and burne the said Morghis landes, notwithstanding that

that he offred (as he yet affirmethe) for any demaund the King had to hym, the judgement of thArchebishop of Dublin, the old Erle of Ormond, and M[r] Vicethesaurer. And whiles my Lord and his company did execute the same, James of Desmond ded burne and distroye the landes of Donogh Obrene, albeit that the said Donogh was aswell in my Lord Deputies company, servying his Lordship against his own uncle, as had put his eldest son to hym for his fidelitie.

12. This done, my said Lord, to the Kinges grettist dishonor, that ever was seen in Irland, passed thorogh the strength of all Thomond to Connaght, upon Obreynes nude promyse, having for his salve conducte a simple galloglagh of Obreynes bering an axe before hym; so as Donoghe Obreyne saithe to this day, that, if he had not bene the lett, his Lordship had bene killed, or prisoner, withe all his companye.

Adherent to the Kynges enemy.

13. And at his comyng into Connaght, he deposed M[c]William from his seignyery; and his Lordship preferring the said Ulicke de Burgo, whiche had conveyed his Lordships nephew and company, as before is rehersed, to the same lordship and premynence withe the chiefe garrisons and fortresses of the countrie.

Nota bene.

14. The same tyme he left, in effecte, all the Kinges artillerie in Irland, in Galwey, whych was and is more redie there for the Bishop of Rome or Spanyardes, if thei had landed in thois parties, then for the King, as a reporte was, that Cardynall Pole, with an armye, shuld have landed about that tyme, being the begynnyng of the somer[1] aftir the insurrection of the northe of England.

15. And thus my said Lord, after he had been thus evel occupied in thes remote parties sex wyckes, or more, all whiche tyme he left the Kinges countre void for every man to entre or distroye, he retorned from this jorney; wherby James of Desmond was elevated to suche a streinght, as no Erle had, synes any of them rebelled, and Ochonor therby broght to comon withe every man ther (whiche but by that meane he culd never have done), to serche ther secrete myndes, and to combyne pryvelie withe them, against tyme shuld serve his fals traiterus purpoos, as it dothe nowe well appere.

16. And if my said Lord wol say, to color his oversight, that he gate the King revenues and profites by that jorney, lett the Counsells aunswere be hard therto.

Adherent to the Kynges enemy.

17. It is also to be remembred, that in all this jorney he favored none

[1] 1537. See Vol. I. pp. 462. seqq.

more, ne advaunced none more highly, then thois whiche had socored and favored his said nephewe and companye.

18. By reison of this jorney, and other thinges, ded arise soche contentions bytwixt my said Lord, and the old Erle of Ormond, and thErle of Ormond that nowe is, as my Lord Leonard, Deputie, in all menys sightes, supplied agayne thErle of Kildars place, so as he persecuted the Butlers frendes, and e contra; for the pacifieng of whiche mischief the Counsell toke no litle diligence and payne. And because my Lord Deputie was refreyned of his will in thois mattiers, he bare divers of the Counsell no smale displeasurs.

An ayder of treson.

19. And as at this tyme, to every mans judgement and sight, my said Lord Leonard, then Deputie, was accompted a grete frend to Oneill, thErle of Kildars suster son, insomoche that he permitted hym, and partelie gave helpe therto hym self, to overynne and subdue all the Kinges band in the northe, whiche Sir William Skeffington had allured to the King against the said Oneill.

20. After this, was my said Lord made gossope to Oneill, whiche in Irland is the grettist frendship accepted amonges men.

He favoryd and aydyd the Kynges enemy.

21. Then sendethe my Lord a company of Englishmen withe Oneill to to take Maguyres castell, whiche Maguyre was adherent to ODonel, and indifferent frend to the King. The castell being achyved by thYnglishmen, Oneill brake the same, by occasion wherof Maguyre was shortlye after killed, and Onell is son in lawe preferred to that seignyorie and countrie, whiche was the first occasion that drove Odonyll to combyne withe Oneill against my Lord Deputie.

22. Oneile gave theis Inglishmen 20^{d} le day, whiche made a mutyny amonges our armye of ther smale wages.

23. My Lord Deputie, upon motions of the Counsell and divers advertisementes of my Lorde Privie Seale, promysed dailie that yong Gerott shuld be had.

24. And for that purpose he made one jorney northward; but when he came there, he toke prayes, and left his enterprise.

He saith he brought Levorous in to trayn Garat, and for the same purpose graunted the pardons by thadvise of the Bisshop of Meth, the Chief Justice, and other of the Counsail.

25. Within a while after, he broght into the countre with hym the said Levorus, Gerottes scole master, whiche being in the countre espied the same, and the strength and secretes therof, and practised who wold take Gerottes parte; notwithstanding, he was my Lordes goostly fader, my Lord graunted the Kinges pardon to hym, and by hym sent a pardon to Gerott.

A gret intelligencer betwen the Depute and the traytor.

26. That done, my Lord assured the Counsell that Gerott shuld cum in with spede, and for the bringing of hym my Lord sent Marten Pellys, and the traitor Prior Walshe, to Oneill. When they came there, Marten Pellys espied

espied, moste famylier about Gerott, a boy whiche was but a litle befor page of my Lordes chamber, whiche boy came to my Lord from my Ladie of Kildare, and was befor, as reporte was, with my Lord Montague; and the said boy disuaded Gerot moste, that he shuld not cum at my Lord, and so ded my Lordes gostly father, as the said Marten shewed parte of the Counsell at his retorne.

27. From thens thei went to Odonell, to whom ther message was, that my Lord wold not be his frend, excepte he gave my Lord in a bieng 400 keen. His aunswere was, that he wold gladlie have gevin my Lord a pleasure, but he had done hym no smale hurt, to send Englishmen withe Oneill to breke Maguyres castell &c, as befor rehersed; whiche had so exalted Oneill over hym, as he shuld be constreyned to combyne withe hym, other wise then any of his antecessors had doon befor. Yet notwithstanding, he offred to give my Lord Deputie 200 angelles; whiche was refused, as Marten reported: and here was ODonell lost, and within a while after joyned withe Oneill, by the fals conveyance of Prior Walshe, as Phelym Roo Oneill advertised the Counsell.

28. And thei being thus joyned ded practise withe thErle of Desmond and Ochonor to bring Gerott into his faders landes; yit my said Lord Deputie, notwithstanding the contrarie thadvertismentes of the Counsell, and the declaracion of OReily, sendethe contynually Prior Walshe to yong Gerot to ODonelles countrie; whiche Prior Walshe, with Ochonor, James of Desmond, and other of the Geraldyne secte, practised directelie the contrarie, as may be declared.

A gret favorer of the raytor.

29. It chaunsethe this while, that by force of wedder a shipp was wynde dryven to the haven of Drogheda, and in the same was the Dean of Dyrrey of ODonelles countrie, whiche not onelie had impetrated from the Bishop of Rome certen provisions, but also traiterusly practised withe the King of Scottes to have ordenaunce and aide to ODonell, as he hymself confessed. Wherupon being in the castell of Dublin to be arreigned, my said Lord Deputie put hym at large; whiche Deane, after his comyng home to ODonell, went eftsones into Scotland, to procure the Scottes of the Illes to com to ODonell and Oneill against the said rebellion.

30. And about Mydsomer befor the rebellion, my said Lord sent the Prior Walshe to me, the Kinges Chaunceler, whiche shewed me a letter directed to hymself from the scole master, and his brother Robert, declaring that, percase they tweyne moght have a salve conducte, undre the Kinges seale, and subscribed withe my hand, M^{r} Tresaurers, and M^{r} Chief Justice, thei wold immediatly resorte to my Lord Deputie and Counsell, to comon upon certein artycles for thassuraunce of ther masters comyng in, whiche determyned

determyned shuld make no lenger delay, but cum to my Lord. And for the furtheraunce of this thing, my Lord Deputie, persuading it to be so sure, as thogh Gerott had been in Maynoth withe hym, did write verie effectualie to me for the quicke expedicion of this matter, whiche was expedite immediatlie. And befor this tyme my Lord wold not make us privey of his practises by the Prior Walshe.

31. And the trouthe is, that a yere and an half togeder he ded dailie put the Counsell in understanding that he shuld have Gerott, and wold suffre no man to practise in it but hym self; but at last he broght the mattier to that conclusion, that Gerot came into the countrie upon us with fyer and sword, ondescribed or espied, till the countrei was on a redde fyer.

About this tyme of Mydsomer departed another servaunt of my Lord Deputies, called Connor Mac Davy, to Gerott; and a messenger of the said Gerottes, called Chonor More Ochonor, passing in the countrie as a spie for the said Gerottes busynes, and being taken, confessed that he was furst my Lord Deputies messinger, befor he went to Gerott; so as it is to be thought, and the presumption is more then vehement, that negligence in thinges, or a good meaneng, dothe not argue so moche in excuse, but caro and sanguis; and the evill successe of the same declare that this tree hathe som rotte, that hathe brought out theis evill branches.

32. Further, upon this tyme my Lord Deputie delyvered at large Ochonors oldest son, Rory Omore, and all the good hostages he had for surtie of peace, whiche if he had kepte, men think assuredlie nether the first rebellion, ne this, had happed.

33. And Ochonor having out his oldest son, whiche was in hostage, nowe he sendethe messingers abrode every where to incite this rebellion; and among others he sendethe, in company of Prior Walshe, William Keting capiteyn of the late Erle of Kildars kerne, and the Vicare of Tymothowe, bothe in prestes apparaill, to ODonell and yong Gerott, to disclose unto them his mynd touching the state of my said Lord and his company, and all the hole countrie, wherupon this invasion, by the craftie meanes of Prior Walshe, and them that my Lord puttethe in truste, was fully concluded.

34. Yet, notwithstanding al mens oppynions to the contrarie, Ochonor remaynethe in suche favours with my Lord, as none other within the land; insomoche that his Lordship, aboute sex wyckes befor the invasion going to intercomon withe the said pretended Erle of Desmond, chose rather to passe and repasse upon the conducte of the said Ochonor, Omulmoy, and Okarell, and thorogh ther domynyons, then by thErle of Ormond.

35. And

35. And in his retorne he had grete chere in Ochonors house, having suche trust in hym, as he left Thomas Cantrell, withe 16 persons, withe the Kinges ordynaunce, in his countre, upon his salveguard.

36. And the said Ochonor had and hathe two fawcons of the Kinges, whiche my Lord Deputie, upon no advertisement, wold take from hym.

37. His Lordship had instruccions from the King, the same tyme, to take the said pretended Erle, whiche was of likeliode disclosed; and howe he used hym self in that jorney thErle of Ormond can declare; and if his declaracion be true, all was not well.

38. And where the Kinges Majestie did write to his Lordship and the Counsell, that he shuld comitt the custodie of no hostage to eny Irishman, and especiallie to Ochonor, his Lordship, not regarding the same, comitted in the same jorney certen hostages to Ochonor, whiche were not yet forthe comyng, refusing, upon request, to give the custodie of them to the Kinges subjectes.

Nota of his number of men.

39. After his Lordships retorne into the pale, the invasion chaunsed within thre wyckes after; and his Lordship had soche espiall, that the yong traitor his nephewe, with ODonell and Oneill, did lie incampted within the countre two days at leist, befor knowlege was given: and he sent not for the borderers and lordes of the countrie to hym, as a capiteyn shuld do, for resistence of the said invasion. And what he did aftir, lett them declare that were present.

Occasions of this newe insurrections.

40. And when the said traitors were repulsed, certen of the Privey Counsell made a motion to my said Lord, that, percase Ochonor had com to hym, his Lordship shuld deteyne hym, till he had a sufficient hostage of hym for his good abearing, whiche he promysed to have done.

41. The said Ochonor came to hym, within thre dais aftir, to Kenlys, and the Prior Walshe withe hym; and his Lordship suffered them bothe to passe, and the said Oconnor was warned of the same, so as he never came at hym sethens, as shalbe proved by the said Ochonors letters, and othirwise.

42. And albeit that my said Lord, synes the arryvall of the last aide of 600 men, hathe well perceved that the procedinges of the said Ochonor were to be suspected, yet he wold never condescend to invade hym by him self, neither yet wold permitt thErle of Ormond to invade hym on thother side, but procured the Counsell to write to hym to desist from the same.

43. And it is to be considred what notable feaites his Lordeship hathe done, synes the arryvall of the said armye.

44. Furder, his Lordship, when the Kinges letters came to hym to licence hym

hym to goo into Englande, being at Dundalke to met Oneile, who wold in no wise mete hym, it is to be merveled whie his Lordship, having an hoste gathred, went not immediatlie into Ochonors countrie, whiche if he had done, he mought ondoubtedlie have had his hostages.

His Lordship also, within thre or 4 dais befor his going to see, put at large Omaddyns hostage, receving a simple hostage in his stedd, being no gaige upon Omadden; so as synes Omadden comethe withe Ochonor to invade and brene the Kinges domynyon, like as divers others do, that heretofor were moche in favours with my said Lord.

45. Item, his Lordship, a litle befor his departure, put at large Moriartaghe Boy Cavanaghis son, being hostage for the fidelitie of his fader, and his foloers, withe divers others of that nacion, whiche hostage being at large comethe nowe, withe all his faders power, with the Toiles, to brene and distroye the Kinges subjectes.

46. Many other vehement presumpsions shalbe shewed, which, in the judgement of wise men, wol argue this newe rebellion to be moche, or all, in my said Lordes defaulte.

Breking of peases and salve conductes upon Irishmen, whiche was, and is, the cause of ther insurrections against the King and his subjectes, as thei saithe.

47. First, where Sir William Skeffington had allured a grete band of Irishmen in the northe to the Kinges parte against Oneill, the said Lord Deputie never favored any of them, but permitted Oneill, whom for a grete season he moche favored, as men thought, to overynne them, and subdue them.

48. Item, Neill More Oneill, comyng to Dublin upon the salve conducte of his Lordship and all the hole Counsell, in his departing homeward, was assaulted and wounded, by his comaundement, as is openly knowen.

49. Item, the said Neill, being ennymye to Oneill, was divers tymes robbed and praied by my said Lordes company.

50. As touching them of Ferney, his Lordship, and others by his comaundement, depredate them divers tymes upon peas, and robbed parte of them, being in his own company, doing service to hym; complaynt wherof was made to the Commissioners when thei were in Irland.

51. And after the Comissioners departing, his Lordship in propre person depredate eftsones Ferney, thei then being at peas, at what tyme Jerom Lyn was slayne; in revengement wherof thei brenned and robbed the Kinges subjectes and landes in Uriell, and for displeasure of the same, the capiteyns of Ferney

Ferney ever after did hang out, and fynallie ded combyne withe Oneill, so as, at the invasion of yonge Gerrot withe Oneill and Odonell, thei came thoroghe the fastnes of the said countrie to execute ther myschef.

52. Item, His Lordship sent his servauntes to spoill OReiles brother, called Cahir Modder OReilie, then being at peas, which Cahir Modder was then mortally wounded, wherof he deid; so as, in avoiding the distruction of the countre, 200 keen, parcell of 1000, whiche the said OReilie ded owe the King, was relessed to OReilie, in amendes of his brothers dethe. And it was ordred by the Counsell, that the spoile taken shuld have bene restored, whiche my said Lord never performed.

53. Item, His Lordship, in propre person, made a rode upon Tirelaghe OReilie, he then being at peas, where he loste his interprise, and like to have lost hym self, to the Kinges grete dishonor.

54. Item, at another tyme his Lordship caused Tirelaghe Boy OReilie to be depredate, he then being at peas, in whiche jorney Tirrell, a capiteyn in the west, and other of the Kinges subjectes were slayne; in revengement wherof, the said Tirelaghe Boy robbed the Kinges own landes and tenauntes, with divers of the Kinges subjectes, wherof never redres was had.[1]

56. Item, when the Comissioners were in Irland, it was agreid by my said Lord, the same Comissioners, and the Kinges Counsell, that the Lord of Trymlettiston, then Lord Chaunceler, the Lord Butler Lord Thesaurer, M^r^ Tresaurer, and M^r^ Chief Justice, shuld intercomon upon the bordor withe Ochonor, then being at open warr, to reconcile hym to peas; and to thentent he shuld not suspecte to com to them, thei had a salve conducte, undre the Kinges Grete Seale, that the said Ochonor and his brother shuld salve goo and com to the place appoynted: that notwithstanding, the said Lord Deputie had appoynted in coverte, toward the place of meting, certen gonners to kill Ochonor and his brother with gonnes, the tyme of commonaunce; whiche peradventur moght as rathe have chaunced upon som of the Counsell as the others, but M^r^ Tresaurer, having knowelege therof, lettid it.

57. And this mattier (thogh Ochonor was after verie secrete withe hym) is, to this day, openlie dilated amonges all the Irishmen in Irland; and Oneile the last day in his parliament spake of the same, and the rynnyng at Tirelaghe Otoill, verie slanderuslie.

58. Item, after Ochonor and his said brother were reconciled, and bothe ther hostages in his Lordships handes, my said Lord, at the request of Ochonor,

[1] There is no article numbered 55.

sent a company to assaulte the said Ochonors brother, and hym robbed, he being at peas, and his hostage in for the same; whiche matier the Comissioners can testifie.

59. Item, the said Comissioners being there, he caused Omore to be taken prisoner, and upon examinacion befor them had of the circumstances and causes of his taking, thei found he was evill taken, and therupon put hym at large. And thogh the said Omore, befor the said Comissioners, submitted hym self, and the countrie of Leix, to the King, covenaunting by indentur to hold the same of the King by certein yerelie rent, yet, after ther departure, my said Lord did note oonlie take the said Omore prisoner, commyng to hym upon assuraunce, but also maynteyned his adversaries, the last Omores sonnes, foster brethern to the traitor Thomas Fitz Gerald, (the most of whois strenght nowe been withe Ochonor) on soche wise, as the said Omore is exiled, and the King hathe nowe nothing of that countrie.

60. Item, where Obirne was at peas, and hithirto contynueth moste faithfull of any Irishman, and fyndethe the King yerelie certen souldiors, called galloglas, his Lordship did invade, robbe, and spoiell the said Obyrne, upon peas, the said galloglas then being within the said Obyrnes countrie.

61. Item, his Lordship did appoynt a meting with Tirelaghe Othole upon the bordors of the countie of Dublin, to whiche meting resorted the Kinges Chaunceler, the Lord Tresaurer, the Lord of Kilcullen, the Vicethesaurer, bothe the Chief Judges, and many other of the nobilitie of the countrie; and, towardes the meting place, the said Tirelaghe sent to my said Lord, that the Lord Chaunceler, Lord Tresorer, and the 2 Chief Judges shuld com to the waters side, as salve conductes, to comon with hym; whiche so ded, and after a communicacion had, thei sent to my said Lorde to resorte to the water side to conclude, and his Lordship comyng thether spake to the said Tirelaghe verie gentillie, and bade hym feare nothing, for he wold kill hym, withe his own handes, that wold offer hym hurte. Nevertheles Tirelaghe perceving my Lordes men to drawe down fast in plumpis, ded fynd default at it, saieng he was in feare. My Lord aunswered, "Feare nothing, goshope, I woll go my self "and putt them back," leving the said Counsell comoneng withe Tirelaghe. And assone as his Lordship came to his men, he caused the trumpett to sound, and ranne in a chase after the said Tirelaghe, till dailight toke the sight of hym from them, whiche was the grettist shame and rebuke to hym and all the Counsell that ever was hard in Irland; by occasion wherof, and other bretches of peas, the Kinges Grete Seale, His Graces Counsell, and ministers be out of credite in all Irland amonges Irishemen: whiche is the chief ground and occasion

occasion that Irishmen dispose them selfes to myschief, as thei do, saing thei be more in suirtie in tyme of warr then peas, for in tyme of peas thei be robbed, and never estemed for no service, as thei say.

62. Furder the said Lord Leonard never made recompence of any wronge that ever he did to any Irishman.

Where it is ordeyned by auctoritie of Parliament, that if any person shall drawe, incite, or procure, by any maner of meane, any Irishman to com in hostilitie into the Kinges domynion, to robbe or spoile any of the Kinges subgetes, or yit consent to the same, either be conforting or abetting any suche Irishman befor the acte, or, after the same comitted, shall aide, favor, or maynten by any maner of meane soche malefactors, shalbe demed traitor of high traison &c:

63. The said Lord Leonard conforted and abetted one Kedagh Omore, an Irishman, withe a company of horsmen and fotemen, to com twentie myles within the countie of Kildare, to robbe the baronye of Oughtryn, Thologh in Ofelynne, and divers other the Kinges subjectes, and salvelie to retorne withe the prede and spoile of the countre; the lieke wherof hathe not be seen.

64. And a servaunt of his Lordships, called Edmund Asbold, was guyde and conductor to the said malefactors for the comitting of the said detestable offences, going befor the said malefactours, comaunding the men of warr of the countre not to stirre in the resistence of the same, for hit was my Lord Deputies comaundement the same actes shuld be comitted; and the said Asbold, withe the principall malefactors, after the same acte comitted, and aftir thei were for the same indited of highe treason, were as conversant and famylier with his Lordship, as thei were before, without attaching; and thinhabitauntes of the countrei, if the justices wold have receved the inditement, did present my said Lord as principall in the acte comitted. And touching the same, my Lord confessed with advisement, in open counsell, sufficient mattier to convicte hym of the same.

65. And because the mattier of it self was so evident against my Lord, the Kinges Counsell and Justices ordred that his Lordship shuld be chargable to the pore people for ther losses, whiche is not yet restored.

The abusing of his patent and auctoritie.

66. Where the King, and his noble progenitors, Kinges of England, from the first establishment of ther lawes within Irland, ded ordeyne all maner of officers within that land for yelding and mynistring of justice to all his subjectes; as, a Deputie, or hed Governor, to kepe his peas among his subjectes,

to represse his rebelles and malefactors from the oppression of his subjectes, and to maynteyne his ministers in thexecucion of his lawes, in whiche thinges, in effecte, consist the Deputies hole auctoritie; a Chaunceler, Master of the Rolles, the Justices of either Bench, and the Barons of thExchequere, to minister in every of the said Courtes justice, and otherwise according the jurisdiccions of the same, in like force and forme as is used in the same Courtes within the realme of England; so as the Deputie is no judge of record, neither hathe any intromedlyng in the jurisdiccions of the same Courtes, no more then any other comon person:

67. My said Lord Leonard, notwithstanding, hathe delyvered prysoners comitted to warde by consideracion of parte of the said Courtes, and hathe infringed decrees givin by thordre of the Courte of Chauncerie.

68. Item, my said Lord Deputie, upon his own will, without auctoritie of any maner order of justice, takethe out of the Kinges gaioll of his castell of Dublin divers prisoners; som being there for high traison, som for papirie, som for contemptes, and puttethe them at large; as among others, he put at large the said Deane of Dirrie of ODonelles countrie, lieng there for highe treason upon his own confession.

69. Item, he delyvered at large out of the said castell Edmund Sexten, being there for treason; and for excuse of the same treason, signed hym a placarde with an antedate.

70. Item, he delyvered out of the said castell Tibbot Fitz Piers, an arrant traitor indited of high traison; whiche, senys his departure, hathe done to the Kinges subjectes worth a 1000 £ of hurtes, and is nowe withe Ochonor in his rebellion.

71. Item, he delyvered out of the said castell a pretended Bishop of Enactuensis[1] in Connagh, being there for purchasing of bulles from Rome.

72. And where William Seyntloo ded take one Cahir M^{c}Arte, a notable malefactor, my said Lord suffred hym to escape; who senys hathe done to the Kinges subjectes 3000 marckes of hurte.

73. Item, His Lordship hearethe many causes betwixt partie and partie; and befor the cause duelie examyned, or any summyssion of the parties, he comittethe men to ward.

74. And in suche thinges he makethe forthe comissions under his own seale ad audiendum et determinandum.

75. And directeth forthe, undre his signet, in mattiers betwixt partie and

[1] Kilmacduach.

partie,

partie, indirecte comaundementes of injunction, wherby divers men be inquieted and dampnified; the tenurs and forme wherof perceved, thei can not stand withe his honor and highe auctoritie, but is a playne subversion of the Kinges lawes, and all good order.

Of His Lordships mysorders and manasses to the Counsell.

76. His Lordship, disdaynyng suche as the King ded appoynt to be of His Graces Counsell, especialie thois by whom the King willed hym to be moste advised, as the Chaunceler, Tresorer, and Chief Justice, bothe he and his servauntes have used them as it were villaynes; and his Lordship hathe reviled them, and called every of them knaves.

77. Item, in assembles of Counsell, his appitite being contraried, he fallethe into suche rages and furies, withe manassing wordes and great othes, laying many tymes his hand upon his dager or sworde, saying, if he were not in that auctoritie he wold shortlie be even withe them, as the Kinges Counsell must hold ther peas, and suffre hym to talke out his pleasure, and so to consume the day over.

78. Item, he offred to have striken one of the Counsell, sitting in counsell; so as there is no frank counsell when he sittethe.

79. Item, His Lordship hath manassed and borne moste malice to thois that the Kinges Majestie hathe preferred and put moste in trust, seking all the meanes, that he and his Geraldyn counsell culd devise, to bring them to confution; in so moche that, for a yere and a half aftre the Comissioners departure, the Counsell were in suche feare of hym, that thei durst not speke in the Kinges causes to hym, but make meanes to Justice Houthe, or Bathe, or bothe of them, to move hym in the same.

80. And the old Erle of Ormond, as it is well knowen, being a loyall true gentilman to the King, his Lordship went about to accuse hym of treason, and ded suborne fals witnes of the Geraldyne secte of traitors, falselie to convynce hym of the same, as is well knowen.

81. Item, he did never favor the Baron of Delvin, whiche was knowen to be a true gentilman to the King as lived within that land; in so moche that, at one season, a jorney being appoynted to goo upon OReily, it was concluded that my Lord Deputie shuld goo into his countrie on oon side, and the said Baron on another side, by nyght, and not to have skuled abrode till thei had bothe mett at OReilys chief town, called the Cavan. The night appoynted thei bothe marched forthward, but my Lord Deputie, or he came at the place appoynted by 10 or 12 myles, mett withe a rymors kyne, and so retorned with them,

them, leving the said Baron in that daunger, as, if it had not chaunced OReily to be at that tyme from home, the said Baron, and all his company, had bene cast away, in the said Deputies defaulte.

82. Item, afterward, in another jorney, he toke from the said Baron his hors and harnes, because he wold not swyme over a water, callyng hym fals traitor; wherof he toke such greve, as he deied within a shorte space after, as the late Comissioners do knowe; and, at that tyme, departed home, as he dothe many tymes els, leving the Kinges ordynaunce behind hym &c.

83. Item, for malice that he bare to the said Counsell, he wold send for them in grete hast, to this place, and that place, bothe in terme, and out of terme, for the more parte upon smale occasions; but oonlie to werie them, and consume them with expenses, wherby he wold drive them to folowe his appitite in all thinges; whiche was one of thErle of Kildars castes.

84. To prove his malice towardes the Kinges Counsell, it well appered, at his departure out of Irland, when he willed Sir William Brereton to trust none of the Kinges Counsell; and the next day folowing, he presented Houthe and Bathe to hym, sayng he moght trust them.

85. But generaly note to whom he bare malice, and note whom he moste favored unyversaly in the countrie, and therby may som what be perceived.

86. And toching his demeanors to the gentilmen of the countrie, whiche went with hym to hostinges and jornays, his Lordship wold so betraitor and revile them, and if thei gate any spoile, suffer the souldiors to take it of them, as thei served hym for no love, but oonlie in respecte of ther duties to the King.

87. Item, at jornays he takethe fynes and cartes of vittails of cities and townes, lordes, and others, to license them to tarie at home, as shalbe declared.

88. The last jorney he made into M^cMahons countrie, he stracke a gentilman, called Thomas Nugent, being the best of that name next the Baron; wherof he toke suche shame and greve, as he never rose after he retorned, till he was dede.

89. And as for all hurtes that Irishmen ded to the countrie, all theis 4 or fyve yeris, whiche in mens judgementes cometh to a great som, and in the countie of Kildare it is 1000 marckes, litle or no amendes was had, but his Lordship hath all, in effecte; so as his Lordship, in all mens sight, hathe bene to the King an onprofitable minister, to spend hym so moche monye, and neither gett His Majestie any thing, ne yet defend his subjectes, and leve his countrie a fyre at his departure.

90. Fynally,

90. Fynally, as for the pillage and extorcions of hym and his servauntes upon the Kinges pore subjectes, be so many in every quarter, that thei wold not be comprehended in a longe boke; but if men knewe howe to have remedie, there wold infinite complayntes be put up against hym.[1]

CCCXXVII. Sentleger, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

After our mooste humble dueties to Your excellent Magestie. Yt may pleace the same to be advertised, that we arryved in Your Graces lande of Irlande the 8th day of Septembre, and the same night came to Your Graces citie of Dublin. And after our demore there a season, being in dayly conference and communication with Your Graces Counsaile ther touching our progresse to be made in Your Hieghnes affaires, we proceded to the same, and have already perused the counties of Meth and Uriall, and there surveied all Your Hieghnes landes and revenues. Whiche accomplished, we be nowe returned into the countie of Dublin, wher we lykewise survey Your Hieghnes revenues. We have also perused and seen the accomptes of the Vicethesauror, taken by the last Commissioners; and therupon we have examyned such as we thinke can moost say to the declaration therof, and geven them charge, in Your Hieghnes behalf, to saye what they can against the same, and have assigned theym day accordingly to make aunswer. And, in the meane season, we entende, God willing, to procede to other shires within Your Hieghnes saide lande for the survey ther, and due perfection of the same; and that don, to perfyte the saide accomptes of the saide Vicethesauror with all possible diligence. And forasmoche as we yet can perceive no perfite matier of recorde here, to charge the saide Vicethesauror with suche sommes of money, as he hath receyved of Your Hieghnes Thesauror in Englande by way of prest, nor that he hath, for the moost parte, any ymmediat warraunte for his discharge from Your Hieghnes for the payment and issueing of a greate parte of the same to any

[1] On the 15th of December it was agreed in Council, that the Lord Leonard Gray, led by the affection he bore to the marriage between his sister and the late Earl of Kildare, had done and committed heinous offences against the King's Majesty; 1. in entertaining certain of his enemies, before they had any pardon; 2. in destroying of Maguire, the King's friend; 3. in releasing Fitzgarret, and others, committed by the Council for treason; 4. in maintaining OConor's sons to rob and spoil the King's subjects; 5. in entertaining of Edmund Ashbold, after he knew he was indicted of treason. He was afterwards attainted of high treason, and was executed on Tower Hill on the 28th of June following. Reference to the 59th and 63d of the forgoing articles will show that in the Council Register "OConor" is by mistake written instead of "OMore."

persones,

persones, but onlie private letters from the late Lorde Pryvie Seale; we therfore moost humbly beseche Your excellent Magestie, that we may be advertised of your hiegh pleasure, whether we shall allowe your saide Vice Thesauror, apon the saide letters, and his othe taken apon the same, orelles remyt the same to further examination at our returne agayne into Inglande. And, in the meane season, ther shall lak in us noo diligence to accomplishe our charge, according to our moost bounden dueties. And thus the Holly Trynyte preserve Your moost excellent Magestie longe to endure. From Your Graces Citie of Dublin, the 24th day of the moneth of October.

Your Gracis most humble subjectes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?.
(*Signed*) THOMAS WALSSH.
(*Signed*) JOHN MYNNE.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ CAVENDYSSH.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Excellent Magestie.

CCCXXVIII. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

IT may please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that we receyved your most gracious letters, dated at Grafton the 26th of September [1], contaynyng, among other thinges, your high commaundement that we shulde exyle OChonor, and appoynte his brother to have his landes of Your Majesties gyfte. The truthe ys, that before the recepte of Your Majesties sayde letters, ther was suche order and peace taken with hym by Sir William Brereton and your Counsaill here, in the ruffeling tyme, being therto dryven of necessyte, all the Yrishemen of the lande, together with thErle of Desmonde, beyng joyned in oone confederance, that we coulde not accomplyshe Your Majesties sayde commaundement wythout infryngyng there promyse and peace with hym taken, whiche shulde be compted emonges all other Yrishemen a greate shame and rebuke. And also the saide OChonor hathe nowe, at this tyme, so humbly submitted hymselffe to Your Majestie, and with suche protestatyon, as the lyke thereof hathe never ben seene in hym before this houre; making moste humble requeste, that he mought sende his servaunte to Your Majestie, to make moste

[1] This date seems to be mistaken, for the King was at Ampthill, and not at Grafton, on the 26th September. The reference seems to be to the letter of the 7th of that month (printed in pp. 232, 3.) when the King was at Grafton.

humble

humble suete unto you for his pardonne; promysing that yf ever after this day he doo willingly offende Your Highnes, that he refusyth all former favour, and to be handeled wyth all extremyte. Whiche thinges consydered, we thought we coulde no les doo then to advertyse Your Majestie, to knowe your further pleasure in the same, and whether Your Majestie wolde accepte hym accordingly. Your Majestie may be assured, that in case you graunte hym his petytion, that either he woll amende, and doo Your Highnes good servyce, whiche he may and can doo, yf he wyll, as any man of hys degree in this lande; or elles we shall, in the meane tyme, make his countrey more easy and facyle for Your Highnes subjectes to entre and destroye the same, aswell by reason of cuttyng of his pasys, as by buylding of certeyn castelles apon the fastenes of the same, according our late wryting to Your Majestie, whiche he hath graunted that we shall lyberally doo at our pleasure, and have his helpe to the same. It semyth nowe, by hys submyssyon, that he moche lamentyth the myserable estate that he, and other of his secte, lyveth in. He hathe ratyfyed his submyssion, heretofore made at the late being here of me, Your Graces Deputie, wherin among other thinges hys petytion was, that yt wolde please Your Majestie to create hym Baron in Offailey, and to have his landes of Your Graces gyfte, and he to be obedyent to your lawes, as shall appeare by the copy of his submyssion aforesaide, here inclosyd.[1] Wherfore, yf it shalbe Your Majesties pleasure to putt the saide Ochonor out of doubte of suspytion, as to graunte his petition in this behalfe, yt may please Your Majestie to signyfye us your pleasure therein, with auctoryte to some of your Counsell to make graunte accordingly. As knoweth the Lorde, who preserve Your regall Majestie in all honor long to raigne. At Your Graces Cytie of Dublin, the 13th of November, the 32th yere of your Raigne.

Your Graces most humble Subjectes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[ER].
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIN'
(*Signed*) JAMES ORM[D] & OSS'.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE MIDEN'.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM[ER], Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON. THOM̃S HOUTH, Justice.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

[1] See Vol. II. p. 560.

CCCXXIX. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

According to our moost bounden dueties, yt may pleace Your mooste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that contynuyng your hieghe commaundement for the full and perfite reducing of Laynster to Your Majesties obedience, in as convenient tyme as we coulde after the jornay apon the Cavenaghes, and after monition geven by writinge to the Otholes (whiche be an other septe of people in the same Laynster) that they shulde not only submyt theymselves to Your Majesties obedience, but also leve the countrey wherin they inhabited, in which is, for the moost parte, nothing but woddes, rockes, greete bogges, and barren grounde, being unmanured or tilled, whiche was a greete occasion to theym to lyve like wild and salvaige persones, onlie lyving by stelthe, and robbing their neighbors, the whiche monition they clerely denyed to followe; and apon that we advaunced with such nomber as Your Hieghnes hathe here in retynue, with divers others of your English pale, bothe horsemen and kerne, and so entrede the countrey. And in our way perceiving an olde broken castell ther, appertaynyng to the Archebisshop of Dublin, being clerely desolate, and the countrey clere waste, we thought the same place very propys, aswell for the subdueing of the said Otholes, as also to kepe the Birnes (another septe of people ther) in good order. Wheruppon we determyned to reedifie the same, and make yt wardeable, whiche we have nowe, in effecte, don. And continueing there and about the fastenes of the saide Otholes, by the space of 4 wiekes, seking and pursueing the saide Otholes (of whom we slewe diverse), the Erle of Ormond repared to us with a goodlie companie of 600 horsemen and fotemen. And the secounde day after his repare, the principall of the said Otholes, called Thirrologh, which nowe is repared to Your Hieghnes, desiered very instantly to parle with us, whiche we all agreede unto; and so the saide Erle sent certeyne of his bande, with whom the said Thirrologh cam unto us. And after diverse requestes made, that we shulde vouchsafe to be aswell contented to suffer hym and his brother, and their kynne, to enyoy the landes, whiche they dyd clayme, as we hadd done the Cavenaghes they lykewise submitting theymselves to Your Majesties obedience, wolde aswell serve Your Hieghnes, as they. Whiche offer we holy refused, thinking the same not to stand with Your Majesties honor, that they shulde have at our handes suche landes as they claymed: but we wer contented to graunte theym other landes within your English pale, which shuld be more profitable to theym, than the lande whiche they claymed, and

and wher they shuld have no occasion to do your subjectes; somoche harme; thinking the same offer to be more honorable to Your Highnes, to take landes at your assignement, then to have suche lande as they wolde choise theymselves, and have kept many yeres perforce; although we think yt better that Your Highnes shulde geve theym suche landes, as they nowe clayme, then any other, considering the same is all wast, and woll be herde to make Englishemen to inhabite it without grete coostes to Your Highnes. And finally the said Thirrologh, perceyving that he coulde by noo meanes atteyne at our handes his desiered request, praide us that we wolde be contented that he hymselve might repare to Your Excellent Majestie[1], aswell to se Your Majestie in person, of whom

---

[1] The Lord Deputy provided OThole with the following recommendation to the Duke of Norfolk.

" Right Honorable, and my moste synguler good Lorde. After my moste humble dewty. Yt " may plese Your Grace to be advertised, that concerning the Kinges Majesties high comaund- " ment concernyng the reformation of Laynster, whiche, as Your Grace knoweth, restith in refourm- " ing the Oberns, the Tooles, and the Cavernaghs, whiche, thankes be to God and the King, be " now brought to siche passe, that they have hooly submitted them selves to the Kinges Graces " pleasure and order, and are contentid to be as other of His Highnes subjectes. And, forbicawse " I knowe Your Grace shall se the Kinges letters, wherin I, with the Cownsell here, have expressed " at large our procedinges, I leave to wryte the same to Your Grace. But the speciall cawse, I " wryte to Your Grace is, first, considering how miche I am bownd to love and sarve your bloode, " with whom I have hadde my bringhing up, and also for that I knowe no noble man in Ynglande " hath such knowlege of the qualities of this land, and people therof, as Your Grace. And therfore " I shall moste humbly beseche Your Grace, when ye shall se and peruse the same our letter, " sent to His Majestie, that ye will, according your accustomed goodnesse, set forthe the same, and, " wher it lacketh good matter, to pardon our rudenes, and accept our good willes.

" And as concerning Turlogh Otoole, your old servante, his only confidence, next the King, is " in Your Grace, apon whose only favour he is now repaired into Yngland; and as Your Grace " knoweth, altho he be but a wretche, yet he hath done more harme to the Ynglisshe pale, then " any one man in Irelande, and could never, before this tyme, be brought to that poynte that he " now is. And it is verely thought, that, if it may please the Kinges Majestie to entreate this " symple person in good sorte, that it shalbe meane not only to reduce the grete parte of Laynster, " but also encorage other Irisshemen to lyke obedience. Your Grace knowith well, that the " contre, wher the Tooles enhabitte, is all wast, and ther lyving is only apon the Kinges subjectes " by stelthis, bodragges, and tributes, whiche they have yerely of the Kinges subjectes, to the " valew of 4 or 500 marckes, whiche they have now clerely releasid. And, forbycawse this Turlogh " namyth hym self your servante, being mynded, as I before have said, to repaire into Yngland " to the Kinges Majestie, and lacking money for his forniture, I have geven hym, of my nowne " purse, 20 £ towardes his charges. And he wold nedis that I shuld wryte to Your Grace, that he " shuld lacke nothing when he cam ther; for he said that he was suer that, if I wold write to Your " Grace that he was becom an Ynglisshеman, that Your Grace wold se that he shold lacke nothing. " And tho Your Grace knowe his wretchidnes of lyfe, yet his corage is grete, for when that Oneill, " Odonell, Ochonor, and all the grete lordes of Ireland, were bent ageinst the Ynglisshe pale, he " sent worde to the Lorde Deputie, and said, sens that all those grete lordes were ageinst hym, " that he wold suerly be with hym, and do no hurte to the Ynglisshe pale in his absence; but " when so ever that all they were at peace, then he alone wold be at warre with hym, and the " Ynglisshe pale. Whiche promesse he truly kept, for assone as Oneill, Odonell, and Ochonor, and

whom he hathe herde somoche honor, as also to be humble petitioner to the same, for thopteynyng of his saide landes; affirmyng, that if yt might stande with your excellent goodnes to graunte hym and his famyly the same, that ther shuld no man in Laynster do Your Hieghnes suche service, as they wold doo to their powres. Which request was thought by us all of your Counsaile to be so reasonable, that it was not meete to be refused; wherupon we wer content to take hym and his brother to peace, apon thees conditions, that they shuld holly leve ther chalenge of thoes landes, wherin they remayned, and all tributis whiche they hadd of Your Hieghnes subjectes (which mounted to 3 or 4 hundred markes by the yere), and take suche landes, as shuld stand with Your Hieghnes pleasure to assigne unto theyme, and, in the meane season, to have landes assigned unto theyme within or apon the borders of your English pale, where they mought bring their wifes, childern, followers, and catell. And in caas that it might stande with Your Majesties pleasure to assigne unto theym their saide landes, which they nowe clayme, yet nevertheles, on of their best sonnes to be alwaies in pledge with Your Deputie for keping of peace, and they further to becom Your Graces subjectes, and to weare thEnglishe apparell, and to be conformable to Your Hieghnes lawes, as other of your subjectes be. And although it shall appere to Your Majestie, that this Thirrologh is but a wretched person, and a man of no grete power, neither having house to put his hedd in, nor yet money in his purse to by hym a garment, yet may he well make 2 or 3 hundred men. Assuring Your Hieghnes that he hath doon more hurte to your Englishe pale, then any man in Irlande, and woll do, whensoever he shall not aither be clerely banished, or restored to Your Hieghnes favors, wherby he may be bound to serve Your Majestie, as we thinke verely he woll doo, receiving suche benefite at Your Hieghnes handes, as our trust is he shall.

" all the rest, wer com to submission, then this Turlogh began to make warre, and not before. And " Your Grace knoweth ryght well, that ther is more honestie to be gotten ageinst Oneill, then " ageyn suche a one as Turlogh, who may do miche harme, and hath nothing to lose. Whiche " considered, I dowt not but Your Grace will thinke it good to wynne suche a person to good- " nesse, wherby asmiche contre may be manewrd, as will fynde 2 thowsand persons, and now is " wast withowt corne or cattell. I remitte this to your Lordships wisdom, whom I knowe well " knoweth more in this matter then a honderd siche as I am. And whensoever my service may do " Your Grace pleasur, I shall desire the same to commaunde me, and ye shall fynde me redy to " doo it, with as hartie will as any poore man may. And thus I pray God send Your Grace long " life, to His pleasur. From Kilmaynan, the 16th of November, in the 32th yere of His Majesties " moste victoriouse Reign.

" Your Graces to comand,

(*Signed*) " ANTONY SENTLEG'."

(*Superscribed*)

" To my singuler good Lord,

" the Duke of Northfolkes good Grace."

For

For we thinke that the landes, whiche they clayme, is moost metist for theym of any other landes, seing that it wolbe herde to mayneteyne the same without excessive charges to Your Majestie. And we verely thinke that the good entreteynement of this man, and graunting the said request (althoughe he seme a light persone), shalbe a grete furtheraunce to the reformation of Laynster, which (thankes be to God and Your Majestie) was not in so goode a towardenes many yeres, if the same maye be followed. For as now ther is no man of any power within the same, but they have submytted theymselves not onlie to your obedience, but holly contented to leve their names, whiche they call the names of honor, and to have suche capitaynes emonges theym, whiche is thought, for a season, must be parte of theymselves, as Your Majestie shall appoincte, and be now moche desierous to weare the Englishe apparell. We therfore, your moost humble subjectes, most humbly beseche Your Hieghnes, not onlie to use your naturall kingly bountie to this forsaide Thirrologh, his brother, and famyly, as yt may be ensample to other Irishemen to like submission; but also to signifie us of Your Majesties pleasure, howe we shall further use our selves for the perfection of the obedience of Laynster, which is nowe in such towardenes, as ther lacketh nothing for perfection of the same but som sadd and discrete persones to remayne emonges theyme, who may have power to correct the offendors, till they, whiche have so long lyved without lawe, may, by lytell and lytell, be brought to knowlege of the benefite of obedience and lawe: not doubting but, if the same may be contynued emonges theym, they shall so therby be encrested in welth, that they wold not gladly be pulled therfro. And if it may please Your Hieghnes to graunte unto the sayde Thirrologhe the castell of Powrescourte (whiche of late Your Hieghnes gave to on of your subjectes here, whiche is parsell of the lande that they clayme, called Fercullen, apon recompense to your saide subjecte to be made), and the landes in the saide Fercullen; and to the brother of the said Thirrologh, called Art Og Othole (whiche is a sobre fellowe, and a good capteyne) the foresaide Castell Keven, with the landes therunto belonging, called the Fertur, to be holden of Your Hieghnes by suche service as shall stande with your pleasure. Whiche graunte yt may pleace Your Majestie to referre to certeyne Commissioners for that purpose to be assigned, for the dividing of the giftes of the saide landes betwixt theym and their famylie; lest that the hoole being graunted to the brothers, if they shuld make division of the same, thothers, having nothing, shuld be dreven to be as thoes men have ben; every of theym to hold of Your Majestie by like service, whiche landes they mooste chefely desier, and they be now all waste, the parcelles wherof may appeare unto Your Majestie

Majestie in a boke herin enclosed.[1] And obteyning the same of Your Majestie, the saide Thirrôlogh, and Arte his brother, have promised not onlie to put in pledges of the best they have, for their good behavior to Your Hieghnes and subjectes, but also to cause all the same landes to be manured and pepled by suche, as shall in all poynctes obey Your Hieghnes lawes and preceptes, and preserve the countrey, that your people shall and may passe the same without daunger of lif or goodes, and to paye yerelie to Your Majestie, after 2 yeres, fyve markes by the yere for Powrescourte with Fercullen, and other 5 markes by the yere to the saide Archebisshop, for his interesse in the saide Castell Keven and Fertur aforsaide. And we thinke that thoes countreys being ones peopled, and having goodes to loose, shall always be under the scourge of Your Deputie, in caas they wold at any tyme do otherwise then becommeth theym.

And also the Obirnes, being the next neighbors to your Englishe pale, who already be meetely well peopled, and lyve in moche more welthe then the said Otholes, and wilbe every daye better then other, who also have submytted theymself to Your Hieghnes, and to take their landes, as before is saide, be also under the scourge of your said Deputie. And if it may like Your moost Excellent Majestie to hier owr powr advise, for the contynuyng of the saide

---

[1] " Tyrrelagh Othoole and hys broder Arte Ogys petytions to the Kinges Highnes, as they " be nowe qualyfyed by the Kinges Deputie and Counsaill.

" Furste the sayde Tyrrelagh humbly desyreth of His Majestie to have a certeyn terrytorie of " lande, callyd Fercullen, whiche his auncestours heretofore had, tyll they were expulsyd by thErles " of Kyldare.

" The sayde Fercullen contaynyth in lengthe from Bernecullen by easte and sowthe of Glasse- " muckey to Polcallen by weste the Wyndegates, being fyve myles in length, and 4 in brede, beyng " the more parte mountaynes, woodes, and rockes, and the other parte good fertyle landes.

" Wythin the sayde Fercullen were certayn vyllages and cragges, of oolde tyme, as hereafter " followe, being nowe all desolate, excepte onely Powerscourte.

" Powerscourte	The Ovenagh	Ancrewye
" Kylpeter	Ballycorty	Kylmoolyn and
" Kylcoolyn	Temple Began	Ballynbrowe
" Beanagh Beg	Kyltagaran	Kylleger
" Beanagh More	Cokyston	The Monastery.

" The sayd Tyrrelagh to have the premisses devydyd betwixte hym and his sequele, as shalbe " thought mete by suche as shalbe appoyntyd by the Kynges Majesty, and after dyvysyon made, " every partie to have letters patentes of their portyon. The sayde Tyrrelagh to holde the hole seig- " nyorie of the Kyng, by knyghtes servyce and fyve markes yerely, &c.; and the resydue to holde of " hym by knyghtes service; they all to be obedyente to the Kynges lawes, use thInglyshe apparell, " and doo suche servyce according thextent of their landes, as other gentylmen of the Walshis, " Haroldes, and Asboldes doo or use, or hereafter shall doo or use, in the marche of Dublyn.

" The saide Arte Oge Othooles humble petycyon ys, to have, after lyke fourme and sorte, the " manour of Castell Kevyn, wyth the landes in the Ferture, of the Kynges gyfte, reserving yerely " fyve markes to thArchebusshop of Dublin and his successours.

" And all the sayde gyftes to be ratyfyed by auctoryte of Parliament."

obedience

obedience of Laynster, we have made a draught of our simple devise, herin enclosed[1], whiche we moost humbly submyt to your excellent wisedome to correct or adnihilat at your pleasure, moost humbly beseching Your Magestie to pardone our rudenes. And althoughe yt shall appere the same to be a grete yerely charge, as yt is in deede, yet we thinke the landes late belonging to the Lorde Seynt Johns here, and the commaunders therto belonging, will bere the charges of the same, or the more parte; and the contynuaunce therof noo doubte wilbe the clere reformation of Laynster, wherby Your Hieghnes shall not only have a grete countrey acruyd, but also your revenues, whiche nowe be in maner wast in the same, to be treble in value to Your Hieghnes, that they be nowe; whiche will contrevaile your saide charge, or a grete parte therof. For we thinke that ten thousande poundes, spent here by suche meanes as Your Majestie hathe of late spente, will not do so moche to the reformation of this quarter, as this ordre duly establisshed and kepte. And at all tymes Your Hieghnes may repell the same, at Your Hieghnes pleasure. Further yt may pleace Your Majestie, if yt shall so seme good, to graunte aucthoritie to suche of your saide Counsaile here, as shall stande with your pleasure, that when suche Irishemen as be not yet submytted unto your perfite obedience, in caas they, or any of them, woll com to suche submission, that thoes persones, so by Your Hieghnes aucthorized, may have aucthorite to graunte, aswell unto theym, as suche as have submytted theymself at this present, their landes, under your Grete Seale of Irlande, to be holden of Your Hieghnes in suche sorte as shall pleace Your Majestie to prescribe unto theym; for ther be diverse that, befor this tyme, have made request to take their landes accordingly, which hath ben neglected, aswell for that no man had auctoritie to graunte the same, as also that noone wold take the peyne and charge to sue into Englande to Your Majestie, on their behalves. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve Your Grace in His blessed tuytion. From Your Graces Citie of Dublin, the 14ten day of the moneth of November.

Your Majesties most humble subjectes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEGER.

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Yor Maties Chũnceler.

(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM[illegible], Justice. JAMES ORMD & Oss'

(*Signed*) WILLM BRABASON. EDWARD MIDEÑ.

(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. JENICO Vicunt of G.

(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron. J. RAWSON, Myles, &c.

(*Signed*) THOMS HOUTH, Justice.

(*Signed*) EDWARDE BASNET, Dean.

[1] See the next paper.

CCCXXX. THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

Devyses of your moste humble subjectes for reformatyon of Laynster, and for contynuance of the same.

FURSTE, where Your Majestie hathe a castell callyd Fernes, with certen terretories sytuated almoste in the myddes of the Cavanaghes, wherunto ys adjoynyng the Cathedrall Churche of the Bushop, called Busshop of Fernes, their to have the place for the Greate Maister, to be bounde alweys ther to be resydent apon his owne charge, to kepe 10 horsmen, and to have for his entertaignement by yere 200 poundes Irish.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Item the same Greate Maister to have in retynue, over and above the 10 horsmen above mencyoned, whiche ys lymyted to be at his charges, 10 horsmen, and to have for every of theme for their wagys 7 £, and for their meate and drynke 5 £. - - - - - Summa	120	0	0
Item the saide Greate Maister to have 6 gonners on horsback, and for every of theme for their wagys 6£. 13s. 4d. and for their meate and dryncke 5 £. - - - Summa	70	0	0
Item, to have one Porter, at the said Greate Maisters charge for meate and drynke, and to have only for his wagys -	3	6	8
Item the said Greate Master to have for reparation of the said castell, the same beyng sore in decay, to be bestowed yerly apon the same, and suche other buyldyngys as ben necessarie, - - - - - - -	20	0	0
Item the same Greate Master to have yerly for gonnes, gonnepoudre, and other munycions of warre, - - -	20	0	0
Item, the cheif Pensionar to have for hym self and 5 horsmen, at his owne charge yerly, and to sojorne at Carlogh -	100 Irishe.		
Item, the seconde Pensyonar, for hym and 3 horsmen, by the yere - - - - - - - -	100 markes Yrishe.		
Item, 10 Pensyonars besydes, and every of theme to have, for hym silf and one horsman, by the yere 40 £. - Summa	£ 400	0	0

Summa Totalis 1000 £ Yrishe.

The saide Greate Master to have the pryncipall rule, undre the Kynges Deputie, of all the said pensyonars and their retynue; and that the same pensyonaries shall at the leaste doo their attendaunce apon the said Great Master 4 tymes

4 tymes in the yere, every quarter ones; at whiche tyme the said Great Master shall ryde his progras, and kepe sessions in suche place of the said Laynster, as shalbe thought by hym, and the more parte of the said pensyonaries, moste propice for the same, and shall have auctoritie, by the Kynges letters patentes, to here and determyne suche wronges as shalbe perpetrated amonges the same Laynstrers; and shall have auctoritie to call to hym, the said 4 tymes in the yere, for the mynystracion of justice, the Kynges Justice of the countie of Wexforde; whoo shall have for his paynes and charges, to attend upon the said Great Master for the purpose aforsaid, 10 £ by the yere, of the proffictes of the shiere.

Item, that their be assigned for the said purpose a gale, ore pryson, for suche as shalbe offenders, at Rosse, Wexforde, ore els where the Lorde Deputie, with the advice of the Lorde Master and Councell, shall thinke moste expedyent.

Item, that the said Greate Master shall, every yere, at the Octavas of Saynte Martene, and Octabas Trinitatis, personally appere at Dublyn, and 6 of thes pensyonaries at the one feaste, and 6 others at the other; aswell to make relation of the goode ordyr of the shyere, and to make aunswere to all suche aswoll alledge any wronges by hym ore theme done to the inhabitors of the said Laynster, ore other the Kynges subjectes, as also to declare his accompte, houe he hathe admynystred suche portion as ys lymyted to hym and theme for the porposes aforsaid, before the Kynges Deputie, the Lorde Chaunclor, the Cheif Justice of bothe Benches, and the Cheif Baron, ore the more parte of theme, wherof the Lorde Deputie and Chaunclor to be two, yf they bothe be present. And yf yt then shalbe sene to those same, that the said Greate Master, ore any of the said pensyonars, have well admynystred justice, and well usyd ther portion in keping goode rule in their quarters, then to have thankes, and receyve of the Vicethesaurer, for the tyme beyng, their half yers stypend, aswell for them silves, as to the attorneys of the rest then beyng absent, then to theme due. And in case they be founde in any faulte, eyther in lacke of mynystration of justice, ore in mesbehaving theme silves, contrarie to suche good ordre and rulys as be, ore shalbe, prescribed unto theme, and the same provid before the said Deputie and Counsaill aforsaid, ore the more parte of theme; then for the furste tyme to have monytion, and the seconde tyme to lose his quarters wagys, and the thyrde tyme to lose his roome and pensyon. And yf the Greate Master offende, after ones monytion gevyn to hym by the said Deputie and Counsaill, then, after one suche notable offence, to be punyshed by losse of his half yers stypend; and for the thyrde notable defaulte, beyng provid as before ys said, to be depryved from his said roome of Graunde

 Master;

Master; and the next in degree, whiche hathe not soo 3 tymes be convycted for his offences, to be promoted to the said rome.

Item, when yt shall fortune the said roome of Greate Master to be voyde by dethe ore depryvation, the cheif pensyonar to be by the Kynges Deputie admytted to the same, in case ther be noo cause of depryvation to hym that soo shalbe admytted. And soo every of the pensyonars to be promoted, accordyng to his auncyentie and goode behaveor, by the said Deputie for the tyme beyng; and every of theme soo to be admytted, before he be invested, to receyve suche solempne othe in the Chauncery, before the Lorde Chaunclor, ore Keper of the Greate Seale, as shalbe hereafter at thestablyshment of the said ordyr appoynted.

Item, that none after 7 yers, after this furste establyshment, be eyther Greate Maister, ore yet pensyonar, onles he can speck thEnglishe tonge, and have servid the Kynges Majestie of England, ore eny other of His Majesties Counsaill attendyng upon His Graces Parson in England, two yers in Englande, and have worne the apparaill, that ys devysed for the said pensyonar, at the leaste one yere, before he shalbe chosyn to the same roome; and then he, that hathe longest worne the same apparaill, and can speke thEnglishe tonge, shalbe promotyd to the roome that fallethe.

Item, that after this furste establyshment, the Lorde Master, for the tyme beyng, to have full auctoritie to admyt to the said ordyr and habite of knyghtes suche as he shall thinke convenyent; soo that suche as therto shalbe admytted be a gentilman, and can speke the Englishe tonge.

Item, that after this furst tyme, yt shall not be laufull for the said Greate Master, nore the pensionaries for the tyme beyng, to have any wyf, ore wyffes, but to lyve chaste and unmaryed.

Item, that the said Greate Master, for the tyme being, shall always be a Lorde of the Parlyament in Irland, and shall have the place in Parlement, and in all other congregations, of the furste Baron of that lande.

Item, every Saynt Georgys day, all the said pensyonaries shall resorte to the said Great Master, for the tyme being, to the said castell of Fernes, in their best aray, and doo their attendaunce apon the said Greate Master from the said castell to the Cathedrall Churche of Fernes aforsaid, and their here a solempne Masse; prayng especially for the goode astate of the moste noble Prynce, Kyng Henry thEight, Kyng of England and of Fraunce, Defendor of the Faithe, Lorde of Irlande, and in erthe Supreme Hede of the Churche of England and of Irland, and for his heyres, Kynges &c; and bryng the said Greate Master to the said castell agayne. And he that makethe defaulte, yf he have not a laufull lette, shall loose and forfaicte to the said Greate Master for every default 100s.

100^{s}, to be payed hym by the said Vicethesaurer, for the tyme beyng, apon the wagis of hym that soo offendethe, to be due at the next pay day of the same.

Item, the said Greate Master and pensyonaries shall, at all greate hostyngys and jorneys, doo his and their attendaunce apon the Kynges Deputie, for the tyme beyng, with ther hole retynue, and with suche nombre of the countrey undre their rule as shalbe appoynted, with vytailles for soo many days as he and they shalbe appoynted by the said Deputie, soo the same passe not 21 dayes at one tyme; yf the said Greate Master, ore pensionar, have not a laufull lette, to be approvid by the said Deputie and Counsaill; apon payne of hym ore theme, that soo shall make defaulte, to loose one quarter of his stypend to hym ore theme due, ore to be due, to be paied by the handes of the Vicethesauror: whiche quarters stypend, soo forfaicted, from tyme to tyme, shalbe employed in and apon the buyldyng of suche fortresses of the Kynges, as shalbe thought moste expedyent by the said Deputie and Counsaill.

Suche parsons as bene thought most mete for this furste establysshment for the Greate Master and pensyonar; for by cause to have the same Englishmen yt woulde be to great a charge, for yt ys supposed that theise men, beyng men of that countrey, havyng all redy fayre landes of enherytaunce, may make men besyde their ordynary, and also by reason of their freindes they may more facilly bryng the same to goode ordyr, wher unto by lyklyhode they woll apply theme sylves, havyng ones receyved suche benefyte as they, and every of theme, shall receyve by this newe establyshment, and also kepe theme in feare of losyng of the same.

My Lorde of Ormondes divise.

	Furste, the Great Master -	Rycharde Butler.
named by the Cunselle[1].	Cheif Pensyonar - - -	John Travers.
	Secounde Pensyonar - -	Cahere M^{c}Arte.
	Donoll M^{c}Cahere Cavanaghe.	
	Arte M^{c}Donogh Cavanaghe.	
	Murghe M^{c}Garad Cavanaghe.	
	Crevene Cavanaghe.	
	Arte Oge OTole, brother to Tyrlogh.	
	Teige Oge OBryn.	
	Edmonde OBryn, eldyst son to OBryn.	
	The Lorde of Kyllcullens seconde son.[2]	
	Edmonde Butler of Polleston.	
named by the Cunselle[1].	Watkyn Apowell.	

[1] In the handwriting of Cusake.

[2] Richard Eustace.

Persons nominated to the said roomes by the Counsaill.

Furste, Willyam Brabazon to be Senescall of Wexforde, and to be Greate Master, and to have for his habytacyon the said castell of Fernes. Mr Willyam Sayntlowe to have recompence for the same rome of Senescal, which is but 20 £ Irishe fee.

Item, John Travers, Master of the Ordynance, to be counstable of the castell of Carlogh, and Cheif Pensyonar, by cause he can well speke the language.

Item, Mr Thomas Dacars, yf he com to inhabite in Irland, to have the counstableship of the castell of Clannogan, the Kynges castell, and to be seconde Pensyonar, in consideratyon that the said Lorde Kylcullene hathe fayre landes, and also other landes of the Kynges gyfte. And yf the said Thomas Dacars com not to inhabyte that lande, then Edmonde Duffe to have the same roome of the lesse Pensyonar, and the said Lorde Kylcullene the said seconde Pensyonars roome.

Item, the Lorde Kylcullen, at Clommore and Balkynglas, whiche castell of Clommore the Kynges Majestie hath gyven thErle of Ormonde, and to be thirde Pensyoner. The Kyng to gyve other landes to the said Erle for the said castell of Clonmore.

Browne of Makankan, of the countie of Wexforde, whoo ys a gentilman of fayre landes, and a goode capytayne, to be in Innescorthe.

Item, Cahere McArte Cavanaghe, a sadde man, and a goode capteyne, one of the cheif of the Cavanaghes, in the Kynges castell of Clomullyn, wherof he ys all redy counstable.

Item, Donoll McCahere, another capteyne of the said Cavanaghes, in his owne castell.

Item, Creven Cavenagh, another capteyne, in his owne lande.

Item, Arte McDonogh Cavanagh, in hys owne lande.

Item, Murghe McGarad Cavanagh, in his owne lande.

Item, Watkene Aphowell, Englishman, who hathe longe servid in that countrey, and knoweth ther warres ther, and the contrey.

Item, Laurence Nevell, of the countie of Wexforde, with the Great Master.

Item, Edmonde Butler of Pollestoun, in the Frers of Leghlene

CCCXXXI. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

After our moste humble and bounden dewties. It may please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that the 16th day of this monthe of December, I, Your Highnes Deputie, received your letters, dated at Windesore the 5th of November, together with your moste graciouse lycence for holding of your Parliament here at Candelmas nexte[1], under Your Highnes Greate Seale of Inglande; I then beyng in the partes of Urell to have parlid with Oneil, whiche, for dyverse resonable cawses, colde not as then repaire unto me, your said Deputie. Wherapon, and for that I hadde received Your Majesties said letters, I sent with all celeritie to assemble Your Highnes Cownsell at Dublyne, wherunto I repaired with all spede. And ther being assembled, we have, according Your Highnes commaundment in your said letters, not only sent unto Your Majestie the examplification of the hoole Actes passed in the last Parliament holden here, but also all other suche Actes, as be thought by us, for this present, to be good and beneficiall to be passed in your nexte Parliament here to be holden, with also dyverse Actes for the insurance of suche landes to sundry Your Highnes subjectes, as Your Highnes pleasure was shold be promoted to names of honour, and landes to them and their heirs, for suche sarvice as they before this tyme have done, and herafter may do, according to your hie pleasure, declared by instruction to me, your said Deputie. Whiche exemplification and Actes, all together with the plattes of suche fortresses as be here thought good to be buylded apon the fronters, with an estimate of the charges therof, and what sommes be alredy received of fynes towardes the charges, we have, according Your Highnes commaundment, sent unto Your Majestie by your Sergeante[2] and Attorney[3]; who be sufficiently instructed[4] in all the premisses, and be men veray honeste and well lerned, and suche men as have veray good knowlege of this Your Majesties Inglisshe paale: to whom also we have geven suche instructions as we have thoght best, for the playne and ample setting-forth of suche thinges as we before have moved Your Majestie in, concerning the good order and rule of this Your Highnes poore lande; and have furthermore declared to your saide Sergeante and Attorney the cawse why your said Parliament cannot be holden, till suche tyme as certificat be here delyvered

---

[1] The Parliament did not meet till 13th June 1541.

[2] Patrick Barnewall.

[3] Robert Dillon.

[4] The heads of their Instructions are in the State Paper Office; and are disposed of in detail by the King's letter of the 26th of March 1541, printed p. 292.

under

under your Greate Seale, of all suche Actes, or som of them, as are to be purposed in the said Parliament, together with a new commission to somon and hold the same.

And forasmiche as Your Majestie hathe exhasted so grete thresoure for the reducyng of this poore lande to good order and civilyte, we thinke that, if it may so stond with Your Majesties pleasure, that it were good, that Your Majestie were fromhensforth called King of Irelande[1]; wherunto we thinke, that, in effecte, all the nobilite, and other inhabitauntes of this your lande, wolde therunto agre; and we thinke that they that be of the Irissherie wolde more gladder obey Your Highnes by name of King of this your lande, then by the name of Lorde therof; having hadde heretofore a folisshe opinyon amonges them, that the Bisshoppe of Rome shulde be King of the same. For extirping wherof, we thinke it mete, under Your Highnes pardon, that, by aucthorite of Parliament, it shuldbe ordeyned, that Your Majestie, your heires and successors, shuld be named Kinges of this lande: whiche, nevertheles, we remitte to your moste excellente wisdome.

And forasmiche as Your Highnes fotemen here do litle service in the winter season, from the feaste of All Halontide to Maye, it is thought good by your Cownsell here, if it may so stande with your hie pleasure, that 50 of the said fotemen may be immediately discharged, and that suche money, as shulde pay ther wages betwene this and Saint Michalles tide, be imployed to the buylding of the said fortresses.

And where these berers, Your Highnes Sergeante and Attorney, have long done Your Highnes sarvice in this your saide lande, we, in moste humble wise, beseche Your Excellent Majestie to extend your accustomed benivolence towardes them, wherby they may be the more able to sarve Your Majestie, according ther moste bownden dewties. And we shall dayly pray to God for the preservation of your moste Royall estate, long to endure. From Your Graces Cetie of Dublyne, the 30th of December.

Your Highnes moste humble subjectes,

(*Signed*)

ANTONY SENTLEG. JOHN ALEN. GEORGE DUBLIN'. THOMAS WALSSH.
JOHN MYNNE. WILLM CAVENDYSSH. WILLM BRABASON. GERALD AYLM, Justice.
THOMAS LUTREL, Justice. JAMES BATHE, Baron. ROBERT COWLEY. JOHN TRAVERS.
PATRYKE WHYTE, Barone.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges moste Excellente Majestie.

---

[1] See suggestions to this effect in 1538, from Alen, Vol. III. p. 480. and from the Bishop of Meath, above, p. 30.

CCCXXXII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.[1]

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete yow well; and wheras by your letters, addressed unto Us by our servaunt Thomas Dacres, amonges other thinges, yow specially recommended unto Us Tirlo Othole, with humble sute and peticion, that it might please Us to yeve unto him, uppon this his submission, certayn landes contayned in a scedule in your saide letters enclosed, the copy wherof We do herwith remyt unto yow; albeit We have not yet resolved to make unto yow a full and a perfyte aunswere of all such other thinges, as were conteyned in your sayde letters, and as have been sithens related by our Sergeant and Attorney, nowe being here, differring the same untill theyr return agayn unto you, whiche shalbe shortly; yet, forasmuche as We have determyned to dispeche, at this present, the said Tirlogh, whom, at your contemplacion, and upon trust that his good enterteynement shall bring fourth good effectes heraftre, bothe for his oune good demeane, and for others, conformably to your opinion, We have here bothe well used him, and also have thought good to signefye unto you, that We be not only contented, at your sutes, and for that he maye have cause to be bounde, from hensforthe, to behave himself like a good and faythfull subject, redubbing his manifolde offences heretofore committed, with diligent good and faythefull service, to graunte unto him, and to his brother Arte Othole, all suche landes as be conteyned in the sayde scedule[2], in suche maner and forme, and with suche condicions, as is specifyed in a scedule sent unto you herwith, signed with our hande; but also doo auctorize you, our Chauncelor, uppon the ful agrement therof made betwene you, our Deputy and Chauncelor, Baron Wealshe, John Mynne, and William Candishe, for our partie, and the said Tirlo and his brother, for their parties, enterchaungeably signed with your handes, and being entred of recorde, to make out unto him, and to his sayde brother, and their heires, our letters patentes, undre our Greate Seale of that our lande, of the same to have and to holde the sayde landes uppon the sayde condicions, which conditions We sende unto you as is aforsayd; and woll that the same conditions shalbe also inserted in our sayde letters patentes, with due recordes to be entred and kept of the same, and also of the tenor

---

[1] This Minute is indorsed "Mynute to the Deputy & Counsail in Ireland, 27° Januarij, touching Othole," and is corrected throughout by Wriothesley.

[2] See Vol. I. p. 673.

of

of thiese our letters. And whereas We perceyve that our trusty servaunt, Pers Talbot, hathe already a graunte of Us, undre our Great Seale, of a porcion of the saide lande, called Pouerscourte, with thappurtenaunces, so that, untill suche tyme as the sayde Piers shall have surendred the sayde interest, ye cannot convenyently goo thorogh with the sayde Tirlogh for the same; our pleasure is, that you, our Deputye, our Chauncelor, Baron Welshe, John Mynne, and William Candishe, calling unto you the sayd Piers, shall, in a gentle sorte, declare unto him our pleasure and desire touching the sayde surrendre; and so, by honest meane, wherwith We doubt not he wolbe ordered, cause him to surrendre the same; for the recompense wherof, We doo not only, by thiese presentes, auctorise you, and fowre of you, wherof you, our Deputye, to be oon, to make unto him a lyke estate of other landes of like value and estimacion, as he had in the sayde Pourescorte; pointing them in suche place, as, being loiall subject as he is, he maye doo unto Us service, for the staye of the countrey and the repulse of our rebelles; but also woll that you, our Chauncelor, shal, uppon the saide conclusion and agrement, give out unto hym our letters patentes of the same: requyreng you to have suche regarde to the conclusion to be made with the sayde Pyers, as We be no further charged therby thenne reason dooth requyre. And forasmuch as the sayd Tirlogh, and also Fitz William, which cam as his interpretor with him, at their being here, declared unto Us and our Counsail, that ye made unto the said Tirlo a promyse, before his departure from thens, to have writen also for another parcell of lande, called Amayle, which he alledgeth to be nowe in an Irishe mannes hande, wherof ye have, in the forsayde scedule of the parcelles by him desired, made no mencion; We late you wit that, albeit such a promyse did passe you, and that you omytted to insert the same in your sayd former scedule, yet if, uppon good consideracion, you shall thinke mete that the same shuld be also graunted unto him, for his full satisfaction, rather thenne your promyse made unto him shulde be infringed, We be contented and pleased, that ye shall also, for a full wynneng of the saide Tirlogh, and the bettre alluring of others by his example, gyve also unto him, in our sayde graunte to be made undre our sayde letters patentes, the sayde Amayle; desireng, and nevertheles willing you to have a vigilant eye heraftre to the saide Tirlogh and his brother, that they do observe, from tyme to tyme, the forsayd condicions; and if they shall obstinately and traterouslye heraftre break them, and return to their old kynde of lief, our pleasure is, that in any wise you shal soo pursue them, as they maye, aswell in their punishement, as in their good entreteynement, be example to others accordingly.

CCCXXXIII. BARNABY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

MOOST gracious Lorde. So it is, not longe tyme past, I wase sent to the Courte by Mr. Wallope [1], for the obteynyng of certein letters, dereckted to diverse quarters of the realme of Fraunce, and in esspeciall to the Lieutenante creminell of Paris, for the taking of Garret Fizgarret, with those that were with him; the which were dilygently sought for, from tyme to tyme, tyll at the last I toke a Breteyn, named Vyncent Noblet, which wase his conductor, by the commaundement of the Capitein of Merloys [2], and also on Darby with him, with such stuff and money as the said Garret had in his lodging; but as for him, we could not finde, as Your Grace shall perceve by the tenor heraftre.

Item also, most gracious Lord, abought the 26th day of Januarij last past, I parted from Paris towerdes Roan [3], and by the way overtoke the said Breteyn, havyng aquayntance with him as aforsaid, merely asking him howe he did, and what his busynes wase in this parteis; and he answered and said, that he came to the fre faier at Roan, supposing to fynd some of his countrymen ther, and so he entended to drawe home into Breteyn; the which answer I mused in my self, and cast in my mynde, that he shuld come prevely from the said Garret, whersoever he was, and enquired of him at what lodging he lay at in Roan, that I myght make some chere with him.

Item, immediatly after my commyng to Roan, I made a frend of myne prevy of the mater, that he could put his hede in no place, but I had on after him, to knowe what he dide, and to whome he did speke withall, and what company he kept, and what houses in the towne he did drawe unto. And for the moost parte he wase founde alwayes at the key side, loking for shippes commyng out of Irelande to the fre faier, the which wase not yet begoon.

Item, within 2 or 3 dayes after, I desirid the said Vyncent to dynner unto my lodging, and made him the best chere that I could, and after dynner fell ernestly in communycacion, how long he entendid to tarry in those parteis. And he said he thought he shuld not goo away this 14 daies, for the fre faier did laste 15 dayes after Candelmas, and he said he loked for shipes out of Bretyn, which I perceve was contrary, for he loked for shipes comming out of Ireland unto the fre faier, the which wase not yet begoon; and so for that

---

[1] Sir John Wallop, Ambassador in France.

[2] Morlaix. [3] Rouen.

tyme I departed from him, allwaies requiring him that we shuld make some chere every day together, whill I was in Roan.

Item, also I remembred my self, and thought it best to be somwhat rounde and erneste with him in this matter, and enquired of him, at our next meting, merely where Fizgarret was, and howe long it wase sins he departed from him: whiche at the firste he denied, and said he could not tell wher he wase, and over that, yf he could tel, he wold not, bycause that M^r. Wallop hadd delyd so unkyndly with him, and had taken away his horse and his rayment, with certeyn money that Darby hade among his money, that was taken from him.

Item, I answered him, and shewed him, that there came an noble man out of Englande to be Imbassitor, called my Lorde William Hayward[1], which wase the Duke of Norfolkes brother; the which if he wold shewe him self lyke an honeste man in that mater, so that the child myght be hadd, ther was no doubt but he shuld be well rewarded for his paynes that he did take therin; and moreover that he shuld doo a meritorious dede towardis God, considering that he wase an innocent, and knewe not whate he dyd, and blyndly ledd by ivill counsell; the which herafter the child shuld corse the tyme that ever he knewe them, that firste went abought to the conveying of him; for it wase not to be doughtted that soch rebelions agenste their Prince could have any good ende, and at last it shuldbe the childes confusion, with all that wase ever of his counseill: requiring him to loke upon this mater, and doo what good he could therin. And thus I handeled him in as gentle facion as in me lay, in asmoch as he begane to yelde somwhat resonably unto the mater.

Item, also he asked me undre what maner I mente that he shuld be delyvered; for ons he said, yf I wold geve him 20000 £ sterling, he wold not be of counseill to betray him, that he shuld be delyvered in nowise, in cace he had not his pardon; for he sware upon his bodyly othe, that, next God, he loved the childe above all men, wishing in God that the Kinges Magistye knewe his vertuous and gentill condicions that wase in him; the which in so talking of him the man wepte ernestly, and besought God that some good way myght be found, wherby he myght comme into his Princes favor; and further sware upon his bodyly othe, that yf I wente abought to get his pardone, he wold yeld himself to reasone to doo any thing that I wold require him unto; and till he had that, ther shuld no man lyving knowe wher he wase; and saith over that, that he hath hard the child say many tymes, that he wold to God

[1] Lord William Howard was appointed Ambassador to France, in the room of Sir John Wallop, 18th January 1541.

that he were in the Kinges favor, and with his mother in Englond, when he hath been in his company in the presentes of his scolemaster and on Welch; and he saith when he is ther, the child will lye with no body, but only with him.

Item, also he saith that the said Welch, which is with him, and his scolemaster together, that asson as they cane recover any money into their handes, that they intende to goo towerdes Cardynall Poole[1], which they make their boste to be the childes uncle. And moreover he saith that the said Welch is a stubborne kankerd harted fellowe, and half frantiked, and kepith the child in a grete awe, insomoche that yf he spek with any man that he be not contented withall, that, by and by, he will bet the child naked, insomoch the childes harte is pluked clene frome him, as the Breteyn saith; and over that he saith, that the scole master is a right sober man, and wishith daily that the child had his pardon, upon the condicion that he went a beging during his lyff.

Item, also he saith that he hard the said Welch say, that wold not truste your mooste gracious pardone, excepte you make promise unto the French King, or to the Emperor, that it shuld stand in effecte for them 3. And moreover Welch layeth for him, that Jamys Fizgarret, that had your gracious pardone, and kept ware agenst Thomas Fizgarret, and when all the bretherne were taken, he saith the said Jamys wase put to deth emonges his other brotherne, notwithstanding his pardone havyng of Your Grace; which he layith this matter sore for theim all. Notwithstanding the Bretyn saith, all these thinges laied aparte, yf the childes pardone come, he will fynd the meanes that he shalbe delyvered; and wold gladly have a commaundement of the Frenche King to go abought the mater, for fear of any thinge shuld be layed to his charge hereafter.

Item, also, moost gracious Lord, the Bretyn shewed me, that those persones that Your Grace hath trusted best to have taken the said Garret Fizgarret, when he wase in Ireland, and fayned theimselfes to seke dilygently for him in the day tyme, and in the nyght tyme they were in his company, and in Odonnelles his uncle, making good chere and lawing merely together. Wherupon it is to be tho[*ught*] that this Breteyn hathe knowledg of more secretes then this, seing always h[*e hath*] been in their company syns their firste commyng out of Ireland; and over th[*at*] saith, that he will tell me mo thinges herafter, in which I am not very l[*ike to*] be busy with him, till I have comyned with my Lorde William, entending to div[*ulge to*] him all the holl effecte of this mater. Please it Your Grace to advertise [*what*] shalbe doon therin, for I dought

[1] Gerald Fitzgerald, notwithstanding all the precautions of Henry VIII., made good his escape to Cardinal Pole, and was, in 1554, restored by Queen Mary to his family honours.

not but, yf it be your gracious plesure, that [*this*] Breteyn shalbe handled after such a fascion, and so soberly and closslie, that ther shall litle busynes be made abought it.

Item, moreover pleasith it Your Grace to understand, that I have made a sure frende of myn of counseill herof, which is a wyse fellow, and an honeste man, who hath been a grete occupier in the feate of merchandizes in these parteis of a long tyme, and hath enformed M^r^. Wallop of diverse thinges; whose nam is John Davy, which M^r^. Wallop trustith well, as Your Grace shall perceve by these 2 letters herin enclossed; the which merchaunt I have instantly desirid to bring this letters, that Your Grace may geve the more credence unto my writing, who cane enforme you more playnly, by mouthe, of the confescion of the said Breteyn. And the said Breteyn hath made promise, by his bodyly othe, to remayn in Roan at the putting of the said John Davy, untill such tyme that your gracious pleasor be knowen furder therin. And I shewed the said Breteyn, that he ded put me in grete danger, in cace I shuld wryte to any of the Kinges Counseill herin, excepte I wold byd suerly and fastly by every thing, whiche may promese by his othe, that he mente no thing but truth.

Item, also, gracious Lord, wher I write Your Highnes of late, that M^r^. Wallop wase highly entreteyned, and hath many faier promasses, and that I dyd in nowyse trust them; the cause of my rownde writing, moost gracious Lorde, wase thus: when I wase sent to the Courte by M^r^. Wallop for the obteynyng of certeyn letters, I perceyved howe the Cunstable and Catilon trifeled, and prolonged the mater for the obteynyng of the said letters, untill the child hade warnyng, and so conveyed. And yet the said Catelon came to Paris by the Cunstables commaundement, faynyng to M^r^. Wollope, as he wold have found him, though he suerly knewe that he wase goon afore to a vilage called Mekery, 5 leeges out of Paris, as the Bryteyn hath shewed me. Moreover at that tyme as I wase talking withe Catelon, the Grete Master past by us, and Catelon pluked me by the sleve, and swere a gret othe, that the Grete Master dide suspecte him that he wase better Inglishe and Frenche; which, moost gracious Lord, grevith me to se the doblenes of them.

Yt may please Your Highnes, of your tendre mocion and petie, to writ unto my Lord William, to speke unto the Frenche King for the ending of my mater, which, moost gracious Lorde, I paied to the handes of Your Grace the some of 1100 markes for the noble of a tonne, which I am no more here allowed but 600 angelles, and yet I cannot gete that, and also hath travelyd diverse tymes in afferis, with asmoch deligence as any pore man lyving could devise; and allwaise my Lord Previe Seale promaste me that Your Grace wold be esspeciall

esspeciall good lord unto me, and that I shuld have somme honeste lyving, wherby I myght doo Your Grace the better service, which I shall never faill during my lyff. Praying alwayse God of His grace to preserve Your Magistie. From Roan, the 6th day of Februarij.

THOMS BARNABY.

CCCXXXIV. SENTLEGER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

ACCORDING to my moste bownden deutie, it may please Your most Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that immediately after the wryting of my laste letters to Your Majestie, I repayred to a castell of Your Highnes, cauled Caterloghe, where I hadde before appoynted to kepe the Christemas, aswell for thestablisshemente of the Cavenaghs, as the Omores, and other Irisshemen, beyng borderers to the same your castell; where resorted to me the saide Cavenaghs and Omores, with meny other Irisshemen, aswell to do ther dewties for the honour of Your Highnes to me, a poore man, your Deputie, as also to have redres of wronges commytted amonges them. Wherin I truste to God suche order was taken by me, and the Lorde Chancelor here (who hathe this jorney, and in all other sythe my repayre into this lande, taken greate paynes), as redoundethe to the honour of Your Majestie, and the quyete of the contrey. And ther taryeng till the Monday after Newyeris day, I, with my fellows the Commissioners, and the saide Lorde Chancelor, with your saide Counsell ther being, wente towardes James of Desmonde, first taking with us the Erle of Ormonde, who in the sayde progres made me and my saide fellowes grete chere. And so, having before sente to the saide Erle of Desmonde, he advertised me, that he wolde, apon pledges for him, resorte to me towardes the cety of Casshell; whereunto I, with the saide Erle of Ormonde, and the reste of your Counsell repayred, and sent eftsones to the saide James, who was not paste 10 miles thence. He required to have the Erle of Ormonde in pledge for him, which I wold not agre unto, but sent the Archebisshop of Dublyne, Mr. Travers, Master of your Ordinance, and a brother of my owne, who remayned for hym in pledge; and so he cam to us to the saide Casshell, where, after dyverse overtures to hym made, and declaring how good and gracious Your Majestie hadde bene unto hym, we advised him, bothe to submitte hym selfe to Your Majesties obedience, according his naturall dutie, and also to make moste humble sute for your moste gracious pardon; whiche I had redy to be delyverid unto hym, apon resonable conditions, whiche I, and my fellowes, wolde

wolde exhibite unto him. Wherin we founde the saide Erle moste willing to submitte him selfe, according our advice. And, for that we were not ther in place propice, we departed from thence to one Sir Thomas Butlers howse, where we fully concluded with the saide Erle of Desmonde making his humble submission in maner and fourme as may appere to Your Majestie by the copie of the same herin inclosed.[1] And in presence of Mc William, Ochonor, and dyverse

[1] " Be it knowen to all men, that I, James Fiz John of Desmonde, sonne and heier to Sir John " of Desmonde deceassid, now admitted to be Erle of Desmonde by the grace, goodnes, graunte " and acceptacion of my most dradde Soveraigne Lorde, King Henry the Eight, by the Grace of " God King of Englande and of Fraunce, Defender of the Faithe, Lorde of Irelande, and in erthe " under Christe Supreame Hedde of the Chirche of Englande and Irelande, humble and submitte " my selffe to His moste Excellente Majestie, his heiers and successours, Kinges, in maner and " fourme foloing:

" Fyrste, I recognise His Majestie to be my King and Soveraigne, professing and promising to " be his subjecte and liege man, and him and his successours, Kinges, to serve and obey, as any " other Erle or Lord under His Majesties obedience, to his powar, within this lande. And I will " never allye ne confeder with any His Graces enimies or rebelles, but take His Graces parte " ageynste all men in the world; and doo utterlye denye and forsake the Bisshoppe of Roome, and " his usurped primacye and aucthorite, and shall, with all my powar, resiste and represse the same, " and all that shall by any meane use and mainteygn the same.

" And further, having consyderacion to His Highnes goodnes and mercie showed unto me in " accepting me to his favours, and pardoning me of all my offences heretofore committed, where my " antecessours, Erles of Desmond, have ever claymed, syns the behedding of my grandefather[1] in " Drougheda, coming to a Parliament ther holden, to have privelege and exemtion to apeare in " no Parliament, ne Grande Counsaill, to be holden in this lande, nether to come within walled " town under the Kinges obedience; I, the said Erle of Desmonde, for me and my heiers for ever, " renownce and forsake the saide privelege and exemption, and therin utterly disclayme, and the " same in the presence of yow, the Kinges Chancelor, doo surrender; promising that for ever I, " and my heyers, Erles of Desmonde, shall appeare at Parlyamentes and Counsailles within this " lande, as other Erles and Lordes within the same lande have or shalbe accustomed to doo; and " also shall assiste and mayntaigne the Kinges Judges, and other His Graces officers and ministers, " aswell to execute His Highnes lawes, as to leave and receive His Majesties revenues and profytes " every wher, under the rule by His Majestie, and his moste noble progenitors, commytted to me " and my antecessors.

" Item, if it shalbe His Majesties pleasure, that I the saide Erle have the preferment to have the " leasse of Crom and Adar, and other the late Erle of Kyldares landes, in the countie of Lymerike, " shall pay to the Kinges officers the rentes and profites of the same; or els I shall suffer the " Kinges officers to lette, aswell the same, as all other the Kinges landes and profites in Mounster, " in ferme to others at their pleasure, the fermers wherof I shall defende agenste all men.

" Item, that suche taxes and benivolence as be or shalbe grawnted to the Kinges Highnes by " Parliamente or otherwise, as shall be leavid and received within the rules of thErles of Osserie, " the Barone of Delvyn, or any other noble man within this lande, I promise and graunte to His " Highnes, that I shall suffer the like to be leavied and received to the Kinges use, every where " under my powar and rule.

" Item, I promyse to defende and meynteigne the Kinges cities of Lymerike and Corke, and the " townes of Youghall, Kynsale, and Kylmahallocke, and other incorporate townes in those parties, " and shall supporte, defende, and meynteigne all merchantmen, and other the Kinges subjectes,

[1] Thomas 8th Earl of Desmond, 1467.

" savely

dyverse other Irisshe gentilmen, to the nomber of 200 at the leste, he knelyd down before me, and moste humbly delyverid his saide submission, desiring me to delyver unto him his saide pardon, granted by Your Majestie; affirming that it was more gladde to hym to be so reconciled to your favours, then to have any wordly treasure; protesting that no erthely cause shoulde make him fro henceforthe swarve fro Your Majesties obedience. And after that done, I delyverid to hym your saide moste gratious pardon, whiche he moste joyfully accepted. And then, consydering the grete variance betwene the Erle of Ormonde and him, concerning the title of the Erledome of Desmonde, the saide Erle of Ormonde having maryed the doughter and generall heier of the ondoubted Erle of Desmonde, and this man pretending but as heier male; I, and my fellowes, thought it not good to leave that cancor remayne, but so labored the matter on bothe sydes, that we have brought them not only to a fynall ende of the saide title, but also them selves have concluded betwene them a crosse mariage to be hadde betwene ther childern, ether bounde to other in the som of foure thowsande £ sterling to perfourme the same, and sworne before us, apon

---

" savely to passe and repasse every where under my rule, having thinhabitauntes of the saide cities " and townes to ayde and assiste me for that purpose, when I shalnot be of powar to do the " same without ther helpes and aydes.

" Item, I, the said Erle, promise and graunte, that all the Inglisshe lordes and gentilmen of the " counties of Corke, Lymerike, Kerey, and Desmonde, shalbe apon the Kinges peace, and at the order " of His Grace and his Deputie; and if any of them refuse the same, I will prosecute them: saving " that suche of my name, of the Geraldines and other, as holden ther landes of me and my " antecessours, shalbe at my own leading and order; and yet, nevertheles, if any of them disobey " thorder of the King, or his Deputie, I shall not only refuse hym, but also prosecute suche " disobeier with violence.

" The performance of all the premisses I, the saide Erle, having as now a speciall confidence " and truste in the Kinges moste Excellente Majestie, that he wyll contynewe my good and " gracious Lorde, and accepte me for his trew sarvante and subjecte, without remembrance of the " olde offences by me, or my antecessours, commytted ageinste His Highnes, or any his noble " progenitors, as ye, my Lorde Deputie, and other of His Graces Counsaill, hathe promised the " same on his behalffe; I doo here not only solemply vowe and professe, taking God and all his " saintes to witnesse, that my full purpose and mynde is, duryng my lyfe, to ensewe the same; " but also I doo promise to yow, Sir Anthony Sentleger, Knight, the Kinges Deputie, to delyver " to yow my sonne Geralde, to be sent to the Kinges Majestie, to be brought up and instructed " after an Inglisshe sorte. And in testimony of the premisses, I have subscribed this submission " with my own hande, and put therto my seale, at Cahir, the 16th of Januarij, the yere from the " Incarnation of Our Lorde a thowsande fyve hundreth and fourty, and of the raigne of my saide " moste dradde Soveraign Lorde the 32th; requiring yow, and my Lordes thArchebisshop of " Casshell my Metropolitan, and yow, the Bisshops of Lymeryke and Imoly, and the Notaries here " present, to make a publique instrument of the same."

The signature is not copied.

A copy of the notarial instrument drawn up and incorporating the foregoing submission is in the State Paper Office.

the

the Evangelistes, to consarve the peace, and to joyne, as subjectes ought to do, in the service of Your Majestie. Whiche matters being ther finisshed, I, and your saide Chancelor, and Master Cavendisshe your Commissioner, departed from thence, at requeste of the saide Erle, to a towne cauled Kylmalocke, where I thinke none of Your Graces Deputies cam this hundreth yeris before; where he made us very good chere, and toke my comyng and theirs thethir in so kinde parte, that he openly declared, that if I wold desire him to go to London to your Majestie, he wolde gladly do the same. And thus tariing with him 2 daies in the saide Kilmallock, aswell to survey serten your landes ther, as also to fulfill his requeste, he and we, with the ladie his wife, wente to Your Highnes cety of Lymericke; wher mette with us the Erle of Ormonde, and ther we taryed 8 daies, aswell to pacefie sarten matters of variance depending among the citezins ther, as also to parle with Obrien, who is the gretest Irissheman of the west of this lande; who cam to the saide cite, and ther remayned with us 3 daies, in whiche tyme we moved hym to conforme himselfe to Your Majesties obedience, apon serten articles, wherunto he requyred, forasmiche as he was but one man, allthogh he were capytayne of his nation, that he moght have time till Shrofetide, to consulte with his kinsfolke and frendes, and then to make answer to the same accordingly; but, for his own parte, he didde not deny Your Highnes to be King of all Irelande. But it lyked him nothing, that we wolde not permitte him nether to buylde his brydge apon the Shenon, nor yet suffer him to have those Irisshemen apon his peace, that be apon this side the same rever; whiche he pretendid hadde bene apon the peace of his predecessors, and were wonte to be apon his peace, and now be apon Your Highnes peace. For I showed hym playnly, that, rather then he shold have libertie in any of the bothe, I wold be at warre with him, aslong as it pleased Your Majestie to permitte me. As I here of his answer, I will, God willing, advertise Your Majestie accordingly. And, if he do not com to honeste conformite, I truste, with Your Highnes supportacion, to sette little by his malice, and all the frendes he can make; for the Erle of Desmonde, and Erle of Ormonde, M^c^ William, and Donoghe Obrien, being Your Highnes faithfull subjectes, as I truste I may now call them, Obrien shall have litle powar to anoye your subjectes here. I assure Your Majestie, that sithe my repaire into this your lande, I have not harde better counsell of no man for the reformation of the same, then of the saide Erle of Desmond, who ondoubted is a very wise and a discrete gentilman, and as farre as we can possible perceive, a man moste rejoysing the attaigning of your favours that is possible to be. And we were so bolde apon Your Majestie, to swere him of your Counsell. And being among us declared, that the varyance betwene hys auncestors and the Erles of Ormonde hadde bene the only cause

of

of the decay of that lande, and of your subjectes, and the grete increase of the Irisshemen, whiche he now trusted shuld be clerely extirped, so that bothe he and they moughte now concurre in the sarvice of Your Majestie; he will not faile, God willing, to be here at Dublyne at the Parliamente. Wherfore, if it may please Your Majestie to geve unto him parliamente roobes, and som aparell, wherof he hathe grete lacke, and not furnisht with substance to bye the same, his contrey as yet being in maner wasted with the warres, it shalbe to him a greate comforte. I, as a poore man, gave unto him gowne, jackette, doblette, hose, shertes, cappes, and a riding cote of velvet, whiche he toke very thankefully, and ware the same in Lymerycke, and in all places where he wente with me. In the brynging in of this man, a servante of Your Majesties, cauled Edmonde Sexten, hathe taken greate paynes; moste humbly beseching Your Highnes that he may perceive, by your gratious letters, that ye take the same in good parte. For syche thinges, as the saide Edmonde was accused to Your Majestie, it apperithe, apon the examination therof, that it miche procedid of malice.

Ther is also one M^c^ Gillapatrike, who is lorde of a faire contrey called Upper Osserie, that, at my firste being here Your Highnes Commissioner, becam Your Highnes subjecte, and to take his lande of Your Highnes, to him and his heyers, and to be made lorde of your Parliamente; and ever sythe his said submission hathe contynewed your trew and faythfull subjecte, as far as I can here. Howbeit, he hathe not yet your gratius letters patentes for the same. He hathe moste instantly desyred me to move eftsones Your Majestie therin, so that he moughte be at your nexte Parliamente here. His sonne hathe bene, this yere and more, in your Inglisshe paale, and is well brought up, and speketh good Inglisshe. If it may please Your Majestie also to geve parliamente robes to the said M^c^ Gillapatricke, I thinke Your Highnes shall well bestowe them. Thus I alwaise move Your Majestie to geve. I moste humbly beseche yow of pardon, for I verely truste that Your Highnes shall winne more obedience with these small giftes, then perchance hathe bene wonne before this tyme with 10 thowsande £ spente. Moste humbly rendering myne obediente thankes to Your Majestie for the aparell Your Majestie sente me for my selfe, and for my lyverie cote of your Chamber, whiche was more welcome to me, than so miche golde.

Ther is also a lorde of Connaghe, cauled M^c^ William, or Fiz William, who hathe promysed to wryte, at this present, to Your Majestie, to be good and gratius lorde unto him, to graunte that he may have suche lande, as he nowe possedithe, of Your Highnes gifte, to him and to his heiers, and to be made by Your Highnes an Erle. I insuer Your Majestie he is a goodly man, and a

man miche desirous to com to civell order, and cam owt of the fardeste part of this lande to me, to Dublyn, wher, as my small powar wolde sarve me, I entertayned him, and gave him a cuppe of sylver and gyld; whiche he accepted very kindely, and now in this jorney, hering of my comming to Casshell, cam thether to me, and lefte me not, till my departure from Lymerike. He is a man, that may beste sarve Your Majestie, in the partes wher he dwellethe, of any other, and is a man, that, and Obrien wold stirre, he is alwais redy to sette apon him; and liethe betwene the same Obrien and Odonell, that, without his favour, they cannot com together. Thus I truste God workethe with Your Majestie to bring thus your subjectes to ther dew obedience. I perceive them to be men of siche nature, that they will miche sonner be broughte to honeste conformite by small giftes, honeste persuasions, and nothing taking of them, then by greate rygour. And, God willing, when Your Majestie once hathe ther obedience, profyte will sone followe. I beseche Allmighti God to geve me the grace, that I may, for my parte, sarve Your Majestie according your expectacion, as my bounden dewtie is to do. Ther shall, God willing, lacke no good will in me; willing not only to spende that that I have received of Your Majestie, but all that I have besyde. Praying Allmighti God to sende Your Majestie long life, prosperouse helthe, with daily increase of honour; for the whiche, as my bounden dutie is, I daily pray; and me, when your pleasure shalbe, to your presence, with your favours. From Your Highnes manor of Kylmaynan besides Dublin, the 21th of Februarij.

Your humble Servante
and Subjecte,
(*Signed*) Antony Sentleg?.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCXXXV. McWilliam *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

To Youre moste Excellent Hygnes, I, William de Burgo, otherwyse called Mac Wyllyam, or Lorde Fytz Wylliam, youre trew and faithfull subyect, moste humbley submytt me, my lande, lyffe, and goodes, and dyssyre youre moste gracyosse pardone.

Please yt Youre moste Excellent Majestie to be advertysed, that I, and myn auncestres, beyng browght up in a rude countrey, withowt order or good cyvilyte,

[1] Printed from a contemporary copy.

not

not knowyng Youre moste Excellent Majestie, hathe, of longe tyme, by ygnorans neclectyd our duetie of allegeans; and now hyryng off Your moste Excellent Majestie the famows renowne, fyrste of all have submyttyd me to youre Deputie and Counsell in your land of Yerland; and yet therwithe not beyng satisfyed, moste dissyrous to se Youre Excellent Majestie, have hither resorted to se the same; wherunto nature dyd procure me, remembryng that I and myne auncestors were discended of Ynglis blode, and in tyme paste a Baron of the Parleament; therfor lamentyng the decay and mysorder of me and my auncestors, which have bene broght to Yrishe and disobedyent rule by reyson of maryage and norsyng with thoss Yryshe, sumtyme rebelles, nere adjoynynge to me. Wherfor nowe, moste dreade Soveraigne Lorde, reconsylyng me unto Your Excellent Majestie, willynglie efftsones submytt my selff, and knowlege myne ignorauns, and put me holye, bothe lande, bodye, and goodes in youre gracyous mercy, refusyng and gyvyng up all that I have in to youre handes, willyng nor dyssyryng any thyng, but that shall please Youre moste Excellent Majestie to geve me, of youre mere gefft; and so utterly do refusse all contrary lawes, submyttyng me only to youre lawez, accordyng my moste bounden duetie, and prostratynge my selff before the fete of Youre Majestie, moste humblie dyssyre and aske your gracyouse and mercyfull pardone of all myne offenses, disobediens, and transgressyons.

CCCXXXVI. Certen articles and condicions, whiche Mac Gilpatrike did promesse duely to observe and perfurme, at suche tyme as he made his submyssion to the Kinges Majestie.

Firste, the said Mac Gilpatrike doth utterly forsake and refuse the name of Mac Gilpatrike, and all claymes whiche he might pretende by the same; and promyseth to name him selfe, for ever hereafter, by suche name as it shall please the Kinges Majestie to gyve unto him.

Item, the said Mac Gilpatrike, his heires and assignes, and everie other thinhabiters of suche landes as it shall please the Kinges Majestie to gyve unto him, shall use thEnglishe habites and maner, and, to their knowledge, thInglish language, and they, and every of them, shall, to their power, bringe uppe their childern after thEnglishe maner, and thuse of thEnglishe tonge.

Item, the said Mac Gilpatrike, his heiers and assignes, shall kepe and put suche of the said landes, as shalbe mete for tillage, in manurance and tillage of howsbandry, and cause howses to be made and buylt for suche persons, as shalbe

necessarye for the manurance therof, within suche tyme as he conveniently may.

Item, the said Mac Gilpatrike, his heiers and assignes, nor any of them, shall take, put, or cesse, or cause to be taken, put, or cessid, any maner imposicion or charge upon the Kinges subjectes, inhabitars of the said landes, other then their yerely-rent or custom, but suche as the Deputie shalbe content withall; and that they, ne none of them, shall have any galloglas or kerne, but suche, so many, and after suche maner, sorte, and tyme, as shall stande with the contentacion of the said Deputie and Counsaill.

Item, that the said Mac Gilpatrike, his heires and assignes, and every of them, shalbe obediente to the Kinges Majesties lawes, and answer to His Highnes writtes, preceptes, and commaundementes, in His Majesties castell of Dublin, or in any other place where his Courtes shalbe kepte, and His Graces lawes ministerd, and do what in them is, to cause all thinhabitantes of the same to do the semblable, or els they shall bringe them, if they maye, to justice.

Item, the said Mac Gilpatrike, his heiers and assignes, and every of them, for the tyme being, shall answer and go with the Kinges Lieutenaunte or Deputie to all suche hostinges, roodes, and jorneys, wherunto they shalbe warned and assigned; and that, after suche maner, and with suche numbre of company, as the merchers of the countie of Dublin do.

Item, that the said Mac Gilpatrike, his heiers and assignes, ne any of them, shall maynteyne or succour, receyve or take to sogeorne, any of the Kinges enymies, rebells, or traytors.

Item, the said Mac Gilpatrike shall holde his landes by one hoole knightes fee.

(*Signed*)

CCCXXXVII. King Henry VIII. *to* The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.[1]

By the King.

Right trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And have aswell receyved your letters of the 14th of Novembre, with the dyvyses made amonges you for Leinster, and all suche other writinges as you addressed unto Us with the same, as also your other letters sent by thiese

[1] This Minute is indorsed "Mynute to the Dep. & Counsail in Ireland 26° M^a^cij."

bearers,

bearers, our Sergeant and Attorneye there, togither with suche actes, instructions, and writeinges, as they brought hether with them. For answere wherunto you shall undrestande, that We take your travaill for the reducing of the Cavanghes, the Otholes, the Brynnes, and those septes, in very good parte, and, at your speciall sute, have already dispeched Tirlogh Othole in suche sorte, as We thinke We have ministred good cause to all the rest, by his example, to doo according to their bounden dueties; as by our letters sent by the said Tirlogh, which We doubt not shalbe com to your handes long before the receipt herof, you maye more amplye perceyve.

Second, as concerning your divise for a Greate Master, and the rest depending uppon that braunche, which you set fourth as a certeyn meane to conteyn Leinster in good ordre and obedience, We doo in noo wyse lyke any parte of your divise in that behalf.[1] Nevertheles, We take your good willes and meaning in good parte, and trust that your adhibiteng suche dexteritie and diligence, as shalbe correspondent to your dieuties, and our good expectation and opinion conceyved of you, We shall have Leinster, without the newe erection of any suche fantasies, brought to a more perfite staye and good ordre, thenne it is yet com to; and the same also continued in suche discreate and pollitique sorte, as the thingself shall declare, that it hath been no lesse manfully than prudentlye, faythfully, and ernestlye mynded and folowed by you, whom We put in trust for those partyes.

Thirde, as thouching thActes for the Parlyament, We have caused the same to be perused[2]; and such as We have thought mete to be passed, We have

---

[1] It is stated in the Council Register of 15th December 1540, that a device sent from Ireland for establishing good order in Leinster was misliked, for that it appeared to be an institution of a new St. John's Order.

[2] The following list of these Acts is in the State Paper Office, with Wriothesley's apostiles, from whence the King's decision respecting them may be collected.

" The Titling of the Actes of Parliament.

" Furst, An Acte that the Kinges Majestie shalbe King of the Realme of Irland.

" Item, An Acte yeving auctoritie to the Justices of Peaux in the Cessions, after Michaelmas and " Ester to be holden, to lymyt bothe artificers and servauntes at husbandries wages.

" Item, An Acte yeving auctoritie to the Lord Deputie and others to take ordres for the " restreint of hides and yarne out of the land, and for barking or tannyng of leather within the " same.

" Item, An Acte for thelection of a Justice, upon thavoidaunce of the Kinges Lievetenaunt or " Deputie by deathe, surrender, or otherwise, and for thestablishement of the said Justices " auctoritie.

" Item, An Acte restreynyng any hides, felwares, checkers, or fledges, yarne, lynnen clothe, " tallowe, woll, or flockes to be bought in any other place or places, but onely in thoppen merket.

" Item, An Acte repelling other certein Actes supposed to be made bifore tyme; the one, that " no Parliament shoulde be holden, but onely in Dublin or Drogheda; one other, that noo Parlia-

" ment

tyl the next Parliat.

vided that he, that be chosen, shalbe n within the Realme England.

spectuat

have remitted unto you, with summe others also, whiche We requyre you to see passed in the said Parliament.

" ment should be proroged or adjourned over two tymes after the begynnyng of the saide Parlia-
" ment; the thrid, that no knight, citiesen, neither bourgeois be chousen in Parliament, but souche
" as be dwelling within the counties, cities, or townes where they be chousen.

" Item, An Acte that it shalbe laufull to every persone and persones to marry according the
" last Acte in England.

" Item, An Acte for thavoiding and setting aparte of jiffels, repleder, and errors, according the
" last Acte in England.

" Item, An Acte for the restreint of prelates and preastes for the keaping oppenlie of concubyns,
" according the last Acte of Parliament in England.

" Item, An Act for the deviding and establishement of the shire of Meath in twoo shires, as
" East Meathe and West Meathe, and for the newe making of certein baronies in the same, and
" appoynting of a gaole in the late house of friers of Mollingar.

" Item, An Acte for thestablishement of the countrey of thAnnally to be a shire, yeving auctoritie
" to certein persones to allot and devide the same in certein baronies.

" Item, An Acte howe aged and impotent persones, compelled onely to live by almes, should be
" ordred, and howe vacaboundes should be punysshed, according the late Acte in England.

" Item, An Acte for thestablisshement of thActe of fynes with proclamation.

" Item, An Acte restreignyng any distres to be taken above sex myles distaunt from the place
" where the same was taken, and that knowledge of the same place should be yeven to thawner.

" Item, An Acte that tenauntes in comen and joynctenauntes shalbe compelled to make partition
" like coparceners.

By Letters Patentes. " Item, An Acte for thestablishement of Christes Chirche of Dublin to be a Cathedrall Chirche or
" Colledge, with a Deane, certein Prebendaries, and Vicars Chorals.

" Item, An Acte restreigning the challenge of jurors, sheriffes, and coroners after the 4th degre be
" past, and that 20s shalbe sufficient frehold in all actions, except a writ of right and atteynt, and
" that 40£ goodes shalbe suffitient in every citie borowe, without any frehold.

" Item, An Act that the partie pleintif in assise may sever and abbredge his pleynt, according
" the Acte in England.

" Item, That the lessees for yeres shall falsifie upon feyned recoveries, according thAct in England.

Remytted to the lerned Counsailes for thuses. " Item, That thexecutors may sell the testators land, according thAct in England.

" Item, An Acte that the avowaunt may avowe upon the land, according thAct in England.

" Item, An Acte that servauntes having their maister or mistresses casket, or other jewels, do
" embeasell the same, thinking to steale it, that the same shalbe felony, according thAct in England.

" Item, An Act that the recoverers shall make avowre without attornement, likewise as he against
" whom he recovered might have done, according thAct in England.

By Letters Patentes. " Item, An Act for the securitie of Sir John Rawsons pention, and for the creation of hym to be
" Vicecount of Clonetarf.

" Item, An Act yeving auctoritie to Sir Anthony Sceyntleger and others to establishe certeyn
" vicars or persones in the personages lately appropried unto houses of religion, endouing theyme
" with certeyn livinges of the profictes thereof, soo as the same do not exceade the yerelie value of
" £13 6s 8d Irishe.

" Item, An Acte for thassuring of the subpressed landes unto the Kinges Majestie his heires and
" successours for ever.

By Letters Patentes under the Greate Seale of England. " Item, An Acte purporting the late Erle of Ossorie and his heyres males to be Erles of Ormond,
" having the £6 13s 4d sterling of the fee ferme of Waterford belonging to the said Erldom, whiche
" Act was sent enclosed in a bondell of letters by the Erle, that nowe is, unto Us."

Among them, as first enumerated, stood one which is alluded to in the note to p. 244.

Fourthe,

Fourthe, where you signifie, that if We shuld retayn in our handes all suche marche landes, as be nowe com to our possession, by attayndors, surrendors, suppressions, and otherwise, We shuld not only consume greate treasore and substaunce in maynteining and repayreng of the same, but also bareyn the bordurers of suche men, as shulde be mete to be rulers, and to staye suche wilde countreys; thinkeing, therfor, that it shulde be good We shulde dispose summe parte of them to suche as We shulde thinke it convenyent: touching this pointe, you shall undrestande that, as We doo not mislyke your consideration, advise, and counsaill in the same, soo it shalbe mete that, before We shulde gyve and dispose thinges of suche value and moment, We maye be certaynly advertised, what the thinges be, and with what conditions you thinke it were mete the same were disposed. Wherfor our pleasure is, that you shall, with good advise and consultation, cause trewe surveys to be made of all the said marche landes; and therupon you shall also divide the same into suche severall porcions and partyes, as you shall esteme to be sufficient to entretayn, in convenient sorte, such personnes as you shall thinke were mete to inhabite them; which being substauncially doon, and sent unto Us undre your handes, with a scedule also of the names of all suche Engleshe men, as have doon unto Us there good service, and be knowen, for their honesties and qualities, mete and desirous to inhabite there, We shall theruppon, with good diligence, sende unto you the resolution of our pleasure in that behalf; not doubting but you woll have suche regard to the sayde marche landes in the meane season, as the commodities of them be not further wasted, then were expedyent.

Fifte, where you desire to have the knoweledge and determynation of our pleasure touching the sale of the late Freres houses there; you shall undrestande, first, our pleasure is, that the same shalbe duely surveyed before the departure thens of you, Baron Walshe, John Mynne, and William Candishe; seconde, we wold you shuld well waye and considre, where any of the same standeth mete and necessary for our oune use; and if there be any such, rather to reserve them, nowe they be in our owne handes, to our commoditie, thenne after to oure charge to seke and pourveye at other mennes pleasures; and yet, in the meane season, to lack that were mete for Us; thirde, We wolde you shulde have speciall regarde, who shall desire the preferment of the same; for We wolde, that they shulde be solde to men of honestye, and good disposition to civilitie, or to the towneships where they be situate, if you shall thinke that they same maye be commodious to them, and the rather maynteyn them in surety, and in civile maner and lyveng; and fourth, that a certificat shalbe made unto Us, quarterlye, of the money growing of the same; and that the

the said money be employed to the defrayeng of our necessarye charges there. And being thise thinges forseen and considered, as apperteyneth, We doo not only by thies presentes gyve auctoritie to you, our Deputie, our Chauncelour, Baron Wealshe, John Mynne, William Candishe, and our Chief Justice, and to any three of you, to make sale of so many of the said frere houses, and of their appourtenaunces, as you shall thinke expedyent; but also to you, our Chauncelour, for the sealing and delyvery of the letters patentes of the same with our Greate Seale of that our lande accordingly; provyded that the sommes of money to be payed for every such frere house be expressed in the patentes, and also that due reservations of the 20th parte be made in the same, as apperteyneth.

Sixte, touching the repayreng of our castle of Tryme, which you thinke to be moche necessary, declaring that the countrey is also soo desirous of the same, as they offre to beare a large portion of theire oune towardes it; you shall undrestande that, for the good of our subgiettes of that lande, We be content that by warraunt herof of suche money, as shall com to our Treasory there, you, our Deputy, with thadvise of our Chauncelour, Chief Justice, and Vice Treasouror, shall employe about the fortifications of the dongeon, the gates, and the walles only, the somme of two hundrethe poundes sterling; beinge first at suche a point with the countrey for the perfourmaunce of theyr parte towardes the same, as thole maye concurre and be employed in suche sorte together, as the worke maye not only be doon in convenyent and seasonable tyme, but also with such forsight, provision, and oversight in the doing, as that which shalbe doon maye be substancially doon, and yet the money to be extended as farre, by husbandrye, as your wisedomes can advaunce the same.

Seventh, We sende unto you the billes signed, for suche personnes as We have appointed to be ennobled at this present[1]; willeng aswell you, our Chauncelour there, to make out and delyver the patentes of the same to our Deputye, to be by him delyvered unto them, as you, our Deputy, to see the same delvvered, and the partyes placed in our Parlyament accordingly. And forasmoche as the creation of thErle of Ormonde cannot passe but by suche investiture, as must be given by Ourself in person, We shall differ that, till suche tyme as he may, at convenyent leasor, repayre hether for that purpose.

Eight, where you desire that it might please Us tappoint summe personnes

[1] Edmund Butler, Lord Dunboyne; Barnard or Barnaby Fitzpatrick (or McGilpatrick), Lord Upper Ossory; Sir Oliver Plunket, Lord Louth; and Sir William Bermyngham, Lord Carberie, Lord Kilcullen was at the same advanced to the Viscounty of Baltinglass, and Rawson created Viscount of Clontarffe.

there,

there, to take Irishemen to obedyence, and to yeve them theyr landes uppon convenyent conditions; to this poynte We aunswere you thus: When any greate man, or man of good havour and possessions, of thIrishry, shall either be enforced to com in and yelde himself, or, of himself, offre to take his landes of Us, and to lyve like our good subject, as his dieutie requyreth; our pleasure is, that either you shall sende him hether to Us here, at our handes and presence to receyve his pardon, landes, state, and possessions; or, at the least, you shall gyve Us advertisement before, in what termes you stande with him, to thintent he maye from hens first have his pardon, and therwithall, yf We shall thinke it so good, to receyve there, by our appointement, the landes whiche he shall desire, or so muche of the same, as by your advises We shall assigne unto him: provyded ever, that every Irisheman, which, from hensforth, shall so submit himself, doo take his sayde landes, with like conditions for his qualitie, degree, and havour, as were lately appointed and sent thither touching Tirlogh Othole. And if it shulde so chaunce that any of the meaner sorte of thIrishry, which you shall thinke not to be hable to com over in any honest fashion, shall so submit himself there unto Us, in that cace We be contented that our Deputy, our Chauncelour, and Chief Justice, for the tyme being, or two of them, wherof our Deputy to be oon, shall take his obedyence, and gyve unto him his landes, with the like conditions of Tirlogh, aftre the proportion of the same; for thensealing and delyvery of the lettres patentes wherof, thiese shalbe suffycyent warraunt and discharge to our Chauncelour for the tyme being; provyded ever, that they reserve as greate rentes, as they can convenyentlye, to our use, and if they shall thinke it convenyent to adde any other conditions not repugnant or prejudiciall to thothers, but for our honour, surety, profit, and the commoditie of the countrey, that it shalbe liefull for them also to inserte the same with thothers accordingly.

Ninthe, where you thinke it mete to have castles buylded and repayred at Kinsade, Togircarbre, Bellaghnewye, and Castle Kessewoney[1], signifieng that towardes the charges of the same you have already receyved of the fynes of Irishemen, if We shalbe content to have the same so employed, the somme of 360 markes Irishe; you shall undrestande, that myndyng moche more the publique weale, civilitie, and surety of our said lande and of our subjectes in the same, thenne any our oune pryvate lucre, commoditie, or benefite, We be not only contented that the said castles shalbe buylded and repayred, but also that towardes the same you shall take the saide 360 markes, and asmuche of suche like casualties, as shall suffice for that purpose; forseeng ever, that you

[1] Kinnegad, Castlejordan, Ballinure, and Kisshavan. See p. 241.

begynne first in the places of most nede, and that you make suche provisions beforehande, as shalbe necessarye; entrepriseng no more at ons, thenne you shalbe hable taschueve and performe out of hande, without the let or hinderaunce of other good exploytes, necessarye also to be doon, forseen, and considered.

Tenthe, at your sute and intercession, We sende unto you our bill signed for Walshes pardon, not doubting, but you have seen in him boothe suche repentaunce for his former offences, and suche a determination to make amendes for the same, as justlye moved you to be intercessours for him; willeng you, our Chauncelour, by vertue herof, to seale, and delyver to our Deputy, his sayde pardon, to be by him delyvered unto him.

Eleventhe, where you desire to knowe howe you shall accept suche letters as the late Lord Crumwell addressed to the Vicetreasouror there, for the payement of sundry sommes of money; our pleasure is, that where you shall perceyve the sommes of money defrayed uppon the same to have been employd in and about our affayres and service, you shall make unto him due allowaunce for them; and where you shall doubt, whether they have bene indede employed in our affayres and service, you shall, in that cace, put all suche sommes in respect, till further knoweledge of our pleasure.

Twelfte, where thiese berers, our Sergeant and Attorney there, have made humble pursute unto Us, for the purchace of certeyn landes there, lyeng propicely for them; you shall undrestande, that albeit We have graunted the same unto them aftre the rate of 20 yeres purchase, yet considering ther good service dailye doon unto Us, of our especiall grace We have been contented, and be contented, to gyve unto every of them, in the said purchases, the rentes of fyve yeres, so as they shall only paye unto Us for the said landes aftre the rate of 15 yeres pourchase. And therfore our pleasure is, that you, our Deputy, shall take obligations, with good suffycyent suretyes, of them for the payement of the money for the same in sixe yeres, aftre the rate of fyveteene yeres pourchase, and that you, our Chauncellour, shall theruppon seale and delyver unto them theire severall patentes, the billes whereof We have already signed, and delyvered unto them; provyded, that if the same be not rated aftre indifferent surveyes, you, our Deputy and Chauncelour, shall take like bondes for the superplusage, over and above the summes expressed in their said billes, aftre the aforsaid rate of 15 yeres accordingly.

Postscripta. We have receyved your letters of the 21th of Februarye, and taking your good endevours in thankfull parte, doo aunswere you to the same, as followeth.

First,

First, We be well pleased with your proceedinges with thErle of Desmonde, and with the franke submission of the sayde Erle, and likewise with the cumming in of M^cGilpatrick; to whom, at your desires, We be content that, by warraunt herof, you shall make graunte of his landes undre our Greate Seale there, with like conditions as were appointed to Tyrlogh Othole; and also We have, by our bill signed amonges the rest, according to your like desires, appointed him to be Lorde of our Parlyament. Which Erle of Desmond, and M^cGilpatrick, when the Parlyament there shalbe doon, and that you maye well spare them from thens without let or hinderaunce of our affayres, We wolde gladlye see personally here, to thintent they maye have bettre cause to rejoyse of theyr conformitie and due obedyence. And by thies berers We sende unto you robes of Parlyament for them booth, aftre their degrees, according to your desires.[1]

And as concerning Obrien, in cace he shall com in, and knoweledge himself, as his dieuty requireth, it shalbe the bettre for him, and also moche to our contentation; and, if otherwise, he maye be assured We shall have that regarde to him that apperteyneth. Advertiseng you that, as yet, We have harde nothing of M^cWilliam.

Secunde, you shall undrestande that We have put in ordre a good somme of money for the payment of our garrison there, which shalbe sent thither with good diligence; not doubting but, in the meane season, you woll see the same furnished of our revenues there, as shall apperteyn.

Thirde[2], where you desire to have a sonne of the late Baron of Delvins preferred to thArchbisshopriche of Armachan; We do considre the sayde Bishopriche to be there a greate and pryncypall dignitie, and therfore before We shall determyn our pleasure in it, We wolde be gladde to have the partye sent hether, that We might booth see him, and further knowe, howe he is qualified for suche an office; wheruppon We shall more certaynely signifie our pleasure unto you in that behalf.

Fourthe, where you write for an annuitie of £20 yerely to be gyven to Donogh Obrien, We have graunted the same, as by our bill signed therof you shall perceyve, assuring you that We take that mannes service most thankefully.

Fyft, as touching the charges of your postes, in cace you shall, from tyme to tyme, addresse your reasonnable billes of the same, subscribed with your

---

[1] The Council, on the 26th of March, ordered the Chancellor of Augmentations to provide these robes, and to deliver them to the King's Serjeant and Attorney for Ireland.

[2] This, and some of the subsequent paragraphs, shew that, besides Sentleger's letter to the King, of the 21st of February, there must have been another despatch from the Irish to the English Council.

hande, to our Counsaill here attendant uppon Our Personne, We shall take ordre to see them payde, from tyme to tyme, accordingly.

Sixte, where you desire to knowe, what shalbe doon with the revenues of the Lorde Leonardes landes, nowe remayneng in thandes of the tenauntes; our pleasure is, that you shall cause the same to be receyved, and employed in our affayres there; keping, nevertheles, an accompte therof aparte, that it may appere what shall growe of them.

Seventhe, We sende unto you, also, an Acte of a generall pardon, trusting our good subjectes there woll, from hensforthe, beware howe eftsones to offende, as summe of late dayes have attempted in those partyes.

Fynally, We take in good parte your determination touching the staye of the rowme of Hiegh Marshall[1], willeng you to permit it to remayn in suspence, according to your advertisement, till you shall knowe further of our pleasure.

Fynally; Whereas ye have made an Acte for the establishement of suche leasses and sales of wardes and other thinges, as have bene made by youe, our Depute, and other our Commissioners hertofor with youe, havyng no former transumpt from hens of the same, and sithens now do make sute unto Us for a confirmation of the sayd Act; albeit We be determined in nowise to condiscende unto your sayd sute, yet, nevertheles, We have thought convenient to signifie unto youe, that in cace ye shall advertise Us, undre your handes, what particularites you desire to have by Us here ratified, that the sommes of money receyved for the same be converted to our use, so as it may appere that in conscience the parties ought to enjoye theire bargaynes, We wooll therupon tak such ordre therin, as no man shall have just cause to complayne touching the same.[2]

CCCXXXVIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* McWILLIAM.[3]

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, We grete you wel. And have received your letters of the 12th of Marche, conteyning your humble submyssion, with your like sute and desire, that it may please Us aswell to restore you to thonor of an

[1] Void by the death of Sir William Brereton in December 1540. He was succeeded by Sir Osborne Echingham.

[2] The last paragraph is written by Wriothesley.

[3] From a minute written by Wriothesley, and indorsed in a contemporary hand, "$\overline{\text{p}}^{\text{mo}}$ Maij "1541."

Erle,

Erle[1], whiche your auncestors have hertofor, by the favor and goodnes of our most noble progenitors, enjoyed, as to confirme your estate in suche possessions, as the same have had of long tyme, and as yourself enjoyethe at this present, to be holden of us by knightes service, by you and your heires masles of your body lawfully begotten, and, for default therof, to remayn to your brother William Bowrke, and to his heires masles of his body lawfully begotten. For answer wherunto, you shal undrestande, that albeit the longe disobedience, and vile and savage kinde of lief whiche you and your auncestors have lyvid in, of long season, might justly move Us rather to folowe our purpose of just reformacion by force towardes you, as We entende towardes the rest, whiche have rebelled against their dieutyes of alleageance, and doo still persist in their divilishe blyndnes; yet perceiving, as well by the relation and advertisement of our Deputy and Counsail there, as by your owne letters, you be a man of suche wit, as seethe and detestethe the vylenes of the maner of living of the Yrishe disobeysantes, and of suche wil purpose and full determynation, as, if you may be restored to our grace and favor, dothe firmely entende to relinquishe that detestable lief, and not only to lyve yourself heraftre in the trade of honor and good cyvilite, with the full observation of your dieuty of alleageance towardes Us, and our heyres and successors Kinges of Englande, but also to doo, what in you is, to cause all others to doo the semblable; and perceyving also, that ye be descended of soo noble a parentage, as We thinke your nature cannot be satisfied with the contynuance of soo vile a trade of lyving, as bothe offendethe God, and Us your Soveraign Lorde, and all others whiche smel any thing of honestye; We have resolved to graunte your petytion of the gift of your landes to you, and your brother, in suche forme as you desire it, soo as you bynde yourself, by indentures betwene you and our Deputy and Counsail there, to such honest conditions for the mayntenaunce of honest civilitie, as by them shalbe divised and declared unto you. And as for your honor and estate of an Erle, we canne be also well contented to advaunce you to it. But thonor of an Erle is soo greate, as hathe never been given and conferred but only by Ourself, or by summe of our most noble progenitors, being present in personne; and therfor, if you desire somoch to be advaunced to that honor, you must put yourself in order to repair hither unto Us to receyve it, whiche, in that cace, We shal gladly conferre unto you. Nevertheles, if you wolbe satisfied with thonor of a Viscounte, or of a Baron, whiche we may graunte by our letters patentes undre

[1] There must have been some other letter or petition addressed to the King by McWilliam, besides that printed in p. 290, for he does not there ask either for an Earldom, or the confirmation of his lands. The ancient Earldom was that of Ulster, granted to William de Burgo by King Henry III.

our

our Greate Seale of Englande, We shalbe content, upon knowleage of your further resolution herin, to advaunce you to the same. Willing you herin to conferre with our Deputy and Counsail, and as you shall amonges you resolve, soo shall We, upon the special good opinion We have conceyved of you, procede further to the satisfaction of your sute and desire accordingly.[1]

CCCXXXIX. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.[2]

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And have receyved the letters of you, our Deputye, writen at our Citie of Dublin the 22th of Marche last past, in the favor of Mc William, with summe advertismentes touching Oneyll. And, like as We take your procedinges in most thankfull parte, soo howe We have resolved towardes the sayde Mc William, you shall perceyve by the copy of our letters nowe sent unto him, whiche you shall receyve herewith, to thintent you may consulte togethers uppon the same, and soo further procede, as your wisdomes shall thinke convenyent. But the debating of this matyer touching Mc William hath caused Us to call to our remembraunce, booth what greate possessions, in our oune right, apperteyn to Us, as all the landes apperteyning to our Crowne and State there, the Erledom of Ulster, the landes which lately belonged to our Cousins of Norfolk, Shrewsbury, and Wilteshire,[3] the landes comen to us by attayndors, suppressions, and surrenders; and how greate a lak it might be to Us, our heires and successors heraftre, if, uppon every disobedientes sute, We shulde gyve them hole countreys, and percace, amonges the same, summe parte of that which is our oune proper inheritance, and the landes and revenues of our Crown. Wherfore We have thought mete, first to will and commaunde you to have speciall regarde, that by suche giftes We doo not, in any wise, in clowdes departe with any of our sayde inheritaunce, to suche as booth have disloyally behaved themselfes towardes Us, and our most noble progenitors, and therwithall have encroched uppon Us, and so prescribed of that, whiche justlye, and by speciall title, belongeth unto Us.

---

[1] Mc William appears not to have entered into articles, until the year 1543: they are precisely similar to those signed by Mc Gilpatrick, printed in p. 291. They are signed W. B.

[2] This Minute is indorsed "Mynute to the Deputy &c. in Irlande 2o Maij 1541."

[3] These came to the Crown by the Act of Absentees.

Seconde,

Seconde, to thintent that aswell all suche as have heretofore had of Us any suche gifte of landes, as all others which hereaftre shall have any semblable, may ever have in memory, and as it were present in the eye, the dieuty which they owe unto Us, booth by their allegeaunce, and also by our goodnes soo mynystred unto them; our pleasure is, that you cause an Acte be conceyved, and transumed hither, of this effecte, that in all patentes hereaftre to be made of any gift of landes within that our Domynyon, there shalbe an expresse clause, that if the partye and his heires, to whom the sayd gift shalbe made, doo, in any wise digresse from their due obedyence towardes Us, our heires and successors Kinges of Englande, or from any of the pactes and covenauntes which they shall make with our Deputy and Counsaill there at the receipt of the sayde gifte, the sayde gifte and landes to be clerely forfacted to Us, and to return to Us agayn, to be gyven, disposed, and used at our will and pleasure. And thoughe this clause is already undrestande in all patentes and tenures by vertue of our lawes already made, yet We woll also, that this Acte shall specially extende to all patentes heretofore by Us graunted to any person, in as ample sorte as if the clause aforsaide had been expressely conteyned in the same; and this Acte to be sent to Us with suche diligence, as it maye be remytted in tyme to be passed, before the Parlyament there shalbe fynyshed.[1]

Thirde, according to the purporte of our former letters, We sende unto you by thiese berers [2] , towardes the payment of our armye there, [2], not doubting but you woll see the same, with our revenues there, employd, as We shall have cause to repute you suche ministres, as our trust reposed in you requyreth.

Fourthe, where you, our Deputy, hath thought mete that our servaunt, William Cavendishe, shulde remayn there, for oon yere aftre the departure of Baron Welshe and John Mynne, for the parfaicteng of the Treasourors accompte at Michaelmas next, We be content and pleased therwith; and woll that you, the saide William Cavendishe, shall remayn there, till suche tyme as the next accompte, and those thinges shalbe brought to such perfeccion as shall apperteyn.

Finally, We sende unto you suche letters as be requisite for thadvauncement of the late Abbot of Granard [3] to the Bishoprich of Ardaugh; which our pleasure is, you shall cause to be put in execution; not doubting but he woll answere to our expectacion, and your reaporte made unto Us of his vertue and good qualites, mete for that dignitie and office.

---

[1] It was summoned for the 13th of June. See the Irish Statute 33 H. VIII. sess. 2. c. 4.

[2] These blanks are in the original minute.

[3] Richard Ferrall.

CCCXL. SENTLEGER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

ACCORDING my moste humble and obediente dewtie, it may please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that the morrowe after Trynyte Sonday[1], Your Highnes Parliamente begunne in this Your Highnes Realme. And for that thErles of Ormonde and Desmonde, and meny other Lordes of Monster, were not then comme, we deferrid the solempne Masse of the Holy Goste till the Thursday folloyng, being Corpus Christi day. The saide Erles, with dyverse other Lordes of Monster, as the Lorde Barrye, the Lorde Roche, the Lorde Fiz Morice, the Lorde Brymegeam, and M^c^ Gilpatrike, now made by Your Highnes Baron of Upper Osserie, cam the Tewseday, and were all presente at the saide Masse, the moste parte of them in their robes, and rode on procession solemply, in suche sorte as the like therof hathe not bene seen here of meny yeris. And the Friday foloing, being assemblid in the place of Parliamente accustomed, the Commons presented unto us their Speker, one Sir Thomas Cusake, a man that right paynfully hath sarved Your Majestie at all tymes; who made a right solempne preposition, in geving suche laude and prayse to Your Majestie, as justely and moste worthely Your Majestie hathe meryted, aswell for thextirpation of the usurped powar of the Bisshop of Roome owt of this your Realme (who had of meny yeris bene a greate robber and distroyer of the same), as also for your onnumerable benyfites showed unto your Realmes, and subjectes of the same. Whiche preposition was right well and prudentlie answerd by your Highnes Chauncelour here; and after, bothe the effecte of the preposicion and answer was briefly and prudentlie declared, in the Irysshe tong, to the said Lordes, by the mouthe of the Erle of Ormonde, greately to their contentation. And that done, and the saide Speker and Commons withdrawen, it was by me, your poore servante, proponid, that forasmiche as Your Majestie had alwais bene the only protector and defendor, under God, of this Realme, that it was moste mete that Your Majestie, and your heires, shuld from thence forthe be named and called KING of the same; and caused the Bill devised for the same to be redde; whiche ons being redde, and declared to them, in Irisshe, all the hoole Howse moste willinglye and joyouslye condissendid and agreid to the same. And being thre tymes redde, and with one voice agreid, we sente the same to the Lowar House, where, in lyke wise, it passid, with no lesse joy and willing consente. And apon the Saterday foloing, the same Bill being redde in playne Parliamente, before the Lordes and

[1] June 13.

Commons

Commons, it was by me, your moste humble servante, moste joyously consentid, no lesse to my comforte, then to be agein rissen from dethe to life, that I, so poore a wretche, shold, by your excellent goodnes, be put to that honour, that, in my tyme, Your Majestie sholde moste worthelye have a nother Imperiall Crowne. I moste humbly beseche Almighty God long to contynewe Your Majestie in the honour He hathe hetherto maynteigned yow in. Ther was at the same consente 2 Erles, 3 Vicountes, 16 Barrons, 2 Archebisshops, 12 Bisshops, Donnoghe Obrien, and the Doctor Onolan and a Bisshop, deputies assigned by the greate Obrien to be for him in the Parliament, the greate Orayly, with meny other Irisshe capytains, and the Common Howse, wherin are dyvers knightes, and meny gentilmen of faier possessions. And for that the thing passed so joyously, and so miche to the contentation of every person, the Sonday foloing ther were made in the citie greate bonfires, wyne sette in the stretis, greate festinges in their howses, with a goodly sorte of gunnes; And for that all men sholde have the more cause to rejoysse, I, with others of Your Majesties Councell, thought it good, that all prisoners, not lying at sute of any partie for dette, or suche like, shold be frely delyverid owt of the prisons wherin thei were, onles it were for treason, wilful murder, rape, or dette. And the said Sonday all the Lordes and gentilmen rode to your Chirche of Sent Patrikes, where was song a solempne Masse by the Archebisshop of Dublin, and after the Masse, the said Acte proclaymed ther in presens of 2000 parsons, and Te Deum song, with greate joy and gladnes to all men.[1]

I leave to write to Your Majestie in other occurrentes here, for that I, with other Your Majesties Councell here, write now at this present to Your Majestie of the same.

And forbicause my riches is small, I have sente Your Majestie a poore paier of gloves of silke, beseching Your Majestie to accepte the same so simple a presente, as of him that wold as gladly presente yow with the empier of the hoole worlde, if it were in him to gyve; beseching Almighti God to send Your Excellente Majestie no lesse honour, then the moste honorable that ever raigned in erthe. From Your Graces manour of Kilmaynam, the 26th day of June.

Your Magestes humble Subject and
Sarvant,
(*Signed*) Antony Sentleger.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinge, His moste Excellente Majestie.

[1] The King, on this occasion, issued a Proclamation for a general pardon, of which a copy is to be found in the British Museum. Titus B. XI. leaf 373.

CCCXLI. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER our moste humble and bounden dueties. Yt may please Your most Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that Your Highnes Parliament here began crastino Trinitatis. And the Tuesday nexte following resortyd to the same thErles of Ormonde and Desmonde, and with them the Lorde Barre, the Lorde Roche, the Lorde Fitz Moryce, and hither came also the Lorde Bremyngiam of Athenry in Conaght; whiche Lordes have not ben here of many yeres before; and the Thursday, being Corpus Christi day, after a solempne Masse of the Holy Goste, resortid to the Parliament Chamber, where the Commons presentid to us ther Speaker, oon Sir Thomas Cusake, who made a right good proposytion in lawde and prayse of Your Majestie, moste worthely deservid, and also declaryd, what benefyte came of obedience to Prynces, and observing of lawes: whiche, after being answered by Your Graces Chauncelor in Englishe, and by thErle of Ormonde declaryd in Yrishe, mooche contentyd the sayde Lordes and Commons. And the Fryday, being ther agayne assembled, the Byll, wherby Your Majestie shulde be made KYNG of this realme, was redde and declaryd to the sayde Lordes, who most willingly, with all the reste of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, consentyd to the same, and after 3 tymes red, with lyke consent, yt was sent to the Lowar Howsse, where yt lykewise passyd with no les joye and gladnes. We sende to Your Majestie, here inclosyd, the names of all suche Lordes, bothe Englishe and Yrishe, as wer at the same, and gave ther liberall consentes therunto.[1] And for the more perfight knoweledge herafter of ther

[1] In the State Paper Office is a Paper, endorsed "1541. The names of them that were p'nt att "the P'liamēt in Ireland." If this be the enclosure referred to, the numbers of Archbishops, Bishops, and Viscounts exceed those stated by Sentleger, and the number of Barons falls short of his. The names are as follow:

"DOMINUS DEPUTATUS LOCO REGIS.
"DOMINUS CANCELLARIUS. DOMINUS THESAURARIUS.
"Georgius Archiepiscopus Armacanensis.
"Georgius Archiepiscopus Dublinensis.
"Edmondus Archiepiscopus Cassellensis.
"Christoforus Archiepiscopus Tuamensis.
"Edwardus Episcopus Midensis.
"Willielmus Episcopus Darensis.
"Matheus Episcopus Leighlinensis.
"Milo Episcopus Osseriensis.
"Allexander Episcopus Fernensis.
"Nicholaus Episcopus Waterfordensis.

"Dominicus

ther consentes, we have cawsid all the Lordes aforesaide to subscribe ther handes to the sayde Byll, for a memoryall. Ther hathe ben sene no suche rejoysing for none Acte in this land, by no mans dayes alyve. We moste humbly beseche Almyghty God long to contynue Your Majestie in the honor therof. The Lordes and Commons make moste humble petytion to Your Highnes, that, forasmoche as Your Majestie ys nowe, and shalbe, Kyng of this your Realme, and that nowe yt ys unyted and knytt to your Imperiall Crowne

---

" Dominicus Episcopus Corcagensis.
" Episcopus Lymericensis.
" Episcopus Artfortensis.
" Episcopus Lawonensis.
" Episcopus Tymolanensis.
" Episcopus Elphanensis.
" Episcopus Dunencis.
" Episcopus Aladensis.
" Episcopus Duanensis.
" Episcopus Clonfortensis.
" Episcopus Rossensis.
" Episcopus Coranensis.
" Episcopus Acadensis.
" Jacobus Butler, Comes Ormonie et Ossorie.
" Jacobus Desmonde, Comes Desmonie.
" Dominus Barry, Vicecomes Barry.
" Vicecomes de Gormanston.
" Vicecomes de Clontarfe.
" Vicecomes de Baltinglasse.
" Dominus Maricius Dominus de Kery, de sturpe Remondi de la Grose.
" Dominus Roche.
" Dominus Bermyngham, de Athenry.
" Dominus Baro de Slane.
" Dominus Baro de Delvyn.
" Dominus de Kyllyne.
" Dominus de Dunsane.
" Dominus de Howthe.
" Dominus de Trymlettiston.
" Dominus Power.
" Dominus Baro de Dunboyne.
" Dominus Baro de Upperosserie.
" Dominus Baro de Lowthe.
" Dominus Baro de Carbre.

" Procuratores Domini Obrene.
" Willielmus de Burgo, sue nacionis capitaneus.
" Donat Obrene.
" Carolus filius Arturi Kavanagh.
" Dominus Orayly.
" Kedagh Omore.
" Pheylym Roo.

} Isti nondum sunt de Parliamento.

of

of Englande, that in all wryttes and matters of recorde here in this lande, that this style may be usyd, "Henry thEight, King of Inglande, Irelande, and of "Fraunce, Defendor of the Faythe, and in Erthe Supreme Hed of the Churche "of Inglande and Irelande." We beseche Your Majestie to knowe your moste gracious pleasur in the same.

Your Majesties servaunte, Donnogh Obryen, and Obryens attornais, appearid at this Parliament, and wyllingly gave ther consentes to the said Acte; but as for Oneyle, we can not perceyve that ever he will come to any honest conformytie, but judge him to be the onely gall and poyson of this your Realme. Notwithstonding, forasmoche as that portyon of this your Realme, callyd Leynster, ys nowe in good towardenes of cyvilitie, yf the same may be followyd, which we can not well doo, and also maynteyne the warres of Oneyle; we have thought it good eftesoones to assay the same Oneyle, by all honest persuasion, to bring hym to conformyte; and therfore have nowe, in preasence of his messinger (whome we cawsyd to be in the Parliament Chamber, where wer assemblyd all the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, the procurators of Obryen, with dyverse other lordes and capitaynes of the Yrishery) declaryd to hym how good and gratious Your Majestie had ben unto his saide maister, and how smally he had regardid yt; and yet, to thintent all men mought see that he shulde have no juste cawse to say but that he wer intreatyd, by all honest perswasyons, to bring hym to conformyte, we had all now prepared a nother letter to be sent unto hym, the effecte whereof ys, that and yf he will not come to suche conformyte as hathe ben before movyd unto hym on Your Majesties behalffe, and resorte to Your Graces Deputie, as other noble men of the lande dothe, that he shulde truste to none other, but that all we, ther being assembled, wolde holy (setting all other exploites a parte) procede to his correction in suche sorte, as the same shulde be exsaumple to all other disobeysantes. Whiche letter was ther red and declared, and all our handes subscribed to the same, and sente fourthe immediately; so that we truste in God, percase he refuse to followe the contentes of the same, that Your Majestie shall here and knowe that we will doo our dueties for his correction, with Goddes grace. And upon answer from hym we shall agayne advertise Your Majesty, according our bounden dueties, aswell therof, as of dyverse other thinges, whiche we can not as yet convenyently doo.

May it please Your Majestie furder to be advertised, that according your moste gratious pleasure, signified unto us by Your Highnes letters, we have sent to Your Grace, by this bearer, an article ingrossid under your Greate Seale, to be passed as an Acte in this Parliament, concernyng suche conditions and provisions

visions as Your Highnes determyned to have insertyd in your letters patentes to be graunted to thois, that nowe doo summytt them selffes to Your Majesties obedience, whiche being, according Your Highnes lawes of this lande, certified hither under your Greate Seale of Inglande, shalbe, God wylling, passyd accordingly.[1]

Semblably, where it pleasid Your Majestie, in the same letters, in tharticle toching M^c^William, to advertise us that we shulde forsee that by suche grauntes as shulde be made to hym, and others, of the landes they nowe possede, Your Majestie shulde not departe, under clowdes, by coolor of any suche graunte, with any of the auncyent enheritance of your Crowne, or any other possessions, whiche hathe accrued to Your Highnes in the right of thErle of Ulster, the Duke of Norffolk, thErle of Shrewisbury, either by attayndors, or dissolucion of abbayes; it may please Your Majestie to be advertisid that, as farr as we can perceyve, ther be fewe or none of the disobeysantes of this lande whiche have any possessyons, but the same of right appertayneth to Your Majestie by oon of the meanes premysed. And especially M^c^William hathe no other landes, in effecte, but parcell of thErledom of Ulster; so as, tyll furder knoweledge of your most gratious pleasure, we can not conclude of any graunte to any the saide disobeysantes upon ther summission. Albeit, under Your Majesties pardon, considering they have had the same landes so long in possession, never requyring title from your moste noble progenitours, but rather seking meanes to confounde all your jurisdiction and regalie in this lande, fearing to be expelled from ther saide possessions, whiche hathe putt Your Majestie and your noble progenitors to infynyte charges; we thinke it specially goode (oonles Your Majestie wolde make a generall conqueste) that Your Highnes liberally graunte them ther landes upon honeste conditions, whereby Your Majestie shall not onely inforce your right, whiche hitherto they wolde not recognyse, so as yf they eftesoones transgres, yt can not be denyed but Your Majestie may justely use them, as to suche offendors shall apperteyne; but also, yf they shulde all relapse to ther olde trayterous maner (as peraventure all will not), Your Highnes wer in no worse case, but better than ye wer heretofore.

Over this, it may please Your Majestie to be advertised, that Orayly, being here at Your Graces Parliament, and wearing thapparell whiche Your Highnes sent unto hym of Your Graces gyfte, made humble suete unto us, to be petitioners for hym unto Your Majestie, that he mought have and holde hys landes upon Your Highnes to hym and to his heires for ever. Wherfore, Your Grace so contentid, bycause he ys a man of greate power, we thinke it convenyent,

[1] See printed Acts 33 H. VIII. Sess. 2. c. 5.

that

that he have the honor of a Vycount, and to be callyd the Vicount of the Cavan, whiche ys the chieffe towne in his countrey; and that it may please Your Highnes to directe your moste gratious letters unto the said Orayly, signefyieng Your Highnes pleasure in that behalffe, with thankes for his diligence and service shewid unto Your Grace in tymes paste; and that also Your Graces pleasure ys, that your Deputie here, with certen of your Counsaill, as he shall thinke mete, shall take an order for the deviding of his countrey, so that every gentilman may have a reasonable lyving to them and to ther heires, as likewise the saide Orayly hathe to hym and to his heires. And thus we praye Almyghtie God long to contynue Your Excellent Majestie in moste prosperous helthe. From Your Highnes Cytie of Dublin, the 28th of June.[1]

Your Highnes most humble
Servauntes and Subjectes,

(*Signed*)

ANTONY SENTLEG?. JOHN ALEN. JAMES ORM^{D} & Oss': J. of D.[2]
GEORGE DUBLIÑ. EDMŨD of CASSELL. EDWARDE MIDEÑ. CRISTOPHOR^{O} TUÃ.
J. RAWSON, Vicoũt. JENICO Vicunt of G.[3]
EDM^{D} FYZ MUŘ.[4] J. F. B. off SLANE.
S^{r} C. Lorde of HOWTH. P. B. Lord of T.[5]
GERALD AYLM?, Justice. JOHN Lorde of KYLLEN.
THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. THOMAS WALSSH.
JAMES BATHE, Baron. JOHN MYNNE.
THOM̃S HOUTH, Justice. WILLM̃ CAVENDYSSH.
WILLM̃ BRABAZON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Regall Majestie, our moste dread Soverayne Lorde.

---

[1] A very brief letter was, on the same day, written to the English Council. It is signed by the same Members of the Irish Council and Nobility, except that the signature of Lord Fitzmaurice is wanting, and that of Travers is added.

[2] James Earl of Desmond.
[3] Jenico Viscount Gormanstown.
[4] Edmund Lord Fitzmaurice.
[5] Patrick Lord Trymletiston.

CCCXLII. The Lord Deputy & Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

May it please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that the 23th [1] of this monneth Your Majesties Parliamente here was proroged to the 7th of November nexte commyng; at what day it is thought by the Nobylite and Commons very requysyte (Your Majesties pleasure knowen) that the same be adjorned to your cytie of Lymerike; where thassembly therof shall not onely doo greate good to confyrme thobedience of thErle of Desmonde, and many others in thois parties, whiche have long strayed from the same; but also be an entrie to bryng that quarters to moche cyvilite and quyete, bothe by the sight of the honorable assembly, and the determynation of variaunces, striffes, and debates amonges thinhabitantes in thois parties, whiche ben nowe greate, in defaulte of administration of justice.

It shall appeare to Your Majestie, in a scedule herein closyd [2], what Actes ben passed in this your Parliamente, and certen others ben not passyd, for that the

---

[1] The Statute Book has it "usque ad diem Mercurii in festo Sanctæ Margaretæ, viz. vicesimum diem Julii." St. Margaret's day was the 20th of July, and it fell on Wednesday in 1541. So that the date must be erroneous in this despatch.

[2] "Here ensuyeth suche Actes as been passyd at the furste Cessyon of this Parliamente "holden at Dublin the 13th of June, the 33th yere of the Raigne of our moste drad Sove-"rayne Lord the King that nowe ys.

"Furste, An Acte that the Kinges Majestie shalbe Kyng of Irelande.

"Item, An Acte for the capacyte of religious parsonnes.

"Item, An Acte where a manor ys recoverid, that the recoverer may avowe for the servyce without attornemente.

"Item, An Acte where a man may mary without the Leviticall degrees, according thActe of "Englande.

"Item, An Acte for payeng of tythes, according thActe of Englande.

"Item, An Acte for the restraynement of hydes, and certain other wares, to be bought out of "market townes and fayres.

"Item, An Acte for erection of vicarages in the personages appropriated in the housses lately "suppressyd.

"Item, An Acte for the ponysshing of vagabundes, accordyng thActe of Inglande.

"Item, An Acte that leasses for terme of yeres shall falsefie fayned recooveries.

"Item, An Acte that goodes delivered to mennes servauntes, and by them taken away, to be "felonye, according thActe of Englande.

"Item, An Acte that craftes men, laborers, and mennes servauntes wages shalbe taxed by the "Justices of Peax.

"Item, An Acte that the lorde may avowe apon the lande, according thActe of Englande.

"Item,

the Commons and Nobilite hathe made humble petition to have certen clawses altered from the forme of the transcripte of them sent hither under Your Majesties Greate Seale; whiche being eftesoones put in due forme, we shall sende to Your Highnes under your Greate Seale of this lande, according thauncient usage of the same, so as upon retorne of them under Your Highnes Greate Seale of Inglande, we doubte nothing but the same shalbe passyd accordingly.

It may please Your Majestie furder to be advertised, that as yet we stande at no staye with Oneyl and ODonell; whiche ODonell hathe appoynted to common with me, Your Highnes Deputie, and others of your Counsaill, in the begynnyng of Auguste. But, as we understande, the sayde Oneyle maketh as greate meane, as he may, to the saide Odonell, that he shulde not intercommon with us; in whiche Oneyle we have small esperance, as yet, of any honest conformyte. As we shall fynde them, we shall advertise Your Majestie accordingly. So as, till we may be at some certenty with them, we dare not adventure to advise Your Majestie to dismynyshe any parte of your armye, but leave thorder thereof to Your Majesties most prudent discreation. Albeit, your revennues will not suffice to paye them, so as in defaulte of money your service shalbe greatly hindered, whereof we wolde be sorie.

Yt may also please Your Highnes to signyfie unto us your moste gracious pleasure for the disposition and ordering of the late Lord Leonardes landes, and what way we shall take, aswell with the same, as for the paymente of suche debtes as ar claymed here by diverse and soondry parsonnes, bothe for the non paymente of souldiers wages due unto them, as by ther severall bylles of complaynte appereth, as for other like thinges spente to the saide Lorde Leonardes use.

And where it pleasid Your Majestie, by your letters, to auctorise certen of us, aswell to make sale of the Fryery housses of this your Realme, with ther appurtenaunces, as to make gyftes to suche Yrishemen as wolde summytt themselffes to Your Majestie of ther landes, yt is thought good that we shulde make petition unto Your Highnes to have a commyssion for that purpose under your Greate Seale, yf it may so stande with your moste gratious pleasure; and furder to be advertised, that whether thereupon we shulde directe immediately

---

" Item, An Acte for thabredging of plantes in assise, according thActe of Englande.

" Item, An Acte restraynyng any chalenge to any shrieffe, coroner, or other officer or jurer to " passe in an enqueste without the 4th degree.

" Item, An Acte that joinctenauntes and tenauntes in comen may make partition like comper- " cioners, according thActe of England.

" Item, An Acte that the partie distraynyng shall geve knowledge to the partie distrayned where " the distresse shalbe sett."

warrantes

warrantes to your Chauncelor, subscribed with our handes; or that upon our conclusion of any bargayne, we shal sende the warrante thether, to be signed with your moste gracious hande, seyng your Chauncelor ys very temerous, and doubtfull to passe any of Your Highnes enherytance apon any warrante, onles it be signed with your owne hande. As knowyth the Lorde, who long preserve Your Regall Majestie in moste felicite. From Your Graces Citie of Dublin, the 28th of July, the 33th yere of Your Highnes moste victoriouse Raigne.

Your Majesties most humble Servauntes,

(*Signed*) Antony Sentleg?.
(*Signed*) John Alen.
(*Signed*) James Ormᴰ & Oss'.
(*Signed*) George Dublin̄.
(*Signed*) Sr C. Lorde of Howthe.
(*Signed*) Gerald Aylm?, Justice.
(*Signed*) John Travers.
(*Signed*) Edward Basnet, Dean.
(*Signed*) Willm̄ Brabason.
(*Signed*) Thomas Lutrell, Justice.
(*Signed*) James Bathe, Baron.
(*Signed*) Thom̄s Houth, Justice.
(*Signed*) Walt? Kerdyff, Justice.
(*Signed*) Sr John Whyt, Knyght.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent Majestie,
Our moste drad Soverayne Lorde.

CCCXLIII. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

Our moste humble duetie premysyd to Your moste Excellent Majestie. May it please the same to be advertised, that, according our advertisementes, by our other letters addressed unto Your Highnes, Odonel mett with me, Your Graces Deputie, in Oraylies countrey, according his appoyntemente, who came from his countrey thider by water, and leaving his botes came to me on lande, accompanyed not above fyve or sex parsonnes right honestely apparayled; and after long communycacion had upon dyverse articles by me, your saide Deputie, purposed to hym by advise of Your Highnes Councell, he bothe condescendid

and indentid to be Your Majesties true faythefull subjecte; so as we have suche esperance of his good conformyte, as we truste, with gentle entertaynmente, he wolbe reducyd to moche cyvilite, trusting that the preasident of hym shalbe a meane to allure others to the lyke.

It may furder please Your Majestie to be advertisyd, that the sayde Odonel hathe promysed not onely to repaire to Your Graces Parliamente, and other assembles, as others the lordes and nobles of this Your Majesties Realme ar accustomed; but also, yf that Oneyle wyl not frame hymselffe to honeste conformyte and obedience, and be contented to summytt hymselffe as a subjecte unto Your Highnes, he will, at all tymes, upon convenyent warnyng, ryse with suche power as he can make, to prosequute the saide Oneyle and hys confederates, in suche sorte as to suche traytorous rebelles shall appertayne. Whiche Oneyle, we assure Your Majestie, ys the very gall and poyson of this Your Graces Realme, and the onely disturber of the common weale of the same. Nevertheles intending with fayrenes to wynne hym, yf we mought, by thadvise of the sayde Odonel we did prefixe a day certen to be at Dundalke, to thintente that yf the saide Oneyle wolde come in and summytt hymselff, we wolde gladly, upon his reconcyliation, accepte hym; to whome for that purpose we addressid our gentill letters. Whereunto he hathe made directe answer by his messynger, that he wol not appeare there, nor yet conforme hymselffe to any our order; obstinately affirmyng that he wol put in no hostage for any securyte of the peax; but sayeth he wol observe the same, till he heareth from Your Majestie; and, notwithstonding, in the meane tyme ceassyth not to annoye Your Majesties adherentes; expecting nothing by suche delayes, but to wynne tyme and oportunyte to accomplisshe his traytorous purpose and intent after his olde fasshion. And therfore, despayring of his reconcyliation, we, with others of Your Majesties Counsaill, by deliberate advyse have concluded and proclaymed a generall hosting, with 21 daies vytailles, to assemble at Dundalke the 15th of September nexte, to marche forthewarde with Your Graces retynue, and other your subjectes here, into the fastenes of his countrey, if we may be furnysshed with money; intending either by compulsion to bring hym from his olde kynde of lyffe, or elles ernestely to pursue his arrogante wylfullnes, as farr as our powers shall extende. And as our proceedinges in that, and other lyke, shall take successe, we shall hereafter advertise Your Majestie accordingly.

We have thought yt also expedyent to signifie unto Your Excellente Highnes, according our advertisemente in our laste letters, that Your Graces revennues here wol not suffyce, by halffe, to content and pay Your Majesties souldiers, and other your charges, so as, in defaulte of money, Your Highnes affaires

affaires be hyndered for wante thereof. Wherfore, in discharge of our dueties, we eftsoones signyfie the same to Your Highnes, to thintent that yf it shalbe to Your Highnes pleasure to contynue them, money may be advaunced hither for the payment of them, so as they may be able to serve accordingly. For although Your Highnes revennues here were able, as they be not by halffe, to beare the saide charges, yet the paymentes thereof beyng paied but twyse in the yere, and some of them but ones, wol not serve to satisfie your saide retynue, whiche had nede to be monthly payed, or otherwyse can not well lyve, and doo Your Highnes suche service, as to ther dueties appertayneth; or elles, as many to remayne in garryson, as your revennues, after your other charges deducted, wyll beare, and the resydue to be discharged; for whose dispacche ther muste be some mony sente (the hole armye allredy beyng unpayd for thre monneths); the order whereof we referre to Your Majesties moste excellent wysdome.

By this bearer, Sir Thomas Cusake, Speaker of Your Majesties Parliamente, we have sente to Your Highnes suche articles, as be mentyoned in our other lettres, to be passed in your Parliamente, as they be nowe qualyfied by your Nobilyte, Commons, and Counsaill; beseching Your Majestie, that not onely the same may be, with souche celerite as may stande with your gracious pleasure, retorned under your Great Seale of England by the saide Sir Thomas, so as they may be here the nexte Cession, whiche shalbe on the 7th day of November, but also that we may be advertised of Your Majesties pleasure, whether we shall adjorne your sayde Parliamente to Lymerike, or not; and also that it wolde please Your Majestie, at this our humble petycion, to be so good and gracious lorde unto the saide Sir Thomas Cusake, as, having respecte to his honeste service donne to Your Majestie, both in this Parliamente and otherwise, aswell to yeve hym your moste gracious thankes for the same, as otherwyse to consyder hym as to Your Highnes shalbe thought convenyent, wherby he shalbe encoraged to procede in Your Graces service, as he ys bounden to doo. His especiall suete to Your Majestie is, to have the preferremente of the late Nonnery of Lesmolyn, whiche he hathe nowe in farme of Your Highnes, lyeng nygh to his housse very commodiously for hym, yf it mought stande with Your Highnes pleasure to prefer hym to the same by purchase, or otherwise.

And where thErle of Desmonde promysed to have repayred, at this Michelmas, to see Your Highnes, he hathe signyfied unto us, that what by occasion of souche warres as McCartie hathe erectid againste hym, and what for lacke of mony, he cannot repaire thider this yere, but woll sende his sonne to Your Majestie, as he saieth.

Furder it may please Your Majestie to be advertised, that OChonor ys in

maner of despaire, for that he hathe no answer of Your Graces pleasure tooching his pursuytes for his landes and pardon; for whiche purpose he sendith over at this tyme his servaunte, to knowe Your Graces determynate pleasure. Wherfore we thinke yt good that bothe to putt hym out of despayre, and that his brother Cahir, whiche hathe servid Your Majestie, shall not thynke hymselffe abjecte, that Your Majestie graunte the saide OChonor his pardon, and geve auctoryte to souche of Your Majesties Counsaill as Your Highnes shall thinke good, to devyde ther landes betwixt them, and make grauntes of the same accordingly, and to create the sayde OChonor[1] Baron of Offally, according his desire, yf Your Majestie shall thinke the same so mete.

It may please Your Highnes also to understande, that till the tyme we may knowe Your Majesties determynate pleasure, we can not conclude with dyverse Irishemen, whiche sue to receyve ther landes at Your Majesties handes, lyke as Odonel nowe doothe, for the considerations expressed in our other letters. Wherfore we beseche Your Majestie to be advertised of your moste gracyous pleasure, aswell concernyng the same, as tooching M^cWilliams peticyon,

---

[1] OConor was not advanced to the Peerage. He and his brother Cahir entered into the following Indenture for submitting their differences to arbitration. It is in Lambeth Library, Vol. 603. leaf 110.:

"Hoc scriptum indentatum, confectum 16 die Augusti, anno Regni invictissimi et illustrissimi "Principis nostri Henrici VIII^vi, Anglie, Hibernie, et Francie Regis, Fidei Defensoris, ac in terris "sub Christo Supremi Capitis Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernicane, 33°, testatur, quod quin magna "orta fuit nuper dissentio et contentio inter nobilem et sagacem virum, Bernardum Occhonor, sue "nacionis Capitaneum principalem, ex parte una, et Karolum Ochonor Generosum, fratrem suum, "ex altera parte, qui predicti Bernardus et Karolus comparentes coram Domino Deputato et "Consilio Regali, insimul convenerunt et concordarunt in hunc, qui sequitur, modum: In primis "predicti Bernardus et Karolus promittunt et concedunt, et eorum quilibet promittit et concedit, "quod pro omnibus et singulis causis, negocijs, sectis, litibus, querelis, et contravercijs, ac alijs "altercationibus, debatis, et demandis inter eos, aut eorum consanguineos, familiares, vel sequaces, ab "origine mundi usque in diem confectionis presentium, hinc inde ortis, motis, seu pendentibus, "firmiter stabunt et parebunt arbitrio, judicio, ordinationi, et decreto Domini Willielmi Bermin- "giam Militis, Baronis de Carbry, David Sutton, de Connall in comitatu Kyldarie, Generosi, Jacobi "Fitz Geralde, de Osbardeston in comitatu predicto, Generosi, et Richardi M^cKenegan, arbitrorum "dicti Domini Ochonour; et si ipsi in aliquo discordes fuerint, et nullo modo concordare poterint, "tunc stabitur finali judicio et determinationi Domini Deputati Regis, pro tempore existentis, et "predictorum quatuor. Item predictus Bernardus et Karolus promittunt et concedunt, ac eorum "quilibet promittit et concedit, quod si alter eorum alterius mortem proditorie machinaverit, ipsum- "que sic falso interfecerit seu interfici procuraverit, aut pro posse suo aliquo modo id attemptaverit, "delinquens, in eo casu, perdet imperpetuum non solum omnia bona et catalla sua, verumeciam totum "jus dominium terrarum et possessionum que possidebit tempore delicti commissi, quorum omnium "medietas cedet in fiscum Domino Regi, altera vero medietas cedet heredibus interfecti imper- "petuum; ita quod ipse, et heredes sui, postmodum sint exclusi et privati ab omni jure et titulo "juris dominij terrarum et possessionum suarum hujusmodi, ac omnium bonorum et catallorum "suorum predictorum. In cujus rei testimonium tam partes predicti sigilla sua apposuerunt, "quam etiam dictus Dominus Deputatus et ceteri de Consilio hoc scriptum subscripserunt, die et "anno supradictis."

bothe

bothe for his landes, and to be create Vycounte, tyll he may come to Your Majestie. And Odonelles desyre ys, to be create Erle of Tyrconell, or Slygogh[1], and to receyve his landes of Your Highnes gyfte. And consydering the conformyte of the Yrishemen, whiche begynne to summytt themselffes after suche sorte as hathe not been seene, yt mought please Your Highnes, having respecte to the contynuaunce thereof, to contynue a power here, till they may be sumwhat trayned, and feele the commoditie of a civile lyffe, les that, before they be fully establisshed, they wolde relapse, and peradventure not be brought agayne, without greate charges and diffycultie, to the conformytie and trade wherein they now begynne to enter.

And where we made, by our other letters, relatyon to Your Majestie of the good service of the Lorde of Slane[2], we moste humbly beseche Your Highnes to yeve hym your most gracious thankes by Your Graces letters, for his encoragement to persevere in his well doynges; and also to be good and gracious lorde to your subjecte Thomas Alen (who hathe honestely servyd you here) tooching the proviso that ys mencyoned, for his commoditie, in the body of the Acte of thassurance to Your Highnes of thAbbay landes[3], wherby we have barred all others in his case, and savyd his right, upon the considerations ther expressid. And we shall daylie pray to God, as we be moste bounden, for the preservation of your moste Royall Estate, long to endure in moste felicite. At Your Majesties Cytie of Dublin, the 28th daie of Auguste, the 33th yere of Your Highnes moste vyctorious Raigne.[4]

Your Majesties moste humble Subjectes and Servauntes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[R].
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) J. RAWSON, Vicõt CLUNTARFFE.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron.
(*Signed*) THOMS HOUTH, Justice.
(*Signed*) JOHN TRAVERS. WILLM BRABAZON.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kynges Regall Majestie, Our most drad Soverayne Lorde.

---

1 ODonel was not created a Peer till 1603, when he was made Earl of Tyrconnel.

2 The letter referred to does not seem to be extant; but from a precis of Secretary Wriothesley it appears that the Irish Council, on the 11th of July, declared the Baron of Slane's readiness at all times to serve His Majesty, and requested the King to send him a letter of thanks, and to hear and favour him in his reasonable pursuits.

3 The printed Act does not contain any proviso in favour of Thomas Alen, by name.

4 There is a despatch of the same date, from the same persons, to the English Council, relative to the same subjects, but dilating somewhat more on the want of money.

CCCXLIV. Sentleger *to* King Henry VIII.

According my moste humble and obediente dewtie, it may please Your moste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that the 6th of this monthe of Auguste I, with serten others of your Counsell, as, the Bisshop of Methe, Mr Brabazon your Vicethesaurer, and Mr Travers, repayred into an Irishemans contrey, called Orayly, 70 miles from Dublin, where we mette with Odonell, and ther toke siche conclusion with him as may appere to Your Majestie, by the copye of his indenture, sente to Your Majestie herin closed[1]; assuring

---

[1] "Hec Indentura, facta 6° die mensis Augusti, anno Regni Invictissimi et Serenissimi Principis, "Domini Henrici Octavi, Dei Gracia Anglie, Hibernie, et Francie Regis, Fidei Defensoris, et in "terris immediate sub Christo Anglicane et Hibernicane Ecclesie Supremi Capitis, 33°, inter "honorabilem Dominum Anthonium Sentleger, Militem, unum Generosorum Camere Private "dicti Domini Regis, Deputatum suum in Hibernia, ceterosque de Consilio in eodem regno, "quorum nomina huic inferius scribuntur, ex una parte, et nobilem virum, Dominum Odonel &c, "ex altera parte, testatur, quod predictus Dominus Odonel concessit, promisit, et per presentes se "obligavit, tenere et firmiter perimplere dicto Domino Regi, et successoribus suis, Regibus Anglie, "tenorem et formam articulorum sequentium.

"Inprimis, recognoscet et acceptabit predictum Invictissimum et Serenissimum Dominum "Regem in suum ligitimum Dominum et Regem, illique, et successoribus suis, adherebit sicut fidelis "subditus, et, sicut ceteri ligei predicti Regni sui Hiberniæ serviunt et obediunt, illi, et successoribus "suis, obediet, et contra omnes homines mundi serviet.

"Item, non adherebit neque confederabit inimicis aut rebellibus dicti Domini Regis, aut successo-"rum suorum, sed illos ad vires suos tractabit, castigabit, et persequetur.

"Item, renunciabit, relinquet, et adnichillabit, pro posse suo, usurpatam primitiam et aucthoritatem "Romani Pontificis, sibique adherentes nullo modo acceptabit, proteget, aut defendet, nec in patria "sua illos aut aliquem illorum permittet, sed omni industria et diligentia illos, et quemlibet illorum, "expellet, ejiciet, et eradicabit, aut ad submissionem predicti Domini Regis et successorum suorum "coercebit et constringet.

"Item, dictus Dominus Odonell concessit, promisit, et per presentes se obligavit, quod quando-"cunque rogatus fuerit per literas Domini Deputati tunc existentis, et Consiliariorum dicti Domini "Regis et successorum suorum in regno suo Hibernie, accedere ad aliquod magnum viagium aut "hostile iter, ire cum dicto Domino Deputato, in propria persona veniet (modo sit validus) cum "sexaginta equestribus, centum et viginti turbarijs, et totidem Scoticis, alias galoglas, aut saltem "mittet aliquem ex suis prepotentioribus, cum totidem equestribus, turbarijs, et Scoticis ante speci-"ficatis, dicto Domino Deputato in regio servitio et successorum suorum servire, per spatium unius "mensis cum impensis suis.

"Item, dictus Dominus Odonell concessit, promisit, et per presentes se obligavit, quod in propria "persona apparebit (non repugnante justa causa) in proxima convocatione magni Parliamenti "tenendi hic infra regnum Hibernie, aut saltem mittet ad iddem aliquem discretum et probum virum "de se, per scripta sua sigillo suo sigillata, aucthorizatum ad concedendum et assentiendum illis "salubribus statutis et ordinationibus, que in dicto Parliamento, tam pro honore Dei et Regis, quam "pro publico commodo hujus regni Hibernie, proferentur et edictabuntur.

"Item, dictus Dominus Odonell concessit, promisit, et per presentes se obligavit, quod fideliter ob-"servabit

assuring Your Highnes that, by all outward apparance, hit semeth he will be to Your Highnes a faithfull subjecte. I have seen no man, sithe I cam into Irelande, of better conformytie to the obedience of Your Highnes, nor yet to the civil order of this your Realme; and, as it appearid, miche rejoysed that Your Majestie is now called, and are in dede, Kyng of the same. And amonges other communycacion with hym, I moved him concernyng the lewde and ill behavor of Oneil, and what he thought beste to be done to him, seing he had so smally regarded his dewtie to Your Majestie, and that he alone was nowe the only disturber of the common quiate of this Realme: and, like a very erneste man, he said, the same was not to be sufferd any lenger, but yet desired me that, forasmiche as the same Oneil and he had bene hertofore freindes, that I wold yet ons ageyn write unto him to repaier to me, to som of Your Highnes townes, ther to submitte him selfe to honeste conformite; whiche, if he wold refuse to do, that then he wolde be redy to set apon the saide Oneil with all the powar he was hable to make; and desired me, in lyke cace, to be redy at the day prefixed, with suche powar as I have here under Your Highnes, to set apon him on the other side. Wherapon I immediately sente my letters to the saide Oneil, appoynting him to com to me, to Your Highnes towne of Dundalke, whiche is apon the borders of the said Oneils contreis, the 3de of September; where, God willing, I will not faile to be, onles I have other commaundemente from Your Highnes, with suche companye as, with Goddes grace, we will seke him in the furtheste parte of his contrey, if he com not according the saide former appoyntement. The said Oneil hathe informed me, that he hathe sent letters to Your Majestie ageinst me, for that I wolde not suffer him to sende Your Highnes horsse and haulkes. My only hope is, that Your Highnes is so miche my good and gracious lorde, that ye will not

---

" servabit, tenebit, et perimplebit omnes et singulos articulos, qui continentur in literis Domini Regis " dicto Domino Odonell tempore receptionis perdonationis sue transmissis.

" Item, dictus Dominus Odonell concessit, promisit, et per presentes se obligavit, accipere terras " suas, et easdem tenere a dicto Domino Rege, et successoribus suis Regibus Anglie, sibi et heredi- " bus suis imperpetuum, recepturus nomen honoris et dignitatis, quale visum fuerit Regie magni- " ficentie illi donare.

" Item, dictus Dominus Odonell, ex mera sua voluntate, obtulit se missurum, pro majore securitate " sue fidelitatis erga predictum Dominum Regem, unum de filiis suis in Angliam, ad presentiam Sue " Majestatis, illic foveri et educari juxta mores Anglicanos; ut infuturum poterit effici magis peritus " et habilis servire dicto Domino Regi, et successoribus suis, sicut decet fidelem subditum et ligeum " suum hominem.

" Pro quorum omnium completione fideliter servanda, predictus Dominus Deputatus et Consiliarij, " ex parte dicti Domini Regis, promittunt et concedunt juvare, fovere, et defendere dictum Dominum " Odonell et heredes suos contra quoscunque qui illi nitentur nocere, aut patriam suam invadere. " In cujus rei testimonium partes predicte hijs presentibus sigilla sua alternatim apposuerunt. " Datum apud Le Cavan, die et anno antedictis."

creditte

creditte no suche letter, till I may make my declaracion; for one thing (God willing) is, I will never willingly offend your Highnes; and if I do offend by ignorance, I have suche hope in your gratious goodnes, that I truste Your Majestie will pardon the same. But as for Oneil, I wil assure Your Highnes, and dare well affirme it, that if the Geraldines have any freinde in Irelande, it is he; for he hathe dayly recourse from them, and dothe what he can to lette all honeste men to com to your obedience; but, thankes be to God, he hathe smally prevayled.

Yf it may please Your Majestie to common with this berer Sir Thomas Cusake, who is a gentilman of the beste possessions of any man of his degre within this your Inglisshe paale, who was with me presente at this and dyverse other jorneys, at his owne proper costes and charges; he can more playnly declare the hoole progres therof, then I can write. This gentilman is Speaker of your Parliamente here, and hathe taken greate paynes in setting forth of Your Highnes causis, and hathe for these 5 or 6 yeris miche travelid aboute Your Highnes affaires, as my fellowes, Your Highnes Commissioners, I truste will declare to Your Highnes at their retourne, whiche wilbe in briefe tyme. I moste humbly beseche Your Majestie to be good and gratious lorde to the said Sir Thomas, in his humble sewtes to Your Majestie; and the soner at this my peticion, for he is a man that hathe taken more paynes withe me, sithe my repaier to sarve Your Highnes here, then any other.

The said Odonells chiefe counselor desired me very instantly, at his departing fro me, to be sewter to Your Majestie for som apparaill for his master. If it may stand with Your Highnes pleasure to geve him parliamente robes, I thinke it shalbe very well bestowed apon him, for I thinke him furnishte of other apparaill better than any Irisheman; for at suche tyme as he mette with me, he was in a cote of crymoisin velvet, with agglettes of gold 20 or 30 payer; over that a greate doble cloke of right crymoisin saten, garded with blacke velvet, a bonette, with a fether sette full of agglettes of gold, that me thoght it strange to se him so honorable in apparaill, and all the reste of his nacion, that I have seen as yet, so vile. Ther is about him one, that is a right sober yong man; well lernyd, and hathe bene brought up in France, for whome the said Odonell desired me to write to Your Majestie, that it mought please Your Majestie to geve unto him a small Bishoprik that lyeth in his contrey, called the Bisshoprik of Elphanencis[1], in the Province of Thomond. If it may so stand with your hie pleasur, I thinke it shalbe bestowed well, for Your

[1] Conaught OSiagail, Chaplain to ODonel, was appointed by the King to the See of Elphin in 1544.

Highnes

Highnes hathe yet never gevin the same; and by the gifte therof to this parson, Your Highnes shall attayne the possession according to Your Highnes right.

As this letter was wreton, my messenger cam from Oneil, with his owne messenger and letter, advertising me, that he wolde not com to the said Dundalke by no meanys. Wherupon I, with other of Your Majesties Counsell here, have fully determyned an hosting ageinste him the 15th day of the nexte monthe, by whiche tyme the cornes of his contrey wilbe by lyke rype, and in reeke or stacke, wherby we shall have the better provisien for our selffes and horsses, and the sooner doo him displeasure in the destruction of the same cornis. I truste in God that Your Highnes shall here that either he shall be brought to honeste conformyte, or som other sette in his place that wilbe, according his dewtie, obedient to Your Highnes. I truste in God, this jorney ons well furnishte, that Your Highnes shalnot nede so greate a nomber here at Your Highnes charge. Prayng Almighti God to sende so good successe in this, and in all other Your Highnes affaires, as may be pleasante to Him, and to Your Highnes contentacion and honor; for the whiche, according my moste bounden dewtie, I dayly praye. From Your Highnes Cetie of Dublin, the 29th day of Auguste, in the 33ty yere of Your Graces moste prosperouse Raign.

Your humble and obedyent Servant,

(*Signed*) Antony Sentleg?.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng His moste Excellente Majestie,
my most dradde Soveraigne Lorde.

CCCXLV. The Judges and Law Officers of Ireland *to* the Privy Council in England.

Our humble duties remembred to your most discret wisdoms. Please it the same to be advertised, that where as we, our Soveraine Lorde the Kinges Majesties Judgis and lerned Counsaill of this Realme of Irland, and othirs lerned in His Highnes lawes, and suche as hathe presedit us in our rombis, befor this tyme hathe bene severed, in terme tyme, in severall merchauntes howsis within the citie of Dublin at borde and lodging; so that, whensoever any thing was to be done by the said Judges and Counsaill, and others lerned, for the setting forthe of our said Soveraine Lordes causes, and othir to our charges commytted, tyme was lost, or we coulde assemble ourselves togithir to consult upon every

suche thing: therfor we, princypaly considering our humble and boundyn duties unto our said Soveraine Lord, the comen welthe of this realme, and also the bringing upe of gentilmens sonnes within this realme in thEnglish tong, habit, and maners, thoght it mete to be in one house togither at bord and lodging, in terme tyme, for the causes aforsaid.[1] And for the same intent and purpose we toke the late suppressed house of Blak Friers in the southe barbis of the said citie, and kept commens ther, this last two yeris termely. And considering our said trewe and faithefull unfained purpose, in our judgmentes and understanding, to be bothe to the honor and proffit of our said Soveraine Lord, the comen welthe of this realme, and thencres of vertue, we moost humble beseche your discret wisdoms to be so good unto us, as to be a mean unto our said Soveraine Lord, that we may have the said house, and the landes therunto belonging, whiche is surveyd at the yerly valor of alevyn markes sterling, or ther about, whiche is not able to maintaine the continuall reparacions therof, aftir suche like sorte and facion, as shall plese His Majestie to depart withall unto us, and to name the said house, as the same shalbe thoght good by His Majestie, for we do call the same now the Kinges Inn. And for the furder declaracion of our myndes in this behalfe, it may plese your discret wisdoms to yeve credens to Master Dowdall, berrer hereof, who can relate the same at large. And this we commyt your discret wisdoms to the tuicion of God, with continuall encres of honor. Fro the Kinges Citie of Dublin, 29 of August.

Your Orators,

(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM[ER], Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron.
(*Signed*) THOM̃S HOUTH, Justice.
(*Signed*) PATRIKE BARNEWALL, K[ep] S'jaunt.
(*Signed*) WALT[ER] KERDIFF, Justice.
(*Signed*) PATRYKE WHYTE, Barone.
(*Signed*) ROBERT DYLLON, K[ep] Attorney.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Honorable Counsaill
in England.

---

[1] See Vol. II. p. 571.

CCCXLVI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.[1]

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you wel. And have receyved your sundry dated in June and July, wherby We perceive your procedinges there, with your desires to knowe our pleasure touching certain thinges conteyned in the same. Wherunto We have thought convenient to answer you in maner and forme folowing. First, you shal understande that We have diligently perused thActe passed for our Stile and Title of King of that lande; and forasmoche as it appereth unto Us, that the same is not couched with suche plain termes, touching our old inheritaunce and title to the said lande, as for sundry respectes is expedient, We have caused it to be in summe partes amended, and put eftsones undre our Greate Seale of Englande, whiche you shal receive herwith; willing you to cause it to be newly passed, as it is nowe sent unto you, and then to use this Stile folowing: "Henry the VIII[th], by the Grace of God, King of Englande, Fraunce, and "Irlande, Defendour of the Faith, and in Erthe, immediatly undre Christ, "Supreme Hed of the Churches of England and Irlande."[2]

Seconde, We sende unto you, undre our Greate Seale, thActe for the clauses of forfaicture, to be inserted in all patentes to be made of any giftes or grantes of landes there heraftre, and for the bringing of all patentes passed already in to the same compasse; whiche Acte we received befor from you. And where ther was in the same Acte also a clause of power to the Justice of Assise touching recognisances, We have thought convenient to referre those thinges only to our Deputye for the tyme being; and therfor, if you shal cause a like Acte to be made for the Deputie, and sent hither, as thother was for the Justices, We shal cause it to be passed accordingly.

Thirde, where you write that, if you shuld ensue the purporte of our former letters, wherin We willed you to have special regarde, that undre clowdes you shuld departe with non of our inheritance, or with any other

---

[1] This minute is in the handwriting of Secretary Wriothesley. The despatch appears, from the answer, to have been written, on the 8th of September, from Leckenfield in Yorkshire, when the King was on his progress to York.

[2] See the correspondence on this subject between the King and the English Council, Vol. I. pp. 659, 661, 673, 674.

landes whiche, by any other meane, hathe lately accrued unto us, you thinke assuredly We shuld passe no graunte at all to any Irishman, being nowe a possessioner; for that every of the same, as you thinke, hathe parte of the said landes, either of oon nature or other; advising Us therupon, by sundry reasons, to extende our clemencye more largely in that behaulf: to that you shal undrestande, that, albeit there might be diverse reasons made to the contrary of that you write unto Us, yet, considering your wisedomes and fidelities towardes Us to be such, as wold not have writen the same, but uppon mature advise and consultation [1], and being of our oune nature disposed rather to wynne our subgiettes to the knowledge of their bonden duetyes, and to an honest kynde of lief, by thextention of our mercy and liberalitie towardes them, then by the just persecution of them by the sworde, where there oune wilfulnes and disloyal bihavour shal not enforce us to the contrary; We have resolved, and be content, that, according to our former letters, you shal make grauntes to such Irishe men, as shal cumme in, and knowledge their dieutyes towardes Us; soo as all patentes to be soo graunted be conveyed aftre the forme of the mynute of a patent, whiche we sende unto you herwith, and have also in it the clause whiche shalbe determyned by this Acte nowe sente unto you; having ever regarde, as our said letters specifie, that all such personages, as be of greate honour and possessions, may either com over to make presently their submissions unto Us, or, at the least, that you knowe our pleasure by writing, befor you shal conclude with the same.

Fourth, as touching Orayle, uppon your commendation of his service, We be content bothe to give him his landes, and thonor of the Viscounte of Cavan [2], as you desire; willing you, our Deputy, our Chauncelor, and Chief Justice, or two of you, wherof you, our said Deputie, to be oon, to take suche ordre for the division bothe of his cuntrey, and of all others, whiche shall have their landes heraftre in like sorte, as he may hold of Us that whiche We shal give unto him; and every gentleman besides, dwelling in the same, to hold their portions likewise of Us, and therof to have our letters patentes passed by you there accordingly.

Fifte, where you desire to knowe, what shalbe doon touching the late

---

[1] See Vol. I. pp. 666, 667, 672, 673. In the Council Book of the 17th June 1541 is an order for a letter to the Deputy of Ireland, acquainting him that the King intended to despatch thither very suddenly Commissioners of Survey. The intention seems to have been abandoned, and it does not appear whether the intimation of it was ever given.

[2] This intention was not executed.

Lord

Lord Leonardes landes, and the payment of his debtes to souldiours and others; our pleasure is, that you, our Deputy, see all suche debtes paid of the proffittes of his landes, received sithens his departure thens, as you shal in conscience thinke due, and of reason and equitie to be paid, to the parties demanding the same; and the rest of the said proffittes, and also the revenues of his landes, as the same shal growe, to be, from tyme to tyme, levied to our use, as reason requirethe. Willing you, also, to make enquiery, whither he had any more gooddes in our said lande, then cam to light aftre his apprehension, and to signifie what you shal fynde in that behaulf.

Sixte, We sende unto you, according to your desires, the commission for the sale of the Frere houses; and also letters of thankes bothe to Orayle, and to the Baron of Slane, for their services.

Finally, We have also taken ordre for money to be shortely sent unto you; and have likewise graunted the sutes of you, our Deputie, touching the pardon of your escape, and the making of your accompt by your deputie, the billes wherof We shalbe content to signe, when any your ministers here shal sollicite the same.

You shal further undrestande, that We have received from Odonel suche letters and writinges, as We sende unto you herwith, whom We have referred to you for answer. Wherfor We woll that, in your conferences with him, you have the same in your remembrance, and soo by your wisedomes to induce him, as he maye ensue that way which his dieuty requireth, and shalbe, in fyne, most to his oune commoditie.

And where you wrote to us in the favour of Roche of Kinsel; at your contemplation We have not only graunted him a licence of 250 quarters of wheate, 250 quarters of malt, and 500 quarters of beanes; but also have promised him, in cace he procede with his fortresse, and that you doo advertise the same, from yere to yeare for foure yeares, to give him the semblable, whiche is no smal matier: and therfor our pleasure is, that you have regarde that he performe his promise touching the same fortresse accordingly.

CCCXLVII. Cusake *to* the Council in England.

Cusackes Devise to your most Noble and Honorable Wisdomes, concernyng soche yeftes, as the Kingis Majestie shall make to Irishmen of the landes and cuntreis which nowe they have, and to give them names of honor, and upon what conditions they shuld have the same, and ther requestes to have ther landes by yeft, as is aforsaide.

Forasmoche as the Irishemen in Irelande be in opinion emonges them selfes, that Inglishemen oon daie will banishe them, and put them from ther landes for ever, so that they never were in assurance of them selfes, and also considering that they wanne ther landes by incrochement, aswell upon the Kinges Majesties most noble progenitors, as otherwise, and speciallie the Erledome of Ulster, which causethe theme, when oportunitie serve them, to persevere in warre and mischief; and now they having ther landes of the Kingis Majestie, by His Graces letters patentes, wherby they may stande in assurance of ther landes, and being accepted as subjectes, where before they were taken as Irishe ennymies, which is the chiefest meane, by good wisdome, to contynewe them in peace and obedience. And annother grete cause is that oon of them, having twentie basterdes, every of them shall have a porcion of ther fathers landes, and to thintent that oon shall have and inherite thooll, according to the Kinges lawes, the eldest mulier borne to inherite.

Theis commodities shall insue by the taking of ther landes by the Kinges graunte.

Because ther custume is, that all ther childerne, being basterdes, shall inherite, aswell as the mulier, to thintent that every of them shall have an honest porcion of ther fathers landes; the father, being lorde of the cuntrie, woll extorte the inferior, and by cavillations pluck from him his landes, to thintent that every of his childerne shall have landes and possessions; where as, if ther landes discende to non but to oon, ther shuld be no soche abuse used.

Item, annother grete commoditie shall insue by taking of ther landes, for where non of ther basterdes shall inherite, which is the cause whie that they doe not marie, but live diabolicallie withoute mariage, and knowing that non shall

shall inherite, but mulierly borne, it will cause them to marie, and to lyve according the lawes of God.

Item, annother commoditie is, wheras, befor this tyme, they had no lawe emonges them, but a lawe, called the Brehons lawe, which is grounded upon custumes of the cuntrie, and for felonies, murders, or any soche offenses ther was nothing used, but fynes and penalties taken, and no due execution doon, althoughe the offenses were never so greate, and they wold take the custume for a lawe, thoughe the commensement therof were by wrong, and against lawe, and the inferior persons could have no right against the lord of the cuntre, for the judge wold give no judgement against the lord, but by his awne assent, and by soche meanes kept the poore people in bondage and povertie, so that they knewe no lawe, but the same, which caused them so long to straie from the Kinges Majestie, for lacke of knowlege of a lawe.

Item, annother commoditie is, that they perceyving to be in assurance of ther landes, and that they be accepted like as other the Kinges Majesties subjectes there, and they feling and knowing the commoditie of the Kinges lawes, and that the poore men shall have remedie against the lordes of the cuntre, and by ther awne lawe non of them shall have remedie against thother, but by warre, manslawghter, burnyng, and preding; and yf they put ther ydle men, as kerne and other, to laubor, and to occupie husbandrie, by the which ther men of warre will decaie, and ther substance incresce, and then they will be lothe to warre, fering to have ther cuntreis destroied, and to lose ther substance; for the grete occasion of ther warre is povertie, for when they have nothing to loose, they forse not what warre to make.

Item, as long as thErle of Desmonde, Obrene, Mac William Burke, and Odonell be sure to the Kinges Majestie, all thother Irishemen of Irelande shall never be able to doe grete harme to the Inglishe pale; for all thother Irishemen have made ther warre, upon hoope of thothers aide and socor. So my poore advise shalbe, to begynne first with Oconor, Kedaghe Omore, the Ferrolles, and Orayley, which desire to have ther landes of the Kinges gift, and then with Mac William, Odonell, and other, as tyme shall serve, so as they, perceyving that Ochonor, which is rekened emonges them all to be most wise, and oon that annoied Inglishemen most of all other, to paie the Kingis Highnes a contynuall rent owte of his landes, peradventure Mac William, and Odonell, woll doe the like withowte grudge, by wise persuasions; and the raither, that to ther landes the Kinges Majestie hathe best right.

Item, in Ochonors cuntre, which is called Yfaley, there be there 80 plowe lande and more, and he is contented to paie to the King yerely, owte of every plowe

plowe lande 3s. 4d of laufull mony of Irelande; and besides this, if he take his landes to holde them by knightes service, his heire shalbe the Kinges warde, and sue lyverey; and all the freholders of the said countre, taking ther landes like wise, to be in like caas; adding these condicions with other, that as often as any soche warde shall faule, that the saide Ochonor and his heires males, from tyme to tyme, shall suffer and permitt the Kinges fermor, receyvor, graunte, or committe, peasiblie to receyve and have all the profightes, rentes, and commodities so accruyng to His Majestie, and that withowte molesting or disturbanse, and also to finde 12 horsemen and 24 kerne, to waite upon the Kinges Deputie to every osting proclamed by writt, at his awne charge; and that he nor his heires males shall not suffer the Brehowne lawe to be executed in his said countre, but all causes of his countre to be ordered by the Kingis lawes; and that he shall have the capitayneship of his countre by the Kinges appointment, or His Graces Deputie; taking nothing for exercising of the same office, otherwise then shalbe assigned by the said Lorde Deputie and Counsaile, and that he shall put his sun, which shalbe his heire next apparant, to the Inglishe pale, orelles into Inglande, to lerne the Inglishe tounge and to were ther habite. And for not performance of theis condicions, with other, to be cause of forfeature of his lande, the graunte notwithstanding. So that, by this meane, the said landes so taken wilbe well inhabite, and at lenthe it wolbe forfeated to His Highnes, for not observyng of soche covenauntes. The said 40d. the plo land Oconnor now payeth.

Item, the cause, whie that Oconor awght to paie the 3s. 4d owte of every plowe lande in his countre, is, for that he was twise banished owte of his cuntre, and so the countre was the Kinges awne; and then to be restored, he was contente to paie the said 3s. 4d, as is aforesaide, and besides that, Ochonor was wonte to have owte of Mythe 3s. 4d upon every plowe lande, which is nowe discharged.

Item, Kedaghe Omore is not in caas, like as Ochonor; for to his cuntre no man pretende right, but him self, his brother, and kyndsmen; so he to take his landes upon the saide conditions, and to paie subsidie, when it is graunted by Acte of Parlement, and to observe every thing as a subjecte, withowte any reservation, is sufficient, and to finde as many horsemen and kerne as Ochonor.

The said Kedaghe hathe two brethern, Rowre and Patrick; they, with thother gentilmen of the cuntrie, to doe the like.

The Kavenaghes and Birnes to be ordered like to Kedaghe Omore, finding 24 horsemen and 24 kerne to every osting, that they shalbe required, and upon the same conditions; for where as Mac Morghos was wonte to receyve owte of the

the Kingis Eschequer 80 merkes, with other blacke rent of the countre, the same he hath renowncid, so as he awght the more to be favored.

Item, Orayley hathe but oon sunne mulier by Odonelles sister, whom he favorethe so moche, that his oonlie desire is to studie his preferrement, to thintent he shuld succede him in the lordship. I suppose that he wolbe content to have reservid to the Kinges Majestie upon every plowe lande 12^{d}. But where there is soche reservation, ye maie not thinke to have subsidie, and the saide rent, at the first. But after my poore advise I thinke best to reserve the rent, which wylbe a yerly proffet; and at leynth they wyll aggre to paie subsidie, when it is graunted by Acte of Parlement, and to observe all these condicions befor expressed now. The Annallie to be likewise used, for they require to take ther landes of the King, but they can pay no subcedy, for as moch as they be charged other divers voyes, as in finding of galloglasces or kyne &c.

After my poore advise, it is good that a commission shalbe directed to the Lorde Deputie, Lorde Chauncelor, and others, for the graunting of soche giftes and creacions, with certen instruccions, expressing soche condicions as shalbe thought expedient; and they condescending to the same, to have ther grauntes and creacions, and if they disagree to any of the said condicions (as I thinke they will not), then the saide Lorde Deputie to tracte tyme with them, till the Kinges Majesties plesur be knowen therin.

Althoughe the veray right to Odonelles countre, and Mac Williams, is in the Kinges Majestie, and that they had the same in the begynnyng by usurpation, and thoughe that the contynuance of possession be no plee against His Grace by thorder of the lawe, the lande so standeth, as no lawe emonge thois Irishemen takethe plase, and the wynnyng of the same landes must be by conquest. For betwixt the Inglishe pale and thois cuntreis the Neiles inhabite, and divers other Irishemen of grete strength; so as the recoverey of soche landes woll cost, in effecte, the purchase, or more, and being recovered woll aske inhabitacion, and grete charges in defending of them. And, as I said before, Mac William, Obrene, thErle of Desmonde, and Odonell, being the Kingis Highnes true subjectes, all the rest of Irelande nede not to be feared. Therfor to graunte Odonell his request, reservyng to the Kinges Highnes yerely owte of Sligaghe 20 £ sterling, with a subsidie when it is graunted, and upon thother condicions. Item, Mac William to paie but 10 £ sterling; because that, if Sligaghe be gyven to Odonell, he will thinke that he awght not to paie so moche as thother; but 10 £, with thother condicions, is sufficient, as the matter requireth. Obrene to have his landes withowt any yerely reservation, but to pay subsidie as shalbe cessed by Parlement. All theis subsidies so to be graunted; for where as it is in

the Inglishe pale 13^{s}. 4^{d} le plow lande, it maie not be above 2^{s}, till soche tyme they be inurid withall, and that they forget all ther awne custumes and lawes.

Theis devises to take effecte, as is aforsaide, and His Grace not to gyve landes within the herte of the cuntre, but in the borders, and that thois, to whom His Grace shall make any soche gift, to dwell upon the merche landes; by reason wherof the merche landes shall not be wast, which, of all other, is most like to decaie for lacke of inhabitacion.

Theis orders, ne non other, shall take good effecte emong them, for lacke of knowlege of the lawes of God, and the Kinges lawes of that His Majesties Realme; for they never here the Wurde of God preched emonge them, and in divers plases litle or no cristenyng used. Therfor, after my poore mynde, it were requisite, that every Bishop made, and to be made, shall preche certen tymes in the yere in his diocess, orelles to finde oon to preche for him, and for not observyng of the same to forfett, tociens quociens, 10 £, thoon half therof to the Kinges Highnes, and thother half to him that will sue for the same; and this to be enacted by Parlement. And in all thois cuntreis, that shalbe so given by the Kinges Majestie, Commissioners may be appointed, from tyme to tyme, quarterly, to here and determyne causes emonges them, by meane wherof they shall knowe God, and the Kinges Majestie, wherby the revenues will dailie increscе, the poore people to lyve in quiete, and the lordes to lyve in obedience under the lawe.

CCCXLVIII. King Henry VIII. *to* The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

By the King.

Right trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And doo you to wit, that We have receyved all suche letters, actes, and writenges, as you addressed unto Us by Sir Thomas Cusake, Knight, and by the same doo, amonges other thinges, aswel perceyve the state our lande there stode in at that present, as the lak you have of money for the payement of our retynue, and how that our revenues there woll not serve to defraye half the yerely charge of the same. For answer wherunto you shall understande, that wayeng thole discours of your said letters and advertismentes, and considering the state of the country, the nature of the people, and your maner of proceding with them, albeit We trust We shall have cause to commende your doinges

doinges in the discrete trayneng of thYrishemen to their due obedyence, wherby they shall lerne to knowe Almighty God, and growe into welthe and cyvylytye, which shal not only tende to their oune greate commodites, but also to the universal good of the countreye; yet, forasmuche as by your letters and procedinges it appereth unto Us, that our revenues wol scant bere the moyety of our charges, and that thole benefite of these submissions goo only to the Yrishemen, who have usurped uppon Us, and of long tyme been our traytors and rebelles: before We shall fully resolve of our pleasure touching suche giftes of landes as be desired of Us, We have thought it necessarye sumwhat to put you in remembraunce of thinges which you have not yet thoroughly considered amonges you, and to declare summe parte of our opynyon, which waye the same maye be redubbed; to thintent you maye duely pondre it, and, like good servauntes, and discreate and circumspecte mynystres, dyvyse how the same may be in suche wise brought to passe and achieved, as it may appere to Us that you waye not thinges lightly, but with that gravitie and just consideracion that apperteyneth.

And first, where you have dyvysed, by an Acte, to investe in Us the name and title of KING OF IRLANDE, We wolde you shuld amonges you considre, whither it be either honor or wisdom for Us to take uppon Us that title of a King, and not to have revenues there, suffycyent to maynteyn the state of the same: that is to saye, to have revenues there, suffycyent to maynteyn our Deputy and Counsail with such a power as shulde be hable, bothe tadvance the good towardnes of suche, as We perceyve growe to good ordre and cyvilitye, and also to correcte and represse suche, as wolde either swarve from the same, or annoye others which faythfully entende thaccomplishement of that which they pretende, and have promysed unto Us. And, if you shal graunte it be expedyent, that We shuld have revenues there, suffycient for the same, of the profittes of the lande, thenne it wolde also be wayed, what dishonor it may be to Us, yf, aftre so greate expenses and charges susteyned for the defence of that lande, and of our good subjectes of the same, as We have susteyned, We shulde nowe departe with our oune inheritance to those which have injustly intruded and usurped the same uppon Us, and have also been partyes agaynst Us in the mayntenaunce of al treasons and rebellyons, onles they shuld fyrst both knoweledge their offences therin, with a submission to our grace and mercye, as We determyned by our last letters, and also condescende to the reservacion of suche parte of the landes which they desire, or, at the least, of such parte of the profittes of the same, besides thother conditions, as might be hable to make suche an yerely somme, with that which We have there in quyet possession alredy, as shulde not only totally defraye all the charges, which We be at there

at this present, but also in tyme mynystre agayn unto Us sumwhat, in parte of recompense of the large expences We have been at for the good and benefyte of those partes. And if these considerations, with a remembraunce of the greate sommes of money which We doo yet daily sende thither, do necessaryly induce that, before We shulde have taken that stile uppon Us, or shulde graunte to gyve away our landes and inheritaunce, by our oune acte, to them which nowe have no maner title therunto, We shulde have a regarde to the mayntenaunce of the state there, and the alleviacion of the said charges; We thinke that you, which be our Counsailors there, shuld not dyvyse for thone, without remembraunce and consideration of thother; ne that you, being wise men, shulde overmoche rejoyse of this conformytye of thIrishmen, onles they do condescende to suche ende and conditions, as, besides all other thinges, wherunto they shalbe bounde, suche parte of their landes, suche rent, or subsidy, may be reserved to Us, as wherby We may have to furnishe our estate there, in forme aforsaide, without suche contynual draweng of our treasor from hens, as is nowe accustumed. Which forseen, the thing is like to have a continuaunce; where, if the same be neglected, it shall only showe a visage of a commoditie, and aftre redounde to our dommage. Wherfor our pleasure is, that from hensforth you shal entre no pacte or indenture with any Yrisheman of name and estimacion, but you shal first knowe to what conditions he wil binde himself, and what parte of his land, rente, or subsidy, he wilbe content to pay or delyver unto Us, and that, theruppon gyving Us advertismente, We shall have signefied our good pleasure unto you agayn touching the same, and to signefye unto you our opynyon, howe We thinke you maye best mayn thinges there to our purpose.

You shal knowe, that We divide the Yrishemen, and the landes they occupye, into two partyes. Thone parte, as Orayle, Ochonor, the Cavanoughes, &c, We take to lye so uppon the daunger of our power, as you may easely bring them to any reasonable conditions, that may be well desired of them. Thother sorte, as Odoneyl, M^{c}William, Obrien, &c, We thinke to lye so farre from our strenght theire, as, without a greater force, it wolbe difficile to expelle them out of their countreye, and to kepe and inhabite the same with suche as We wolde therunto appointe; albeit We may easely correct and punyshe any of them, as the cace shall requyre. Therfor We wolde, that to them all you shall use good and discreate perswasions, to make them saver, what it is to have their landes by our gift certeynly and quietlye, what honor and benefit it shalbe to them to lyve in cyvilyte, and what reason wolde, and enforcethe, they shuld agayn be content for the same to doo towardes Us, who must and woll, in that cace, ayde them in the mayntenaunce of that which they shall have thus receyved

of

of Us. And as you may well presse those, which lye in our daunger, and have open countreys, to more beneficial conditions, thenne you shall doo thothers, which lye further of, least, by extreme demaundes, they shulde revolte to their former bestlynes; so We meane not to geate of any of them more thenne they shalbe hable taccomplishe, wherby necessitie shuld enforce them to slip agayn from Us, but only, for the begynneng, to bring our revenue to such a masse, as may defende the state there; and aftre, as the countreye shall growe into a further cyvylite, so our profittes to be encreaced. But to descende to the specialtes, what may be gotten, as We thinke, with good meanes of both sortes of the Yrishemen beforementyoned.

Furst, We thinke you may easely binde all them, which lye uppon our strenght, to all the conditions wherunto Tyrlogh Othole is bounde.

Seconde, to condescende, that if We shal gyve them their landes, which be the greatest lordes, they shall not only reserve unto Us either summe suche townes or holdes of the same, as yow shall there thinke mete, or to graunte such reservation of rent, or subsydye, out of the same, as may advaunce this our purpose; but also they shall helpe, that the possessions of the meaner gentlemen in their countreys, which be not of our peax, may be gotten to our use, possession, or profit; or at the least, that every of them maye holde immediatly of Us, and paye suche rent, or subsydye, as shall for their quantities amounte to a convenient porcion.

Thirde, that they shall holde by knightes service, wherby their children shalbe our wardes, and aftre sue out their lyvereys.

Fourth, that in cace there be any religious houses in their countreys, the same shalbe suppressed, and We tappoint such fermers to them as We shall thinke good, so as the hole revenues of them maye com to our use and profyt. The like of which conditions, or the good parte of them, We thinke maye, with good perswasion and dexteritie, be also wonne of thothers, as Odoneyl, &c. dwelling in the remote partyes. Nevertheles, bycause We be desirous ons agayn texperiement their faythes, We wolde you shulde not overmoche presse them in any vigorous sorte, but only to persuade them discreatly, uppon consideration that the landes, they have, be our propre inheritance, besides our right and title to thole lande, and what honor, quiet, benefite, and commoditie, they shall have by suche an ende to be made with Us, and what daunger may com to them, if they embrace not this our especial grace shewed unto them, tenduce them gently to condescende to that, which shalbe reasonably desired of them. And like as our pleasure ys, that you shal ernestly debate amonges you, what you thinke may be obtayned in the premisses, and what the same, by estymate, amounte unto towardes our charges, and therof gyve Us agayn advertisment with all diligence, to thintent We may therupon make a full resolucion of

of our pleasure in every behalf; soo We woll that you, whom We there trust, having those thinges at eye, wherby you maye moche better divise of the same there, thenne We can doo here, shal excogitate what you thinke maye be added therunto, as custumes, tolles, gabelles, or any other thinges, which you shal thinke maye be wonne further to our profit, and likewise advertise Us of the same, with your full opynyons touching thole purpose of thiese our letters, and every article and braunche of the same. And for the better alluring of those of the remote partyes, We shall not moche stick to let them have summe of the religious houses, which shalbe suppressed in their countreys, in ferme, at suche reasonable rentes as you shall thinke mete, so as We maye be in suretye to be aunswered of the rentes, as apperteyneth.[1]

And nowe taunswere you to the rest of your letters, you shall undrestande, that Sir Thomas Cusake shall bring unto you, with diligence, thActes for the Parlyament, and also money for the payement of tharmye; and very wel content We be, that the same Parlyament shalbe kepte at Lymerick. And forasmuche as We take the sayde Sir Thomas Cusake to be a man of wit, servyce, and good actyvytye, and affeccion to travail in our affayres for the benefyte of the lande; our pleasure is, that immediatly aftre his cummyng home, you shal swere hym of our Pryvye Counsail there, and so use his advise in all occurrentes accordingly.

We take also in good parte your osting made uppon Oneyl, not doubting but you woll so chastise him, as We shall holly dispose of that countrey to our greate commoditie. And likewise We be content with Odoneyls sute for his landes, and for the Erledom of Tyrconel, so as you have suche respect in thagrement of his conditions, at the graunte of his saide landes, as summe thing reasonable may be gotten of him. And We like well, also, your divise for Ochonor, and Kayer his brother, being content to graunte the landes of Offayle betwen them, with the Barony[2] of Offayle to Ochonor, and likewise his pardon, which you maye declare unto him, forseing that with them you make us a convenyent bargayn to the purpose aforsaid. We do also graunte to Odoneyls sute for the Bishopriche he desired for his chaplayn, which shalbe dispeched by the next messenger. We be also content that you, our Deputy, shall receyve all suche bishops and preestes as woll leave their provisions; and, by thiese presentes, gyve auctorytye to you, our Chauncelor, upon a warraunt

---

[1] The whole of this despatch down to this point is founded upon a letter, addressed to the King (while on his progress in Yorkshire) by those members of the Privy Council, who remained in London. This despatch appears from the answer of the Irish Council to have been dated at York on the 23d of September.

[2] This peerage was not granted.

signed

signed with our said Deputies hande, to delyver them frely, for this tyme, ther provisions agayn, undre our Greate Scale of that lande, being in your custodye.

We be also contented and pleased, in respect of the good service doon unto Us by you, our sayde Deputie, to yeve unto you, and to your heires, in fee symple, the late Monastery of Grayn. And therfor if you shall, by the next messenger, sende a bil, conceyved therof by our lerned Counsail there, with a copy of the patent therof graunted to the late Lorde Leonard Graye, We shall, God willing, signe it accordingly.

And where We undrestande there hath been summe questyon betwen you, our Deputye, and you, our Chauncelor, for the gift of the benefices of our patronage, or otherwise being in our gift, having in remembrance that you, our Chauncelor, have noon expresse wordes in your patent to beare you for the same, We do resolve and determyn, that, from hensforth, you, our Deputy, shal have thole gift and disposition of them all; the gift of all Bishopriches and Deanryes to Us only reserved. We be also pleased, that you, our Deputy, shal, for the tyme only that you shalbe Deputy there, have suche port corne in ferme, as shal nowe com to our handes by thadvoydeng of abbots leases, lyeng nere Kylmaynam, or Maynoth, for the better furniture of your house; yelding the just rentes for the same, as they be surveyed.

We be also pleased, that convenyent reparations be doon, from tyme to tyme, of our castles and buildinges there, by the discreation of you, our Deputye, you, our Chauncelor, and you, our Chief Justice; whose bil, subscrybed with your handes, or with two of your handes at the least, for that purpose, wherof you, our Deputy, to be oon, shalbe, at al tymes, by vertue herof, suffycyent warraunte to you, our Vicetreasouror, for the contentacion, payement, and allowance of the same. And like ordre We be content shalbe taken by you for suche sommes of money as be alredy defrayed for like necessary reparations doon uppon our castle of Maynoth, or any other our fortresses and buildinges there, sithens the repayre of you, our Deputye, into those partyes. As touching Ramore, and the Three Castles, We woll that you, our Deputy, put them in such handes, as by your wisdom you shal think most for our honor and suretye.

And where you desire a commission for granting of the leases of Crom and Adare to thErle of Desmonde, in cace you shal sende a commission over, conceyved for that purpose, with mynutes of all suche other commissions as you shall thinke necessary for any of the purposes aforsayde, and likewise a lease for John[1] Aleyn, for the ferme of suche thinges, as were conteyned in the

[1] Probably a mistake for Thomas Alen. See p. 317.

proviso

proviso for 50 yeres, at tholde rent, We shal considre them, and take ordre for thexpedicion of them accordingly.

And where in your letters, sent by the sayde Sir Thomas Cusake, you seame to set fourth summe divises, that when thostinges uppon Oneyl, and the Parlyament to be now holden at Lymerick, shulde be finished, We might revoque summe of our retynue here, leaving a convenyent furniture about you, our Deputy, and the rest of our revenues, as they shuld growe, to be layd in a masse there, to be ready, at all tymes, to reteyn suche men of warre of that countreye, as necessitie shulde require: to this point you shall undrestande, that, forasmuche as We have bestowed greate sommes of money alredy, to bring the lande to the conformitie it is nowe at, We doubt whither that advise were mete to be embraced, or otherwise. For like as, of thone syde, We thinke you do well to desire, asmuche as maye, thalleviacion of our charges, so it were no wisdom to be so quick in the same, as there might therof ensue any let or staye of that which is entended. And therfore our pleasure is, that you shall, amonges you, duely waye the state of the countreye, and what force you shal thinke mete to be yet kept there, for the sure staye of the same, and thadvancement of the commenced cyvylytie amonges our subjectes of thYrishery; and, upon your further advertisment therof, in your next letters, We shall take suche resolucion therin, as shall apperteyn.

Further you shall undrestande, that We moche merveil to see so many letters writen from you in the recommendacion of every mannes sute that woll desire the same. It shalbe wel doon that, or you write, you examyn whither it be expedyent for Us to graunte the sute, or not; and therupon, if you thinke it a thing that may convenyently be granted, texpresse the sute at lenght in your letters, and your opinion therwithal accordingly.

Fynally, amonges other thinges, we wolde you shuld dyvyse, how to cause our revenues there to be shortlyer and soner payd, after the termes they bee due, thenne they be at this present; assuring you, it is moche to our merveil, that there shuld be yet behinde unpayd so muche as there is, of that which was due at Easter last passed.

CCCXLIX. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

According our most humble and obediente dewties, it may please Your moste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that, according to our former wryting to Your Highnes, we have invaded the contreis of Oneil, where we have

have bene by the space of 22 daies, and have burnid grete parte of the same, and distroyed miche of his cornis and butters, whiche is the grete lyvinges of the saide Oneil, and his followers; and have perused the grete parte of his contrey, and all the quarters of the[1] . We have also slayne dyverse of his people. The said Oneil never made showe unto us of no powar, but kepte him, and his, and ther cattell, in grete wooddes and fastnes, where we could not attayne them, nor yet have perfite knowlege, where they were. He persistethe still in his disobedience, but we trust in God so to provide for him, that he shalbe brought more baase. There mette with us, in the myddes of his contrey, Odonel, with a greate bande of horsemen and galoglas, and also one Nele Connelach with his bande, with Orayly, Magnenessa, Brian Omaghor, Felome Roo, Savage, Ohanlon, and dyverse other capytains of the Irissherie, who have all solemplye sworne apon the Evangelistes to do there uttermoste in Your Highnes sarvice ageinste the saide Oneil, and that they will never be at peace with him without the consente of us of your Counsell; and have made a solempne instrumente of the same subscribed with there handes. At such tyme as we were in his contrey, burnyng and distroying the same, the saide Oneil, in person, cam to the borders of Your Highnes Inglisshe pale, and sente into the same Con, his sonne, with serten of his horsemen and galoglas to burne serten townes; whiche being perceyved by the Lorde of Louthe, lately made lorde[2] by Your Highnes, Sir James Gernon, Sir James Doudall, and other gentilmen of that contrey, lefte by us for the defence of ther borders at our departure, set apon them, and killed of them to the number of 40 or 50 persones, among whome were dyverse of the beste that Oneil had aboute him; and so the saide Oneil departid with miche shame, without doyng any hurte, saving the burnyng of parte of two or three small villages of no valewe. They pursewed him 5 miles into his own contrey, he fleing before them. As we shall furder procede ageynste the saide Oneil, and in other Your Highnes affayres here, we shall not faile, God willing, according our bownden dewties, to advertise Your Majestie accordinglie. Thankes be to God, all this your Realme is in metelie good quyete, as suche a wilde contrey may be, excepte only the saide Oneil, and such as take his parte, which are no grete number, and, with Goddes grace, shall in shorte tyme be fewer; whiche to put in execution to do, we will, according our bounden dewties, use our diligente paynes. So praing Almightie God to sende Your Excellente Majestie prosperous succesce in all your Kynglie affaires, with long lyfe in good helthe, to His pleasure, to the comforte of us, Your Highnes poore subjectes. From the borders of

[1] Blank in the original.

[2] See p. 296.

Ferney, the 9th of October, in the 33ty yere of Your Majesties moste victoriouse Raigne.

Post scripta. We received Your Majesties letters, dated at Yorke the 23th of September; and forasmiche as I, the Erle of Ormonde, departed with my hoole bande, we coulde not, without farder consulting with the reste of Your Highnes Counsell, answer as yet the contentes of the said letters; beseching Your Majestie to pardon us, till a nother convenyent tyme, that we may, according our moste bounden dewties, advertise Your Majestie, and followe the contentes of the said letters, as apperteynethe; whiche we will do, God willing, with all celeryte. And so ageyn prayng Almightie God to presarve Your moste Excellente Majestie.

Your Majesties humble
and obediente Subjectes
and Servantes,

(*Signed*) THOMAS EWSTAS, Vic'.[1] ANTONY SENTLEG[R].
JAMES ORM[D] & OSS'.
(*Signed*) BERNABE M[C]GILPATRIK.[2] JENICO, Vicunt of G.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON. P. BARNEWALL, Lord of T.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM[R], Justice. JOHN TRAVERS.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCL. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* LORD CHANCELLOR AUDELEY.[3]

AFTRE our right harty commendacions to Your good Lordship. It shal like the same tundrestande, that we have received your several letters, the first sent with Cowley, who fell syk at Lyncoln, and therfor we have appointed your servaunt, that brought us the letter, to loke to him, tyl the Kinges Majesties cummyng to Colyweston[4]; requiring your Lordship to take this our boldnes in

---

[1] Viscount Baltinglas. See p. 296.

[2] This signature is in a fair hand, though his submission, printed in p. 292., is signed with a mark.

[3] From a minute in Wriothesley's handwriting.

[4] The King was now on his return to the southward. On the 9th of October he was at Kettleby, and proceded from thence on the 11th, and reached Colyweston on the 15th, where it appears from the Council Register that Cowley had an audience of the King.

the

the long staye of your servaunt, whose charges shalbe considered, in good parte: the second sent unto us by the post, with thActes of Irlande, whiche we have considered according to your desire, and fynde them all according to the Kinges Majesties pleasure, saving only, where they shal have libertye, if the Deputy shuld dye, to chuse an Englishe man &c. to be Justice during His Majesties pleasure. It is writen in your note to be "Deputy", whiche word must be made "Justice"[1]; for their election can extende but only to a Justice or Justices for the meane season, tyl the Kinges Majestie may be advertised of the departure of his Deputy, and determyn his pleasure in that bihaulf.

An other addition wold also be put to the clause, appointing that no man, after the tyme lymited, shall have in ferme above 100 markes sterling[2], that is, unles it be by a special grace of the Kinges Majestie, to be specially graunted for that purpose. And althoughe this might be doon without any suche remembrance in thActe, yet bicause that pointe is ment only towardes thErle of Desmonde, Odonel, and suche as shal have thAbbays in their oune countreys to ferme, whiche is graunted as a meane to make them the rather glad to suppresse them; it is thought good, that it be insertid in thActe, lest they shuld elles thinke, as they be suspitious, that, thActe being expressely to the contrary, a dispensacion after could skant serve them, but at will. It may therfor like your Lordship, these two thinges amended, to cause the said Actes, whiche we remyt unto you again by this post, to be passed and delyverid, that they may be there by the commencement of the Parliament.

We sende also to your Lordship the warraunt for Sir Marten Bowes.

CCCLI. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL *to* KING HENRY VIII.

MAY it please Your moste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that we have receavid Your Highnes moste gracious severall letters, the one dated at Your Graces manor of Leykenfelde the 8th of September, wherby it hathe pleasyd Your Highnes to signyfie your pleasure unto us tooching the contentes of our letters directed to Your most Excellent Majestie in June and July laste; thother dated at Yorke, the 23th of September laste paste, together with a commission under your Greate Seale for the sale of Fryery housses, and a new certificat of

[1] This alteration was made. See Irish Statute 33 H. VIII. Sess. 2. cap. 2.

[2] There is no such limitation in the Act 33 H. VIII. Sess. 2. cap. 4.

the Acte passid for Your Highnes stile and tytle of King of this lande, with another article, to be passid as an Acte, for clauses of forfaytures to be inserted in all Your Graces patentes, made and to be made of any maner, landes &c., with a mynute in paper of the forme of your graunte to be made to Yrishemen of ther landes; wherupon, according our bounden dueties, we have consulted with all dylygence.

And as to the furste article of Your Graces furste letter, toching thaltering and reformyng of thActe for Your Highnes stile and title of King of this lande, we shall, God willing, not only ernestly sett forwarde the same, according to your moste gracious pleasure, but also use your stile in all thinges according the forme lymyted by your saide moste gracious letters.

To the seconde article of the same lettre, concernyng your pleasure for the passing of thActe of the clauses of forfaytures to be inserte in all your patentes, we shall doo our endeavours for the passing of the same; and eftesoones have viewid the article for an Acte to be passid for discharge of the bandes of thois that shall chaunce to forfayte the same, when they be in Your Graces service; whiche we sende by this bearer.

Tooching the thurde and fourthe articles, concernyng Your Highnes resolutyon, aswell for the giftes to Irishemen of ther landes generally, as specyally to Orayly, bicause yt shulde seme that Your Majestie, in your seconde letters, hathe sumewhat restrayned your furste determynation, we deferre our answer therof, till we come to the saide letters.

To the fyfte and seaventh articles, I, Your Majesties Deputie, for that the same concernyth only myselffe, shall make Your Grace answer by my private letters, according to my bounden dutie.

And to the sext, eight, and laste articles, we shall, God willing, ensue your most gracious pleasure therein; moste humbly thanking Your Highnes for your moste gracious favours, shewid to Roche of Kynsale, at our humble suete, wherin Your Grace hathe donne, in our myndes, a good and gracious dede of charite.

Nowe concernyng Your Graces seconde lettres, wherin it hathe pleasyd Your Highnes to signifie your pleasure unto us, tooching our letters directed unto Your Majestie by your servaunte, Sir Thomas Cusake, Knight, the contentes therof, especially the preamble of the same, be sett fourthe with such persuasions, and so prudently and pithely cowched with invyncible reasons, as, without especiall commaundement from Your Highnes, we durste not take upon us to answer the same, nor yet presume to reason or discusse any parte therof, neyther can satisfie Your Graces expectacion therin; for that we suppose it to be very harde, and almoste impossible, to persuade any wyse man, whiche groundith

groundith himselffe upon reason, grounded of experience of civile countreys, to advoyde but that Your Majesties opynions ther expressid be invyncyble, oneles, by the sight and knowledge of the lande, and straunge savage nature of the people, he shuld be enforcyd, by thexperience and sight of the thing, to be satisfied.

But to that Your Majestie doothe put us in remembrance, that we shuld have forsene the mayntenance of your moste gracious title and name of Kyng in this lande by sufficient revenues and proffittes, before we had devysed thActe of investure of the same; we bothe then had, and yet have, not only good esperance, that dayly more and more the profytes and commodities of Your Grace here shall so encrease, that at length they shalbe able, not onely to repaye your holl charges here, but also growe to a yerely commoditie, clerely to be receyvid into Your Graces cofers; but also thought, and yet thinke, that there was no meane more easy to advaunce Your Graces revenues here, then to have all, bothe Englishe and Yrishe, to recognyse you ther Soverayne by the name of ther King, whiche style and name of "Rex Hibernie," put in the place of "Dominus Hibernie," shall no doubte put many fantasies and opynyons out of Irishemens heddes, that they helde before to the contrary; and especially that abhominable error, that the moste of them reputed the Busshop of Rome as hedd and King of this lande. For prouffe and experyment of the same to be true, diverse of them, sithens, hath been the rather inclyned to obedience and conformytie.

And yet of trouthe, it may please Your Majestie, we doo not rejoyse so moche in the conformyte of Yrishemen, neither yet take suche stabilitie in ther obedience declarid at this tyme, as we doo, that it pleasid God, within so shorte a tyme after so vyolent insurrections and rebellions attempted, furste aswell by the traytor Thomas Fiz Geralde and his complices within this Realme (the like wherof was never sene) as thentrie after made by the yong Geralde, with thassistence of Oneyle and Odonell, and sithens, the universall combynation of all thIrishemen againste Your Highnes and your true subjectes, whiche moste wyse and experte men heare fearyd wolde not have been pacified in many yeares, that ther ys ensued suche a unyversall tranquillite in the land, as no man lyving hathe sene; whiche being contynued, we hope civilite and obedience woll ensue: whiche, in suche a countrye as this is, having contynued so many yeares savage, (moche, as we judge, by the dissentions in Englande, and thoffence and necligence of governors here) can not in fewe yeares be reducyd in suche a sorte, that a Prynce may exacte of suche savage vyle poore personnes, whiche never, in their tyme, did knowe or feale wealthe or civilite, as of civile and riche people, vanquysshed by very extremyte of the sworde. And, as we judge,

judge, if we shulde as yet, before the pryde of Oneile and Obreyne wer abated and ther powers dismynysshed, (whiche Oneile being reputed amonges the Yrishery a man of greate power, and having a countrie under his rule, no les, as we judge, then the shier of Kent, ys nowe at warre wyth us; and also Obreyne, your armye being in Oneyles countrye, prepared, as it is saide, himselffe in open hostilitie, of likelyode to invade your subjectes, yf he had not been stayed by thErle of Desmonde) attempte to desire rentes or exactions of Orayly, Occhonor, the Cavanaghes, and suche others as adjoyne to us, they being moche of the strengthe, by whome we muste daunte the greate potentates, whiche no doubt your retynue and subjectes be not yet able to doo, without the aydes and assistences of thease men, who, at this jornay upon Oneile, gave a greate ayde; and also having compellid the sayde Occhonor, M^c^ Morgho, and others, to relinquyshe suche trybutes as they had yearely of your subjectes, whiche amounted above a thousande markes by the yere; it wer as like to have them rather to adhere to thothers, then to Your Highnes, and so subverte all our intent and purpose. Notwithstonding, we woll have a daylie vigilancye to compasse and excogitate, how, with Your Majesties honor, and the suertie of your subjectes, we may bring to passe Your Highnes moste prudent devise; beseching most humbly Your Majestie to be so good and gracious lorde unto us, as to respyte our fynall resolutyon and answer therin, till thassembly of your Parliament at Lymerike; so as we may, in the meane tyme, not only consider, howe we shall passe Oneiles warres, but also consulte in the same with thErle of Ormonde, being nowe absente, and after, by his advice, perswade therin with thErle of Desmonde, and other the wyseste men we can pyke out in this lande; to whom yet we woll not disclose the secretes of Your Majesties letters and devise in this behalffe, but as thinges movid of our selffe, for ther honors and tranquillitie of the countrye; to thintent that having ther consentes and advises therto, we maye after have ther strengthes and assistences to execute your pleasure. And after we have wayed all mennes opynyons, and considered the state then of the countrey, we shall signyfie to Your Majestie our symple opynyons at large, and, in the meane tyme, we shalbe so circumspecte of passing of any graunte to any Yrisheman of the landes and possessions he nowe possede, at Your Majestie shalbe furst preavy to what condicions he woll graunte. And yet, under your Majesties pardonne and favor, we remayne in holl and full opynyon, that, onles Your Majestie wolde make a generall conqueste of this Realme (which we take to be no les then Englande and Wales), we see no meane better to reforme thIrishemen, then, upon some reasonable conditions (being yet suche as they may performe), to make them gyftes of the landes and possessions that they nowe possede, by long usurpatyon, by strength of the sworde, whiche they

they take for as juste a tytle as Your Highnes subjectes doo to holde ther landes from the Conqueste. For no doubte, after the saide Irishemen entered into the possessions of your moste noble progenytors, and diverse your subjectes, they ever sithens have contynued in suche doubte that the same shoulde be ejected from them, as, by feare therof, they ymagyned to have, as it were, an other kingdome and secte of themselffes; ever adversaries and ennemyes to your regally jurisdiction and subjectes, divising to be in mysery and wretchednes in advoiding subjection.

And yet, under Your Graces favor and pardon, we doo right well consider the greate charges Your Majestie hathe sustayned, and daylie doothe beare, for the reducyng of this countrey to obedience, for the weale of your subjectes; wherof we be right sory, if it mought be holpen otherwise to your honour and suertie. For we see playnely, that onles Your Grace had sustayned theais charges, ye had loste this lande; and we thinke, on thother syde, ther ys nowe no meane to redubbe thease exceding charges, but by bringing furste thinhabitantes to a civilitie and obedience, whiche can not be donne, but, at the begynnyng, ther muste nedes be exhaustid greate treasure; and then, after the same be brought to suche civilitie and obedience, the proffytes of the Prynce and King muste nedes daylie encrease bothe in revenues and other profites, as custums, subsidies, regall services, forfaytures, and other greate profytes, whiche daylie come to a King, where he hathe people obedient, and the countrye brought to ryches; whiche we thinke verely this countrey wolde soone be brought, in case the same wer in civile order.

Having omytted hitherto to wryte to Your Majestie of the mynes that be heare, bothe of leade, tynne, coper, and iron, whiche we thinke wolde be a greate ryches, if it mought be quyetely labored for.

And further we thinke, that if suche treasour as Your Majestie hathe exhausted heare for the weale of this lande, had been at all tymes redy to have paied your souldiers monthely, this lande had been, or this tyme, in moche better civilitie, and your proffites moche more, then they nowe be; and yet, thankes be to God, your revenues here be seaven or eighte thousande pounde by yere. And yf it may so stande with your moste excellente wysdome, that this small retynue that nowe ys here, of sex hundreth men, may be monthely paied but for thre yeres, we truste Your Highnes shall have suche servyce donne, as Your Grace shalbe contented therwith, and thinke your money well bestowid. And though Your Majesties revenues wold suffyce to beare and defraye the charges of the saide retynue, we doubte not but your most excellent wisdome dothe consider, that out of the same your officers feais, and the late Prior of Saincte Johns Jerusalem, and all the late religious parsonnes pencyons and annuyties,

annuyties, with the reparation of your housses, been borne and defrayed, and also the same be not paied but every halffe yeare, whiche woll not serve to pay monthely wages.

Furder, where Your Highnes of late hathe erectid newe offyces in your castell of Dublin, whiche we thinke moght right well be spared; ther be two of the same, every of them of 8^{d} sterling by the day, nowe voyde, one by the deathe of Stephen Fiz William, another by thattaynder of one William Hanne, whiche I, Your Highnes Deputie, woll geve to none other, till your high pleasure be knowen, wherin we moste humbly beseche Your Majestie that we maye be advertised of your pleasure therin.

It may further please Your Majestie to be advertised, that parte of your revenues is daylie, as nede requyreth, bestowid bothe upon reparation of your ordynaunce, and provision of artillery for furniture of your armye. Assuring Your Highnes, that it shulde seme by suche bowes and strynges as be sent hither out of your Towre of London, ye be greately disceyvid about your artillery, for fewe of the bowes that be sent hither woll endure bending, and all the strynges be so evill, that fewe of them holde to bynde a bowe; whiche is no small peryll, if men, in tyme of necessite, shulde be driven to their defence upon truste of suche weapon: wherof we coulde no les doo then advertise Your Majestie, that redresse may be had, as to Your Highnes shalbe thought moste convenyent. And in all other our procedinges in Your Highnes affaires, we shall not fayle to advertise Your Majestie, from tyme to tyme, according our moste bounden dueties. Prayeng Allmyghtie God long to preserve Your Excellent Majestie in prosperous helthe. From Your Highnes manor of Kilmaynan, the 24th of October, the 33th yere of Your Highnes moste prosperous Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
and obedient Subjectes and Servauntes,

(*Signed*) Antony Sentleg?.
(*Signed*) John Alen.
(*Signed*) George Dublin̄.
(*Signed*) J. Rawson, Vicōt Clunt?ffe. Edwarde Miden̄.
(*Signed*) Willm̄ Brabazon.
(*Signed*) Gerald Aylm?, Justice.
(*Signed*) John Travers.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLII. OBrien *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Moost excelent, myghtie, replete withe all verteus and grace, and moost redoubted Kinge and Emperour, undre God, my ledge Lorde, and Vice Dei; moost worthie, above all kinges or emperours on yerthe lyvinge, to whom I, your moost bownde obedient subject, Maurus Obreyne, do onelie cum, as my moost bownden dewtie, lowlie submittinge my self unto Your Excelencie, clerelie to yeld unto Your Grace my bodie, landes, and goodes, with all and singuler thinge or thinges, quycke or deade, undre Heavyn and above yerthe, and all maner of degre or dignytie that I have, or to me by anye meanys appertenethe or belongithe, into Your Graces handes, therwithe to do Your Gracys wyll and pleasure, as to my dewtie appertenithe, beinge now Your Gracys obedient subject, wiche, at this howar, I moost hyghlie enyoye in, and moost sorrowe to me to remembre my longe tyme so yll spent, for lacke of grace and knoledge, contrarye to Godes lawes and Your Graces. And althowghe, before this, I have wyllinglie withowt coactyon or compulsyon of anye creature, but only the advertezement of Your Graces Deputy ther, made lyke submissyon to Your Gracys Depute now in Irland, and uppon the same have my pardon undre Your Graces Great Seale of Irland, of the said good Lorde Deputie, yett my mind never satysfied, tyll I have done the same to Your Graces owne Person, whom I moost desire to see above all creatures on yerthe lyvinge, now yn myne old days; wiche sight I dowbt not but shall prolonge my lyff. Moost humblye besechinge Your excelent goodnes of Your Graces pardon for me and all myne; and yn case, as God defend, that all Irland shuld dysobeye from their dewties and alledgeance to Your Grace, yet shuld I, with all myne, lyve and dye Your Graces true faythfull and obedyent subjectes and servantes; and for the truthe herof to appeare, I to this poore rude and symple submyssion do sett my hande and seale, and with all my hert protest to the Lord God, here before Your Excelencye, and to Your Grace, to fulfyll the same yn all poyntes for ever.

[1] This is printed from a contemporary copy, indorsed by Wriothesley, "Copie of submissions of Yrishmen." It has no signature.

CCCLIII. For the Reformacion of Irland.[1]

For so mouche as Irland is abused, aswele in the Juges havyng the mynistring of the lawe, which, besides the Kinges fee, take generally particuler fees, contrary their othes, and of carnal affection inclyned to parcialitie and unlauful favor unto their parentile and affynytie, as also in the great officers having the governaunce of the land, who comonly apply not their werkes to the Kinges honour or profit, ne for the weal of his subgietes there, but all their actes and study radicat to enryche theym with the Kinges revenues, and other perquisites, making their handes, during their tymes, never mynding to enlargise the Kinges enheritaunce, or to discharge his subgectes of the trybutes they pay to Irishmen, or to subdue any Irish rebelles to the Kinges obeysaunce, or yet to establish any util provision for the comon weal of the Kinges subgietes: and the King hath no proffit; all his revenues be perfectly receyvid, and no good doon therwith; for the land remaynith in oon estate, and soo it might contynue, and the King him self to have his revenues, for no Irishmen wol make no warr, ne trouble, but hold theym content, as they bee, if they might bee suffrid: therfor it is necessary that the Kinges Grace, and his honourable Counsail, have respect to the reformation of the premisses.

And furst to have a sadd peryt Juge of Englande, that shuld not only see indifferent justice before him silf, but also to bee an exampler and myrrour to all other Juges there, to investigate him, and to disclose the lawe to theym in ambyguous cases.

Item a discrete valiaunt Deputie of this realme, to here al compleyntes of riotes, extorcions, and wronges comyttid and suffrid, unredressed part by favour and part for nede; and to see due and straight justice to all the Kinges subgietes compleynauntes; which were meritorious for the King. And all thees chargis may bee mayntened and susteyned honourably, with the Kinges revenues of the land now leveable, without putting the King to any further cost, and the land sufficiently kept.

Sume wold think that the people of Irland wold grudge or bee discontent to have a Deputie of this realme. Of very suertie, they universally had lever have an Englishman in the rome, then a man of Irland, by reason that he wold bee

---

[1] This paper, which is from a Miscellaneous Bundle in the Chapter House, A $\frac{6}{1}$, appears to be in the writing of Robert Cowley, who was in England at the period at which it must have been written, viz. between August 1541, when ODonel was content to accept a grant of his territories from the Crown, and the following December, when ONeil sought to place himself in the same relation to the King.

most

most equale and indifferent emonges theym. And all the lordes, gentiles, comynaltie, cities, and good townes, of the English pale, wold bee as fast and feithful to the Deputie, beeing an Englishman, as the Kinges garde is to His Grace. And for 60 myle he may hawke, hont, and ride as pesibly and plesantly, as in England. All in the English pale wele inhabitid, after the maner of England, wher they speke but English. And I doubt not he myght have at his comandement, besides the English pale, the Erl of Dessmond, the Erl of Ormond, OBrene, ONele, ODownyll, Nele M^{c} Coyne, OKeroil, Mac William, and all their assistences, which, in effect, domyne al the land.

How the land might bee entierly brought to the Kinges obeysance without great cost.

Sume wold think it better the land shuld remayn stil in seperacion and contencion, wherby they shal have no mynde ne power to confeder with any alyen ralme to the noysance of England, then to bee refourmed to oon obeysaunce, and, knowing their strenght, to attempt suche confederacy.

Example of Wales, which is as true to the Crown, as England, by reason that there is not oon general ruler, but several in every shire, whoos myndes and conjecturis can not concurre in oon, by reason that they bee distansing, and every ferith to disclose his mynde to an other. So might Irland bee orderid, if it were subdued; no Deputie Generall, but several rulers, in maner of Seneshalles and Justices of Peas. What renome shuld thereof grow to the King? whate strenght and great profit? Then shuld thees galoglass and kerne, which now lieve ydill in maner of souldeours, consumyng the victail of the land, forsake their ydilnes, and apply to labour; summe tilling the wast landes, sume labouring the mynes in the erth, wherof wold grow infenyt riches; and others occupy fyshing of salmondes, herynges, hake, and lynge, which now Spanyardes, Frenchmen, Britons, Flemynges, Portingalles, Scottes, and al aliens have, and sell it in all partes of England and Irland, to their great profittes.

Irishmen wol never bee conquered by rigorous warre. They can suffer so mouche hardnes to lye in the felde, to ete rotes and water contynually, and bee soo delyver and light, ever at their advantage to flee or fight; soo that a great armye were but a charge in vayne, and wold make victailes dere. Oon thousand men were sufficient, with the Kinges subgietes of the land; which army, oons furnysshed for half a yere, might bee from thensfurth, with good pollecy, founde with the revenues of the land; adding therto, by Act of resumpcion, the Kinges custumes of his cities in Mounster, which was yevin theym by the Kinges moost noble father, for to repair and make strong their walles, which is

evon long sethens, and now they devide the profit emonges theym, and every yere fight and bee at great contenticion for the same.

The Irishmen have pregnant subtile witis, eloquent, and marvelous natural in comynaunce. They must bee instructid, that the King entendith not to exile, banyshe, or distrue theym, but wold bee content that every of theym shuld enjoy his possessions, taking the same of the King, as ODownyl hath doon, and ONele is crying to doo, and to become his true subgietes, obedient to his lawes, forsaking their Irish lawes, habittes, and custumes, setting their childern to lerne English. And soo dooing, the King wold be their sheldes, so that they might put away their galoglass and kerne, which waste and consume all the proffittes of their landes, and they lieve like wreches. Then shuld their natural childern succede in their possessions by enheritaunce, otherwise then hath been used ever hiderto, wher ther childern never enherited their landes, but after the deceas of their faders, their childern remaynid in mysery, and a tanyst shuld succede; which comutacion of natural affeccion shuld enclyne theym to good order, for their eases and profites, and specialy for the promosion of their childern.

CCCLIV. The names of the IRISHEMEN that been cum into the KINGIS MAJESTIE.

Sowthe Est. Leghlyn Bridge, and to the Countie of Wexforde.	Therelaghe Othole. Arte Oge, his brother. Obirne. Omorghoe. and all the Kavenaghes.
The Mores - -	Kedaghe Omore. Patrick Omore. Rowre Omore. } brethern.
	Macgilphatrick, for all his awne cuntre.
The Karvailes -	Callaghe Okarvaile. Tegge Okarvaile.
	Odyne.
	Macmorishe.

Ochonour.

Ochonour.
Omulmoie.
Omullaghlyn.
Macgoeghan.

ThErle of Desmonde, whoe aunswerith for all theis that folowethe.

Mounster - - The Lorde Vicount Barre.
The Lorde Fitz Morise Kerey.
The Lorde Roche.
The White Knight.
The Knighte of the Vallie.
The Knight of Kerie.
Mac Carte Riogho.
Mac Carte More.
Tibbot Burke.
Ocalliagan.
Ochonour of Kery.
Dermote Omulryan.
Mac Brene Nare.
Thoolde Childerne.
The two Okynnadies.
Odure.

Beyond the Shenan.
Obrene.
Donoghe Obrene.
Mac William Burke, of Clanerycarde.
The Kelleis, under Mac William.
Ochonour, of Sligaghe.

Odonell.
Neile Connelaghe.
Macgwier.
Orayley.
All the Ferralles.
Shane Oge Orailey.
Tirrelaghe Orayley.
Macgwyley.

Brene

Brene Macmahoune
Hew Roe
Rowre Mac Rowre } Macmahounes.
Patrick Mac Brene
Macgwinesse.
Ohanlon.
Felome Roe.
Arte Mac Felome.
The Savages.

The number of the horsemen, guners and footemen, as be of the retynewe in Irelande.

The Lorde Deputie hathe under him, horsemen, - -	200
Item, Mr Tresorer, horsemen, - - - - - -	40
Mathewe King, Clercke of the Checke, horsemen, - -	10
Master Mershall[1], horsemen, - - - - - -	34
The Capitayne of the gunners, Mr Travers; of the 100 gunners, horsemen - - - - - - -	50
Sum of the horsemen, -	334
Footemen - Master Brereton - - - - - -	150
Master Travers, gunners - - - -	50
Sum of the footemen, -	200

CCCLV. Sentleger *to* King Henry VIII.

After my moste humble and obediente deutie. It may please Your moste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that contynewing the warres ageinste Oneil, according to Your Majesties commaundement and pleasur, I made a roode into his contrey the 10th day of November, where I, with other of Your Highnes retynewe and subjectes, toke of his cattell to the nomber of 6 or 700 kiene and horsse and mares. And for that we were then but a small nomber, we retornyd the same day without hurte or losse of any of us. And the 8th of this present, I enterid ageyn his contrey, with 6 or 8 dayes vytaill; and being enterid in the same as farre as Ardmach, whiche is 24 myles from Your Highnes

[1] Sir Osborne Echingham.

Inglisshe

Inglisshe paale, where the saide Oneil sente unto me requyring peace, and offerd to be orderid as I wolde have him. Wherapon I sente him worde, that onles he wolde put in his pledge to stand to siche ende and peace as it shulde please Your Highnes to appoynte hym, I wolde not accepte him. Wherapon he sente me worde he wolde so do, praying me to sende sufficiente personages to receive the same pledges, and then that I wolde be contentid to parle with him. And so I sente serten Irishemen to receive the same, who received the same pledge. And forasmiche as it was late or they received him, they requyred one of the sonnes of the same Oneil to accompanye theim, till they cam to me, for they wolde not charge theim selffe with the pledge, till they were oute of daunger. And so the said Oneil sente one of his sonnes with theim. But, notwithstanding, in the waye, the followers of the same pledge toke the pledge fro theim by force, and so they retornyd to me without the same. I, perceiving the same, sent immediatlie to the said Oneil, that I coulde no lesse thinke then that the same was done by his consente; wherfore if he did not bothe ponisshe the malefactor, and sende me the pledge the next mornyng, that I wolde do the worste I coulde ageinste him, and his contrey. And so, in the mornyng, by tyme, I advaunced into the contrey, thinking to have done the worste I coulde ageinste him, and being marched forward, his messenger cam unto me, and declared that his master had bene all that night serching for the malefactors, that the evenyng before had reskewde the pledge, and had hanged the principall of them, and desired me that I wolde com 3 myles thence to parle with him, and I should have all my nowne desire. Wherapon I consulted with Your Highnes Vicethesaurer, M^r^ Travers, M^r^ Echingham, and others of Your Highnes Counsell here, whethir I should condissend to the same, or not; and they all thought it good, for asmiche as the wethir was very evill and dangerous, aswell for men, as for our horsses lying in the feelde, without howses, or yet meate for them, other then we brought with us, the cornys being in greate parte by us before distroyed, as also that he offerd to stond to suche peace as it should please Your Majestie to appoynte him, and to put in his pledge for performance of the same, whiche he never before did to none Your Highnes Deputie, that I shoulde accepte the same. Wherapon I eftsones sente him worde, that if he wolde delyver his pledge, I wolde then go to parle with him, or els I wolde not, and so sente a good nomber of my companye to receive the same pledge, and followed them my selffe. Who wente and received the same pledge, and then I wente, wher the said Oneil was; who miche humblyd him selffe to Your Majestie, and besought me to be meane to the same to be his good and gracious Lorde, alledging that the thing he had done was by evill counsell, and that from henceforthe he wold not only be Your Highnes humble, trewe,

and

and faithfull subjecte, but also cause as many other, as he coulde, to be the same; and ther condissendid to stond to siche peace as should please Your Highnes; for performance wherof I have one of the beste sonnes he hathe in pledge; desyring that he mought sende his messenger to Your Highnes, for he miche trusteth in your noblenesse, that he shoulde have better ende at Your Highnes handes, then at myne. He never before put in pledge to Your Highnes Deputie; wherby men here suppose, that he will nowe be a good man. I ensure Your Highnes your poore souldiors aud servantes here have taken greate paynes in this pastyme apon the saide On[*eil*], the wethir being colde and very fowle, lying in the feeldes without tentes, or other soccour of howsing, with losse of meny of our horsses, and lamyng of a greate parte of the reste, having nothing ther to wynne, but only his cattell, whiche he contynewally kepte in woodes, but only when necessite constrayned them to com to feding; and yet we have taken of him aboute 3 thowsande kiene, besydes horsses, mares, shepe, and other cattell; and, thankes be to God, not loste owte of your Inglisshe paale one cowe, nor other beaste. Trusting in Your Majesties moste excellente goodnes, that Your Highnes wilbe pleasid with this our procedinges, whiche, we truste in God, shall appeare to be suche, as the like therof hathe not bene ageinste Oneil, for the good quyete of the northe partes of this your Realme. And forasmiche as I was not furnisshed here with those of Your Highnes Counsell, requisyte to consulte apon our poore symple advises to be sente to Your Majestie concernyng the same Oneil, nor yet his messenger redie to com to Your Highnes, yet I thought requysyt to informe Your Majestie, in the meane season, lest perchance Your Majestie should thinke necligence in me, hering the same by others, before I shoulde, according my bounden dewtie, advertise the same. The saide Oneil hathe appoynted to meete with me apon the Wednesday after Seinte Stephins Day at Your Highnes towne of Dundalke, whiche is apon his borders, and from thence to com with me to your towne of Drogheda, where I have appoynted the moste parte of Your Highnes Counsell here to be; at whiche tyme we shall, God willing, according our bounden dewties, advertise Your Majestie more at lengthe.

I truste in God, this submission of Oneil wilbe a spectacle for all the Irisshmen in Irelande; for, in effecte, all the grete men of the Irisshrie harkenyd what ende should be take with him; and seing he hathe put in his pledge into Your Highnes handes, they cannot honestelie refuse to do the same, when they shalbe requyred. The said Oneil, at tyme he parled with me, miche requyred to have had Your Highnes pardon deliverid him, whiche I tolde him I wolde not delyver, till I knewe Your Highnes pleasure therin; and, seing he hadde hooly put him selfe to Your Highnes order in all poyntes, I advised him not to fle from the same, but in every condicion to stond to your order, wherwith he

he was right well contented. I leave also to write of other the occurrantes of this Your Highnes Realme, till the said tyme that I, with others of your Counsell here, may write the same. Prayng Almightie God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous lyfe, to His hie pleasure. From Your Highnes towne of Drogheda, the 17th of December, in the 33ty yere of Your Graces moste victorious Reigne.

Your Magestes most humble
and obedyent Subject and Servant,
(*Signed*) Antony Sentleg?

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLVI. Articuli, quibus teneor Ego, Connatius Oneile.

Inprimis. Recognosco Majestatem Regiam esse Serenissimum Dominum meum et Regem, illique juro esse fidelis, legalis, et obediens subditus, et suis heredibus et successoribus, Regibus Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie, fideliter inservire.

Secundo. Penitus renuntio obediencie Romani Pontificis, ejusque usurpatam auctoritatem relinquo, et dictum Serenissimum Dominum meum recognosco Supremum Caput Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernicane immediate sub Christo; et imposterum, in quantum potero, compellam omnes degentes sub meo regimine, ut similiter facient; et si contingat aliquem provisorem aut provisores aliquas facultates sive bullas obtinere de predicta usurpata auctoritate, illos sursum reddere dictas bullas et facultates cogam, et semetipsos submittere ordinationi Regie Majestatis; et si aliqui, habentes similes bullas aut provisionem, easdem vellent sursum reddere, et recipere ex donatione Regia, tunc Suam Majestatem humiliter implorabo illos suis ante habitis dignitatibus clementer restituere.

Tertio. Ego, predictus Connatius Oneile confiteor et agnosco me Suam Majestatem offendisse, et ideo ex eadem imploro veniam et misericordiam, michique suam perdonacionem ob scelera mea expostulo concedi.

Quarto. Humillime exoro, quod ex hinc Sue Excellentie placeat me acceptare, reputare, et computare velut unum ex fidelissimis subjectis suis, utque edictum detur omnibus suis subditis hujus Regni sui, me ita et eodem modo acceptare, reputare, et computare.

Quinto. Me offero et dedico sub legibus dicti Serenissimi Domini mei vivere, sicut Comites Ormonie, et Desimonie, ceterique nobiles et subditi

 hujus

hujus Regni sui vivunt, et expostulo ut Sue Serenitati placeat michi, et heredibus meis, solventibus Sue Majestati de qualibet carucata terre annuatim [1] pro nomine subsidij, nomen Comitis Ultonie concedere; et ut singuli, qui sub meo vivunt dominio, terras suas eodem modo habere possint; et qui vero hoc facere contimaciter recusaverint, Sue Majestati placeat horum terras forisfactas michi et meis heredibus, ex dono suo, concedere, easdemque ex Sua Majestate tenere, nec non inde solvere annuatim talem redditum, uti melius Sue Celsitudini videbitur assignare.

Sexto. Me submitto ordinationi et judicio dicti Serenissimi Domini mei, et stabo tali paci et fini, qualem michi ordinabit Sua Majestas; humiliterque imploro, ut eidem placeat michi terras meas, ut antea dicitur, concedere, una cum conductu omnium, quos michi assignabit Sua Majestas, eosque esse sub mea gubernatione, quotiens inservire Sue Majestati, suove Deputato, requirer, eodem modo et forma, quibus prenobiles Comites Ormonie, et Desimonie, sub Sua Majestate, in suis comitatibus quorum curam et regimen habent, utuntur.

Septimo. Frequentabo magna consilia, vocitata Parliamenta, que tenentur in aliquibus partibus hujus Regni. Attamen Suam Majestatem imploro, ut non me cogat, proper pericula itineris, accedere ad aliqua Parliamenta tenenda in partibus occidentalibus, ultra flumen de Barrowe; nam, preter discrimina viarum, essent nimis magne impense itineris.

Octavo. Pollicior et promitto, quod Felomeus Ruffus Oneyle, Nelanus Connelagh, et Hugo Oneile habebunt omnes terras, que rite et jure ad ipsos spectant, et me illos tractare, uti Regie Majestati placebit.

Nono. Ex hoc penitus renuncio omnibus et singulis redditibus, quos ante hec ex subditis regijs de Uriell, aut alibi, levare solebam; humiliter implorans Suam Majestatem michi concedere et donare aliquod stipendium, sive salarium, durante vita tantummodo, quo possim effici magis habilis Sue Excellencie inservire; et super hoc pactum, tale servicium facere me obligo, quale Sue Majestatis Locum tenenti seu Deputato videbitur congruum.

Decimo. Promitto inservire Regie Majestati, sive Locumtenenti vel Deputato, ad omnia magna viagia, vulgariter dicta hostinges, cum tali numero equestrium, Scoticorum, et turbariorum, qui rationabiliter in quibusvis locis dicto Deputato videbitur conveniens; et hoc faciam de tempore in tempus, impensis meis, et meorum qui erunt sub mea gubernacione, eodem modo et forma ut predicti Comites Ormonie, et Dessimonie, faciunt in terris eorum dominio subjacentibus.

Undecimo. Promitto quod, donec dinoscatur voluntas Regia, omnes, qui

---

[1] Blank in the original.

erant

erant sub pace Sue Majestatis secundum formam indenturarum primitus factarum[1], remanebunt in eadem; et itidem exoro, ut omnes, qui erant sub mea pace, possint etiam, donec Regia dinoscatur voluntas, remanere in eadem.

Duodecimo. Promitto, quod omnia et singula viburna, nemora, et bosca, que sunt inter patriam meam et partes confinium Anglicanorum, scindentur et explanabuntur, ut Locum tenens aut Deputatus Sue Majestatis libere ad me, et ego ad illos, accedere et recedere possumus, totiens quotiens libuerit.

Tertio decimo. Promitto reedificare, aut facere reedificari, omnes ecclesias parochiales, que jam obruuntur, in dicto dominio meo; et hoc celeritate convenienti, ut officia divina celebrentur, et gens crassa doceatur et instruatur debita sua officia in Deum, et dictum Dominum Regem, agnoscere et reddere.[2]

CCCLVII. The Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

Consyderations, whie we, your humble subjectes, have taken a respyte of warre with Oneyle, and whie Your Majestie may the rather accepte his summyssion, yf yt so stande wyth Your Highnes pleasure.

Furste and pryncipally, we consider that the countrey of the sayde Oneile ys wyde, full of fastnesses, wooddes, and bogges, and not furnishid with castelles, having not one castell in all his countrey, wherby any garryson coulde be kepte ther, without erecting some holde for ther securyte, whiche coulde not be donne without greate tracte of tyme, and large expenses.

Seconde, if the same countrey wer conquerid, and the saide Oneile clerely bannysshid or slayne, onles Your Majestie wolde bothe erecte castelles, and sende people to inhabite the same, yt muste remayne, as a lande, waste; or elles some other, as evill as the sayde Oneyle and his, wolde agayne enter the same, and lyve after such rate, without housses or inhabitations, but suche as they now have, and so shalbe in as evill case as before, and rather worse.

Thurde, if the saide Oneile shulde clerely be expellid, whiche wolde be verey harde to doo without greate and excessive charges, it shulde cause all

---

[1] 26 July 1535. See Vol. II. p. 257.

[2] This Paper is indorsed,

" Copia of certen articles of petitions offred by Con ONeale, before his creation of Erledome, " to S^r^ Antho. S^t^ Leger, in his first tyme of Deputacion, and entred in the read Councel Book fo: 20. " by the tytle of (Articuli quibus teneor ego Conatius O'neale).

other Irishemen to judge, that the same shulde at lenght be donne to them, whiche mought be occasion of unyversall rebellyon amonges them all.

Fourthe, thexperyence hathe nowe shewid, that though the wynter warr be the destruction of ony Yrisheman, yet the same ys harde to be contynued by Your Highnes armye or subjectes, without greate charges to the countrey, and greate losse of horsses, besides the perill of them selffes, being constrayned, for the moste parte, contynuyng the warre, to lye in the fielde, without houses or tentes for ther reliffe. For neyther the countrey can be able to furnyshe them with cariages for the same, nor yet with vytailles sufficient for any convenyent nomber of men or horse, nor yet able to beare the charges of kerne and galloglas; without the whiche, yt is not well possible to doo no greate exployte apon any Yrisheman having fastenes in his countrey, as the charges therof nowe appearith by this litle pastyme with Oneile; wherwith thInglisshery apon the borders, yee and within the countrey, wer brought to that case, that they coulde no lenger beare the charges, corne being so scarse, that the derthe ys nowe very greate, and like to be greater.

Fyfte, in case that some men wolde alleage, as it hathe ben spoken, that perchaunce some other better man than the same Oneile wolde take the same landes of Your Majestie, and to holde the same as your subjecte, and to obaye in all poyntes your lawes, the same ys provid contrary; for neither Nele Connelagh, nor yet Phelym Roo, whiche ben nexte of course to have the same name, being offerid the same, and to have asmoche helpe as convenyentlye myght be given them, wolde nor durste take the same apon them; although that, at tyme of the same offer made to them, Your Highnes Deputie, with a grete power, was then in the countrey, and for the tyme had put Oneyle to sylence, driven to sculke in woodes and bogges; but clerely refusid the same.

Syxte, the countrey being at the leaste fourty myle in length, and asmoche in breade, wherof ys nowe in effecte waste 24 myles nexte adjoynyng to thInglish pale, wherby your subjectes and souldyers muste be driven, at any rode they make apon hym, furste to passe those 24 myles, whiche coulde not be donne without greate peryll being driven to doo ther feate and retorne agayne; without resting or relieffe for them or ther horses, other than they caried with them; or elles to be in greate perill, ther to remayn in daunger of the saide Oneyle, having then assembled all such power as he was able to make.

Seaventh, yt was by many men thought, that if the warres of Oneile had long contynued without reducyng hym to some conformite, that some other Yrishemen wolde in semblable wyse have rebellyd, and assayd to have made some attemptates to the trooble of Your Highnes subjectes: thinking to have tyme

tyme oportune for the same, having your Deputie and armye so occupied with the saide Oneile, that they coulde not convenyently have attendid any other greate affaire.

Fynally, yt ys by us thought, that yf Your Highnes myght, either by pollycy or strength, cause those inhabitantes, that ben ther nowe, to be true and faithefull subjectes, and to have some proffittes amonges them to beare some parte of the charges requyred for the same, that it shulde be a greate gaynes to Your Highnes to wynne so many subjectes.[1]

Irishemen apon Your Highnes peax.

Odonell.
Nele Connelagh Oneyle.
Phelym Roo Oneile.
Hugh Oneile, Nele Mores sonne.
M^c^ Mahoun, and his septe.
Magennys, and his septe.
The Lorde of Clanneboy, and his septe.
Maguylle, and his septe, which is an Englisheman.
Ohanlon, and his septe.
Alysaunder Carrowe, and his septe. } Scottes.
Orayly.
Maguyre.
Ferney.

Irishemen apon Oneiles peax.

Herry M^c^ Shane Oneyle.
Fydoorough, Phelym Cewffe, Tirlough } Sonnes to the same Oneyle, and have fayre countres.
Ocahane.
Mac Donell, capitayne of his galloglas.
Donnogh Mualaghlyn.

Those Yrishemen thought by us mete to be at the saide Oneiles leading, to serve Your Majestie and your Deputie, for that they be of his kynne, and

[1] The King, as appears by the Council Book, ordered a letter to be written to the Deputy of Ireland, as to ONeil's submission, on the 2d of January.

within

within the precyncte of those landes he nowe hathe in possession, after suche rate as thErles of Ormonde and Desmonde have the rule in ther quartres; and the moste parte of the saide men sarvid Oneile nowe in this warre, as well as they did Your Highnes.

Nele Conelagh Oneyle,
Phelym Roo Oneile,
Hugh Oneyle,
Henry Mᶜ Shane Oneile,
Fydorough,
Phelym Cewffe,
Tirlough,
and the reste of his sonnes.
} Ocahan, McDonell, and Donogh Mielaghlyn.

CCCLVIII. The Council of Ireland *to* the Council in England.

Our humble duties premised unto your honorable Lordeships. May it please the same to be advertised that, thankes be to the Lorde, that this the Kynges Majesties Realme, for this presente, is in suche peax and quietnes, as the like hathe not ben seen theise many yeres. To the furtherance therof the Lorde Deputie here hath used such wysdom and deligence, besides his importunate charges, aswell in thentertaynynge of thErle of Desmounte, and other before this tyme, as now Oneill; not only makynge unto theym right somptuous chere, but also gevinge unto theym bothe plate and aparell; that we can no lesse doe, than to certefie unto your Lordeships accordyngly: assurynge the same, that we, for our tymes, have nott seen any man use more indyfferencie for thexicution of justice, more policie for the settyng forth of the Kynges Magiesties warres, more prudence and dexterite in framynge of peace, ne yet more deligencye in defendynge the Kynges Highnes subjectes from all maner of wronges and extortions, then the sayde Lord Deputie hath don, and doth contynually. And if anye other sinister reporte be made, contrary to this our declaration, we thinke assuredlye smale credence is to be gyven therunto. Righte humbly besechinge your good Lordeships to contynew your accustomable goodenes for thencrease of the same, and also to pardon this our poore and rude wrytinge accordynge to our trewe entente. Prayng Almightie God longe to presarve your honorable Lordeships in helth and increase of honor.

From

From the Kynges Majesties Castell of Maynothe, the 8th of January, the 33th yere of the Raigne of oure said moste drad Soveraigne Lord, Kyng Henry the VIIIth. Your Lordeships at commaundemente,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̃, Justice.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron.
(*Signed*) THOM̃S HOUTH, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS CUSAKE.
(*Signed*) ROB̃T CASTELL, Dean.
(*Signed*) EDWARD BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties moste Honorable Counsaill in Inglande.

CCCLIX. THE humble Peticion of the Lorde FITZWILLIAM BOURKE, made to the Right Honourabull Sir ANTHONY SEINTLEGER, Knight, LORDE DEPUTIE OF IRELANDE, and others of the Kinges moste Honourabull Counsaill; at Lymerike, the 4th of Marche, Anno 33tio Henrici Octavi.[1]

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG̃.

FURSTE, he humbly deasyreth to have the Kinges Majesties moste gracious pardonne grauntid unto hym.

Item, that yt may please your honourabull and discrete wysdomes to graunte hym the fee farme of the Kinges towne of Gallwaye, with thappurtenaunces, whiche his auncestours have possessid had and enjoyed tyme out of mynde, reserving to the Kinges Majestie the gifte of all benefices within the saide towne.

Item, that he may also have the townes of Loghregh, Claer, Cloncastell, Baleforwer, and Leytrom, whiche the saide Fizwilliam Bourke and hys auncestours have erecte and buylte; and they be the pryncipall manors he hathe nowe in his possession.

Item, that he may have Roscoman, whiche ys of the Kinges Majesties owne gyfte, beinge nowe with Occhonor by usurpation, whiche he referrith to your moste discrete wysdomes, to order the same as ye shall thinke mete.

---

[1] This petition is written on a long slip of parchment indented at the top.

Item,

Item, he desireth, for al suche rentes as ar due and paied to the sayde Mc William hitherto, callid rentes of deffence, that he may receyve them of the Kinges gyfte, and enjoye them as his ancestours heretofore have donne.

Item, the saide Fizwilliam desireth to have Turrowen, whiche his auncestours have possessid, as he at this preasent ought to doo.

Item, he humbly desireth to have in fee farme the cockettes of Sligo, Porterade, and Leighborne, with all other creakes and havyns, whiche his auncestours have had in those parties, wherof the Kinges Majestie, to this daie, had never proffyte, being kepte from His Highnes by usurpation, onles the same be acquyred by strength: howbeit, as tooching the cockettes of Sligo, to remayne in suspence, till Odonell be written unto, and to shewe his tytle to the same.

Item, he further desireth to be made Grande Capitayne of his countrey, as thErles of Ormonde and Desmonde ar in ther confynes, and so to be expressid in his letters patentes; and to renownce the name of Mc William, and to have some name of honor according to the Kinges moste gracious graunte, and to forsake all Brean lawe, and to professe and execute His Highnes lawes, every where under his power and rule.

Item, that all suche benefices and other spirituall promotions (Busshoprikes onely exceptid) as be of the Kinges gyfte, within the saide Mc Williams countrey, he to name an able clerke to the Lorde Deputie, and to be presentid by His Lordeship; and who that woll usurpe or maynteyne the contrary, the saide Mc William offerith to answer to His Majestie for the same, who will able nor nomynate no unlernyd parsonne ther to take place, and that every suche parson shall paye his furste fruytes to the Kinges Highnes; the saide Mc William desiring for his paynes, that Hys Grace maye have twoo partes, and he the thurde: provided that all Archebusshopes and Busshopes within the saide Mc Williams countrey, benefices and collacions to ther Busshoprikes appertayning, reservid.

Item, he lykewise desyreth to have commyssioners sent downe with hym to Gallway, and other parties thereaboute, and to take with them suche articles as shalbe thought mete by the Lorde Deputie and Counsaill to be observyd there; whiche the saide Mc William will see shalbe putt in execution accordingly; and those that will not followe and obaye the same, to forffayte suche penaltyes as shalbe devisid by the sayde Counsaill, the one halffe to the Kinges Majestie, and the other moytie to hym.

All whiche premisses my Lorde Deputie and Counsaill ar contentyd to graunte to the saide Lorde Fizwilliam Bourke, according his requeste, tyll the Kinges Majesties pleasure be further knowen.

As

As tooching the saide Mᶜ Williams demaunde for Sligo, the same to be in suspence.

And where the saide Fizwilliam demaundeth the possession of 2 castelles callid Myligh and Bengher; to sende for Omaddyn, who hathe the custodie of them, to see what answer he will make therunto.

Furder for the castell of Tecoyne, in Okelleys countrey, and by hym detayned; to sende for the saide Okelley, to see what title he can shewe; and, if the saide Okelley doo not submyt hym selffe to the Kinges obedience betwene this and Mydsomer or Lammas, the saide Mᶜ William to have yt, and if he doo summyt hym, then to enjoye yt.

Also to sende for Offlarty, to make answer for the castell of Moycullen, demaundid by the saide Mᶜ William.

Tooching his demaunde for the rente of Clanwilliam; the same to be in suspence.

Item, the saide Mᶜ William hathe condescendid to paye to the Kinges Majestie for all and singuler the premisses, and all other his landes and possessions, whiche he hathe taken of His Highnes gyfte, and to holde the same of His Majestie, as thErles of Ormonde and Desmonde, and others the nobles of this Realme doo, and to paye in yerely rente for the same tenne poundes sterling, and more hereafter, whan yt ys reduced and brought to better cyvilite, at the discretion and order of the Deputie and Counsaill.

Further, yt is agreid, that if the premisses, wherunto the Lorde Fizwilliam maketh clayme, and as yet depende in suspence, that if the parties come not to make answer to the same, and shewe ther titles betwene this and Mydsomer or Lammas nexte commyng, the saide Fizwilliam shall have them accourding his demaunde. For the whiche agrement, in maner and forme above expressid, the saide Mᶜ William hathe putt in his pledge to the saide Lorde Deputies handes, that is to saye, Richarde Bourke his sonne.

(*Signed*) James Ormᴰ & Osſ.
(*Signed*) J. of D.
(*Signed*) George Dubliñ.
(*Signed*) Edmūd Cassell.
(*Signed*) Edwarde Mideñ.
(*Signed*) J. F. B. off Slane.
(*Signed*) Willm Brabason.
(*Signed*) Jenico Vicunt of G: Geralde Aylmᵉ, Just:
(*Signed*) Patryk Barnewall Lord of T: John Travers.
(*Signed*) Olivᵉ Plunket, B. of Louth. Thoms Houth, Just:
(*Signed*) Thomas Cusake.

CCCLX. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

After our moste humble and obediente dewties. It may please Your mooste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that, according Your Highnes commaundement, we repayred to Your Highnes citie of Lymerike the 15th of Feveriere, and ther have contynewid your Parlyamente to the 10th of this monithe[1]; wherunto repayred Obrien and Mc William, with diverse other Irisshe capytains. During whiche tyme we have not only passed suche Actes as your hie pleasure was shuld be ther passid, but also have taken suche tollerance with Obrien, and the reste of the Briens, as may appeare to Your Majestie by a scedule therof herinclosed. And althoghe it shall appeare unto Your Majestie, that the thinges, we have condissendid with the saide Obriens to write to Your Majestie to graunte them, be grete, yet we truste in your excellente goodnes, that pondering the state of this poore lande, and commoditie that shall redounde to Your Highnes subjectes, a thisside the ryver of Shenon, by reason wherof they shall, God willinge, be soone hable to beare some good portion to Your Majestie yerelie towardes your grete charges sustayned for their welthes, Your Highnes will take the same our procedinges in good parte. The said Obrien, and his kinsemen, had a this side the saide ryver serten landes called Onnaghe, whiche they nowe have releasid to Your Highnes, togither with all suche lordeship as they hadde of all the Irishemen a thisside the saide ryver. And althoghe the same Onnaghe be but of a smale valeur, yet, by the occasion therof, they wasted the more parte of the landes betwene Your Majesties cities of Lymerike and Casshell (whiche is 24ti myles or more) by their expencis of quoynie and lyverei, and suche other extortions, whiche nowe is not onlie releasid by them, but also the rente of 120 marckes, which they hadde yerelie of blackrente oute of your countie of Lymerike, wherof the poore inhabitantes, bothe gentilmen and other, miche rejoyse, and speciallie that the saide Obriens be nowe put over the Shenon, whiche they were not these meny yeris before. And if this thing may be well followed, we truste in God Your Majestie shall, in shorte tyme, boothe have grete profites, and more obedience, then any of your noble progenitors have hadde in this Realme, of a longe season.

[1] This Parliament, which, as before shown (p. 315), stood prorogued to the 7th of November, was further prorogued to the 22d of December, when it met at Dublin, and adjourned to the 15th of February 1542, at Limerick. According to the Statute Book, it sat there only till the 7th of March, three days less than the term mentioned in the above despatch.

The

The saide Obrien is a very sobre man, and very like to contynewe Your Majesties trewe subjecte; yet, in cace that any sute shall hereafter be made to Your Majestie by any of the saide Obriens, or other, to have of Your Majesties gifte the saide landes called Onnaghe, or any other landes a this side the saide ryver of Shenon, our simple advises is to Your Majestie, to staye the same in your owne handes; for thoghe it be small in valeur, yet being in Your Majesties handes, it is, and shalbe to the greate quyete of your poore subjectes. And wher it shall appeare unto Your Majestie, that in the demande of Obrien he demaundithe suche abbayes and pryories, as been in his contrey, we do certifie Your Majestie, that the same be of very smale valeur, and for the same they have releasid many benefices, that they hadde by extorte powar a this side the water, aswell of Your Majesties patronage, as of the patronage of dyverse other parsons, whiche they sufferd horsemen and kerne to enjoye.

Nowe as to the further answer of Your Majesties letter to us sente, wherin Your Majestie charged us to advertise the same, whate profites yerelie mought be attayned to Your Highnes of suche as have and daylie shuld submitte theim to your obedience, althoghe we cannot so amplie certifie Your Majestie to the contentes of your saide letter, as to our dewties apperteynethe, yet now, trusting apon your clemencie, we certefie Your Majestie as farre as our poore knowlege will sarve us.

Firste, wher Your Majestie wolde, apon recepte of any Irisheman to your obedience (requyring his landes of your gifte) we shulde resarve either som large rente or subsidie to Your Highnes, or els som portion of their lande to be to Your Majesties profyte employed: as to the large rentes, we thinke the contrey is so without money, and the people so grosse and ignorante, that they hadde liever fynde yerelie, for one monethe or 6 wekis, a 100 or 80 galoglas (whiche, at the leste, wolde coste theim in vytailles 40 or 50£), then to geve 5£ in rente, as hathe at this present well apperid; for, at our nowe being at Lymerike, having before us dyverse and sondrie of those Irisshemen a this side the ryver, whiche been nowe onlie apon your peace, we find they have rather chosen to beare yerelie sarten galoglas to Your Highnes, then by any meanse to be brought to pay any grete yerelie rente in money or kiene; and as for the vitailles for suche galoglas, it is so vile that they exteame it litle, for the poore people beare it. And, if they shulde leave any parte of their lande to Your Highnes, till the lande be in better order, we thinke it wolde coste Your Highnes more the keping therof, then the same wolde be worthe. Wherfor we have taken the meaner way, and taken suche order with theim, as we may convenyentlie for the tyme; trusting that, as the lande growethe to civilitie, so Your Majesties profytes will daylie encrease. And like as Your Majestie hathe commanded

us, we neither have nor will take no fynall ende with none of theim concernyng any landes to be gevin theim, but firste we will, according our moste bounden dewties, advertise Your Majestie therof, and have knowlege what your pleasure shalbe therin.

And nowe to the specialties of these quarters; where we have firste begon the practises therof among suche as before were bounde by indentures, bothe to beare Your Highnes yerelie rente and galoglas in large nomber, by the late Lorde Leonarde, they have clerelie denyed the same, and say, that being sent for by the saide Lorde Leonarde, they were by him compellid to make the same indentures, and affirme that it neither then was, nor yet is, in their powar to bare so grete a burden; but finallie, after long tracte with theim, for that it shulde apeare that, comyng to Your Majesties obedience, they shulde perceyve to be more gentelie handlid then before, and leste that they mought, by overmiche rygoure, reverte to their former rebellion and disobeysance, following in that Your Majesties commaundemente in your saide letter, we have aswell brought them, as other of your subjecte shieres, to grawnte suche resonable thinges, as we thinke they bothe maye and will gladlie beare.

Firste. Out of the countie of Lymirike, yerelie subsidie of 20^{ti} markes sterling, the same to begynne at Michelmas comme twelvemonthe, considering as yet the contrey is in maner waste, and so to pay for two yeris, and then, as the same encreasethe in cyvilite, to pay yerelie more and more, as shall then be thought by Your Majestie resonable. Oute of the countie of Tiperarie 60 markes. Oute of the countie of Kilkennye 40£ Irishe. Oute of the countie of Waterforde 20£ sterling. And oute of the saide Onaughe yerelie 10£ sterling, beside other expensis apon the saide Onaughe. And oute of suche landes as M^{c} William desirethe of Your Highnes yerelie 10£, besides other commodities and profites, that shall daylie augmente to Your Majestie, as the contrey growethe to cyvilite and order. And apon Irisshemen of those quarters; first, apon M^{c}ybrynarie 60 galoglas for a monethe, and 6^{d} sterling oute of every plowlande in his contrey; apon Tirloghe M^{c}ybrien, capytaine of Ycownaghe, 5£ rente sterling yerelie; apon Okennydie, and M^{c} Egge, yerelie 10£ Irisshe; apon Omulrian yerelie 40^{s} sterling of rente, and 60 galoglas for a monthe; apon Odwyre 8^{d} sterling oute of every plowlande in his contrey, and 40 galoglas for a monethe yerelie: whiche we insure Your Majestie is asmuche as they may yet convenyentlie beare, being as yet so poore, by reason of the long warres and mischiefe that hathe bene among theim. And these commodities and profytes growe to Your Highnes, partlie by the putting of the saide Obriens over the Shenon, and taking awaye suche exaction as the saide Obriens had on this syde the saide ryver. And over that, we have good truste, that Your Majestie

Majestie shall also have good peace and obedience among the saide Obriens, whiche be men of the gretiste powar of any Irishe nation in the weste partes of this your Realme. And we thinke the saide Obrien wolde hardllie have bene brought to this passe, or to put in his pledge, as he nowe hathe done, without open warre, but onlie that he sawe that Oneil had done the like, whiche was, and is, a spectacle to him and all other Irisshemen. Mooste humblie beseching Your Majestie, that we may be advertised of your pleasure concernyng the saide Obrien, in his saide requestes.

We have not as yet neither perused the Kevanaghes, whiche we nowe go unto, nor yet Ochonor, the Omores, nor yet Oraylie, for lacke of tyme, being otherwise occupied in Your Majesties affayres. And as we shall procede therin, we shall, according our mooste bounden dewties, advertise Your Majestie accordinglie; and shall slacke for no paynes to accomplisshe Your Highnes commaundemente and pleasure, as to our dewties apperteynethe.

The grete lacke, that will be here, is lernid men, and other mynisters, to reside aboute Lymerike, daylie to se justice ministered ther; beyng farre from Dublin, wher Your Highnes lawes be executed; and no man ther lernyd to stay or order any thing among theim.

At this presente repayrethe unto Your Majestie M^{r} Sentlowe, Your Highnes servante, and your Seneschall of Wexforde, aswell to do his bounden dewtie unto Your Majestie, as also to declare him selffe of serten indytementes of murder and fellonie, whiche maliciouselie, as it appearid, were layed to his charge; for before us, and others of Your Highnes lernid Counsell, the saide M^{r} Sentlowe was not onlie in open sessions araigned, but, before the hoole assemblie, refused Your Majesties pardon, and stoode to the tryall of your lawes, and was by an enqueste of substanciall gentilmen of the contrey acquyted, and right honestelie discharged; for the whiche we mooste humbly beseche Your Majestie to accepte him accordinglie. And thus we pray Almightie God to presarve Your mooste Royall Majestie in prosperouse helthe, with long life to contynewe. From Your Majesties Castell of Caterlaghe, the laste day of Marche, in the 33^{ti} yere of Your Highnes moste victoriouse Reigne.

Your Majesties humble and obediente
Subjectes and Servantes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?
(*Signed*) JAMES ORM^{D} & OS$\tilde{S}$.
(*Signed*) WILL$\tilde{M}$ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) JOHN TRAVERS.
(*Signed*) THOMAS CUSAKE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinge His moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLXI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.[1]

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well; and have receyved and seen your sundry letters of the 9th of January, with suche other thinges and writenges as you sent unto Us with the same; wherby We doo not only perceyve your procedinges with Oneyl, and tharticles wherunto he hathe subscribed, but also the causes wherupon you thought mete, at that tyme, to desist from further invasion of the countreys which he usurpeth, with your advises, also, touching the graunt of his desire concerning the name and honor of thErle of Ulster. For answere whereunto you shall undrestande, that We moche merveill that Oneyll, having so grevously and so often offended Us, will stande in the desire of the name and honor of Ulster, being oon of the greate Erledoms of Christendom, and our propre inheritaunce; unles either he thought Us of so litle consideration in our affayres, as We wolde departe with our thinges We neither wist nor cared howe, or so desirous to wynne him to our devotion, as We shulde be gladde, as it were, even to agree with him, as he listed, and so to rewarde him for his attemptates, as himself wold prescribe unto Us. And it is also sumwhat straunge unto Us, that you, being of our Counsail there, and men whom, for your trouthes and wisdomes, We put in no small trust and confidence, doo so slenderlye waye the sayd Oneyls desire, as you can be soo induced to seame to take it there as a thing reasonnable, and to signefie your opinions to Us concerning thadvauncement of the same. Wherfor, to thintent you may from hensforth the more depely waye our honor, and what advise is to be gyven unto Us in suche caces, We have thought mete to signefie unto you, that like as We doo indede ernestly mynde and desire the reconsiliation of all our subjectes there by good and gentle meanes, yf the same maye be convenyently attayned; so, rather then any oon of them shuld soo indent with Us, at their oune willes, when they shall see themselfes soo forced to yeld, and constrayned to knoweledge their dieutes, We shall, God willing, provyde for their corretion and punishement in suche sorte, and that indelaydlye upon your advertisment, the cace so requyreng, as others shall lerne by their example, how tabuse our goodnes and facilitie towardes them, who somuche desireth, and wolde so gladly wynne them without

---

[1] This minute is corrected throughout by Secretary Paget.

extremitie,

extremitie, and hath so long and so often spared summe of them, as we have doon, in hope of their amendment. Willing and commaunding you, our Deputy, and all you of our Counsaill, as you maye convenyently, to entende to the correction of all suche in most extreme sorte, as woll either contemptuouslye contynue their rebellyon agaynst Us, or not be content to gyve place to our clemencye, when it is offred unto them, but shall labor, as it were, to force Us to gyve them what they list to aske and desire. Wherunto if We shuld in any wise condescende, We might rather seame to reward them for their offences, then to take just punishement of them for the same. In which point We have thought mete, thus frankely, to signefie unto you our mynde and pleasure, to thintent that you, being thus planely instructed of it, may heraftre in your procedinges have remembraunce of it, and also folowe it, in suche sorte as to your dueties apperteyneth.

Nowe as concerning Oneyll, We be right well contented and pleased that he knoweledgeth his offences unto Us, and seamethe somuche to repent the same, with suche determynacion heraftre to lyve like a good subgect, as yow write of. And in respect therof We be pleased that, if he woll submit himself to our ordre, grace, and mercye, and be content to take suche name, honor, and landes, at our handes and appointment, with suche honest conditions, as We shall appoint unto him, though his offences have, from tyme to tyme, been more grevous and notable then of many others, We shall yet extende our grace and clemencye to him, in suche sorte as he shall have good cause to thinke he hath met with a mercifull Prynce, and to serve us well heraftre; forseing that, in the meane season, till We shall determyn our pleasure herin, he doo also demeane himself like a true and faythefull subgect. And at this point We rest for this matyer; willing you, not only soo to digest our mynde therin, as it maye serve you both for this and all other like caces, but also to declare it to the sayde Oneyll, and to signefie agayn to Us, whither he wolbe conformable to this our pleasure, orelles, by his obstinacy, force Us, agaynst our will, to make him an example to all the rest of Irlande, whiche We must nedes doo, and that shortly, if he refuse this our grace and clemencye thus shewed unto him.

You shall further undrestande, that We have also receyved your letters of the last of Marche, declaring aswell your progresse in our Parliament lately holden at our citie of Lymerik, and the grauntes of certeyn subsidies towardes our greate charges there; as your communication with Obreen, whose articles We have considered. And fyrst, We take the procedinges of yow our Deputye, and also of the rest of yow of our Counsaill, with your discreate considerations and regardes to thestate of that Realme, in good parte; which We assure you We desire to have reduced to ordre and civilitie without extremitie or rigor,

yf

yf the same maye be compassed. Mary, We have been so often deceyved, and consumed there in vayn so greate treasor, that We moche desire to have all thinges doon there soo substancyally, and with suche forsight and circumspection, as We be not enforced, as We have been, to begynne, when We think We have made an end; for that shuld but irritate Us tomoche agaynst thoffendors. And therfor it shalbe good, you doo gravely and ernestly advise them to kepe their faythes to Us, and so they maye be assured to have Us good and gratious Lorde unto them. But if they shal do the contrary, or will grate tomoche of Us, or to precisely indent with Us at their submissions, our honor maye not susteyn it, but shal enforce Us to loke uppon them in such sort, as shalbe to the exemple of all others.

Nowe to Obrien, We take his submission in good parte; and be content and pleased, perceiving by your letters that he is a sobre man, uppon hope, that he woll indede contynue our good and faithfull subgect, and growe to cyvilitie, to yeve unto him the religious houses in his countrey; the same to be suppressed by our commission and auctorite, as reason is; and also the gift of them to be conteyned in our letters patentes, to be hereaftre made to him of Thomonye, if he digresse not from his due obedience unto Us. And likewise We be content and pleased with the rest of his conditions; saving that We thinke it mete, in cace he shall repayre to our Parlyamentes, as reason is he shulde, that he shuld make humble sute to Us, to receyve some estate and honor at our hande, mete to be placed in our Parlyament; for it can neither stande with our honor, nor with state of our Parliament, to have any man placed there as a Pere, but he have, in dede, thestate of a Pere, by the right cours and ordre of our lawes. And where it is, amonges other thinges, specified in tharticles of his submission, that the Stuarde of Thomonye, that is to saye, the next heire to him whom you nowe call Capitain, shulde have the moytie of all the forfaictures growing of thoffences of the said capitayn; forasmoche as it is in no wise mete, that We have any perteners in caces of treason, but uppon greate groundes, We woll that thole forfacture, uppon treason commytted by the said capitain, be reseived to Us, onles the saide Stuard shall detecte his offence, and also doo his best for the resistence and repression of it; in which cace, We be pleased that the same Stuard shall have thone moytie of the said forfacture, and not otherwise.

And where you write that you have there greate lakk of lerned men to reside about Lymerik, and those parties, texecute justice; thoghe you have no suche store of suche men there as We wold wishe and desire, yet We doubt not but you, our Deputy, woll appoint suche of the best you have there, for the tyme, as shall honestly serve the purpose. And heraftre, uppon further advertisment of the state of the lande, and of your advises, upon mature deliberation,

deliberation, We shall dyvyse for the furniture of the countrey with suche personages of that sorte, as shalbe convenyent. And surely if you, our Deputye, doo contynue this your honest and paynful travaill, to be yourself abrode, when you maye convenyentlye, and to have your oune eye sumtyme upon them, you shall both doo greate benefite to the Realme, and to Us therin also greate service and pleasure, which We shall considre towardes you; not doubting but all the rest of our Counsail there, and others our good servantes and subgectes, woll so employe themselfes obediently to doo Us service in all places convenyent, as shall answere to their dieuties and our good expectation conceyved of them. And right glad We be to here, that our Cousin thErle of Desmonde doth not only frame himself, and his servauntes and tenauntes, to greate civilitie, but is also a diligent and discreate counsailor unto Us, for the bettre reformation of thole Realme; assuring you that We take his doinges therin in good parte; perceyveng therby that he is wise, and can both considre his dieutye to Us, and also his oune commoditie by the same, as apperteyneth.

And where it appereth unto Us, that Robert Cowley, late Maister of the Rolles there, at his late repayr hither, departed out of that our Realm without the lycence of you, our Deputye[1], having no cause or matyer to enforce the same, but suche as he might have commytted to writing, and signified at leisure, for that it plainly apperethe the same was voyd of all malice, and of no suche importance as his malicious appetite desired; albeit it shalbe well doon for all men, and specially for them whiche be in auctoritie, to frame their communications uppon suche matyer, as ministre noon occacion to captious persons to judge otherwise in them, then theye meane, entende, and purpose; and also it apperethe that the said Cowley is a man seditious, and full of contention and disobedyence, which is to be abhorred in any man, but chiefly in a Counsailor: We have therfor discharged him of his rome and office of Maister of the Rolles there[2], and doo conferre and yeve the same to you, Sir Thomas Cusake, not

[1] The original cause of dissension between Sentleger and Cowley does not appear, but it existed while Walsh, Mynne, and Cavendyssh were in Ireland. Cowley came to England clandestinely, and there wrote a letter to the King, in which, among other matters, he charged Sentleger with having said that Henry VII., at his first entering into England, had but a very slender title to the Crown, till he married Queen Elizabeth. A memorandum, explanatory of the conversation alluded to, signed by Chancellor Alen, the Archbishop of Dublin, Brabazon, Luttrell, Walsh, Mynne, and Cavendyssh, remains in the State Paper Office, and (as the event shews) must have proved satisfactory to Henry VIII.

[2] On the 6th of October following he was committed by the Council to the Fleet prison, where he remained till the 21st of July 1543. He was then dismissed, on giving security not to go to Ireland without leave.

doubting but you woll, both therin, and in all other our affayres there, serve Us according to your dieuty, and our expectacion. Wherfor, if you, our Deputy, cause a bill to be drawen by some of our lerned counsail there, in like forme, and with like fees and commodities, as the sayde Cowley had it, and sende the same to Us by the next that shall com, We shall signe it, and remit it agayn unto you with convenyent diligence.

Nowe by this, and other our former letters, lately sent unto you may perceyve moche of our mynde and pleasure touching thordre of that our Realme. We require you, and nevertheles commande you, soo to retayn and kepe the contentes of them in your myndes, and to see the same put in suche due execution, without respect or private affections, as We may see the fructe of them, that is to be desired. And if any obstacles or impedimentes rise amonges you, let Us knowe and be enformed of them in tyme; and We shall not fayle soo to provyde for remedy, as other shall lern, by the meane therof, to staye themselfes bettre, when they be in honest cace and condition.

We sende unto you by this berer, William Dormer, servaunt and deputye to our right trusty and welbiloved Counsailor the Lorde Admyrall, the somme of 2461 £ 12^{s} for the payement of our armye there; not doubting, but you woll see it employed, as apperteyneth.

Furthermore, you shal undrestande, that We have inserted the name and title of King of Irland into our Stile, and placed it in suche sorte as followeth: "Henricus Octavus, Dei Gratia, Anglie, Frantie, et Hibernie Rex, Fidei "Defensor, et in terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernice Supremum Caput." "Henry thEight, by the Grace of God, King of Englande, Fraunce, and "Irland, Defendor of the Fayth, and of the Churche of Englande, and also of "Irlande, in earth the Supreme Hed." Which our pleasure is you shall ensue there, and cause all our Seales, having our Stile in them, to be likewise altered, that booth Realmes maye agree in the saide Stile, as apperteyneth.

Finally, as touching the landes which We gave to Tirlowe Othole, albeit he had not his letters patentes out of the same, yet We be pleased that his heires, doing their dieutyes as apperteynethe, and as the conditions wherunto the said Tirloghe was bounde doo require, shal have the same landes, in like sorte and forme as they were granted to hym accordingly.

CCCLXII. ODONEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.

Jħus.

CLEMENTISSIMO Serenissimoque Anglorum Regi. Vester servus (pro virili quoadvixero) Dominus Odonayll salutem precor pancraticam. Ecce in presenciarum vestrarum benignitatem Regiam varijs nominibus exortor, mihi (ex dono gratie) libertatem non accedendi ad quodvis Parliamentum dabitis, tum ob distanciam (haut mediocrem) locorum, in quibus agitur Parliamentum, adde iter esse minime tutum. Qui enim fieri potest ut mei adversarij guentesque fere paterentur me per eorum patriam iter facere, qum nec juvenem (quendam) scilicet literatum, quem superioribus diebus ad novissimum Parliamentum (Domini Deputati jusu) miseram, non sinebant inceptum iter absolvere, et siquam sibi erant bona, eripuerunt. Rursus, Vestram Serenitatem scire desidero, quod non sunt mihi fili in copia, sed pauci admodum pueri, qui nullomodo sustentari extra patrios lares hinc ad aliquod tempus possint; et unus saltim, etatis perfecte, quem non audeo a patrie deffencione, propter guerram meorum fratrum, mittere. Cujus rei argumentum est me, meumque filium predictum, anno superiore, non nisi una ebdomada, extra nostram patriam, Dominum Deputatum comitari adversus Dominum Oneill, seducendo illum ad pacem, eoque tempore predicti mei fratres valorem 5000 marcarum (sterilincorum more) mihi adempserunt; nec eo minus id fecerant, quod ego, meusque filius, Vestre Majegestati (sicurando Dominum Oneyll) eodem tempore serviebamus. Quam ob rem vestram gratiam immensam expostulo, nullum obsidem a me rogabitis, qum omnia mea castra, universumque meum dominium, (ad vestrum libitum) tanquam in obsidione posita habeatis; eaque pro obsidibus mea sufficiunt causa; Superosque testor, me veritatem fidelitatemque perpetuam (ea gratia nacta) vobis reservaturum. Interim haut mediocriter miror Vestram Majestatem mihi precepisse, cum predicto Con (alias Conasio) Odonayll inire pacem, et quod sui fratres hominesque (qui eandem cum eo guerram tinebant) valorem (ut predixi) 5000 marcarum, sterilincorum more, mihi meique patrie eripiebant, nullamque mencionem de eorundem spoliorum emendatione feceratis. Rursum exortor, nullam inquietationem adversum me, jusu illius hominis stulti (parumque prudentis) accipiatis, nam ipse stabo Parliamenti vestri arbitrio, offerebamque antefato Connasio, priusquam in Angliam profectus est, totum quod erat inter me et illum Parliamento committere. Iterum sciatis, Illustrissime Rex, quod ego eram tanquam norma omnibus Dominis Hybernie (Hybernice viventibus), nam ipse prior inter omnes illos generalis consilij locum visitaveram, meque imitantes, meoque consilio herentes, (qui sponte sunt ducti) ad Parliamentum

accesserunt. Et si qui violenter ad eundem locum erant seducti, ipse, eosdem seducendo, Domino Deputato non mediocriter auxiliabar, et speciatim retrahendo Dominum Oneill ad pacem. Quare precor non obliviscemini ejus servicij, ita ut neminem Dominorum Hybernorum (Hybernice vivencium) in vestra gratia, eque ut me, accipietis, cum ipse (ut dictum est) prior ad vos accessi. Preterea ortor, ut si quod dominium aput me, eo tempore quo vestrum Parliamentum visitaveram, (quodque antecessores mei a 1000 annis possidebant) comperistis, mihi tueamini, nec idem diminui sinatis. Amplius (si vestre gratie sit complacitum) precor, ut nomen Comitis de Sligo, quod olim polliciti sunt vestri homines vestris verbis (quam eos visitaveram), mihi dabitis. Nec vos lateat, quod terra, que circumambit castrum de Sligo, a 1000 annis est mea, meorumque parentum, nec unquam inhabitaverat id quispiam, nisi qui ejus possessionem accipiret, tributaque ambientis ipsum terre nobis intigre solveret. Iterum Vestram Majestatem exortor, mittatis mihi instrumentum illud aureum, quo colla nobilium cinguntur, aut katenam, vestesque congruentes, quibus vestirer decenter, quocies accederem (data oportunitate) ad Parliamentum. Sciatis insuper quod Domino Deputato, vestrisque hominibus, fidebam, ut pro me aput vos intercederent, adeo quod non opus esset me mittere meos homines literasve antehac ad vos, eam ob rem plenius vobis scripsisem, ni putarem illos omnia ad ungem vobis indicase mea causa. Interim precor, mittete mihi responsum graciossum ad supra scripta.

Vale, ex Dunnogallo, 10 Kalendas Maias,
anno Domini sesquimillesimo 42.

(*Superscribitur*) (*Signed*) Eg̃ O Doñ.

Invictissimo Anglorum Regi, debita cum reverencia honoreque immenso, tradantur.

CCCLXIII. Sentleger *to* King Henry VIII.

After my mooste humble and obediente dewtie. It may please Your mooste Excellente Majestie, that, according your hie pleasure and commaundemente, in Your Highnes letter dated the 14th of Aprill, I have caused youre lerned counsell here to drawe a bill for the Mastership of your Rolles here, for Your Highnes servante Sir Thomas Cusake, in suche sorte as Roberte Cowley had the same before. I truste in God the saide Sir Thomas will applie him selfe to sarve Your Majestie accordinge, to Your Highnes expectation; and for your singuler goodnes to him, bothe I and he rendre to Your Excellente Majestie our humble and mooste obediente thankes. And where that the saide Roberte Cowley hadde the same office for terme of his life, it may please Your Excellente Majestie,

Majestie, that your hie commaundemente may be, that he surrendre his patente of the same. The Lorde Chancelor here hathe also a patent of the same office of Master of the Rolles, before the saide Robert Cowley hadde the same, for terme of his life, and did never surrendre the same. Wherfore it may please Your mooste Excellente Majestie to sende like commaundemente to the saide Lorde Chancelor to surrender the same, for otherwise it wilbe harde for the same Sir Thomas to have the said office assuredlie. And as to the reste of the contentes of Your Majesties saide letter, I shall, God willing, accomplisshe the same as farre as in me is, or shalbe to be done.

And, mooste gratious Lorde, where your pleasure is, that your manors and castells here shulde be repayred from tyme to tyme, the lacke of connynge workemen here is a greate losse to Your Highnes in the same. Wherfore, if it wolde please Your Majestie that carpenters, sawiers, loothmakers, and tylers, mought be sente hether for the same, it wolde save Your Majestie the half of your charge; as for masones ther be here very good, and of the other, fewe or none that can do any thing. Your Majestie hathe here fotemen in wages, and it were as good to putte them in your wages, that can do suche feates, as other that can do no suche thing; for being talle men, they shall aswell sarve Your Majestie in tyme of warre, as the other; and when no suche necessitie is, they may applye your saide workes, whiche wilbe a grete furderaunce for the same, and allso a grete saving to Your Majesties charges, whiche be here so grete, that I am sorie, when I thinke on them, and se no meane howe to alleviate them; but as farre as my poore witte wille sarve me, I shall applye the same to mytigate the same, your hie honor savid. I wrytte to Your Majestie of none occurrentes here, being of no greate importance at this season; and forbere to wryte, tyll I have spoken with Oneil, whiche, God willing, shalbe the 15th of this monythe, and then shall write to Your Majestie, according my bounden dewtie.

It may please Your Majestie to knowe, that ther is grete lacke here of retorne of suche bokes of survey, as were late made by my fellowes Your Highnes Commissioners[1], aswell for saale of Friars howses here, whiche your pleasure is sholde be solde, as also of one to fynishe thaccompte of your Vycethesaurer here.[2] And trusting apon the comyng ageyne of Mr Cavendishe,

[1] Extents made by them at various places between the months of September 1540 and January 1541, as well of the lands of persons attainted of High Treason, as of the suppressed religious houses, are extant in the State Paper Office.

[2] In the same office there are two accounts of Brabazon, one, as Under Treasurer and Receiver General of Ireland, from Easter 1537 to Easter 1542, comptrolled by Baron Bathe and Chancellor Alen: the other of the property of religious houses applied in 1539 and 1540 to defray the expense of hostings against ONeil, ODonel, OBrien, OConor, McMorough, &c.

the

the same is as yet slacked; whiche M^r^ Cavendish toke grete paynes, at his being here, in your saide sarvice, aswell with contynewall payns aboute the saide accomptes and surveis, as in taking very paynfull jorneys aboute the same; as, to Lymerike, and those parties, where I thinke none of Your Highnes Inglishe Commissioners cam this meny yeris, and in suche wether of snowe and froste, that I never roode in the like, to my remembrance. And I note him to be suche a man, as letill ferythe the displeasure of any man in Your Highnes sarvice; wherfore I accompte him the meter man for this lande, if Your Highnes pleasure so be. Ther was also M^r^ Baron of Your Highnes Exchequer in Inglande, and M^r^ Mynne, one of your Auditors of the same, who toke also grete paynes here, as ever I sawe men; and the saide M^r^ Mynne is a man of the beste memorie in his facultie, that ever I sawe or knewe. Moste humblie beseching Your Majestie to pardon this my rude wryting, for seing the grete paynes they toke here in your sarvice, I thought I coulde no lesse do, then to signifie the same unto Your Majestie; and also to desire Your Highnes, that the same bokes, or the copies of theim, may be retorned, for the better order of Your Majesties affaiers here, and the finishinge of your saide Vicethesaurers accompte. And thus I beseche Almightie Jhesu long to presarve Your moste Excellente Majestie in mooste prosperous helthe, to His pleasure. From Your Highnes manour of Kilmaynan, the 6^th^ of Maye, in the 34^th^ yere of Your Majesties mooste victorious Reign.

Your Magestes most humble and
obedyent Subject
and Servant,
(*Signed*) Antony Sentleg[?].

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLXIV. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* the Council in England.

After our due and humble recommendations unto your Right Honorabull good Lordeshipes. Maye it please the same to be advertisid, that whear the Kinges Majesties Judges of His Graces foure pryncipall Courtes within this his Realme, with thoffycers of the same, and others lernyd in His Highnes lawes, before this, allway in terme tyme, till nowe of late, wer so sperplid or severid from other, not two in one housse, at bourde and lodging, as for the more parte, at many seasons, moche tyme was loste, or they coulde assemble them selffes

selffes to gither, after ther sytting in his saide Courtes in terme tyme, to consulte aswell upon His Majesties cawsis and matiers depending in the lawe, as other dyverse and sondry the cawses and matiers of His Graces poore subjectes, to the hynderaunce partely of the same, and the greate disquyet of his saide Judges, officers, and others, pleading or attending before them; whiche discommodite being perceyved, at the dissolution of the Blacke Fryers of His Graces cytie of Dublyn, they made supplication and suete to have ther late housse and possessions within the same cytie in farme, to thintent they moght ther contynue together, bothe at bourde and lodging, lyke as His Majesties Judges and Serjauntes of his Realme of Englande termly usith to doo: and this ther petition being thought reasonable, and moche for the common weale of this his Realme, the same house and possessyons was, by His Highnes Commyssioners appoyntid in this behalfe, dimised and lett unto them for 21 yeares, payeng the rente according the survey of the same; in whiche place they have sithens termely holly contynued togethers, with bringing uppe of gentlemens sonnes attending upon them, bothe in thEnglishe habite, tonge, and good manors; havyng also, for that purpose, to ther greate charge, disbursid diverse sommes of money for the mayntenance, keping uppe, and translating of the saide housse for the purpose aforesaide; whiche thing, in our judgementes, (yf yt may be contynued) wilbe asmoche for the common weale of this His Graces Realme, and introduction of cyvile order in the same, as any one thing, forsomoche that was sett fourthe therin of a long season; and forbicawse we suppose that the sayde housse, being sore in decaye, can not be by them maynteyned without his gratious ayde, having consideration and respecte to ther good purpose and intent: we moste humblie beseche your Ryght Honorabull good Lordeshippes to be intercessours to His Majestie, that His Highnes, the rather at Your Lordeshippes humble petitions, may be so good and gratious Lorde, as to graunte unto them, and their successours, the sayde housse, with the housses and tenementes onely within the said cytie to the same belonging[1], beyng not above the yerely value of fyve poundes sterling, and to incorporate and inhable them with succession, by suche name as shall please His Highnes; wherin (in our symple judgementes, His Majesties pleasure standing with the same) His Highnesse shulde doo a gratious dede, bothe for the furtherance of His Graces owne cawsis, and all his subjectes of this his Realme. As knoweth the Lorde, who sende your goode Lordeships

[1] The Monastery or House of Friars Preachers, near Dublin, was demised 33 Henry VIII. to John Alen, Chancellor, Sir Gerald Aylmer, Chief Justice, Luttrell, White, and others, Professors of the Law, for 21 years.

long

long helthe, with prosperous successe in all your procedinges. From the Kinges Cytie of Dublyn, the sexte of May, the 34th yeare of His Majesties moste victorious Raign.

Your Lordeships bounden to commaunde,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG^{R}.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Chancelo^{r}.
(*Signed*) JAMES ORM^{D} & Oss̃.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIN̄.
(*Signed*) EDMŨD of CASSELL̃.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM^{R}, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) WILL^{M} BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron.
(*Signed*) ROB^{T} CASTELL, Dean.
(*Signed*) EDWARD BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties Moste Honorable Counsaill in Englande.

CCCLXV. SENTLEGER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER my mooste humble and obediente dewtie. It may please Your Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that apon the recepte of Your Majesties letter, dated at your Palaice of Westmynster the 14th of Aprill, by the whiche I fullie perceye your mooste gratious pleasure concernyng the order to be taken, as well with Oneil, as with other of the capytains of this your Realme, whiche, as farre as in my possibilitie is, or shalbe, I shall, God willing, according my mooste bounden dewtie, accomplysshe; rendringe to Your moste Excellente Majestie my mooste humble and obediente thankes for the singuler grace, that I daylie fynde in Your Majestie, aswell in the gratious takyng of my poore procedinges here in Your Majesties sarvice, as allso in suche ontrew reportes as at tymes be made apon me by those that I suppose wolde that Your Majesties affaiers here shulde not have so good successe, as they have, thankes be to God; whiche your gratious goodnes is to me more comforte then any erthlie thing; prayng Almightie God to geve me the grace to sarve Your Majestie accordinglie, to the whiche ther shall, God willing, lacke no good will in me.

I, with

I, with the reste of your armye here, have appoynted to mete with Oneil apon the borders of that contrey the 15th of this presente monethe, where, God willing, I will declare to him your hie pleasure contayned in your saide letter; and, apon his answer, so bothe to use him, and also to advertise Your Majestie accordinglie. And nowe further to declare to Your Majestie more particulerlie bothe the state of that contrey that Oneil nowe occupiethe, and also the cause that chiefelie moved me to wryte to Your Majestie to graunte to Oneill suche demaundes, as I, with others of your Counsell here, wrote for to Your Majestie; it may please the same to knowe, that in all his contrey he hathe not one castell, where any of your armye or subjectes moghte suerlie inhabitte or reside, in cace that he were clerelie banishte; nor yet towne walled, nor other holde; but full of wooddes, grete boggis, and waters, called here loughes, whiche be som of them 20ti myles in length, so that harde it wolde be to have the same inhabyted, without grete charge and parrill of those that shulde inhabitte the same: ye, and also inhabitantes be not here to be had, of your Englishe paale, to people the same; but of force they muste be sente oute of your Realme of Inglande, whiche, if your pleasure so were, it mought a grete deele the more easelie be done; but otherwise, I thinke if he were banishte, others wolde sone be ther, as evill as he. One other cause was, that I thought it was good to beate him, and siche like as he is, with the same rodde that they have often beten your subjectes here; that is, to promyse theim faier, to wynne tyme, wherby other enterprises more benificiall for your poore subjectes here mought be acheved; as, the reformation of Leynster, the lacke wherof hathe coste Your Majestie, and your noble progenitors, many a thowsande poundes, with losse of meny of their and youre subjectes. For altho the Cavenaghes, Obirns, and Tooles, with the other septes of Leynster, kepe good peace with your subjectes, yet they be farre from a parfaicte cevilitie. Wherfore I thought, and yet do thinke, that ther is no way better for the reformation of Leynster, and all other places, then firste to be at a parfaycte peace with Oneil, Ochonor, Obryne, and Oraylie; Oneil, Ochonor, and Oraylie lieng apon the very frontiers of your Inglisshe paale, bordering to Leynster, Methe, and Kyldare; and Obryne lyeng apon the Erles of Ormonde and Desmonde, for the lette of them, when they, or any of them, shoulde repayer to the helpe of the saide reformation of Leynster: so that those 4 Irisshe capteins suerlie stayed, with the Moores, ther were no obstacle to lette the saide reformation; whiche once done, neither of the saide fower, nor yet none other Irisheman in Irelande, coulde have poware to do any greate hurte here, but your subjectes here, without other helpe to burden Your Majestie, as I se youe daylie

daylie be, shoulde be well hable to resiste theim. And, till that be refourmid, ther can be no suer astate of your Inglisshe paale here, as I wolde wisshe to be. This is the rodde, wherwith these Irisshemen alwayes have beten your subjectes, to wynne tyme to sarve to their purpose. And assured I am, that whate so ever grawnte Your Majestie make to any of theim of name or landes, if your pleasure be, when tyme opportune will sarve for the same, they wilnot so sincerelie kepe their conditions, but Your Majestie shall have juste causes enoughe to reseysse the same ageyne into your owne handes.

Nowe, mooste gratious Lorde, or I was ware, I was enterid into this presumption right dangerouse to seme to counsell Your Majestie in so weightie affayres; but the truste and hoope, that I have in your clemencie, makethe me to adventure it, with the zeele that I have bothe to sarve youe, and, asmuche as in me is, to deminysshe the excessyve charges, that I daylie se Your Majestie bere for the reformation of this lande; and that gevithe me corage to waade somwhat further then becoms me: mooste humblie beseching Your Majestie to accepte the same according to the harte of the wryter, who wolde be glad to spende bothe life and lande to sarve youe, when thoccasion shoulde so requyre.

And, mooste gracious Lorde, where it hathe bene here informed me and others, that M^r^ Cowley, the late Master of your Rolles here, shoulde devise for the alleviation of your saide charges here, and to have from hence yerelie a thowsande pounde, or 2000 markes, and the contrey well defended; I thinke, assuredlie, Your Majestie may have yerelie the same somm, in cace Your Majestie will make your Deputie of one of the noblemen of this contrey, who ondoubtedlie may, with farre lesse charges then any other not of the same, not onlie mayntaigne the lande in the state it nowe is in, but daylie bothe encreasse the obedyence to Your Majestie, and likewise your revenewes, if they will affectuouslie applie the same, if your hie pleasure so be: and so that no suche Deputie remaigne above three yeres in his office, I thinke it cannot be but good for the lande; and so, changing every three yeris, shall Your Majestie not onlie, in myne opynion, be well sarved, but also not onprovided of men mete to sarve the rombe from tyme to tyme. I write not this to Your Majestie, for that I, for my parte, am werie to sarve the same here, or elswher, where it shall please youe to commaunde me, and if it were into Turkie; not yet for that that I wolde accrewe to my selfe suche rule, whiche, God to recorde, I never thought nor desired: but I do it for the zeele that I have, that Your Majestie sholde be well sarved; trusting in your excellente goodnes, that thogh

thogh your pleasure were to revoke me ageyn to your presence, whiche I as miche desire as any man lyving, yet that ye wolde not lette me be idell in your sarvice, but to put me to sarve youe duringe my life; and whate sarvice so ever it be, I shall never refuse it, God willing, but be mooste glad to accomplishe the same. And thoghe I sarve Your Majestie here in the astate of a grete lorde, and of a pore wreche Your Highnes hath brought me to the same, yet wolde I be as gladde to sarve youe in the meniste rombe, when your pleasure shall so be, and as it shall please Your Majestie to commande me.

Further, mooste gratious Lorde, I se that, by reason of your armye being here, your subjectes of your Inglisshe paale, having their hoole truste in them, fall clerelie from maynteinance of any men of warre among theim selves; whereby, if Your Majestie shulde revoke your saide armye, the dangier mought be grete. And when I have moved them to the meyntaynance of suche men of warre, they say they be not hable to furnishe the same to no grete nomber, and to geve theim horsse and harneis, as the late Erle of Kildare did; who having all your hoole revenewes, and his own, alwayes kept 2 or 300 studde maares, and gave yerelie to horsemen, mete for the same, 60 or 80 or a hunderth horsses among them, whiche was a grete furnisshing for them. And nowe those maares, by reason of his rebellion, be dissipated, and in effecte all gone; the lacke of whiche gifte of horsses wilbe a greate decaye here, onles that either Your Majestie will appoynte to erecte the same agein, or els assigne suche as Your Majestie will appoynte to be your Deputie, to do the like, whiche he muste of force do, if he had the defence of the lande, as before is saide.

And further, it may please Your Excellente Majestie, that I, withe others of Your Majesties Counsell here, are nowe aboute to establishe som order, wherby your subjectes here (hable for the same) shall have provision bothe of horsse and harneis, according to their landes and substance.

It may also please Your Majestie, that where it hathe bene to me reported, that the saide M^{r} Cowley, late Master of your Rolles here, shoulde article ageinste me, that I wente aboute to erecte a newe Geraldine bande, menyng the same by the Erle of Desmonde; the trouthe is, I laboured mooste effectuallie to bring him to your parfaicte obedience, to my grete parill and charge; and this, gracious Lorde, was the onlie cause. I sawe that, nowe the Erle of Kildare was gone, ther was no subjecte of Your Majesties here mete nor hable to way with the Erle of Ormonde; who hathe, of Your Majesties gifte, and of his owne inherytance and rule, gevin him by Your Majestie, not

onlie 50 or 60 myles in lengthe, but also meny of the cheife holdes of the frontiers of Irishemen; so that if he, or any of his heiers, shoulde swarve from ther dewtie of allegiance (whiche I thinke verilie that he will never do), it wolde be more harde to dante him, or theim, then it was the saide Erle of Kildare, who had alwayes the saide Erle of Ormonde in his toppe, when he wolde or was like to attempte any suche thing. Therfore I thought it good to have a Rowlande for an Olyver; for having the saide Erle of Desmonde Your Highnes assured subjecte, it will kepe theim bothe in staye. And I truste in God, the saide Erle is nowe so trayned, that Your Highnes may be assured of him; and I truste in God, he will se Your Majestie, or it be long. This, as my bounden dewtie, whiche is to allure al men to Your Majesties obedyence, was the cawse, why I labored the saide Erle to the same, and no zeele that I have either to Geraldyne or Butler, otherwise then may sarve to the sarvice of Your Majestie, in the whiche I love them bothe; for assuredlie I thinke Your Majestie hathe them bothe your trew and faithfull subjectes, and I never yet harde that the Butlers offended Your Majestie, or your noble progenytors, in no poynte of rebellione, whiche is miche to their prayse.

And where, also, it hathe bene reported here, that suche articles, as I, with other your Counsell, sente over ageyn the said Cowley, late Master of your Rolles here, shoulde be conceived ageinste him more of mallice, then of matier of trouthe; apon the faithe and alleigeance I bere to Your Majestie, for my parte having thexamination therof in presence of your Counsell, I examyned the same as indifferentlie, as I wolde have done if the same Cowley had bene my father; and onlie certified the trouthe, as the witnesses deposed apon their othes; whiche I am well assured will ageyne depose the same before any other, whome so ever it shall please Your Majestie to commaunde to examyne the same. Wherfore I mooste humblie beseche Your Majestie not to thinke in me, that I sholde, for any pryvate malice of my selfe, informe Your Majestie of any thing ageinste him, or any other, that shulde not be trewe. For God I take to recorde, it was never my meanyng so to do ageinste him, nor other.

Nowe have I disclosed to Your Majestie the very entente of my procedinges here in your sarvice; and if God had indewed me with a thousande tymes more witte, more strengthe, and more substance, I wolde spende them all, to sarve youe, with the same will that I nowe do; and of Him I take recorde, prayng His Excellente Majestie to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous life, to the hoole comforte of me, and many a thowsande mo, whiche, I truste in Him, praye the same prayer. From Your Majesties manor of Kilmaynan, the

the 8th of May, in the 34th yere of Your excellente Highnes moste victorious Reigne.

Your Magestes most humble and
obedyent Subject
and Sarvant,
(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[illegible].

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His mooste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLXVI. SENTLEGER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

ACCORDING my mooste humble and obediente dewtie. It may please Your mooste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that according to my laste writing to Your Majestie, I, with other of Your Highnes Counsell here, the 15th of this monethe, mette with Oneil, and dyvers other Irisshe capteyns of the northe, and amongs them one Maguyllen, who having long strayed from the nature of his alleigeance (his ancestors being your subjectes) and cam oute of Waales, was growen to be as Irisshe as the worste, and was, in the late conflycte with Oneil, in his ayde ageinste Your Majestie. Albeit he hathe nowe right humblie submytted him selfe to Your Majesties obedience, mooste humblie beseching the same to graunte him pardone for his offences; and, as it apearethe by his outwarde demonstration, miche he desirethe to be as other of your subjectes. His contrey lyethe farre of from ayde of your Inglisshe paale, which hathe bene a greate cause of his long rebellion, beyng forced to adheare to som Irisshemen for his defence ageinste som other of them; and, as he confessethe, none of his name, sithe the firste conqueste of their saide lande, being captein, have dyed in their beddes, but all slayne by Irisshemen. I truste in God, that, from henceforthe, he will contynewe Your Highnes subjecte. His contrey lyethe joynyng to the ryver of the Ban, where all the fisshing is for salmondes; and if he contynewe in his saide obedience, the same fisshing wilbe miche better to Your Highnes, then it hathe bene of many yeris.

According to your hie commaundemente, I declared to Oneil, that your pleasure was, that (forasmuche as he had long contynewed his rebellion ageinste Your Majestie, and had miche more offended Your Highnes then any other Irissheman) he shulde hoolie submitte him selfe to your order, grace,

and

and marcie, and to take suche name, honor, and landes, and with suche conditions, as it shulde please Your Majestie to appoynte; or otherwise ye wolde not accepte him to your favors, but procede ageinste him in suche sorte, that he shulde be a spectacle to all other Irisshemen, howe to refuse your speciall grace. Wherunto he answerd, that like as he had before submytted him selfe to suche peace as it shulde please Your Majestie to take with him, so nowe eftesones he did, in like sorte, not onlie submitte him selfe to your order, grace, and marcie, but also to take suche name, honor, and landes, and with suche conditions, as it shulde please Your Majestie to appoynte him; trusting that Your Majestie wold be his good and gratious Lorde. Whiche answer (beinge written, and to him redde and declared 3 or 4 tymes) he sette therto his hande and seale[1], with suche wordes, that, if the wordes of Irisshemen be to be trusted, no man could desire better. What his perseverance wilbe, God knowethe, and not I. But, mooste gratious Lorde, I, with others your Counsellors here, have so wroughte with the saide Oneil, that we have pulde fro him his chiefe and principall strengthe, whiche be his galloglas; and have drawen theim to Your Majesties sarvice; so that Your Majestie be pleasid that they shall have suche a waaste contrey to inhabitte, as we have thoughte meete for theim, whiche apperteynethe to Your Highnes, and of long season hathe bene in maner waaste, where thei may be oute of the laisshe of the same Oneil. The saide contrey is called Mouurne, and hathe in it but one olde castell, called Grene Castell. What your hie pleasure shalbe therin, I mooste humblie beseche Your Majestie of knowelege therof. I have in pledge the chiefe sonne of the capteyne of the saide galoglas, called M^c^ Donell, for performance bothe of his dewe obedience to Your Majestie, and also of suche

[1] A copy is in Lambeth Library, Vol. 603. leaf 34.

" Thawnswer of ONeyle to suche thinges as weare proponed by the Lord Deputie and
" Counsell unto hyme, apon the tenour of the Kinges Majesties letters for that purpose
" to theim directed.

" Furst, wheare motion was made to the sayd ONeyle, according to the commaundement given
" by the Kinges Majesties letters, that the same ONeyle should holye and liberallie submitte him-
" self to our sayd Soverayne Lordes order, grace, and mercye, and to take suche name and landes,
" and withe suche honest conditions, as His Majestie should or wold appointe; the sayde ONeyle
" aunswered therunto, that he was, and wold be, at our sayde Soverain Lordes commaundement,
" and to be contented not onely to take suche name, landes, and with suche conditions, but also
" hollye and liberallye to put him self unto His Majesties order, grace, and mercye. Further
" affirming, that if it weare His Majesties pleasure to give him a right meane name, he wold most
" gladly accepte the same, at His Majesties handes; and most humblie beseche our sayd Soverain
" Lordes Majestie to be his good and graciouse Lord.

"In witnes wherof, the sayd ONeyle hathe to thies presentes setto his hand and seale, the
" 19^th^ of May, in the 34^th^ yeare of the Reigne of our most drad Soverain Lord, King Henry
" thEighte."

articles,

articles[1], as he hathe condissendid unto, whiche may appeare by the copie of the same his submission herein inclosed. We thinke here, that if thei do persever in your said obedience, that ther was never thing done to Oneil, that somuche daunted him. There is of them 4 or 500 men harneysed, whiche

---

[1] The original document, which appears to have accompanied the dispatch from the Council (See p. 387), is as follows:

" The submission of Mc Donell, Capytaine of galoglas.

" Firste. I, the saide Mc Donell, do recognise and accepte the Kinges Majestie to be my " Soveraigne Lorde and King, and him onlie, and his successours, will I sarve and obeye; and, " adheringe unto His Majestie, will take his parte ageinste all men of the worlde, as his mooste " loyall and obedyente subjecte ought to doo, and fro henceforthe persecute all disobedientes and " rebelles unto His Majestie to the uttermoste of my power.

" Item, I will adnichillate and relinquishe the usurped aucthorite of the Bisshoppe of Roome, " his adherentes and abettors expell, extirpe, and deminishe, with the mooste policie and industrie " that I can; and onlie accepte, nomynate, and repute the Kinges Majestie aforesaide, my mooste " drad Soveraigne Lorde, to be in erthe, immediatelie under Christe, of the Churche of Englande, " and also Irelande, the Supreme Hed.

" Item, I, the saide Mc Donell, humblie beseche the Kinges Majestie to assigne unto me and my " followars His Majesties landes, called the Grene Castell and the Mourn, whiche nowe lyethe " waaste and onoccupied; for the whiche I bynde my selfe, and my saide followers, to sarve His " Majestie, at all tymes when he shall have nede, in Ulster, with 120 sparres, well harneysed; and " at all suche tyme as His Majestie shall have nede in any other place of this his Realme, I will sarve " His Majestie with 80 sparres, well harneysed, for 14 daies, or 3 weekes, as the occasyon shall " sarve, at my owne coste and charge. And I humblie beseche His Majestie, that in cace any " suche nede shalbe that mo galoglas shalbe hired, that suche galoglas as I shall bring, above the " saide nomber, may be hyred afore other strangiers; and at all tymes requysite, for one or two " daies, I will sarve with all my powar on my nown coste.

" Item, I, the saide Mc Donell, have putte in my pledge, called Reynolde Mc Donell, into the " handes of the Lorde Deputie, aswell for performance of the premisses, in cace it please the " Kinges Majestie so to admytte the same, as also have taken a corporall othe from henceforthe to " be trewe and faythfull subjecte to the Kinges Majestie, in presence of the Lorde Deputie and " Counsell, whose handes be hereunto scribed; and in farder witnesse of the thing, I have to the " one parte of this submission sette my hande and seale, the 18th of May, in the 34ti yere of the " Reigne of our saide moste drad Soveraigne Lorde, Kyng Henrie the Eight, by the Grace of God " King of Englande France and Irelande, Defendour of the Faithe, and in erthe, immediatelie " under Christe, of the Churche of Englande, and also of Irelande, the Supreme Hed.

(*Signed*) " Edwarde Midẽ.
(*Signed*) " Oliv P. of Louth.
(*Signed*) " Gerald Aylm}, Justice.
(*Signed*) " Willm̃: Brabazon.
(*Signed*) " John Travers.
(*Signed*) " Thomas Cusake."

A copy of these Articles, as also of those of Mac Guillen, and of the orders taken by the Lord Deputy between ONeil and Phelim Roo, all dated on the 18th of May, 34 Hen. VIII. and of articles of agreement between ONeil and Phelim Roo and Mc Donell, entered into before the Lord Deputy at Trim on the 21st of June, will be found in the Lambeth Library, Vol. 603. pp. 41 & 42.

A copy of the Indenture of submission of Rory OMore, captain of Leix, brother of Kedagh OMore lately deceased, dated the 13th of May, is in the same Volume, p. 106.

muste-

muste, at all sodein jorneis made in those northe parties, sarve Your Highnes for a day, or 2 days; and if the jorney be lenger, ther to sarve youe with 120, and in al other places of the Realme, with 80, at their proper costes. I made the said capteyne, in presence of the said Oneil, confesse that he wolde never more sarve him, nor no other Irissheman, ageinste Your Majestie. I thinke ther is no man alyve that ever sawe Oneil so tractable, as he is nowe, thankes be to God and Your Majestie, by whose powar he is brought to the same. He wilnot faile to be at the nexte cession of your Parlyamente here; and hathe to me secretelie promysed, that either he will repaier to Your Majestie him selfe, or els sende his eldiste sonne (whome he moste estemythe) to be peticioner to Your Majestie. I thinke, if the man had substance to go him selfe, he wolde not faile so to do; but the man is very poore, and confessid to me, that sithe I firste began the warre with him, to this day, he never receyved the valoure of one grote of his lordeship, the contrey was so poverished. If your hie pleasure be to have him repaier unto youe, being advertised of the same, I shall worke therin as farre as my litle powar will sarve me.

The Parlyamente here begynnethe the Mondaye sevennighte after Trenyte Sonday[1]; and ageinst Witsontide[2], I expecte the repayer hether of the Erle of Desmonde, who hathe promysed to be here with me apon Saterday nexte, and so to tarrie with me, till he repayer to Your Highnes. And these holidays have appoynted the chiefe of your hoole Counsell to be likewise here; at whiche tyme bothe I, and thei, will advertise Your Majestie of this procedinge with Oneil, according to your hie commaundemente. Mooste humblie besechinge Your Excellente Majestie to contynewe my good and gratious Lorde, as ye alwaies mooste singulerlie have bene; and to my litle powar, Your Highnes hathe, and shall have, me your poore trewe servante, as I am mooste bounde. So prayng the Almightie God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous life. From Your Majesties Cetie of Dublin, the 22^{ti} of May, in the 34 yere of your mooste victorious Reigne.

Your Magestes most humble and obedyent
Subject and Servant,
(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[?].

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinge His mooste Excellente Majestie.

---

[1] June 12. [2] May 28.

CCCLXVII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* ODONEL.[1]

By the King.

RIGHT trustie and welbiloved, We grete you well; and have received your letters of the 10th of Maye, by the contynue wherof We have perceyved your petitions for your absence from our Parliament, for not putting in of your pledges, and suche other thinges as in the same be conteyned. For answer wherunto, you shal understande, that We moche mervayl that you, whom our Deputye there hath specially recommended unto Us for a civile person, and a loyal subgiet, woll write in any such sorte, or make any suche sutes unto Us. You should rather remembre our goodnes in the remission of thinges passed, and shewe your self ready and willing, by service and good exemple, rather to redubbe your offences, thenne to seke howe to withdrawe from your dieuty, to the yvel exemple of others. Wherfor, having there our Deputy, who woll in all thinges consider you, and also dispence with you in caces reasonable, when he shal think the same convenient, We doo in all those matiers remyt you to him. Willing and commaunding you soo to bihave yourself in all thinges, as, where We be nowe your good and gratious Lord, you provoke not our displeasure and indignation towardes you, the weight wherof We doubt not but you woll considre accordingly. Yeven undre our Signet, at our Honour of Hamptoncourte, the 2de daye of June, the 34th yere of our Reigne.

CCCLXVIII. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

MAY it please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that we have receyvid Your Highnes moste gratious lettres, dated at your Pallays of Westminster the 14th of Aprell laste, wherby we doo perceyve Your Majesties determynate pleasure tooching Oneile, and how that we, so slenderly wayeng his often and soondry attemptates, wolde thinke the same Oneile a man mete

[1] Minute in the handwriting of Secretary Wriothesley.

of soche honor, as to meryte or have the name of an Erle: wherein, albeit that it becommeth us not to defende or reason the contrary to Your Majesties pleasure and determynatyon, yet we suerly truste that Your Highnes hathe that opynion of us (elles we wolde we had no lyffe), that what so ever we did with Oneile, the same was for the oonly furtherance of your affaires. And having respecte to the tyme of the yere, being soche sore wedder that dyverse of our men and horses dyed, and also in defaulte of vytailles, bothe on that borders, and all the countrey thorough, insomoche as we thinke, yf reliefe of corne had not come hider out of Englande, whete had been here at 15^{s} a busshell, we were inforced to patise with hym; and therupon to signifie Your Majestie of his offers, whiche werr yet soche as he never graunted before; referring the determynation thereof to Your Majesties pleasure. And so, all thinges for that preasent considered, to thintent he shulde contynue Your Majesties servaunte, and not reverte to his former obstynacy and rebellion, according to the perverse inclination and savage nature of them, all for the moste parte thought, and yet thinke, that ther was no meane more propice or facile, to allure and wyn hym to knowe the duetie of his allegiance, and to savour Your Highnes moste pryncely goodnes, than to advertise hym that we wolde be petytyoners to Your Majestie in his behalffe; and that, the rather at our lowly motyon and suete, ye wolde vouchesauffe to be good and gratious Lorde unto hym for the fyne of his requeste; the holl determynation wheroff we eftesoones referr, as we did tofore, to Your Majesties moste gratious pleasure.

And albeit (having respecte to his former transgression) no sure truste ne confidence ys to be had in his loyaltie, yet considering bothe his honeste demeanour syns his saide summyssion, having ben rather contented to tollerate injuries donne to hym by his neighbours, than to revenge the same, and also his ratification of his summyssion, at the late being of me, Your Graces Deputie, and others of your Counsaill, at Dundalke, who apon the declaration of Your Majesties pleasure unto hym, newly submytted hymselffe to be at Your Highnes commaundement, and to be contented not onely to take soche name, landes, and with soche conditions, as it shulde please Your Highnes to prescribe unto hym, but also holly putt hymselffe to Your Majesties order, marcy, and grace[1]; so as apon soche his apparent towardenes, we have truste in his honeste conformyte hereafter, havyng none other presumption, but as men judging the lykelyod of outwarde apparences. Howbeit, sithens his furste summyssion, upon the deethe of Felym Kegh, the same Oneiles eldest son, kylled by

[1] These Articles are precisely the same as those of M^{c}Gilpatrick, printed in p. 291.

intermedle,

intermedle by M^cDonell, capitayne of Oneiles galloglasses, some displeasures did aryse betwixte hym and them, whiche we perceyving, founde the meanes so to perswade the saide galloglas, as they have utterly forsaken hym, and, in the presence of the saide Oneile, have protestid never to retorne to hym, but for ever to adhere to Your Highnes, and to serve Your Majestie againste hym and all others, in maner and forme as shall appeare by the saide M^cDonells summyssion herin enclosid, and have receyvid his hostage accordingly; whiche we thinke wolbe an occasion to Oneile the more to humble himselff unto Your Highnes, according his bounden duetie. And therupon we beseche Your Highnes to be advertised of your pleasure tooching the sayde M^cDonells peticyon for your landes of the Grene Castell and Mourne, whiche lyeth in maner waste, and hathe donne many yeres; and although the same wer manured, yet the service of the saide galloglas shalbe better for Your Majestie, then treble the rente therof.

Furder, where Your Majestie puttith us in remembrance that we shulde forsee and passe Your Highnes affaires here, with such dexterite and circumspection, that yt shulde not appeare the same to be fynysshed, when they wer newe to begynne, bothe contrary to our dueties, and Your Graces expectation, and to the no litle consumption and exhausting of Your Highnes treasour; wherin, under Your Graces favour and pardon, we doo right well consider and waye, aswell the greate importable charges Your Majestie hathe sustayned, and dayly doothe beare, for the reducing of this countrey to obedience and cyvilite; as also that the same being not yet in soche frame and order, that either we may or can relate assuredly what successe woll followe apon them that have so longe strayed, either elles so ernestely perswade with them, that they woll fourthwith observe souche faithe and promyse, as to good and loyall subjectes doothe appertayne; howbeit, we shall, God willing, in that and other lyke, endeavour our selffes, from tyme to tyme, to accomplishe Your Majesties moste gratious pleasure to the uttermoste of our powers; havyng good hope, upon this good begynnyng, that the eande wolbe better, yf the thing begonne be well ensued.

And where it hathe further pleasid Your Highnes to signifie your moste gratious pleasure unto us for the demoore of suche lerned men, as shulde contynually, or for the moste parte, resyde at Lymeryke, Gallwaye, and those confynes; we coulde, among fewe, chuse oute suche personages here, as shulde honestely, for the tyme, supplie and serve that purpose, yf we knewe Your Majesties pleasure, what honeste allowances we shulde make them as shulde serve Your Highnes ther, for diffrayeng of ther charges; otherwise we can not convenyently excogitate or devise, howe, bothe for Your Majesties honor, and

the reformation also of your subjectes ther, we may bring to passe that good divise.

And if yt wolde please Your Majestie (considering the quyet and peax of this your Realme, at this season, wherby the Judges of your Courtes be otherwyse burdeyned then they wer hitherto) so to augmente ther stypendes, as they myght therby convenyentely in the vacatyon tyme, ones yerely, repayre in to those parties, for the better staye and tranquyllite of this your Realme; we thinke, in our symple opynions, yf it may so stande with Your Majesties pleasure, that the same shulde be not lytle suerty to Your Graces subjectes, and enforcement of ther better obedyence (being yet soche as savour not the swetenes and commodyte of Your Highnes lawes), yf Your Graces sayde Judges (having some reasonable augmentation of ther saide fees for that purpose) moght yerely ryde the cyrcuite here, as other your Judges and offycers in that Your Highnes Realme of Englande customabely doothe: we truste Your Highnes shulde have soche servyce donne, as Your Grace shulde be therwith contented, and thinke your money well employed.

And as for Obreynes petycions, we thinke he wolbe a sueter to Your Highnes for the same; albeit we considered before the same thyng, whiche Your Majestie toochith in your lettres, that it wer mete he shulde be placed in your Parlyament by some name of honor, whiche he hymselffe movyd to be as Erle of Thomond. But yt was consydered, that that graunte coulde not procede without the greate detrymente and disparagement of Donnogh Obreyn, whiche ys nexte to be Obryn, and had servid very honestely Your Majesty in the rebellyon tyme. Wherfore, bothe to contente Obryne for his tyme, and to satisfie the other, that for his service and summyssion he shulde by no meane be excluded from that dignyte and proffyte, wherunto he was intyteled before, we thought yt mete, and yet doo, yf it shall so please Your Majestie, that yt be enacted by auctoryte of Parliament, that Obreyn, for the tyme being, shalbe placed in your Parlyamente by the name of Erle of Thomonde, and the seconde, or Senescall of Thomonde, to be placed as a Vycounte: and, by this meane, Your Majestie shulde contente bothe; otherwyse, the one or thother wolde subverte the thing well begonne.

And tooching Your Majesties determynation concernyng Coweley, with the sequele of that article; therin we advertise Your Majestie, that, to our judgemente, ther was none of your Counsaill participant with hym in any his malytious procedinges, nor yet ys there any contentyon or debate amonges any of us, but conferre togithers like lovyng feallowes, as servauntes to one maister, in all Your Majesties affaires; ensuyng and retaynyng Your Highnes lettres and advertisementes to thuttermoste of our powers. And wheare we be informyd, that

that yt shulde be saide by the same Coweley, that examynatyons of dyverse wyttenes agaynste hym, certified thider, procedid of malyce; suerly, as to our parte thereof, we certified the thing non otherwise but according ther depositions.

Tooching the alteration and reformyng of Your Highnes style and tytle, and to make that your saide style, in bothe Your Graces Realmes, maye agree in one, we shall ernestely ensue the same, according our moste bounden dueties. Albeit concenyng Your Majesties pleasure for the alteration of your Seales in that case, and especyally of Your Graces Greate Seale, we can fynde none in thies parties that hathe the connyng to ingrave and alter the same, not yet the same may be spared from hens, without great hyndraunce bothe of your proffite, and Your Majesties affaires and processe here. Wherfore, yf it be Your Majesties pleasure to have the same alterid, they must be graven there, and sente hither; for whiche purpose we sende, at this preasent, to Your Highnes, the pryntes in wax of your saide Seales.

To the laste article of your saide moste gracious lettres, answeryng our lettres of petycion for Your Highnes graunte to Tyrrelogh Otholes chyldren of suche landes, as Your Majestie gave hym, whose children we then advertised to be bastardes by thorder of Yowr Graces lawes, as in effecte all of that sorte be; Your Majestie advertised us of your pleasure, that Your Grace lykewyse vouchesauffed to graunte the same unto his heires, whiche hys sayde chyldren be not by the lawe; so as, tyll your furder pleasure signyfied, I, your Chauncelour, staye to make and delyver any graunte to them.

And whereas, at the late summyssion of thErle of Desmonde, he then promysid (apon the perswasion of me, Your Grace Deputie, and others of your Counsaill) to repayre in to Englande, to see Your Majestie, and to recognyse his bounden obedyence unto Your Highnes, who, in accomplishemente of his saide promyse then made, doothe, at this instant, (as he coulde not well untill nowe, for the warres upon hym in those parties) repayre unto Your Grace. And albeit yt becommeth not us to move Your Majestie that his entertaynement ther may be soche with Your Highnes, as the same moght be hereafter ensample to others in thies confynes, with as shorte retourne, as may be, for deffence of his parties; yet we truste Your Majestie woll so gratiously extende your kingly bountie, in his behalfe, at this season, as he shall have juste occasion to persevere and contynue his towardenes in Your Graces servyce, and also incoorage others, by that your pryncely clemency to him declarid, the rather to frame them selffes to lyke conformyte, according the dueties of ther allegiance. We thinke, assuredly, that lacke of substance hathe asmoche lettid hym to repayre sooner to Your Highnes, as any other his owne affaires of his countrey;

countrey; and we also thinke that onles he have some helpe at your moste gratious handes, at his being ther, he shall scante be able either to make abode ther, or elles to retorne in any honorable estate. We truste in your moste pryncely bountye, and so remytt the same to your moste gratious goodnes.

And for that the saide Erle hathe requyred to have Robarte Sentleger, bearer hereof, broder to Your Graces Deputie, to conducte hym thider to Your Highnes, who havyng, dyverse wayes and tymes, honestely and paynefully servid Your Majestie here, sithens his repayre hither; we beseche Your Highnes to be his good and gratious Lorde for his saide service, as to Your Majestie shall seme good.

Furder, where the Archebusshop of Dublyn, Your Highnes Chaplen, hathe, at all tymes, ben conformable to any thing that hathe been to hym movyd on the behalffe of Your Majestie, and, in especiall, at soche tyme as landes shulde be gyven by Your Majestie to Tyrrelogh Othoole and his broder, whiche landes, in the grete parte, wer belongyng to the saide Archebushope, whiche not withstonding, he was contented lyberally to release to Your Majestie, out of the whiche You have yerly thre poundes sex shillinges eight pens of chieffe rente, besydes other casualty and servyce; by whiche your moste gracious gyfte to the saide Thooles, ther hathe ensued greate quyetenes to your poore subjectes of ther confynes; and as yet the saide Archebusshop hathe neither had, nor yet hathe, sought for any manor of recompence, trusting in Your Majesties clemency; hathe nowe deasyred us to wryte unto Your Highnes in his favours, that yt moght please the same to be his good and gratious Lorde, that wheras he was indebted to the late Lorde Rocheforde in the somme of two hundreth and fyfty poundes, whiche was not of money lent by the sayde Lorde Rocheforde[1], but onely a promesse of rewarde to be gevyn to the same for his favourable woorde to Your Majestie, and so commen to Your Highnes by his attayndor, that yf yt moght please the same, of your moste excellente goodnes, and in respecte of his sayde conformytie, and that he hathe, sythens his repayre into this your Realme, sustayned greate charges in Your Highnes service, and came very poore to his saide promocion, having no maner dilapidatyons of the goodes of his predecessor[2], being, as Your Majestie knoweth, by Thomas Fizgeralde slayne, and so his goodes dispoylled, to forgeve the same debtes so owyng to Your Majestie; wherby he shall not oonly be the more able to serve Your Majestie, and be well requyted for his saide conformyte, but also bynde hym, according his moste bounden duetie, to pray to Allmyghtie God for the long

[1] See the Archbishop's letter to Crumwell, 21st May, 1538, p. 11.

[2] Allen. preservatyon

preservatyon of your moste Royall estate; otherwise we thinke the man shall not be able to paye Your Majestie, and lyve in any honorable estate. Thus prayeng Allmyghtie God to sende Your moste Royall Majestie long and prosperous helthe. At Your Highnes Cytie of Dublyn, the seconde of June, the 34ti yeare of Your Majesties moste victorious Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden Subjectes and Servauntes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) JAMES ORMD & OSS':
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) J. RAWSON, Vic. CLONT?.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM?, Justice.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABASON.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron.
(*Signed*) JOHN TRAVERS.
(*Signed*) THOMAS CUSAKE.
(*Signed*) EDWARD BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Royall Majestie,
our mooste drad Soverayn Lorde.

CCCLXIX. J. ALEN *to* KING HENRY VIII.

MOST Excellent and most redoubted Prince, and my most drad Soverain Lorde. May it please Your Majestie to understande, that I have forborne a long season to wryte privatelie to the same, in any Youre Highnes affayres of this lande, not for lacke of dutie, but les I sholde troble Youre most Excellent Majestie with my private rude letters, other then with the residue of my felawis Your Majesties servauntes and Counsailors. Nevertheles, remembring that I am tholdest servaunte of any Inglishman Youre Highnes hath in this your Realme, having served Your Majestie here fourtene yeres, I have thought it my dutie, both for that ye be my Soveraigne Lorde, and for the private love I beare youre Person, as I have goode cause, above wyf, childe, or any creature lyving (I take God to recorde), some tyme to advertise Youre Highnes, by private letters, of thois your affayres here that I note of any gret moment.

And

And first toching Oneyles summyssion, of whois naughty procedinges I have sene so muche experyment in myne awne tyme, that I am not so fully perswaded to beleve his faire wordes, as others be, that have not seen the lyke. Myne advyse, therfor, is to Youre Highnes, under Youre Graces pardon, to accept this last summyssion of Oneyle, for youre purpose, and not for his: so as, whyles he is quyet, Your Highnes may frame youre causes elliswher more perfectly, and with les troble and charges; and yet that your Deputie and Counsailors here have such an eya both to the saide Oneyle and Ochonor, whiche have so ofte transgressed, as they aspire to no gret strenght or new confederations; and, for a goode whyle, to have alway ther beste hostages in Your Graces Deputies handes for their fidelities; and the same hostages to be renewid and changed yerelie, if ther be seen cause.

Nowe to the Erle of Desmonde. Albeit that I have litle trust in Oneyle and Ochonor, if they moght se like tyme, as they ded ofte hertofore; yet, considering the occasion ministred to one of the said Erles antecessors, wherupon he and they rebelled sythens, and that he is of Inglish blode, and therwith a wyse man, and doth repayre to Youre Highnes to seke your mercie, grace, and favours, I have goode hope of his well doing. And therfor, toching his goode interteynement ther, it becommeth not me to geve any advise; being well assured it shalbe better, then he hath deserved. But, as I perceyve he wol aske thinges of Your Majesties gyfte, wherin, like as I thynke it mete, under Your Highnes pardon, for thincoragement of hym to persevere in obedience, that Youre Grace sholde departe with some thinges to hym; so it is goode that Your Highnes be informed, wherwith ye departe; and not, under clowdes, departe with gret thinges by the name of small; as the lordship of Crom and Athdare, whiche I understande shulde be one of his desyres to passe to hym, under the name of twenty merkes yerely, which is worth two hundred merkes by the yere (if he do his dutie); and the same, adjoyneng to your cittie of Lymericke, is most mete to be in Your Graces awne handes, especyally if Your Highnes sholde have any Counsell lyeng ther. But myne advise sholde be raither to gyve hym Abbay landes, in frontures of his rule next to Irishmen, or nigh to Dublin, which ther lyeng were a goode pledge alway upon him. And thogh it shalbe semyng for Your Majestie, like as a most noble Prince (as in dede of your awne nature ye can none other wyse do) to departe with soch thinges to hym amyably, frankely, and liberally; yet let Youre Majesties most honourable Cunsell persuade with hym, and frame hym to be contented, that Your Highnes and your officers may use the residue of your landes under his rule, to Your Graces most profict, without the oppression of hym, or his, or thois that he may let, and without accumelating the same all to hym self, or his, either by ferme

or

or otherwyse; which if he wolde ernestly ensue, I doubte nothing but in that cuntrie under his rule, which is almost as large as theis parties (wher Your Grace have better then seven thowsande pounde by the yere) ther wolde be had some honest portion of revenue. And albeit moch of thois parties be now wast, yet if this tranquillitie doth contynue, they cannot be so alway; which causeth me, that am one of Youre Highnes Commissioners to dymyse your landes, not to consent to no lesse ther above thre yeres, tyll Your Highnes furder pleasure be knowen, excepte soch as were graunted to the saide Erle at his summyssion, which were not above fyve yeres.

And now consydering that, to Your Majesties gret charges, by the industrie of your Deputie and Counsell here, thErle of Desmonde is reconciled, Oneyle, Obrene, Odonell, and Mac Wylliam, which be the gret potentates of this lande, with moch of thYrishry, have summytted them selffes, so as at leist I thinke they woll gyve no impedyment to Your Graces affayres; I beseche Your Majestie to pardon me to toche that stringe that I have alway harped on, sythens I had experience of Irelande, which is, to have Leynster reformed; especially, that parte on the see cost next Inglande, wher the Cavenaghis, Birnes, and Tholes be inhabited; having many tymes marveled, sythens I have seen the situation of the cuntrie, how ever the same hath been suffered so long onreformed. And tyll I see that thoroghly reformed, I have no full hope of the reformation of Irelande. And thogh some think best (from whois common opynion I will not dissent, les I sholde be noted contentius or opinative) to receyve them to summission, in like sorte as others be; yet, in discharge of my dutie, I woll advertise Your Majestie, that I thinke best, les they and the residue sholde revolte hereafter, that now, whiles tyme serveth, to make that place sure, from whens the grounde of all treasons and rebellions hath most rysen, and most impedyment hath ministred hitherto to the reformation of this your Realme. And better it were, in myne opynion, to have that cuntrie utterly desolated to fede wylde bestes, as I trust I wol not be all so, then to have soch a denne of thevys and traitors ther, in the middes of Your Majesties strenght and subjectes, betwyxt them and the sea. I confesse, that I am noither man of warre, ne mete for the warre, to execute any soch dyvises; but this dare I say, that when so ever Your Majestie hath assuredly reformed this little quarter, Your Highnes hath opened so wyde a gate into Irelande, that it wilbe harde for all the Irishmen of Irelande after to close it agayne. And then be all the portes and havens on the see costes, over against Inglande and Wales, above sixe or seven score myles in length, Your Majesties owne at commaundement, with the lande on this syde adjoyneng to the same. As knoweth the Lorde, to whome I do dayly (as I am most bounden) pray for the preservation

of Your most Royall astate, long to endure in helth and moch felicitie. From Your Highnes Citie of Dublin, the fourth of June, the 24^{ty} [1] yere of youre most victorious Reigne.

Your Highnes most humble Subject and Servaunt,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Your Ma^{ties} Chancelo^{r}.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie, my most drad Sovereigne Lorde.

CCCLXX. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.[2]

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well; and have receyved your letters of the 4th of June, with sundry others addressed in the favour of dyverse personnes; and taunswere you perticulerly to every specialty materiall conteyned in the same: First, you shall undrestande that, albeit We wrote our mynde and pleasure unto you, in our last letters, somwhat roundly touching Oneyle; yet We do accept all your procedinges in good parte, and accompte Ourself assured that, whatsoever might passe you by ignoraunce, you want no good will and desire to execute, with all dexteritie and circumspection, all thinges which We have or shall commaunde you to doo, or that yourselfes shal thinke mete and expedient to be put in execution, for our honor, commoditie, and benefite.

Seconde, where We perceyve that Oneyll hath of late made a newe submission, wherin he referreth himself, with thappointement of his name of honour, his landes, and the conditions to be knit to the same, to our pleasure and mercy; We late you wit, that We take his sayde submission in good parte. And in cace he shall continue in good obedience, and shewe himself in dede conformable to doo his dieutie according to our lawes, and to be willing to bring suche as be undre him, asmuche as in him is, to the same, We shalbe pleased to yeve unto him, upon your next advertisement, suche name of

[1] This must be a clerical error, for Alen did not become Chancellor till 18th October 1538, 30 Hen. VIII.

[2] The date of this minute is indorsed by Wriothesley "v^{o} Julij A^{o} xxxiiij^{o}."

honor

honor and landes (the name and title of Ulster only except), as you, uppon mature consideration, shall thinke expedient.

Thirde, as concerning M^c^ Doneill, late capitayn of Oneyles galoglasse, We be pleased that you shall put him in possession of the Grene Castle and the Morne, uppon the conditions which he hath offered and sworne unto you, with this also, that our lawes maye be curraunt and duely executed amonges them, and also suche pathes and wayes cut and kept playn in the same countrey, as maye helpe to bridle them, and to yeve passage into every quarter and corner of their countreye, if they wolde heraftre use themselfes otherwise then apperteyneth.

Fourth, We take very thankfully your appointement of lerned men to lye about Lymerick, and also your divise that our Juges there shulde yerely ride a circuite, as they doo in Englande. And We be pleased, that, by warraunt, you shall not only of our revenues there assigne suche stipendes to the saide lerned men to be appointed to lye about Lymerick, as you shall thinke, upon good consideration, convenyent; but also that you shall, in like maner, augment the salaries of the Judges, to thintent they maye ryde the circuite. Not doubting but you woll see that our money to be defrayed in this parte shalbe spent for the only purpose aforsayde, and to the commoditie of our countreyes and subgietes there accordingly.

Fifte, We be pleased that Obrien, cummeng in and doing his dieutie, shalbe Erle of Thomond, and that our good servaunt Donogh Obrien shalbe also create a Baron, by such name as you shall thinke expedient. But you muste remembre, that the heire of thErle of Thomond, from hensforth, must abide his tyme to be admitted as a membre of our Parlyament, till his father or parent shalbe decessed, and to be only an hearer, standing barehed at the barre, besides the Cloth of Estate, as the yong Lordes doo here in our Realme of Englande.

Sixte, as concerning the landes graunted to Tirlogh Othole; forasmuche as when the saide graunte was made unto him, at his late being here, his sonne was then taken for his heire, though percace summe objection might have been made of his condition, wherof We then harde nothing; in cace yong Tirloughe wolbe bounde to the conditions which his father here promised, the copy whereof We sent unto you, with commaundement to see the same agreed on, and duely put in execution, by all suche as We shulde aftre receyve to our grace and mercy, and to whom We shulde by our lettres patentes graunte any landes within that our Realme of Irelande; We be pleased that you shall, by warraunt herof, cause letters patentes to be made unto him and his right heires of the same. But here We have thought mete not only to put you in remembraunce,

what inconvenience hath heretofore ensued to that Realme by the sufferaunce of that small quarter, wherin the saide Terlogh, the Briennes, and Cavanaughes be inhabited; but also to charge you, as you tendre our favours, that you cause all that quarter of Leinster to be so fully and perfitely reduced to civilitie, as all the inhabitauntes of the same maye be aunswerable and fourthcummeng, as nigh as can be, to our lawes; layeng the countrey so open, by cutting and keping of wayes, pathes, and passages therin, as, if any of them wold withdrawe from his dieutie, specially in contempneng of our saide lawes, he may be immediately chastised. In whiche cace We wolde you shulde extend our force there texterminate him, and his adherentes, for ever, and immediately to commit his countrey to such Englishemen or others, as woll kepe the same against the former owners of it, if any remayn, and answer to our lawes. For, onles ye shall have speciall regarde, that all thise Yrishemen, as they com in, maye suffre our lawes to have course in their countrey, and that the heddes be bounde to bring fourth suche as they have charge of, an can rule all their submissions, shall in thende tende rather to their commoditie then to ours; which We charge you specially to forsee and remember accordingly.

Seventh, you shall undrestande, that thErle of Desmonde hath here used himself in soo honest, lowly, and humble a sorte towardes Us, as We have conceyved a very good hope that he woll prove a man of greate honour, trouth, and good service. Wherfor our pleasure is, that you shall not only use him in a favorable sorte, but also that, doing, as he doth, loyally towardes Us, from the which We thinke assuredly he woll never degresse, you shall ayde and helpe him, that his countrey maye growe to like civilitie and obedyence, as he seameth to have already planted in his harte towardes Us. And We have gyven unto him, according to your desires, suche proportion, bothe of apparell and money, as he hath cause, for this tyme, to be satisfied.

Eight, We have graunted and be contented, that Syr Thomas Butlere shalbe Baron of Cayer, and to have with the same, to him and his heires, oute of the lande which he hath to ferme, by waye of our rewarde, an annuitie of ten poundes sterling by the yere; to whom also We have gyven certeyn apparell.

Nineth, We be pleased, at your humble sutes, to forgeve to thArchebishop of Dublin the 250 £, which he ought to the late Lorde Rocheford; not doubting but he woll the bettre applie his charge and office, and provide that there may be summe good preachers, to instructe and teache the peple their dieuties to God and Us; the lakk wherof is greate in those parties. Willing therfore you, our Deputy and Counsail, that you have a speciall regarde, also,

to

to this pointe; and as you maye provide that they may lerne by good and catholick teaching, and the ministration of justice, to knowe Goddes lawes and ours together; which shall daily more and more frame and confirme them in honest lyveng and due obedience, to theire oune benefites, and the universall good of the countreye.

Tenthe, We have caused our Seales to be put fourth here to the graving, and shall remit them agayn thither, assone as the same shalbe finished.

Eleventh, We have also, at your contemplation, graunted the sute of our servaunt Edmunde Sexten, both for his annuitie, and for the remission of the forfaicture of his recognisance.

Twelfthe, you shall undrestande that Teg Okarwell hath here exhibited a supplication to Us, in the which he desireth to take his landes of Us; wherein We have made him no perfite graunte, but referred him to you, to the intent you maye considere his petition; and if you shall thinke it mete, We shall, upon your nexte advertisement therof, signefie our pleasure unto you in the same. In the meane season, our pleasure is that you shall use him well, that he may perceyve that his repayer hither, and his sute made to our Person, redoundeth to his commoditie and benefite; and the rather, also, for that thErle of Desmonde hath been an ernest suter for him, We have rewarded the said Okarel with 20 £ sterling.

And wheras you, our Deputy, writeth, also, in the favours of our old servaunt Robert Walshe, We have, at the contemplation of your letters, and in summe rewarde of his good service, given unto him, also, the summe of 20 £ sterling.

You shall farther undrestande, that thErle of Desmonde, after the taking of his leave of Us, made sute unto Us to geve the Bisshopriche[1], specefied in the schedule herin enclosed, to the prest named in the same. But, forasmoche as We thought mete to have the same passed by the recommendation of you, our Deputy, We have made him this answer, that if you shall signifie unto Us, that the man is mete for it, We shall therupon determyn our pleasure touching the same; willing you, therfor, to remember it in your next letters accordingly.

Our pleasure also is, that where certain of thActes whiche we sent lately thither, transcribed, remayn, as We be enformed, not passid; you shall endeavour yourselfes either to passe the same, or elles signifie uppon what groundes they be stayed, that We may ascertain you of our further pleasure, as the cace shall require.

[1] Emly, which, being vacated by the death of Thomas Hurley in 1542, was conferred on Æneas OHernan, or OHefernan.

CCCLXXI. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

After our mooste humble and obediente deuties. It may please Your mooste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that contynewinge your Parliamente at Trymme[1], ther repayred thither bothe Oneile, Obrien, and Donoghe Obrien, which Obrien cam ther unsente for, bothe honestelie accompanyed and apareiled; and the saide Obrien and Donoghe repaired with us to Dublin, where he remayned for 3 or 4 dayes, and is a man of suche sobrietie and towardnes, that ther is grete hope that bothe he and his, will contynewe in their obedience to Your Majestie; and for performaunce of Your Majesties pleasure, hathe requyred to have a commission unto his contrey for the suppressinge of the Abbeyes ther, and desired that bothe himselfe, and Donoghe aforesaid, moughte be in the same commission, with other of Your Highnes Counsail and servauntes: whiche we have made accordingly, and sente the same to be executid. We have grete hope that bothe the same Obrien and Donoghe will this somer repaier to Your Majestie, or at the leste the one of them. And, mooste gratious Lorde, where the saide Obrien confessethe to have certeyn plate by the gifte of the late rebell Thomas Fiz Geralde[2], whiche of right shulde long to Your Majestie, yet forasmiche as at the tyme of the same gifte the saide Obrien was not in Your Majesties obedience, he mooste humblie desirethe Your Majestie to be good and gracious Lorde to him, and to gyve him the same, whiche he saiethe is not worthe above a 100£. Also he made to us humble requeste, that we wolde, for his saake, be humble peticioners to Your Highnes for the pardon of one Roberte Walshe, who was servaunte to the saide rebell, and is atteynted by Acte of Parliamente. We mooste humblie beseche Your Majestie of knowlege of your pleasure therein. The saide Obrien hathe also made sute unto us, to be petitioners to Your Majestie, that it may please the same to graunte your mooste gratious generall pardon to him, and all other thinhabitauntes of the contrey of Thomonde (whiche Your Highnes hathe nowe gevin to him); whiche we thinke cannot well be done but by Acte of Parliamente. Your Majesties mooste gratious pleasure therin knowen, we shall do therein accordinglie.

And forasmuche that, at sondrie sessions of this your Parliamente, humble

[1] The Parliament sat at Trim from the 12th to the 21st of June 1542, and then adjourned to the 6th of November, at Dublin.

[2] See Vol. II. p. 402.

petition

petition hathe bene made, that it mought please Your Majestie that, where dyverse and sondrie Statutes of olde tyme were here made, whiche bene penal, and the same Statutes, for lacke they be not in prynte, be unknowen to the mooste parte of your subjectes here, and also meny of the same Statutes be nowe not miche benyficiall for this your Realme; that those same mought be perused, and seene whiche be benificiall, and those to be prynted, and the others, not benificiall, to be abrogated: and your pleasure therein knowen, those same shalbe by your Counsell here perused, and so sente over in fourme of an Acte, to be by Your Highnes corrected at your pleasure; for these of thYrissherie, whiche newlie have submytted theim selves, be in greate doubte of suche oncerteyn and unknowen lawes. Wherefore we thinke good, that (if it may so stand with Your Highnes pleasure) suche Actes, as shalbe thought honorable for Your Highnes, and benificiall, and possible to be perfourmed, may be broughte to a certeyntie, and the same to be imprynted; wherby your poore subjectes here shoulde have no cause of any excuse, in cace they fall in the parill of theim: mooste humblie besechinge Your Majestie, that we may lykewise knowe your hie pleasure therin.

Nowe, as to the farder occurrantes of this your Realme, for asmuche as one Maguyllen, whiche is an Inglissheman, and nowe submytted to Your Majesties obedyence, is invaded by one called Ochaan, by the aide, as it is supposed, of Odoneill his galoglas; we have therfore sente John Travers, Master of your Ordynance here, and John Brereton, capytain of your fotemen, with a convenyente nomber of horsemen and fotemen, to the ayde of the same Maguyllen, aswell for that the same Ochaan, whiche never yet showed any obedyence to Your Majestie, shuld not distroye the same Maguyllen, as also to gyve corage to others, that have in like sorte submytted them selves to your obedyence, as Maguyllen hathe done, shall, in like cace, be ayded, if they do persiste in their dewe alleigeance.

And farder, we have harde the petitions of the Byrnes, whiche adjoyne of any Irisshemen nexte to your citie of Dublin, in that place of Leynster whiche we have so ofte remembrid to be reformed, as may appere to Your Majestie by the copie of the same; and wilnot conclude with them, nor none other, till your hie plessure be therin knowen: whiche we have principallie done to wynne tyme, percace Your Majestie wilnot agre therto, bycause we have determyned, assone as corne shalbe rype, whiche we cannot before do, corne is here so skarce, the like wherof was never seen, to advaunce towardes the Cavenaghes for the perfeccion of their obedience. And seinge that nowe, thankes be to God and Your Majestie, we be at a good poynte with Obrien, Oneil, Ochonor, Oraylie, and Omor, whiche bene the gretiste heddes of the Irissherie, nexte to your

your Inglisshe paale, we truste in God so to trayne those Cavenaghes, as they shall neither will nor choose, but com to suche order, as shall stand with your hie pleasure to apoynte unto them. Whiche we take the higheste enterprice for Your Highnes honour and suyrtie in this your Realme, if the same may be compassed, as we truste it shall, if your gracious pleasure be to furnisshe your armie here with money, without the whiche the same cannot be done. Wherfore we mooste humblie beseche Your Majestie, that money may be sente accordinglie, that your poore souldiars may be, for this good purpose, so furnisshed, as ther be no cause of lette. And, this ons perfyted, we truste Your Majestie may well demynisshe the halfe of the same your armye, and then we truste your revenewis here will well beare your charges, with suche overplus, as may somwhat recompence the grete charges that Your Majestie hathe here sustayned for the same; asserteyning Your Majestie, that our secrete purpose, whie we have gone aboute so ernestlie, to stay Oneil, Obryen, and other Irisshemen, and to frame them to the conformytie they be nowe in, was principallie to bring our selves into this case, that, without ther impedymente, we moughte have tyme to attempte this enterprice; whiche ondoubtedlie, if Your Highnes consider the plat of the contrey, is of suche a momente and suertie for Your Highnes, and your poore subjectes here, as we thinke shoulde mooste chefelie be enbraced of any other feate here. And thus we beseche Almightie God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous life. From Your Majesties manor of Kilmaynan, the 12th day of July, in the 34th yere of your mooste victorious Reign.

Your Majesties mooste humble and
obediente Subjectes and Servantes.

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG^{R}.

JOHN ALEN. JAMES ORM^{D} & OSS. GEORGE DUBLIÑ.

J. RAWSON, Vic: CLUNT': THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. WILLM BRABAZON.

GERALD AYLM^{R}, Justice.

JAMES BATHE, Baron. THOMAS CUSAKE, M^{r} Rotlor. EDWARD BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)

To the King His mooste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLXXII. MYNNE AND CAVENDYSSH *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

OUR dueties with most humble reverence to Your honnorable Lordshippes declared. Where it pleased the Kinges most Excellent Magiestie to direct his commyssion unto the right honnorable Sir Anthony Seyntleger, Lord Deputie of Irland, the right worshipfull Thomas Walsshe, one of the Barons of His Graces Eschequyer, nowe deceased, and to us, His Graces subjectes and servauntes, for diverse causes, as by the instructions therwith given apperith, and, among other, for the examynacion of certen articles, exhibited against William Brabazon, the Kinges Vice Treasourer in Irland, by the Lord Leonard, late Deputie there: for the brief declaracion, relacion, and openyng of our procedinges in the said examinacion to be made to your Honnours, we be nowe commaunded by the right honnorable Sir Thomas Wryothesley, one of the Kinges twoo Principall Secretaries. It may please you, therfore, to be advertised, that immediately after our arriving in Irland, diligently proceding to the execucion of the said commyssion, and first to the said articles, for the searchyng oute and triall of the same, we called before us all the Kinges Justices, and all other besides, that were of the Kinges Counseill there, whom severally, after that the said articles were openly before theym publisshed and declared, we examyned; commaunding theym, by theire obeisaunce and allegiaunce, playnely to declare theire opynyons, knowledge, and that they had herd in the premysses. And bicause that we perceived, aswell by Robert Cowley, as by the accusacion of the Lord Leonard, conteyned in his said articles, that the Kinges Magiestie shulde be deceived in the first accompt, taken by the said Sir Anthony Seyntleger, M^{r} Moyle, and other, we commytted the same accompt, so taken by theym, and also the copy of the articles put against the said Vicetreasourer by the same Lord Leonard, to the said Justices, the Barons of the Kinges Eschequyer, to the mynysters of the same, and other of the Counseill, joyntly with Robert Cowley; commaunding theym, in the Kinges name, circumspectly to peruse the same, bothe in charge and discharge, that we myght be (being straungiers to the thing, and knowing nothing) fully instructed what they coulde fynde for the King, and especially concernyng the same articles touching the said Vicetreasourers accompt alledged against hym by the said Lord Leonard. And they all (Cowley except) having the same boke by the space of 5 or 6 wekes, coulde, as appered to us, by no meanes say any thing, but that the said William Brabazon behaved hym self like an honest man

in his office; saving that they herd say, that the goodes of traytours were moche more then he had accompted for, but whether they camme to his handes, or no, they knewe not; as by theire deposicions redy to be shewid, remaynyng in our custody, more playnely shall appere. After whiche tyme, the said Cowley exhibited to us a great boke of articles against the said Vicetreasourer, conteynyng certen concealementes, omyssions, and wronges, commytted and perpetrated against the Kinges Magiestie, and diverse injuries and extorcions done to diverse persons, the Kinges subjectes, by the said Vicetreasourer and his servauntes; to the examynacion wherof we coulde not procede immediately, forasmoche as we then were prepared and redy to ryde to survey the Kinges londes, in the counties of Kildare, Catherlagh, and Meth, promysed incontinent after our retorne, we wolde examyne the same boke, and to do every thing that he wolde counseill us to doo for the tryall and proving therof. Notwithstonding, after our departure, forthwith he sent over hither unto your Lordshippes the same boke; and yet nevertheles, hearing that he had so done, after our retorne, calling hym before us, and declaring unto hym that he had not done well to send any suche boke over, to trouble the Kinges Magiestie and your Lordshippes (the Kinges Highnes Commyssioners being there), before it had ben examyned and tryed before us, onles we had denyed to entremedle therwith, he, making excuse, saide that he had herd say that the Bisshop of Dublin, and the Vicetreasourer, had written into Englond to your Lordshippes to deface hym, and to put hym oute of credite, and therfore he sent it, for no other cause, but to kepe his credite; and desired us to examyne the same matiers for the King. Wherupon we perused the said boke, and willed the said Vicetreasourer to make his aunswer therunto, and so he did immediately. And therunto the said Cowley replied. And in that boke of replicacion he marked and named witnesses to prove certen articles, for whom (as he saide) if we did send, they wolde be ready to depose accordingly; wherunto we proceded. And because he was Master of the Rolles, our mynde and wille was, that he shulde direct the Kinges writtes of sub pena to the same witnes, for theire apparaunce; whiche he did. Upon whose apparaunce, (although we had no commyssion so to doo) we toke theire depositions de bene esse, by the whiche it doith not appere that the said Vicetreasourer hath willyngly done and commytted against the Kinges Magiestie any suche injuries, wronges, and concealementes, as the said Master of the Rolles, in his said boke, did alledge against the said Vicetreasourer; but the most that apperith by the same witnes is, that the servauntes of the said Vicetreasourer, at the first arrivall of the army, toke diverse and sundry traitours goodes, more then was aunswered to the Kinges Highnes in his first accompt. Wherunto the said Vicetreasourer

aunswerd

aunswerd, and was redy to depose, that all suche goodes as camme to his handes were accompted for to the Kinges use, as none were besides taken by eny other capiteyn after that sorte and meane, but every man converted theym to theire owne use. And also by the same deposicions is deposed, that the said Vicetreasourer, and his servauntes, did sundry men hurt and harme; for the whiche because they myght have theire remedy by the due order of the lawe, we thought it best, as in dede we did, to remytte theym therunto. All whiche deposicions we have likewise subscribed with the handes of the deposers, redy to be shewid, when your Lordshippes shall commaunde. This is the somme, that we have, or can gather, of thies matiers; wheryn our diligence shall appere, when your pleasures shalbe to calle for thies bokes. And forasmoche as we have travailed in the same Realme of Irland, aswell in surveiyng of all the Kinges revenues, possessions, and hereditamentes, as also in taking the reconynges of the said Vicetreasourer, and of the Treasourer of the Warres there, for three hole yeares, abiding there by the space of one yere complete aboute the same, making therof not onely many diverse and sundry bookes, to our great paynes and labours, but also, sithen our retorne hither, have made duplicamentes of the same, to thentent they shulde be sent thider, to remayne as recordes, as by the same, when your Lordshippes shall peruse, ye wille sone apperceive, desirous we ar (if it myght so stond with your Lordshippes pleasures) to have a tyme certeyn appoynted to comme before your Lordshippes for the declaracion of theym. Fynally, to be discharged of those bookes concernyng the same, our humble sute and request is; and that the said bokes, or the duplicamentes, may be sent thider; for lak of whiche the Kinges Magiestie cannot be well aunswered (as we suppose) of his revenues there. And what your pleasures and fulle determynacions shalbe theryn, we covett most gladly to knowe and learne. And thus most humbly taking our leave, we beseche Almyghty God long to preserve your Right Honnorable Lordshippes. At London, the 16th day of July.

Your Lordshippes at commaundement { (*Signed*) JOHN MYNNE; (*Signed*) WILLM̃ CAVENDYSSH.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Most Honnorable Counseill,
attendaunt upon His most Roiall Parson.

CCCLXXIII. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

Our moste humble and bounden dueties premysed. May yt please Your mooste Excellente Majestie to be advertisid, that we have receyvid Your Highnes moste gratious lettres, by the handes of thErle of Desmonde, dated at your Honor of Hampton Courte the 5th of July laste. And as concernyng Oneiles late reconciliation made unto Your Highnes, we shall (according Your Graces advertisemente), in cace we see his contynuance and procedinges hereafter agre with his saide summyssion, advertise Your Majestie accordingly; wherin we woll not, without further tryall and prouffe of his conformytie presume overlargely to wryte in his behalffe. Albeit, in the meane tyme, yt may please Your Majestie to cawse your moste gratious pardon to be sente to the same Oneile, for the whiche he hathe long expected.

Furder, where yt hathe pleasid Your Majestie to signyfie unto us your high pleasure tooching Sir Thomas Butteler, bothe for the nomynation of hym to be Baron of the Cahir, and for thannuytie of tenne poundes sterling, to hym and his heires, out of the landes whiche he hathe to farme of Your Highnes, by Your Graces saide letter grauntid unto hym; yet, forasmoche as yt is thought by your lernyd Councell the same not to be sufficient warrant for our discharge, we have sent, here inclosid, a byll conceyvid in due forme, for the same to be signed with your moste gratious hande, according your high pleasure in that behalffe.

Also, where yt pleasid Your Majestie, at our humble suetes, to graunte your mooste gratious pardon to one James Garnon [1], we have also sente a byll for the same to Your Majestie, to be signed according your former pleasure.

And wheare yt hathe further pleasid Your Majestie, of your mooste pryncely clemency, at our lowely suetes, to remytt and forgive to the Archebusshop of Dublyn soche sommes of money, as he ought to the late Lorde Rocheforde; we doo yelde unto Your Highnes our moste humble thankes therfore; trusting, that in accomplisshing his bounden duetie and office, he woll performe and followe the contentes of Your Majesties moste gratious letters accordingly.

And, forasmoche as we be advertisid of your high pleasure, by those your

[1] He was one of those attainted in 1536. See Vol. II. p. 315.

letters

letters brought unto us by thErle of Desmonde, for whose noble entertaignement we ar moste bounde to render our moste humble thankes to Your Majestie, that your high pleasure ys, that we shulde procede to the full and ample reformacyon of Laynster, and also to the helpe of the saide Erle of Desmonde for the reformatyon of your domynyon under his rule to the obedyence of Your Majesties lawes; we shall, God willing, apply our selffes to thaccomplishement of your high pleasure in that behalffe, lyke as we advertised Your Highnes by our laste lettres. But, moste gratious Lorde, your affaires here ar, and hathe ben, moche hynderid for lacke of monthely paymente of your souldyers; for undoubtedly, neither your revennues ben able to beare the charges of your sayde souldyers, and other your affaires here, not yet be payed at soche tymes as woll serve for their monthely paymentes. And wheare your castelles and manors wer, by the late rebellyon, and other warres syns, sore decayed, onles the same shulde be repayred in convenyent tyme, they wolde be totally in ruyne, whiche wer to greate a losse to this your Realme; and the same charges, and soche other extraordynaries, whiche of necessytie muste be donne, wolle, for a season, be chargeable to Your Highnes. Wherfore, and forasmoche as nowe, thankes be to God and Your Majestie, this Realme ys in better towardenes then yt hathe ben of many yeares, that Your Majestie woll nowe, for a litle tyme, cawse soche portyon of money to be sent, as may furnyshe your saide retynue monthely, but for one yere; and then Your Majestie shall see what servyce Your Highnes shall have donne, aswell in the reformatyon of the saide Laynster, as in other Your Graces affaires of this lande; and, in the meane season, we shall doo what we can possible in the same: assuring Your Majestie that we have loste this sommer moche tyme, for lacke of money, without the whiche the souldyers be not able to doo ther servyce, as they ar bounde to doo.

Furder, where Your Highnes munytions of warre, as speres, bowes, powder, and stringes, ben here sore wastid, and in maner none lefte, but as we make provysion dayly; yt may please Your Majestie to cawse suche proportyon of the same to be sent hither, as we sende herewith with the Clerke of Your Graces Ordynaunce here for the sollyciting of the same.

And where it pleasid Your Majestie to commaunde us to signyfie to the same, whiche of the Actes transcribed hither be not passid, with the causes and considerations of the staye of them; yt may please Your Highnes to be advertised, that all soche as tooche Your Majesties honor and proffyte, or the common weale of this your Realme, been passed, theis following excepte:

The Bill for the dividyng of the Shire of Mith, and erecting of the Annayly into a Shire; whiche albeit, ondoubtedly, that they appeare to moste men

men indyfferent beneficiall, and for a common weale, and no good reason to the contrary, yet they of Mith stycke so sore that the Shyre shulde be divided, as yt can not passe. How be it, the nexte cession we truste yt woll passe.

Item, the Byll for the contynent lyving of priestes; whiche ys pryncipally stayed, for that if the same shulde passe, yt shulde be executid but againste Inglishemen, and a fewe others of Ynglishe bloode, inhabyted in a small cyrcuite under thobedyence of the lawe, whiche been allredy of far more honeste lyving then the multytude of the resydue, that shulde be at lybertie onponysshed. Albeit the nexte cession ther shalbe an Acte penned in soche a sorte, as we thinke shalbe reasonable, and possible to be performed; for suerly, as yt ys penned after the Acte of Englande, yt ys not, in some parte, benefyciall for this Realme.

Item, the Byll for repelling of an Acte made in your laste Parlyamente, auctorysing suche leasses as wer passid under your Greate Seale, by vertue of your Commyssioners warrante, auctorisid by Your Highnes commyssion to lett your revenues and landes, whiche then did lye moche to waste. This byll is stayed for the considerations ensuyng; furste, for that the same was never certified from hens, according the Acte made before Sir Edwarde Poonynges; so as, yf the same werr passid without soche certificate, yt wer to be taken for a voyde acte; seconde, the same having been debated bothe in the Upper and Lower Housses, yt hathe been reasoned, that the sayde Commyssioners wer purposely sent hither to sett and lett Your Highnes landes, whiche then, bothe by occasion of the rebellyon, and that no man had auctoryte here to lesse the same, laye moche to waste, as peradventure they had donne yet, yf soche lesses had not been made. And albeit Your Majesties pleasure suffyciently did appeare, bothe by Your Graces commyssion and instructyons, that the same lesses shulde be made, yet bycause dyverse doubtid, for lacke that as then no suffycient offyces wer founde, ne other cyrcumstances perfighted, to warrante the sayde lesses suffycient in the lawe, it was concluded and aggreid by Your Highnes then Deputie and Counsaill of this your Realme, for Your Majesties honor and proffite, whiche had auctorytie duryng that Parlyament, for greate consideratyons movyng Your Highnes and your Counsaill ther, to establishe any Acte or Actes that either shulde be for Your Majesties honor, your profyte, or the common weale of this your Realme, without and before any certificate so be made to Your Highnes. And then, considering that it was for Your Graces proffyte to have your sayde landes setto a certentie, and also for your honor, that symple parsonnes, taking the same apon truste to enjoye them during ther yeares, according the graunte made to them under Your Highnes Greate Seale, shulde not be deceyvid in ther truste, when they had donne reparations, and reduced

reduced the same to tyllage, the same lesses was ratyfied by that Parlyament; and they, in this Parlyamente, doo moche waye Your Highnes honor, having respecte to the consyderations aforesaide, that so many lesses shulde be avoyded, being passid under your Greate Seale, whiche your subjectes, bothe Englishe and Yrishe, hathe ever had in so greate faithe: and of soche your revenues as be in lesse, Your Highnes ys answeryd according the reservations; and of the others, but slenderly and slackly, as your late Commyssioners, that wer here, did see by experyence. And where yt ys expressid in the Acte that shall be passid, that dyverse and soondry parsons have many and dyverse lesses, more then ys thought convenyent for one man to have, we knowe not of them paste one or twoo, whiche be suche men, as have here bothe long and paynefully servid Your Highnes; as yowr Vicethesauror, one whoo hathe very paynefully and diligently servid Your Highnes, and truely, as farr as we coulde perceyve, and hathe none other lyving for the same, but suche stypende and wages as he hathe of Your Highnes, and the proffyte of soche farmes, as he hathe of the same, whiche, at tyme of his takyng, wer not moche better, then the sommes he gave for them. And in case they be nowe, by his industry, labour, and charges, brought to a better value, we veryly truste Your Highnes woolde not that he shulde be putt from the same, seyng he never yet sewyd to Your Majestie for landes of Your Highnes to be given hym here, nor elles where, for rewarde of his sayde servyce, as others have donne, and obtayned the same. Notwithstonding, yf yt shall so stonde with your high pleasure to have the same Acte passid, we shall doo our beste, at the nexte cession, to have the same passed; and your pleasure therin knowen, we be well assured the same your Vicethesaurour woll not sue to the lett of the same, but stonde to Your Grace in that behalfe.

Furder, where, by our other letters, we advertised Your Majestie, that we had sent John Travers, Master of your Ordynance here, with a company, in thayde of McGuylyn, againste a prowde obstynate Irysheman, called Ocathan[1], we

[1] In the following year McGuyllin and OCahan united in submitting themselves to the King. A copy of their submission is in Lambeth Library, Vol. 603, leaf 43.

" Submissiones McCuyllen et OCahan, Capitanei.

" Hec Indentura tripartita, facta 6° die Maij, anno regni Invictissimi et Illustrissimi Principis " nostri Domini Henrici Octavi, Dei Gratia, Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie Regis, Fidei Defensoris, " et in terris sub Christo Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernicane Supremi Capitis, 35to, inter honorabilem " virum Dominum Anthonium Sentleger, Militem, Generosorum Private Camere dicti Domini " Regis

we assure Your Highnes, that the sayde John, at this preasent, ys retournyd; having bothe taken, aswell the saide Ocathan is castell from hym, whiche standyth upon your river of the Ban, being an obstacle to Your Highnes farmors, and other your Englishe subjectes, to fyshe there, as depredate and brent parte of the saide Ocathans landes, and kylled an hundred and more of the Scottes of the out Isles for certen traytorous dedes by them commytted, to the terryble example of suche rebelles; for the whiche his hardie and dyscrete demeanour, we beseche Your Highnes bothe to geve hym your moste gratious thankes, and otherwise to remember his servyce, when yt shalbe sene to Your Highnes convenyent. Ther was in the saide John Travers company, this jornaye, John Brereton, sonne to Sir William Brereton, capitayne of a hundreth and fyfty archers on foote, whiche ys a grave, actyve, yonge gentillman, and a good conductor of his men, and aswell in the sayde journay againste Ocathan, as in all other your marcyall affayres here, hathe donne Your Majestie ryght paynfull servyce; whiche we beseche Your Majestie also to consyder, as yt shall please Your Highnes. Thus we beseche Almyghty God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous lyffe, with vyctory of all your ennemyes. At

---

" Regis unum, Deputatum suum in Hibernia, ac alios de Consilio Regali pro Sua Majestate, ex una " parte; et Roricum M^cCuyllen, sue nationis principalem, et capitaneum de Rowte, ac Manus " OCahan, capitaneum de Oroghtecane, ex altera parte, Testatur, quod partes predicte in articulos " et pacta subscriptos convenerunt, in hunc qui sequitur modum.

" In primis, predicti Roricus et Manus promittunt, et per presentes concedunt, quod omnino " post hac nullas exactiones, redemptiones, aut tributa exigent, seu exigi permittent, (quovis " quesito colore) de firmarijs et ceteris subditis dicti Domini Regis, apud le Banne, quoties et " quando illuc repareant et accedant piscandi gratia, nec imposterum aliquam pecunie summam " ab eorum aliquo requirere, demandare, aut exigere debeant, sed hijs per presentes renuncient, " refutant, et in eis disclamant, pro se et heredibus suis, imperpetuum. Item ulterius promittunt " et concedunt, quod quocunque tempore Johannes Travers, firmarius Domini Regis, ibidem, vel " famuli, seu servientes sui, venient illuc ad piscandum, habebunt usum et commoditatem castri " de Collranell, pro securitate piscatorum, cum libertate pro ipsis piscatoribus ad condiendum et " saliendum pisces, et trahendum retia super terram.

" Item, similiter promittunt et concedunt prefati Roricus et Manus, se, de tempore in tempus, " assistere annuatim, fovere, et manutenere antedictos piscatores tempore piscationis sue; ita quod " nullus in confinibus illis aliquam injuriam aut dampnum ipsis piscatoribus inferat.

" Item, ulterius concessum est, quod premissorum consideratione, et pro custodia dicti castri " de Colrane, ac fidelitate illorum observanda dicto Domino Regi, sicut decet, habebunt de prefato " Domino Rege, et uterque ipsorum habebit, singulis annis, decem libras sterlingorum, solvendum " anuatim ad festum Sancti Johannis Baptiste per manus firmarij Domini Regis ibidem, pro " tempore existentis. Pro quorum omnium et singulorum performatione, predicti Roricus et " Manus posuerunt in obsides, viz^t. Hugonem OQuyne et Jenico M^c Gerrald M^c Cullye, ex parte " prefati Rorici, et Donaldum Ballow, et Ony M^c Rorye, ex parte ipsius Manus OCahan, re- " remansuros cum dicto Domino Deputato, vel alibi, ubi idem Dominus Deputatus assignabit."

Your

Your Highnes Cytie of Dublyn[1] the 24ti of Auguste, in the 34th yeare of Your Majesties moste prosperous Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble Subjectes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG^{R}.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE MIDEÑ.

(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron.
(*Signed*) THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlo^{R}.
(*Signed*) THOMS HOUTH, Justice.
(*Signed*) EDWARD BASNET, Dean.

GERALD AYLM^{R}, Justice.
WILLM BRABAZON.
JOHN TRAVERS.

Post scripta.[2] Oneyle repaired to us, affirmeng, uppon our ofte motion made unto him, that he will, incontinent, repaire to Your Majestie, if he may be furnished with money for his costes; alledging (as we think the truth is) that he hath litle or no mony. And we, considering this his good inclynation, which is beyonde all mennys expectations, shall do our best to furnish him, untill he come to Your Highnes; howbeit the most difficultie shalbe to gett sterling money for him, which is so scant to be had here, as, if provision be not had, here shalbe shortely non at all.

Your Majesties moste humble sarvantes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG^{R}.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLXXIV. SENTLEGER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER my mooste humble and obediente deutie. It may please Your mooste Excellente Majestie to be advertisid, that the laste of the monethe of July, the

[1] There is a letter of the same date, addressed to the Privy Council in England, containing no material addition to the contents of this despatch.

[2] This postscript is written by Chancellor Alen.

Erle of Desmonde arryved at Waterforde, and I, then beinge in the contrey of Osserie, for pacefienge of serten variances dependynge betwene thErle of Ormonde and the Lorde of Upper Osserie, heringe of tharryvall of the saide Erle of Desmonde, repayred to Kilkennye, where he cam unto me, and delyvered to me, and others of your Counsell then ther, your mooste gracious letters, the contentes wherof shall, God willinge, be followed, asmiche as is in my powar possible. He declared further unto us the noble entertaynement that Your Majestie had caused him to have, for the whiche bothe he, and all we, are the more bounde to love and sarve Your Highnes; trusting that the same, and suche other your noblenesse, shalbe a meane to bringe this your Realme in suche stay, as it hathe not been of meny yeris. We have determyned within 10 or 12 dayes to advance towarde the saide Erles contrey, for the helpe of the good order of the same, accordinge Your Highnes saide letters, and of your townes of Corke and Kynsale, with the contreys theraboute, whiche bene and have bene of long tyme sore wasted; and that done, to spende a tyme for the perfection of Leynster.

Mooste gratious Lorde, where at my laste sendinge to Your Majestie a poore and symple presente, of 2 castes of falkons, and a leishe of tarcells gentle, I wrote that I had 2 goshaulkes for Your Highnes, whiche I durste not then sende, feringe to disobeye your hie proclamation; forasmoche as I am nowe informed, that I may sende the same to your owne Parson, I have nowe sente Your Majestie 5 goshaulkes, besechinge Your Majestie to accepte the wille of the gever, thoghe the presente be symple.

And as to the farder occurrauntes of this lande, I leave to wryte, for that I, with your Counsell here, do wryte the same at this presente. And, mooste gratious Lorde, if Irishemens promises be to be trusted, Your Highnes shall have with youe, or it be long, Oneil, Obrien, the Lorde of Upper Osserie, and dyverse other Irishemen, to visite Your Majestie. They have assuredlie promised me so to doo; and for the more suertie of the same, Oneils eldeste and beste sonne is nowe withe me, and hathe sente for his father to repayer to Dublin for the same purpose; and if they do com, as I trust they will, Your Highnes may say that, never none of your noble progenytors moughte, that ever Oneil or Obrien cam into Englande. Trustinge in Almyghtie God, and Your Majestie, that if your smalle armye here may be furnished with money, but one yere, that they moughte be monethlie payed, whiche they cannot be of your revenewis, the tyme of paymentes of them wilnot sarve, I doubte not but Your Majestie shall have all the Irishemen in this lande at your commaundemente.

Mooste gratious Lorde, I am bothe lothe and asshamed so often to write for money, save onlie, that I se your affayres here so sore hindered, for lacke of the

the same; for if it were not for the lacke of money, I wolde, or this, have been in Odonelles contrey, and in Connaught, where I truste we shulde have done Your Majestie greate sarvice. I truste in God, what som of money so ever Your Highnes sende hether, it shalnot be misspente, not yet your revenewis enbecilled.

The olde Ladie of Ormonde is deceassid. And the Lorde somtyme of Kilmanan[1] very sicke: I thinke he will hardlie escape; and if he dye, Your Highnes shall save by the same 500 merkes sterling of pencion.

And where it pleasid Your Majestie to advertise, by your laste letters, that the late Master of Anye[2], for whome the Erle of Desmonde sued to Your Majestie for the Bisshoprike of Emolie, whiche lyethe aboute Lymerike, and nye to the place wher the sayde Master was borne, and hathe his lyvelode; I thinke him to be a very honeste man, and one that muche laborid to bringe the saide Erle to Your Highnes obedyence, and I truste wildo moche good in the contrey. Your Highnes commaunded me to advertise the same whethir he were a man mete for the same, or not, whiche makes me to advertise Your Majestie accordinglie; suerlie the man is a very honeste man, and being favored as he is with thErle of Desmonde, he shall ondoubted do miche good in the contrey, and sarve Your Majestie, I truste, according to your expectation. Besechinge Almightie God to send Your Majestie long and prosperous life. From Your Majesties Cetie of Dublin the 27^{ti} of Auguste, the 34th yere of Your Graces mooste victorious Reigne.

Your Majesties mooste bounden Servante,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[?].

Mooste gracious Lorde. After the writinge of this my letter, and sygnynge of the same, Oneyle aryved at this your cetie of Dublin, where then I was, with other of your Counsell, and there declared unto us the grete mynde he had to vysyte Your Majestie, the more to showe his humble obedience; and fynally declared unto us, howe that he had bene by some perswaded not to com to Your Majestie, for that it is here reaported that Your Majestie shoulde have warre with Fraunce and Skotlande. But he saide ther shoulde nothinge lette him to repayer to youe, of whome he hathe harde so miche honor; but declared unto us, that he had no money to furnishe him, like as it shoulde becom him to go, with honestie. Wherapon, and for that I considered that the like presidente had never been seen in the dayes of none of your noble progenitours, I have borowed of merchauntes of this cetie for him 200 merkes

[1] Rawson.

[2] Æneas OHirnan, or OHefernan. See before, p. 397.

sterling.

sterling. He hathe promysed I shall have kiene for the same, and for that have sente his sonne, and dyverse of your retynewe here, to levie the same. I thought rather to adventure the losse therof, then he shoulde lette to com to Your Majestie; mooste humblie beseching the same, that I may knowe Your Highnes pleasure, whether I shall suffer any moo of these Irishemen to repayer to Your Majestie. I am the bolder to suffer them to com, for that Your Majestie willed by your letters, that when any of the nobylitie of them sewid for any landes, or other greate thinges, that I shoulde sende them to Your Highnes to receyve the same at your handes. Ther wilbe with Your Majestie, I truste, or Michelmas day, Obrien, the Lorde Fiz William, and the Baron of Upper Osserie, whiche was before called Magilpatrike. He bringeth to Your Majestie his sonne, whiche is a very goodlie childe, to thintente to geve him to Your Majestie, the more to showe his obedience. He is redie to go, and I have sente him worde, that Oneil is here to repayer to Your Highnes; and if he com not with Oneil, he will not tarie long after. And, for that I, with the Counsell here, wryte more at large to Your Majestie of our poore advises concernynge Oneil, I leave to troble Your Highnes with the same ageyne. Prayng Almightie God to sende Your Majestie long life, with prosperouse victorie of your enymyes. Amen.

Your Majesties mooste bounden Servaunte,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Antony Sentleg[?].

To the King His moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLXXV. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

After our mooste humble and obediente deutie. It may please Your mooste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that at our arrivall to the Lorde of Upper Ossories house, to the whiche we repayred for the stay of serten variance in the same parties, the first day of this present monethe, I, your Highnes Deputie, receyved a letter from Obrien, wherin he declared that, forasmuche as he had submitted him selfe to Your Majesties obedience, from the whiche he saide he wolde never degresse, for weale nor woe, he was fullie resolved to repayer to Your Highnes with all convenyente spede, to thintente he might showe his humble obedience to Your Majestie; whiche we coulde not refuse, and yet have thought good to advertise Your Majestie therof before. Whethir he will kepe his appoyntemente, or not, we will not affirme, till we se him preste to the same;

same; trusting that the same his repayer, shalbe a full establishemente of his obedience, and an exsample to all other Irishmen, like as your kinglie enterteynemente of thErle of Desmonde, hathe and shalbe, an exsample to all other Irishe and Inglishe disobeysantes, to reforme them selves to their deuties of obedience.

Nowe. mooste gratious Lorde, where we, with others of the Counsell, heretofore wrote to Your Majestie, that we thoughte it good, that Your Majestie shoulde have a Counsell of lerned men aboute the parties of Lymerike and Waterforde, whiche is farre from Dublin, where your lawes be commonlie used; and Your Highnes gratious pleasure was, that I, your saide Deputie, shoulde appointe som suche as were here, mete for that purpose; forasmoche as we se Your Majestie daylie burdoned with grete charges, for the welthe of this your Realme, we thoughte we coulde no lesse do, then to stodie how Your Majestie shoulde have the same Counsell established, and yet no burden to Your Highnes; and therfore have considerid that Your Majestie is alredie charged with grete fees in your countie of Wexforde, who pretende ther to have a libertie, and those that shoulde execute ther, with helpe of some other, should right well sarve the other at Limeryke and Waterforde, havinge som resonable augmentation for their charges, whiche augmentation may well be hadde oute of your saide cetie of Waterforde; to whome Your Majesties mooste noble progenitours have not onlie gevin the fee farme of the said cetie, but also al their customes, with all other forfeitures commytted within the same, so that Your Highnes hath nothing ther, save onlie 10 £ by yere, whiche commonlie was gevin by Your Highnes noble progenitours to the Erles of Ormonde for their creation; whiche custome and fee ferme, with other like profites, was geven to the same cetie for muraige and pavaige, whiche nowe is so well furnished, bothe in that and all other munytions of warre, as no cetie in this your Realme hathe the like, and of the habundance have purchaste faier landes in perpetuite for the mayntenaunce of the same; so that ther nedith no more no suche thing to be geven unto them, for it hathe broughte them nowe in suche pride and disobedience, that skarce they set by any your officers here, or yet by the breache of your lawes, or will suffer any your officers to sitte to enquyre ther for Your Grace by vertew of Your Highnes commission. They, also, pretende by their chartre to make all officers, as customers, comptrolers, and all other, so that Your Highnes gevithe none of them, save onlie that I, Your Highnes Deputie, have geven, by Your Majesties aucthoritie, the office of sercheor and gageor, whiche are officers very mete and convenyente to be ther. And notwithstanding that, before I wolde suffer the same officer to medle ther, I caused your Judges here to certifie them, that, notwithstanding their chartre,

Your

Your Highnes, and your Deputie, moughte geve the same offices in their cetie, they have sith not onlie lettid the same officer to do the deutie of his office, but also latelie beten his deputie very evill; affirmynge, that he, nor none other Your Highnes officer, shall medle within their saide cetie. Whiche thinge, if it be sufferid, is more like to breede in them a rebellion, then otherwise. Wherfore, mooste gratious Lorde, if it may like Your Majestie, that their saide priveleges may be, by Acte of Parliamente, resumed, Your Highnes may well have oute of the same citie 200 markes by yere towardes thaugmentation afore reherced, and yet leave them more then is requysite for the furneshinge of the same cetie; whiche is so well situate that ther is never an Irisheman, nye to them, wherby they shoulde be in any dangier. And for that Your Highnes Parliamente here begynnethe ageyn shortlie after Seinte Michaell nexte, we have, for the same purpose, sente to Your Majestie one Acte of Parliamente under your Greate Seale here, so that if your hie pleasure be, the same shalbe passid here, that it may be sente ageyn with convenyente spede, with Your Majesties letters addressed to the hoole Parliamente, that Your Majesties pleasure is that the same shall passe, if Your Majestie think it so good. The cause whie, mooste gratious Lorde, that we have made none other of counsell, nether of this letter, nor yet of sendinge the same Acte, is, that we feare, if we shoulde have made meny of counsell, they of the cetie shoulde have bene made prive to the same, and so perchance moughte be, by their importunate sute, letted, or by their meanys those of the Parliamente here so labored, that the same wolde be hard to be passed; for they geve here so large fees, that they be gretelie favored.

And furder, mooste drad and mooste gratious Soveraigne Lorde, like as we have considerid it to be very necessarie to have a Counsell of serten lerned men to reside in the parties of Lymerike and Waterforde for the administration of justice; so do we thinke it mooste requysite, of all other thinges to be establisshed in this your Realme, to have a Counsell perpetuallie to reside in your Cetie of Dublin, as it were to kepe an accompte and reconnynge of all Your Majesties affayres of the hoole Realme, not onlie for the direction of your Deputie, for the tyme beynge, in all the waightie merciall affayres, but also, from tyme to tyme, aswell to devise thinges benificiall for the common weale, and so alwaies to advertise Your Majestie of all the discours of thinges here, as to here and order the complayntes of your subjectes, as the cace shall requyre; whiche cannot be done without som provision, bothe for an house for them to reside in, and also som honeste interteynemente to kepe a table for 2 messe of meate for them, besides certen necessarie ministers and servantes to attende upon them. Whiche thinge, thoghe we esteme it mooste

necessarie

necessarie of all other devises, yet not myndinge to burden Your Highnes with the charges therof oute of your revennys in tyme to com, we have considerid that ther be 2 Cathedrall Churches within the Cetie of Dublin, the one callid Christchirche, a house of reguler chanons, the other Sente Patrikes, of seculer cannons and pristes, well endowed, and mete to be presarved and mainteigned. Whiche house of Cristchirche Your Majestie was pleasid, upon sute made to the same, that it shulde be alterid into a seculer state. And, forasmoche as the revennys therof passe not 260 £ de claro, they intende to establisshe but a Deane, three Canons, and 4 Vicars, in perpetuitie, whiche is but a smalle nomber for a Cathedrall Chirche in a cetie. And therfore, seinge the other Cathedrall Chirche is endowed with 20 or 30 dignities and cannons, with other ministers accordinge, we thinke this house of Cristchirche may be spared, and the house, with 200 £ of the revennys, converted for the purpose aforesayde. And, this devise standinge with Your Majesties pleasure, may it like Your Highnes to sende us an ample commission to alter the state of the saide house of reguler cannons, and to lymyte pentions to the prior and channons of the same; and further to establisshe suche ministers in the saide chirche, beinge alredie a parishe chirche, as shal beseen to our discretions; trusting with the surplusage above the saide 200 £, and by thannexion to the saide chirche of 4 litle chirches or chapells nowe adjoyninge very nigh therto, with the parochians of the same, so to order the thinge, that bothe the chirche and house shalbe presarved and maynteyned from ruyne, and suche ministers appoynted to serve ther, as shalbe necessarie; wherof it may please Your Highnes, that oon may be a skoole master, whiche will miche please the citezins, that have no skoole nowe here. And suerlie we truste, if it may please Your Highnes to ensue this devise, the saide 200 £ yerelie, with an 100 £ yerelie that I, your Chancelour, for my tyme, wol geve to that purpose, oute of suche diette as I have of Your Majestie for thexercise of my rombe, with suche other provisions as we wol make, shall furnisshe this devise for a Counsell alway to reside here, as is aforesaide; of whome your Chancelor muste, of likelihod, alway be oon, and a Secretarie with him; to whiche rombe, in avoydinge Your Highnes furder charges, we thinke convenyente Your Majestie appoynte the Master of your Rolles for the tyme beynge, whiche hathe fiftie pounde fee, and is not otherwise gretelie charged for the same. And for the residewe of the saide Counsell, those shall sarve, as cace shall requyre, that be appoynted alredie of your Counsell here; so as ther shall alwaye be presente six at the leeste, to consulte upon your affayres contynewally, which they be not els hable to do, withoute this, or a like provision, be had. And for this purpose, we have not onlie stayed the delyverie of Your Highnes graunte, made to the late

Prior

Prior and Chanons, of the alteration of the saide chirche into a Deane and Canons, but also commoned and perswaded with the saide Deane [1] nowe appoynted, beynge an Inglisheman borne, on Your Majesties behalfe, on suche wise as he is contented, uppon knowlege of Your Highnes pleasure, to surrendre the same, havinge during his life a pension of 50 £, till he be preferred by Your Highnes to a benefice in Englande of 50 £ sterling by the yere, whiche we have promised him, on Your Majesties behalfe, to have within 2 yeris after his surrendre. And what your hie pleasure shalbe herein, we mooste humbly beseche Your Highnes that we may be advertised. And for that we, with other of Your Majesties Counsell here, have, at this present, written thoccurrauntes of this your Realme, we leave to write the same ageyn. Praynge Almightie God to sende your mooste Roiall Majestie long and prosperous liffe. From Your Highnes Cetie of Dublin, the 27^{ti} of Auguste, in the 34^{ti} yere of Your Majesties mooste victorious Reigne.

Your Majesties mooste humble Servantes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His mooste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLXXVI. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

MAY it please Your right honorable Lordshipes to be advertised that, whear upon our former letters addressid to the Kynges Majestie, in the favors of Oneile, yt pleasid His Highnes, having moste gratious respecte to his laste summyssion, to graunte hym a name of honor, with suche landes as shulde, by our further advertisement of his obedyence and good procedinges, be thought for hym convenyent; but consydering aswell of what sorte he hathe strayed in tymes paste, as that nowe he shewith an outwarde apparance of loyalty and conformytie, being in purpose, at this preasent, by our persuasion, beyonde all mennys opynyons, to repayre to His Highnes; trusting that by vysiting his moste noble Parson, and that by considering his high bounty, and the honor that, by his repaire thither, shalbe imprynted in his harte for ever, he shalbe

[1] Robert Castell.

renewyd

renewyd to a nother kynde of lyving; we have referred hym to His Highnes own order. Therfore now, our good Lordes, forasmoche as yt can not be knowen that ever any Oneile repayred in person before this in to Englande to any of his noble progenytours, but hitherto usurped to call them selffes Prynces of Ulster, as adversaries to his regally and monarchie; and also having regarde to this preasent tyme of his repaire, when open brute ys here, that Fraunce and Scottelande be at open warre with His Highnes, and that the King of Scottes wolde sende an armye to invade this his Realme; we can no les doo, then make humble suete to His Majestie, and also desire your Lordeshipes, that he may be entertayned in suche sorte, as the same may be the wynnyng of hym, and ensample to others. And for his satisfaction for his name of honor, yt may please your Lordeshipes to move His Highnes, to create hym Erle of Tyrone, whiche ys the name of the countrey whereof he and his septe have the possession and rule, and to graunte hym, and suche one of his sonnes as he shall name, and his heires, all suche landes in Tyrone aforesaide, as he possessith at this preasent. And percase he desyreth other landes, or the rule of Irishemen, whiche be at Hys Graces peace, we referr that to his moste gratious pleasure, till His Highnes see furder prouffe of hym; for we thinke not beste His Highnes shulde graunte any suche thing to hym as yet.

We be the more bolde to presse your Lordeshipes with his suete, for that yt pleasid His Highnes to will us to sende to His Majestie, all suche Irishemen as wer of any estymation, whiche shulde summytt themselffes to take ther landes of His Grace. And also remembryng, that it appereth not by the cronycles, that His Highnes noble progenitour, Kyng Richarde the Seconde, of famous renomme, being in person in this lande with 20000 men in wages, to his exceding charges, constrayned not more notable Yrishemen to summytt themselffes to hym, then, to Hys Graces greate honour and perpetuall renomme, shall, with moche lesse diffycultie and charges, resorte to His Highnes into England, to summytt themselffes, yf yt so may stande with his high pleasure to have them so to doo, and to be entertayned accordingly.

And where dyverse gentlemen of this Realme, mynding to study the lawes in the Innes of Courte in Englande, be by the Auntyentes of the saide Innes restrayned from the same, so that in the Myddell Temple ys suffred to be none; we shall moste hartely beseche your Lordeshipes that, considering the cyvilite that this Realme ys nowe towarde, so as ther ys like to resorte thither from hens, for the purpose aforesaide, more studentes then did hitherto; and for that by the lawes by them in the saide Innes lerned, and to be learnyd, the cyvilite and good order of this Realme ys moche mayntayned, and lyke to be more, to move the Kinges Highnes that all gentlemen of this countrey,

repayring to any Inne of Courte ther, to study the lawes, may be admytted as other the Kinges subjectes be.

And being advertised, that some benefyced parsons here resorte thither, intending to sue for lycenses of non residens, contrary to the lawes of this Realme, whiche, if they shulde obtayne, wer greate hinderance to the common weale here; we shall therfor beseche your good Lordeshipes to move the Kinges Majestie to staye suche suetes for lycenses of non residens. And thus we beseche Allmightie God sende all Your Lordeshipes long and prosperous lyffe. At Dublin, the furste of September,[1] the 34ti yere of His Graces moste victorious Raigne.

Your honours to commaunde,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG. JOHN ALEN, Chancelor. GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM, Justice. WILLM BRABAZON. THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron. THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rotlor. P. WHYT, Barone.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties Mooste
Honorable Counsell.

CCCLXXVII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.

By the King.

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And have receyved your letters of the 12th of July last past, conteyneng your sundry advertismentes, which We take in good parte. And, to aunswere particulerly to the same,

First, you shall undrestande that We take in good parte the conformitie and obedyence of Oneyl, Obrien, and Donnough Obrien, with the rest attendaunt on our Parlyament; which if they shall contynue, and conforme themselfes to the obedyence of our lawes, We shall contynue their good Lorde, and encreace our favours towardes them; like as if they shuld attempt the contrary, and abuse our clemencye nowe shewed unto them, We shalbe enforced to considre them, as to our honor apperteyneth.

[1] There is a letter to the King of this date, precisely similar to the above, except that the two last paragraphs are omitted.

Seconde,

Seconde, We be content, at your humble sutes, to yeve unto Obrien the plate, whiche he had of our rebell Thomas Fitz Gerald; trusting that he woll use himself heraftre, as becommeth our true and faythefull subgiet, according to his dieutie of allegeaunce.

Thirde, as touching Robert Walshe, We mervell you wolde not advise Obrien to staye his petition in that matyer; which is of such sorte, as We purpose not to graunte, onles We sawe a further cause, thenne We have yet perceyved. And if Obryen mynde to contynewe as becommeth him, and as shalbe for his wealthe and commoditie, he woll see him rendred to your handes, if he can by any meane attayne him; wherin We wolde you shulde assaye him, as you shall thinke convenyent.

Fourth, as concerning the petition of the sayd Obrien for a generall pardon for him and all his countreye, We be pleased to graunte it. Nevertheles our pleasure is, to have it passe by bill, and not by Parlyament, and to take place with this condition, so as they shall use themselfes heraftre towardes Us like our good and faythefull subgiettes.

Fyffte, touching the Statutes, We thinke as you doo, that it were mete they were considered, and those to be put in print, which be convenyent to remayn in force, and the rest to be abrogated. But before this shalbe don, our pleasure is, that you shall make Us a boke of thole, aswell of those which you shall thinke mete to contynue, as of those which you shall thinke convenyent to be abrogated; expressing the reasons in the mergent, that shall move you to desire thabrogation of the same; which when you shall sende hither unto Us, We shall considre, and therupon resolve our pleasure uppon then, and remit the same unto you with diligence.

Sixte, We be right well pleased and contented, that you entende the perfecte reformation of that plott and corner of Leynster, wherin the Byrnes, the Otholes, and the Cavanghes, doo inhabite; for the bettre acchieveng wherof We sende unto you, at this tyme, by this berer Robert Sentleiger, twoo thowsande fowre hundreth three score and one poundes, and twelve shillinges, in harpe grotes. Willing and prayeng you all so to bende and applie your wittes together, as this matyer maye be perfectly doon, and suche ordre taken for the contynuance of it, in obedyence to our lawes, as it shall not be in the powers of the inhabitauntes of that angle to withdrawe, but that they may be easely chastised and subdued, though they wolde conspire together for the same.

Fynally, We sende unto you the duplicates of the surveye of our landes there, made by Baron Welshe, and others, lately sent thither for that purpose; to thintent you maye the bettre knowe the state of our thinges, and howe to

levye our revenues. Willing you, our Deputy, to cause the same to be truly entred in our Eschequyer, to remayn there of recorde; and thise originalles to be surely layd up aftre in our Castle of Dublyn, that they maye be furthcumming at all tymes, to trye thother, if the cace shulde so requyre.

CCCLXXVIII. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

After our moste humble and obedyent duetie. Wheare we, in our laste letters, advertised Your moste Excellent Majestie, that Obryen wolde repayre to the same before Sayncte Mychell, he, beyng lettyd by dyverse urgent affaires and impedymentes, hathe deasired us to make his moste humble excuse to Your Majestie, and to beseche the same to pardon hym of his repaire, tyll the begynnyng of the yeare; at whiche tyme, God wylling, he woll not fayle to accomplishe his duetie, as he affyrmeth. He is nowe sumwhat aged, and also syckely, whearby he fearith the wynter passage.

Odonell, also, in whome we suspected some lyght partes, hathe nowe sente unto us his eldeste sonne, to make his purgatyon in those thinges, and hathe right honestely declarid his father, as farre as we can yet proove; and hathe, according his former promesse, sente a nother son of hys to remayne in pledge, and hathe requyred me, Your Highnes Deputie, to retayne the same pledge with me, tyll the begynnyng of the yeare; at whiche tyme he hathe fyrmely promysed to repayre hymselffe to Your Majestie, and then to present hys sayde sonne accordingly. So that we thinke, yf Your Majesties pleasure so be, that at the begynnyng of the yeare you may have the greatest parte of that nobylite of this lande, of vysyte Your Highnes; whiche we thinke shalbe so good a preasydent, that yt wer not mete to be omytted. And we thynke, so yt stande with your high pleasure, that yt wer better to have dyverse of them to come to geder, then to trooble Your Majestie with ther often repair, one by one; and for that cause, and to knowe your moste gracious pleasure in the same, we have ben the gladder of ther staye, and, oonly therfore, we have stayed the Lorde of Upper Ossery, who ys nowe here with me, your Deputie, ready to have repayred to Your Highnes. He wolde have brought with hym his sonne, to have gevyn hym to Your Majestie. He ys a very proper childe, and one whome he moche tenderyth, the mother beyng syster to the Erle of Ormonde. And, forbycause the wynter drawith nygh, we thought yt better also to staye hym, then otherwyse, for the purpose aforesaide.

Furder,

Furder, for that we so lately advertised Your Majestie of thoccurrantes here, we leave to wryte of the same, having nothing of importance to wryte. Apon Tuesday, God wylling, I, your Deputie, with foure hundreth of Your Graces armye here, advaunce towardes thErle of Desmondes countrey, and to Your Highnes townes of Corke, Kynsale, and Youghall, for the good order of the same; whiche, by the evyll behavor of the M^cChartes, two greate capitaynes of those quartres, have byn long hynderyd; wheare we thynke yt wolbe All Halontyde, or very nere, or ever we shall have fynysshed Your Graces affaires there. For we intende not to retorne, by Goddes grace, tyll we have sett some staye ther, and have ther pledges accordingly. And that donne, we truste we shall have none impedyment, but that we may attende the ample reformacyon of Laynster, without the whiche we reakyn all that ys donne ys in maner nothing. Thus prayeng Allmyghtie God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous lyffe, in whome restith all our felycyte and comforte. At Your Highnes manour of Maynothe, the 9^th^ of September, the 34^ti^ yere of Your Majesties moste vyctorious Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
Servauntes and Subjectes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG̃.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM̃. Justic:
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) THOMAS CUSAKE, M^r^ Rotłoꝛ.
(*Signed*) S^r^ JOHN WHYT, Knyght.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLXXIX. SUBMISSION OF ONEIL.

To the Kinges Majestie, Our most gratious Sovereign Lorde.

PLEASITH Your most Excellent Majestie, I, Oneyll, oon of Your Majesties most humble subgiettes of your Realme of Irlande, doo confesse and knoweledge before Your most Excellent Highnes, that by ignoraunce, and for lack of knoweledge of my most bounden dieutye of allegeaunce, I have most grevouslye offended

offended Your Majestie, for the which I ask Your Grace here marcye and forgyvenes, most humbly beseching Your Hieghnes of your most gratioux pardon; refusing my name, and state, which I have usurped upon Your Grace, agaynst my dieutie, and requyring Your Majestie, of your clemencye, to gyve me, what name, state, title, lande, or lyveng it shall please Your Hieghnes, which I shal knoweledge to take and holde of Your Majesties mere gift, and in all thinges doo heraftre, as shall beseme your most true and faythefull subgiet.[1]

And God save Your Highnes.

(*Signed*)

CCCLXXX. Between the Lord Deputy, &c. and the Lord Barry & others.[2]

Hec Indentura, facta 26° die Septembris, anno regni Invictissimi et Serenissimi Principis et Domini nostri, Henrici Octavi, Dei Gratia, Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie Regis, Fidei Defensoris, et in terris immediate sub Christo Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernicane Supremi Capitis, 34^to^, inter prehonorabilem virum Dominum Anthonium Sentleger, Militem, unum Generosorum Private Camere dicti Domini Regis, Deputatumque suum Regni sui Hibernie predicti; prehonorabilem virum Jacobum Comitem Desmonie; Willhelmum Brabazon Armigerum, Thesaurarium ad Guerras, et Subthesaurarium ejusdem Regni Hibernie; Johannem Travers, Armigerum, Magistrum Ordinancium in eodem, et Osbornum Echingham, Militem, Mariscallum Militie ejusdem Regni, ex una parte; et Dominum Barrie, alias the Great Barrie, Makartie More, Dominum de Rupe, alias the Lord Roche, Makartie Reagh, Thadeum M^c^Cormocke, Dominum de Musgrye, Barry Oge, alias Yong Barry, Osuyluvan Beare, sue nacionis Capitaneum, Barry Roe alias the Lorde Red Barry, Mac Donogho de Allowe, sue nacionis Capitaneum, Donaldum Ochallogan, sue nacionis Pri-

[1] This is printed from the original submission on parchment, which remains in the State Paper Office. In the Cottonian Collection (Titus, B. XI. leaf 381.) is a copy of it, printed in black letter, by Richard Lant for John Gough, "cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum," which states it to have been "made by Oneyll to the Kynges Majestie at Grenewych the 24 daye of September in the "34 yere of His Majesties most noble Raygne, and delyvered to His Hyghnes in writing, sub-"scrybed with his owne hande, on this facyon ✠."

[2] From Lambeth Library, Vol. 603. leaf 110. An abridgement of this contract is printed by Cox.

mum,

mum, et Geraldum Filium Johannis, Militem[1], ex altera parte; Testatur, quod predicti Dominus Barry, Makartie More, Dominus Roche, Makartie Reagh, Thadeus M^cCormocke Dominus de Musgrie, Barry Oge, Osuylevan Beare, Barry Roe, M^cDonogho de Allowe, Donaldus Ochallogan, et Geraldus Filius Johannis, convenere, concessere, consentire, et pepigere, ac per presentes conveniunt, concedunt, consentiunt, et pangunt, pro se ipsis, conjunctim et divisim, heredibus, successoribus, assignatis, tenentibus, et sequacibus suis, ad et cum dictis Domino Deputato, Comite Dessmonie, Willhelmo Brabazon, Johanne Travers, et Osborno Echingham, pro et ex parte dicti Serenissimi Domini Regis, quod ipsi, et eorum quilibet, heredes, successores, assignati, tenentes, et sequaces sui, tam conjunctim quam divisim, firmiter tenebunt, observabunt, perficient, et perimplebunt omnes et singulos articulos, convenciones, pacta, et condiciones que continentur in hijs indenturis, ex parte eorundem et cujuslibet eorum, heredum, successorum, assignatorum, tenencium, et sequacium omnium et singulorum eorundem.

In primis ipsi, et quilibet eorum, recognoscet Regiam Majestatem predictam, heredes et successores suos Reges, esse naturalem et ligeum Dominum et Regem suum, illumque et illos secundos post Deum honorabunt, illisque obedient et servient, contra omnes creaturas mundi, ac Suam Majestatem, heredes et successores Reges, acceptabunt et tenebunt, immediate sub Christo in terris, Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernicane Supremum Caput; illius et illorum Locumtenentes, Deputatos, et Vicegerentes in hoc Regno Hibernie, obedient et inservient, in omnibus servicium Sue Majestatis, heredum et successorum Regum, concernentibus: et quantum in illis conjunctim, aut aliquo illorum divisim, est, vel fuerit, usurpatam primatiam et aucthoritatem Romani Episcopi adnichillabunt, omnesque suos fautores, adjutores, et suffragatores, ad summum posse illorum precipitabunt, et abolebunt; atque personas spirituales et temporales, que promoventur ad ecclesiastica beneficia sive dignitatem per Regiam Majestatem, seu alios de jure patronos, tantum (absque aliqua provisione fienda dicto Episcopo Romano) manutenebunt, supportabunt, et defendent; et ex hinc omnes et singulos provisores, et alios Romam pro promocione petentes et confugientes, apprehendent, et producent ad Regis communem legem, ibidem judicari et rectari, secundum statuta et ordinaciones pro similibus casibus facta et fienda.

Item, predicti Dominus Barrye, Mac Kartie More, Dominus Roche, Mac Kartie Reaghe, Thadeus Mac Cormocke Dominus de Musgrie, Barry Oge, Osuylivan Beare, Barrye Roo, Mac Donogho de Allowe, Donaldus Ochallogan, et Geraldus Filius Johannis, pro se ipsis, et quolibet eorum, heredibus, assignatis,

[1] Sir Gerald M^cShane.

et

et successoribus, conjunctim et divisim, conveniunt, concedunt, consentiunt, et paciscuntur, et per presentes se ipsos, et quemlibet eorum, heredum, successorum, assignatorum, tenentes, famulos, et sequaces eorum obligant, stare et permanere omnibus et singulis arbitrijs, decretis, et judicijs, que arbitrabuntur, dictabuntur, et judicabuntur per Reverendos in Christo Patres, Episcopos Waterfordie, Cork, et Ross, Majores dicte Cork, et ville Yoghall, Superiorem ville de Kynsale, Philippum Roche de eadem Armigerum, et Willhelmum Walch de Yoghall predicta Armigerum, et Decanum de Clone, aut quinque, quatuor, vel tres eorum, quorum aliquis dictorum Episcoporum sit semper unus, de et in omnibus et singulis contentionibus, contraversijs, et querelis nunc dependentibus inter predictos obligatos, heredes, successores, assignatos, tenentes, famulos, aut sequaces eorundem, aut alicujus illorum.

Item, predicti obligati, pro se ipsis, heredibus, successoribus, et assignatis suis, conjunctim et devisim, conveniunt, concedunt, consentiunt, et paciscuntur, ac per presentes se ipsos, heredes, successores, assignatos, tenentes, famulos, et sequaces suos obligant, quod si aliqua causa contencionis ex hinc imposterum acciderit inter eos, aliquem eorum, heredes, successores, assignatos, famulos, tenentes, vel sequaces eorum, quod nec ipsi, nec eorum aliquis, heredes, successores, assignati, amici, famuli, tenentes, aut sequaces procurabunt vel procurari sinent aliquam invasionem, predam, latrocinium, seu aliquod illicitum actum, unde infrangatur pax Regie Majestatis; sed super talem contencionem exhibebunt querelas suas predictis arbitratoribus, nominatis et indifferenter electis, et stabunt eorum arbitrio, ordinacioni, et judicio, sive quinque, quatuor, vel trium illorum. Et casu quo dicti arbitratores dictas contenciones sive querelas ita exhibitas, ut prescribitur, determinare et perfinire non poterint, infra 20^{ti} dies post exhibicionem earundem, sed forsan per obstinacionem et contumaciam partis defendentis constringentur relinquere et demittere contenciones et querelas sic exhibitas indeterminatas, non decisas, et discussas; tunc dicti arbitratores, vel quinque, quatuor, aut tres eorum, partem defendentem, et ita obstinantem et offendentem, condempnabunt in talem penalitatem levandam de bonis et catallis suis, solvendam parti conquerenti et injuriato pro expensis et dampnis suis in hac parte sustentis, qualis illis videbitur racionabiles et bona; parsque vel partes lese tamen non querent aliquod remedium vi, aut alio quovis modo unde infrangatur pax Regie Majestatis; sed protinus conquerentur prehonorabili viro Comiti Dessimonie, et tribus prenominatis Episcopis, aut aliquibus duobus de illis, ex quibus dictus Comes semper sit unus, qui habebunt potestatem convocare partes predictas coram eis: et si dictus Comes, et ejus prenominate college, talem non poterint concludere ordinem et finem inter partes conquerentes et defendentes, qualis racioni et equitati fuerit consonans, infra viginti dies post querelam illis exhibitam

tam, (forte per obstinationem et perversitatem partis defendentis) tunc predictus Comes, et sui associati, condempnabunt partem seu partes offendentes, non tantum in culpa que in illum seu illos apponetur, verum etiam in fisco et forisfactura duplicis detrimenti et damagij sustenti per partem conquerentem, solvendi eidem parti conquerenti, de bonis et catallis partis delinquentis, tociens quociens: et ultra hoc, pars obstinans forisfaciet Regie Majestati tale amerciamentum et finem pro contemptu, uti dicto Comiti et collegijs videbitur consonans et requisitum, levandum ad usum Sue Majestatis, de bonis, catallis, et terris partium delinquencium, ut predicitur. Quem tamen defectum et contemptum prius dicti Comes et sue college certum facient Domino Deputato et Consilio Regio in Hibernia, pro tempore existente, qui preceptum suum dirigant dicto Comiti, et collegis, ad levandum dictum amerciamentum et finem, dividendum in tres partes equales, quarum una erit Regie Majestati, et relique due partes dicto Comiti, et suis collegis, qui operam impendent in levatione ejusdem.

Item, predicti obligati, pro se ipsis, conjunctim et devisim, heredibus, successoribus, et assignatis suis, conveniunt, concedunt, consentiunt, et paciscuntur, ac per presentes se ipsos, heredes, successores, assignatos, tenentes, famulos, et sequaces suos obligant, quod si aliqua contentio, lis, sive questio alicujus commercij, conventus, pacti, terrarum, tenementorum, aut aliarum possessionum et rerum, fuerit inter eos, aut aliquem eorum, heredum, successorum, assignatorum, amicorum, famulorum, tenencium, et sequacium eorum, existentium sub eorum seu aliquorum eorum regimine, que non possunt decidi et determinari, nisi per legis peritos legum et statutorum Regie Majestatis, tunc pars, sive partes, qui talem habent causam, nec facient, nec fieri facient, quantum in illis est, aliquam vim sive attemptum, unde pax Regia corumpitur; sed suam vel suas proponent querelas illis commissionarijs sive legis peritis, quales Sua Majestas querelas et dissensiones reformare mittet ad civitatem suam de Corke, et villas suas de Yoghall et Kynsale, ubi majus idoneum videbitur Domino Deputato et Consilio, pro tempore existente, eosdem commissionarios vel legis peritos mittere, ad duos anni terminos, scilicet Pasche et Michaelis (ea gratia). Et quicunque partium residens in partibus sive comitatu Corke, Kerye, sive aliquibus dominijs, regiminibus, aliquorum, vel alicujus partis desuper obligate, qui faciat in contrarium alicui articulo, conventioni, ordinacioni, vel condicioni, hac indentura, vel scedula huic annexa, insertis et recitatis, confiscabit et forisfaciet dicto Serenissimo Domino Regi, heredibus et successoribus suis Regibus, non solum talem et tantam summam pecuniarum, qualis recitatur in quibusdam scriptis obligatorijs, de data hujus presentis

 indenture,

indenture, quibus partes predicte divisim obligantur ad usum Sue Majestatis, verumetiam talia amerciamenta et finem, qualia Domino Deputato et Consilio, pro tempore existente, videbuntur bona et consonantia.

Item, predicti obligati, pro se ipsis, conjunctim et devisim, heredibus, successoribus, assignatis, tenentibus, famulis, et sequacibus suis, conveniunt, consentiunt, concedunt, et paciscuntur, quod ipsi, et quilibet eorum, omnes receptores, collectores, et ceteros officiarios Domini Regis, qui in aliquas partes dominij et jurisdictionis eorum, vel eorum alicujus, venerit ad recipienda, colligenda, et levanda aliqua proficua, proventus, redditus, sive alia emolumenta, crescentes et spectantes Regie Majestati, omnino ad vires suas defendent, adjuvabunt, et protegent contra quoscumque, qui illis in aliquo molestare, gravare, aut impedire conantur, de tempore in tempus.

Item, predicti obligati concedunt, conveniunt, promiserunt, et paciscuntur, pro se ipsis conjunctim, et quolibet eorum divisim, quod ceteros articulos et ordinaciones, que omittuntur de hac indentura, et continentur in una scedula huic annexa, ordinata per maturum consilium fere omnium nobilium hujus Regni, pro commodo reipublice ejusdem, perimplere et observare, et in patrijs, dominijs, et terris eorum, per eorum liberos, famulos, sequaces, et ceteros inhabitantes patrias, terras, et dominia eorum, et cujuslibet eorum, easdem ordinaciones et articulos observari et perimpleri cogent, exercent, et constringent.

Item ulterius, predictus Dominus Barre, Mac Kartie More, Dominus Roche, Mac Kartie Reagh, Thadeus M^c^ Cormocke Dominus de Musgrye, Barry Oge, Osuilivan Beare, Barry Roo, M^c^ Donogho de Allowe, Donaldus Ochalligan, et Geraldus Filius Johannis, convenere, concessere, consentire, promisere, et per sacramenta sua conjuravere, quod quicunque eorum, aut heredes, successores, assignati, tenentes, famuli, vel sequaces eorum, aut alicujus eorum, procurabit, vel procurari permittet, aliquod scelus, attemptum, sive offendiculum in aliquos subditos Domini Regis contrarium huic indenture, unde pax Sue Majestatis violatur et corrumpitur; tunc ceteri de predictis conjuratis non delinquentes, unanimiter se congregabunt, et unam partem accipientes, protinus tendent ad prosequendum illum, seu illos, qui ita delinquerit et contempserit, ut predicitur, donec delinquens sive delinquentes reconciliantur, et emendam validam fecerit vel fecerint, pro transgressione sua in hac parte facta.

Preterea predicti obligati et conjurati, pro se ipsis, heredibus, successoribus, et assignatis suis, concessere, concedere, consentire, et promisere, quod nullus eorum exiget, vel exigi sinet, de subditis Domini Regis civitatem

de

de Korke, villas de Yoghall et Kynsale, aut alibi in hoc Regno inhabitantibus, aliquem nigrum redditum, Anglice vocatum Blacke Rente, sub pena forisfacture summe vel summarum antedictarum.

In cujus rei testimonium, et ampliori fide, predicte partes obligate obsides suos in manus predicti Domini Deputati tradiderunt, et cum partibus de parte Domini Regis alternatim hijs indenturis signa et sigilla sua apposuerunt. Datum apud Civitatem de Korke predictam, anno et die antedictis.

CCCLXXXI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.[1]

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that We have receyved your sundry letters, and by the contentes of the same have perceyved your sutes, and all other thinges therin contayned; wherunto We have thought mete taunswere you, in maner and forme following:

Fyrst, you shall undrestande that We take all your procedinges in good and thankefull parte; not doubting, but, as you have well entred and begon to trayne those folkes to the knoweledge of their dieuties, soo you woll, in suche sorte, contynue your vigilancye, wisdom, and good endeavours, as theffect shall every daye more and more commende unto Us your doinges in that behalf.

Seconde, where you write, that in cace you might have money to furnishe our armye there for oon hole yere beforehande, the same wolde be moche to the advauncement of our affayres there; our pleasure is, that you shall sende unto Us a perfite vieu or estimate, what the same woll amounte unto, for oon yere, over and besides suche parte of our revenues as, all other thinges discharged, maye be allotted and employed about the same; and We shall therupon make suche provision for you, agaynst the begynneng of the yere, as shall apperteyn. Nevertheles We doo somwhat mervaill that, in your letters heretofore written unto Us, you have so seldom made any suche instaunce, or motion for money, that We, and our Counsail here, thinkeng rather at all adventures thenne knowing of certeyntye that you shuld nede it, have prepared for it, and sent it unto you, before you demaunded it; whiche heraftre wolde be bettre forseen, and suche declarations, from tyme to tyme, sent over,

---

[1] This Minute is indorsed, "Mynute to the Deputy and Counsail of Irland, viij. Octob' a° xxxiiij."

both of the nombres of our men of warre there, and of themployement of our revenues, as We maye at all tymes knowe, what shuld be nedefull for you.

Thirde, as concerning thActes, We thinke it mete, that seeng We have passed here thActe for the contynencye of prestes[1], you shuld in lyke maner followe, and doo the same there; or, at the least, uppon consideration of the state of the countrey, cause suche a reasonable boke to be divised and sent hither for that purpose, as maye be to Goddes pleasure in thadvoydeng of that synne, and to thadvauncement of thonest name and fame of our clergie of that Realme. As touching the division of the shire of Mithe[2], and therecting of the Annalye into a shire, We be pleased that you shall procede therin, as you shall, by your wisdomes, thinke most convenyent, and as shall seame beste for the commoditie and benefite of the countreye, uppon due consideration of the state of the same. And, as concerning thActe of fermes letten to our subgiettes there undre our Greate Seale, by our Commissioners having our instructions signed with our hande for that purpose, (which, as you write, be well payd) albeit We mynde nothing lesse then to take them from the partyes, which have truly and without fraude taken them, and so hold them by vertue of our leasses undre our sayde Greate Seale, yet, forasmuch as thActe for the confirmation of the same was not certefied hither, and therby passed out of ordre and course, our pleasure is to have that revoqued; bycause We wolde not that in any wise the same shulde remayn for a president heraftre.

Fourth, you shall undrestande that, at your sutes and desires, and uppon the humble submission of Oneyll, here made openly unto Us, We have created him Erle of Tyron[3], and gyven unto him, according to your divise, the countrey of Tyron;

---

[1] By Stat. 31° Hen. VIII. c. 14. the incontinency of priests was made felony; but by c. 10. of the next Session this Statute, on account of its severity, was repealed for the first and second offences, and the crime was, in the first instance, made punishable with loss of goods, and, if the offender had more than one benefice, with the forfeiture of the revenues of all but one; the second offence subjected him to the forfeiture of all his revenues; and the third, to perpetual imprisonment.

[2] An Act for the division of Meath into two shires was the first passed in the following Session. The Annaly was not made into a county till 1570.

[3] The Patent is in Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 7. It passed under the Great Seal of England, and created Con ONeil [Connacius ONele] Earl of Tyrone for life, with remainder to his son Matthew, alias Feardorghe ONele, in tail male, and the son Baron of Duncannon, to him, and the eldest son of the Earl of Tyrone for the time being. A paper remains, in the handwriting of Secretary Wriothesley, noting the presents to be made to ONeil on this occasion, among which were robes of state, and a gold chain of the value of £100. And it appears by the Register of the Privy Council, that the Earl of Oxford was summoned to attend the King at Greenwich on Sunday the 1st of October, to make a sufficient number of Earls for ONeil's investiture to that dignity; and that, as a further mark of favour, Mr Wiatt and Mr Tuke were, on the 3d of October, appointed to conduct the Earl of Tyrone, Sir Dole Guineys, Sir Arthur Guineys, and the Bishop of Clogher, on

Tyron; and We have also gyven unto his sonne Mathiewe, named in his patent with him, and so to the heire apparant of the sayd Erle, and his posteritie, the honour and name of the Baron of Duncanon. And for his reward, We gave unto him a chayne of threescore poundes and odde, We payd for his robes, and the charges of his creation, threscore and fyve poundes tenne shillinges two pens, and We gave him in redy money oon hundreth poundes sterling. And as to the rest that cam over with him, We made M^cGuinez Knight, soo as nowe he must be called Sir Dol Guinez; but We have gyven unto him no patent of his landes, but referre that to your certificate, bycause you wrote not specially of it; and to him We gave in redy money 100 merkes. We have also made Arthure Guinez Knight, and gyven unto him 50£ in money; and also graunted his sute, that the Cell of Newry, as yet unsuppressed, shalbe converted to a Colledge of seculer prestes, and to be of our foundation. Willing youe nowe that, the sayd Erle contynueng our good subgiet, as We doubt not but he will, to ayde and helpe him yn all thinges, that he be not oppressed, ne suffre any wrong by any of his neighbours; not doubting but you woll take suche ordre with the landes of Ulster, which the sayd Erle before usurped, as the same maye be employed to our benefite; referring it to your discretions to permyt and suffre him to have asmoche in ferme of the same, as you shall think convenient. And further you shall undrestande, that We have also taken the submission of the Bishop of Clogher, and caused our Consaill to receyve of him his bulles[1], and his othe here, which he yelded unto Us; and We have also gyven unto him a newe graunte of the same, and 40£ in money. We have also graunted, at your desires, to Parson Doudall, both a pension of 20£ sterling, till he shalbe promoted by Us to a benefice exceding that somme, or enjoye the Bishopriche of Armacon, whiche We have also graunted unto him, when it shall fyrst and next be vacant.[2] And to every of the temporall men before named We have also gyven certeyn apparell.

Fyfte, We have taken ordre for the proportion of ordonaunce and munition, which you desired, that it shalbe sent unto you with diligence; the charge of the conveyaunce therof being committed to Mannering, servaunt to you, John Travers, Master of our Ordonaunce there.

---

on the morrow, to do their duties to the young Prince Edward. The Patent is erroneously placed by Rymer under the date of 1st September 1543. The ceremonial appears, by an heraldic MS., to have been the same, mutatis mutandis, as will be described, in a subsequent page, with regard to the creation and investiture of the Earls of Thomond, &c. on the 1st of July 1543.

[1] Hugh OCervallan had been appointed to the See of Clogher, by Papal provision, several years before this confirmation by the King.

[2] This happened by the death of Archbishop Cromer on the 16th of March 1543, when George Dowdall succeeded.

Sixt,

Sixt, We have taken ordre with oure Counsail, that all our subgiettes of that our Realme, reasorting hither to sundry our lawes, shalbe as free in all the Innes of Courte, as our subgiettes of this Realme be.

Seventhe, We be pleased that the late Master of Any shalbe preferred to the Bushoprich of Emolye, and doo, by thiese our letters, name and appoint him to the same; willing you, our Deputie, by vertue and warraunt herof, to direct out letters, aswell to the Deane and Chapitre of Emolye, for his election, and to suche Bishops, as you shall thinke mete, for his consecration, as to take his othe and homage, according to the mynute which you shall receyve herwith; which othe our pleasure is, that all Bishops, to be heraftre made in that our Realme of Irland, shall make unto Us. And being thise thinges doon by you, our Deputie, We woll that, by like warraunt herof, you, our Chancelour, shall, with thadvise, consent, and oversight of our Deputie, make out and delyver to the said Bishop suche and as many our writtes and other writenges undre our Seale in your custodie, as in suche caces be requisite and accustumed. And We be also pleased that Odonels chaplayn[1] shall, at your requestes, have the Bishoprich in the north parties; but for lack of the true name of it, We have differred thexpedition therof, till our next dispech unto you.

Eight, where you have written unto Us in the favour of our servaunt William S^t^ Cloo, We be pleased that, for augmentation of his lyveng, you, our Deputy, shal appointe unto him, during our pleasure, tenne men in wages, of the nombre there alredy in garryson, and see that he be duely contented, from tyme to tyme, for the same; byndeng him nevertheles, at all hostinges, to be ready tattende upon you with them, onles you shall otherwise appoint him.

Ninth, We sende unto you herwith the billes for Sir Thomas Butler[2], and James Garland[3], not doubting but they woll serve Us as apperteyneth.

Tenth, We take in good parte your advise for the cumming hither unto us of Obrien, Odonel, the Baron of Upper Osserey, the Lord Fitz William, and the rest of thIrishe men, in the beginning of the next yere, and be pleased they shall so do accordingly.

---

[1] See pp. 320, 334.

[2] See p. 404.

[3] It appears from a minute of Wriothesley's that he was recommended for a pardon by the Irish Council, on the 22d of July 1541. See also p. 404.

CCCLXXXII. Certaine Devices for the Reformation of Irelande.

Forsomoche as the Kinges Majestie, of a longe tyme, hath moost liberally and largely exhausted infinite treasure for the reformation of His Highnes Royalme of Irelande, and yet the same brought to no perfit civilitie, ne thaccomplisshement of His Graces purpose in that behaulf; and where, at this present, thinhabitauntes of the same ar, for the more parte, brought to a towardenes of conformitie and obedience, it shalbe right necessarie, for establisshing of the same, to set furthe thorder hereafter ensuyng.

Item, to lymyte and appointe two Counselles within the saide Royalme, one in the west, and one other in the northe parties of the saide lande. In the west, it shalbe mete to appointe the Erle of Ormounde, thErle of Desmounde, the Archebisshop of Casshell; associating them with som of the gentlemen that be towardes the law here: and to lymyte suche lordes of the northe for the like purpose, as shalbe thought requisite by the Kinges Majesties Counsell; as Oneill, ODonyll, and others the nobilitie there.

Item, to lymyte and appointe such capitaynes as the Kinges Majestie retayneth here; one at Knockfergus, or Wolderflitt, being castelles of the Kinges in the northe of Irelande, with his nombre and retynue; one other at Alloon in Westmethe, with his bande and company; one at Wiklow and Arklow, lying in the west, and marching with the Kevanaghes, lying fast by the see, with his nombre or retynue; and, having a capitain at Arklow as is aforsaide, the more parte of Leynester, being the gall of this lande, is like to be refourmed. My Lorde of Ormounde hath Arklow of the Kinges Majestie, to him and his heirs; and forsomoche as the same is a place right necessary and propice for service to be don, it wer mete the Kinges Majestie did exchaunge other of His Graces enheritaunce here for the same, being not above the yerely value of 20£ Irish to the saide Erle of Ormounde.

Item, where as thinhabitauntes of this Realme, for the more parte, have of long tyme, and yet hitherto be, ignorant of the true doctrine of Christ, for lack of preaching of the same, which hath caused them to neglecte due obedience to God and the King; it shalbe, for remedy hereof, necessary that the Archebisshop of Dublin, my Lorde of Methe, and such others as favoreth the Gospell, do instructe thIrish Bisshops of this Realme; causing them to relinquishe and renounce all popish or papisticall doctrine, and to set furthe sincerely, within eache of their diocese, the true Worde of God.

Item, where as diverse dampnable custommes, usages, and lawes be used within

within this Realme, in pardonyng of felonies for fines emonges thIrisshe inhabitauntes of the same, and diverse other enormities; and that also the Kinges lawes soundeth somwhat difficile and straunge for peoply nywly reclaymed; it may therefor be ordered, that all unlaufull customes emonges them be utterly abolisshed, and the moderation of the Kinges lawes to be remytted to the Lorde Deputie and Counsell here, like as the case shall requyre, from tyme to tyme.

Item, that all religious houses within the jurisdiction of ONeyll, ODonyll, or any other Irisshe lorde within this Realme, being the Kinges true subject, may be suppressed: and that all provisors passing from any their countrees may be stayed, and kept from suyng to the Bisshop of Rome; and due serche to be made at Olderflitt and Knockfergus, where they use commonly to passe out of the northe of Irelande.

Item, where as a company of Irisshe Skottes, otherwise called Redshankes, daily commeth into the northe parties of Irelande, and purchaseth castels and piles uppon the seecoste there, so as it is thought that there be, at this present, above the nombre of 2 or 3 thousande of them within this Realme; it is mete that they be expulsed from the saide castels, and order taken that non of them be permytted to haunte nor resorte into this countre; the rather, because they greatly coveyt to populate the same; being moost vile in their lyving of any nation, next Irishmen.

Item, that the capitain appointed at Knockffergus or Wolderflytt may have a galley or barke assigned to him, which he shall man, from tyme to tyme, to kepe the sees betuxt Skotlande and Irelande; so as the said Skottes may be dryven from further arryvall in those parties of the northe.

(*Signed*) JOHN TRAVERS.

CCCLXXXIII. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER our moste humble and obedyent duetie. Yt may please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that we have receyved your moste gratious severall letters, the one dated the seconde of September, thother at Grenewiche the eight of October, by the whiche appeareth your moste gratious goodnes towardes us, in accepting in good parte our bounden service. And as concernyng the contentes of your sayde moste gratious lettres, according your high

high pleasure in the same, we sende nowe, here inclosid, aswell thestimate of Your Highnes revenues here, as also the diffray of the same, as nere as we can esteme; and also what the hole charge ys, of suche retynue as Your Highnes hathe here, for one hole yeare. And although the same shall appeare to Your Highnes a greate charge, yet we doubte not but Your Majestie consydereth, that it ys not fyve hundreth and fyfty men that coulde doo the feates that here hathe ben done, in your servyce, and muste be, when nede shall requyre, onles that Your Majesties subjectes here bare a greate charge, at tymes requysite; as, themselffes to goo in parson, fynding of kerne and galloglasse, and also cariadges, aswell for themselffes, as to your sayde retynue. And, mooste gratious Lorde, the cawse, whie we no more quyckely sued to Your Highnes for money, was, not for that we consydered not the nede we had of the same, but becawse we had so often importuned Your Highnes to be at so greate charge, we wer ashamed eftesoones to sue, tyll very nede shulde dryve us to the same, and the necessitie of the thing, whiche we consyder to be so necessary for the quyet of this your Realme, that ys, the reformatyon of Laynster, whiche ones ernestely perfyted, Your Highnes may alwaies be at the lesse charges here for the contynuall staye of your sayde Realme. And farther to certyfie Your Majestie of the nomber of your retynue here, Your Highnes hathe but fyve hundreth and fyfty, for we long sythe dyscharged fyfty of your footemen, wherby Your Highnes hathe savid their wages ever sythens, whiche amounteth to the somme of 980£ sterling; and nevertheles, we truste in God, the reste beyng furnysshed with monthely paymentes, Your Highnes shalbe by them well servid, and, God willing, to Your Highnes pleasure and contentation.

We have also sente to Your Majestie an Acte for the reformation and contynent lyving of the clergie here, not in suche sorte as yt is passid in your Realme of Englande, but somwhat qualyfied, as your high pleasure was yt shulde be, havyng respecte to the qualyties of the countrey, and thinhabytauntes of the same, whiche, for the more parte, be not yet in so parfight obedyence, that the same coulde in all places be observid, nor yet coulde be executid, but chiefely apon those fewe your Englyshe subjectes here inhabited; trusting that thys lytle begynnyng will geve lyght to the reste to followe the same.

And as to thActe of fermes, moste gratious Lorde, the thing hathe been here so debated, and the losse and daunger therof so opened, that shulde ensue to Your Majestie, who hathe by that auctorytie and grounde, and apon the same preasydent, a great deale of landes and possessions, at the leste a thousande pounde a yeare; and all the pardones of all your subjectes for the laste rebellyon, for the fynes wherof Your Highnes had two thousand and seaven hundreth

 poundes,

poundes, dependith upon that auctoryte and presydent. And further, a greate nomber of your meane subjectes here, who hathe takyn in ferme, of those that have the same fermes of Your Highnes, soondry parcelles, and have doone greate coste apon them in buyldyng of housses, and amending the landes, whiche, yf the same Acte shulde be repellid, shulde be to ther utter undooyng. And, as we have before wryten to Your Majestie, of those landes, that be leassid, Your Highnes is well paied, and of the other onleassid, not so well; and, in case the housynges of the sayde fermes shulde be, by casualtie of warre, or otherwise, burnyd or destroyed, whiche God defende, yf the fermers of them had not some honeste gayne by ther saide fermes, they shulde never be able to reedyfie the same agayne, as thexperyence hathe here ben proved at this laste invasyon. Whiche premisses by us thoroughly consydered, we thinke (Your Majestie not offendid) that it shulde be bothe to Your Majesties losse, and also a greate dysparagemente to your grauntes passid under your Greate Seale, by warraunte of your offycers auctorized by your commyssion and instructions; whiche considerid, we can no lesse doo, then humbly beseche Your Majestie to lett the same staye, as yt is: for assuredly we have doon our beste to accomplishe your pleasure for the repelle of the same; but yt toocheth so many, and appeareth so unyversall a myschiefe, that wee see our labours can not prevayle.

And, where yt hathe pleased Your Excellent Majestie to shewe your kyngly bountie to thErle of Tyrone, we can no les then render our moste humble thankes to God and Your Majestie, that so dayly extendeth your bountie and clemency to the furtherance of this your Realme, and subjectes of the same; assuring Your Highnes that we verely thinke the man to be so entierly wonne to Your Highnes, that he will never digresse from your obedyence. And, where ther hathe ben long warre betwene the same Erle, and oone Nele Connelaghe, a nephew of his, and one that alwayes hathe pretendid to be Oneile after the sayde Erle, as of right he shulde be by their Irishe lawe; whiche Nele Connelaghe hath for this 10 or 12 yeares well servyd Your Grace agaynste the same Erle; and to pacefie the same dyscorde, we have of late sente for the sayde Nele Connelaghe, who, with moche payne and peryll, repaired to this your cytie; and having commoned with hym apon the same, he founde hymselffe moche grevid in that the sayde Erle had receyvid the saide honor, gevyn to hym and to his heires by Your Majestie, wherby he thought hymselffe disheryted, and so not rewarded for his long servyce: and, although we knowe the servyce he dyd was asmoche for the mortall hate he bare to the sayde Erle, as for any other respecte, yet aswell to satisfie hym, as also to perfyte the thing Your Majestie hathe moste graciously begonne with the said Erle, whiche

yf

yf the same may be contynued but two dyssentes, that countrey ys for ever reformed; we thought we coulde no les doo, then ernestely to persuade with the saide Nele Connelaghe howe to content hym; for he, being satysfied, ther ys no obstacle, but the sayde Erles sonne may succede his father in the honor Your Highnes hathe sett hym in; and otherwyse, yt wilbe harde for the sayde sonne to succede without greate and long helpe of Your Majestie. And fynally, after long perswasyon, the sayde Nele Connelagh answerid that, although he thought hymselffe greately prejudyced, yet he wolde in no case repugne the order that Your Majestie had established, but wolde in all thinges stonde to the grace and order of Your Majestie; and for that wolde, whan so ever we wolde commaunde hym, repair to Your Majestie, for your order in the same; and saide that, yf it moght please Your Highnes to geve unto hym, and his heires, the lordeship and landes callid Claneboy, of the whiche Your Highnes hathe, at this tyme, no profyte, he wold not be onely therwith satysfied, but also bere suche rente to Your Majestie out of the same, as to Your Highnes shulde seme good: the whiche Claneboy ys oone parte of Ulster, and lyeth joynyng to the landes Your Highnes hathe gevyn to the sayde Erle, and ys, at this season, inhabyted with one other septe of the Neles[1], whiche be men of very evill dysposityon and sorte: and sayde that, he beyng settelyd ther, where he moght alwaies resorte to your subjectes, and they to hym, that he wolde be suche a staye to the sayd Erle, that percase he wolde rebell, or otherwyse use hymselffe then to his duetie shulde appertayne, that he wolde be ready to brydell hym. And the thing by us consyderid, we thinke Your Majestie can not better employe the same countrey, seyng yt shall, by that meanes, be reduced to your obedyence without charge. Nevertheles we thinke the countrey wolde easyly be wonne, in case ther wer inhabitauntes to putt in the same, when yt wer so wonne. And in case your high pleasure be to departe with the same to the sayde Nele Connelagh, yet may Your Highnes (besyde suche rente as ye will reserve) also reserve to your selffe the town and castell of Knockefergus, the castell of Wolverflete, and the castell of Colrane apon the ryver of the Banne; the whiche castell of Colrane ys, and hathe been this halffe yeare, warded by John Travers, Master of your Ordenance. We have made hym no resolute answer therin, but referred hym to your moste gratious pleasure; and apon knowledge of your furder pleasure, shall doo therin according our bounden dueties.

And where, also, in your sayde laste letters, sente by the sayde Erle, your

---

[1] See Vol. II. pp. 2, 9.

pleasure

pleasure ys, that the Sell or Howse of the Newry shulde still stonde onsuppressid, and to be converted to a Colledge, whiche was at the suete of Sir Arthur Fiz Guennys; forasmoche as Your Majestie, by your former letter, commaunded us the same shulde be suppressed, and the ferme therof gevyn to George Karry, a pety capitayne of your retynue here, who hathe right dyligently servyd Your Highnes here by the space of 4 or 5 yeares; we wer sumwhat in doubte, howe to use the same: yet nevertheles, for that we consydered the same Sir Arthur to be a straunger, and not mete that your pleasure to hym declared shulde be infrynged, we have lefte the same onsuppressid, and intende, as tyme wyll serve, to stablishe the same in a College accordyng Your Highnes pleasure in that behalffe; and have remytted the saide George Karry to Your Majestie, to be orderid as yt shall please Your Majestie; whiche George, as we have sayde, hathe not only paynefully servyd Your Highnes here, but also was most gladde, at our motyon, to leave his intereste in the saide Sell, whiche we thynke wolde have ben to hym an honeste rewarde for his sayde servyce.

And as to those landes in Ulster, not gevyn by Your Majestie to the saide Erle, as the havens and porte townes of the same, in case Your Majestie wolde be at the charges to fynde constables with any honeste retynue, no doubte the same wolde soone be brought to profyte. But, forasmoche as the chieffe eye for reformation of this your Englishe pale ys Laynster, we dare not move Your Majestie to no more charge; but rather to advyse that the same quartres of Ulster may remayne as they be, for a season, till the same Laynster be reformyd, in advoyding of furder charges.

We have also sent to Your Highnes twoo bylles, to be passid as Actes; oon for grauntyng of the subsydie to Your Highnes for more yeres, and annother, for assurance to Your Highnes of the honor and castell of Dungarvan[1], being of Your Graces olde inherytaunce, and in your possession by eviction therof out of the custody of the late Erle of Desmonde, then Your Graces rebell, aboute 8 yeares paste; whiche ys so sytuate, that it ys not mete that Your Highnes shulde departe from the same, but to have yt annexid to your Imperiall Crowne; and also for that thErles of Ormonde and Desmonde make clayme to the same, the one havyng maryed the heyre generall of Desmonde, and thother beyng heire male: wherwith thErle of Ormonde, for his parte, is right well contented the same shalbe so assured to Your Highnes; beceching Your Majestie that he may be provided by the same for thoffyce of

[1] An Act touching the Manor and Castle of Dungarvan passed in April 1543, 34 Hen. VIII. Sess. 2. c. 1.

the

the constable ther, whiche he and his fader had of Your Highnes graunte by your letters patentes; and we thinke not the contrary, but that thErle of Desmonde will be likewyse contented.

Furder, gracious Soverayne Lorde, where it pleased Your Majestie to constitute John Alen, late Master of your Rolles, to be your Chauncelour of this your Realme, with the fee of an hundreth merkes sterling, with all other profytes in generall apperteynyng to the same rome, your sayde Chancelour, before thacceptation of the same offyce, considering the saide fee to be no lyving for hym, to maynteyn hym to serve Your Highnes therin for your honor, being callyd Lorde Chauncelour of this Your Majesties Realme, placed in your Parlyamente, all Counsailles and assemblies, above all other estates nexte your Deputie: and makyng serche what allowances others in that rome had of your moste noble progenytours, yt appearid, by many auncyent recordes, that the Chauncelour, for the tyme, had 6^{s} 8^{d} sterling by the day in dyet; whiche being certyfied to Your Highnes moste honorable Counsaill ther, to thintent your gracious pleasure moght be knowen, whether your saide Chancelour, then appoynted, shulde be allowed of the lyke dyet, or not, the late Lorde Crumwell, then Lorde Prevy Seale, did wryte his letters to your Treasorer, advertising that Your Highnes pleasure and commaundement was, that he shulde allowe and paye your sayde Chauncelour yerely the sayde dyet, aslong as he shulde occupie the saide rome: by force wherof, and upon a scrutatis rotulis of your recordes, purporting the payment therof to others, your wryttes, accustomed in souche cases, were dyrectid to your Treasorer and Barons of your Exchequer, bothe to pay and allowe the same. And your Commyssioners, at the perclosing of your saide Treasorers laste accompte, upon the sight of your saide recordes, the notes wherof remayne with them, allowid and passid it accordingly. Albeit sithens, as your sayde Thesaurour ys advertised, Coweley shulde assigne some defaulte bothe to hym, and your saide Commyssioners, for the same, whiche cawseth the saide Treasorer to be in doubte eftesones to pay the same. Wherfore, moste gratious Lorde, we all of your Counsaill, considering that your sayde Chauncelour is a man of your owne election to that rome, whiche, as Your Highnes knowith, bothe before he had this rome, servid Your Majestie diligentely and paynefully, and sythens he had this rome, hathe ben putt to farr greater paynes costes and charges to serve Your Highnes, then others having the same heretofore wer, and not having lyving otherwyse to maynteyne hym in suche estate; yt may therfore please Your Majestie to certyfie your high pleasure to your saide Thesaurour in that behalffe by your moste gracious lettres; for, without the same, we thinke your saide Chauncelour can not lyve, to serve as he hathe donne, and ought to doo. And, onles it please Your

Your Majestie so to doo, they bothe shulde be at a greate myschieffe, that ys to say, your Treasorer to pay hym, as he hathe doon for two yeres sythens the perclosing of the saide accompte, and after not to be allowed; so as he shulde either lose it, whiche wer his ondooyng, orelles, yf he shulde recover yt agayne of your saide Chancelour, yt wer an utter ondooyng of hym, that had spente that, and all the reste of his lyving, in your service.

Furder, moste gratious Lorde, where the Lorde of Clanterffe, at tyme of his beyng Lorde Treasorer to Your Majestie in this your Realme, disbursed, for the furtherance of Your Majesties affaires, over and above his receptes, to the somme of 173£ 11 : 4, as appearith in the foote of his accomptes here remaynyng of recorde; and although that the sayde Vicounte of Clanterffe hathe soondry tymes demaunded allowance of the same, yet for asmoche as here hathe been suche erneste affaires for themployment of Your Majesties revenues here, as the same could not welbe spared, and, for that cawse, he hathe ben the lesse importune to demande the same, and nowe the man being not so well able to lyve, as he hathe been, and being now in maner impotent and beddered, and his indebted to Yowr Highnes otherwise, aswell for his 20^{ti} parte, as for superfluous buyldinges and belles bought of the late house of Kylmaynan, wherof he was ruler; yt may therfore please Your Majestie to sende your moste gracious commaundement to the Barons of your Exchequer here, to allowe unto the same Vycounte asmoche of his sayde surplusage, as he ys indebted to Your Highnes, whiche ys not so moche as his sayde surplusage by the somme of 32£; and he is contentid not to demaunde the saide reste, but frely to remytt the same to Your Highnes proffyte; and, being very sycke, hathe instantely desyred us to make his humble petytion to Your Majestie for the furtheraunce of this his suete.

And, where Your Majestie wylled us to certyfie Your Highnes of the maner of the dethe of your servante Tirrelagh Othole; we signyfie Your Highnes for trouthe, that the saide Tyrrelagh Othole, bearing dyspleasure to a kynsman of his owne, called Tyrrelagh M^{c}Shane Othole, whiche had long servid Your Majestie, whome, contrary to our prohibition, he did aswell threatyn to kyll, as at severall tymes assaulted hym for that purpose; and therwith not contented, fynally, the day before his dethe, with his horsemen and kerne, eftesones serching for the saide Tyrrelagh M^{c}Shane to assaulte hym; and he, perceyving the same, espied in what place Tyrlogh Othole lodged that nyght, and so sett upon hym erly in the mornyng, and kylled hym, and all that wer with hym: and we thinke the other wolde have doon to hym lykewise, yf he myght have gotten hym at lyke advantage. Upon whiche acte the sayde Tirrelagh M^{c}Shane fledde, and coulde not be had; and so, in advoyding the

the hurte that moght ensue, yt was agreid by your Counsaill, that he shulde, upon sauffe couduyte, resorte to your cyte of Lymerike, where all the nobilyte of your Realme shulde assemble; and ther yt was orderid, by the consent of all the lordes, Yrishe and Inglishe, that, considering the sayde Tyrrelagh Othole gave thoccasion of his owne dethe, Tirrelagh M^cShane shulde have his pardon. And yet nevertheles, though the same Tyrrelagh M^cShane did long serve Your Highnes againste the saide Tyrrelagh Othole, the tyme of his rebellyon, les Yrishemen wolde imagyne that we shulde favour or dissemble his dethe, in respecte of his olde attemptates and malefactes, we tooke order, for detestation of thoffence, that the sayde Tyrrelagh M^cShane shulde not onely forfayte to Your Highnes all his landes, and be barred from the seignyory of Omayle for ever; but, in recompence of the dethe of the saide Tyrrelagh Othole, and others kylled with hym, pay to his wyffe, childrene, and kynsfolkes thurtene score keyne, with all suche horse and harnesse, as he tooke from them the tyme of thacte commyttid; to the satisfaction of whiche amendes he ys nothing of habilyte, but dryven, in maner, to begg the same of his friendes: so that, all thinges consydered, we dyd as greate extremyte to hym, as moght be donne.

It may also please Your Highnes to be so good and gracious Lorde, at owr humble suetes, to your subjecte John Goldsmyth, borne in your cytie of London, as to graunte unto hym, by Your Graces letters patentes, thoffice of the Clerke of your Counsaill here, whiche rome he nowe occupieth, as he hathe doon this two or thre yeres under your Chancelour, and can serve Your Majestie right well therin. For whiche purpose we have sente, at this season, a bille to be signed by Your Majestie for the same rome, yf your high pleasure so be, in like forme as your Chancelour had the same, by Your Graces letters patentes under your Greate Seale of Englande, during his lyffe; and ys contented, upon Your Majesties pleasure knowen, to surrender his patente, to thintent Your Highnes may dyspose the same according this our petytion.

And furder, wheare at the repaire of thErle of Tyrone from Your Highnes in to thies parties, he made humble and erneste suete unto us to be meane to Your Majestie for the pardon of one Nycholas Bagnalde, late Your Highnes servaunte, who by chaunce (as the thing ys to us declared) was in company of certain lyght parsonnes, wher ther was slayne one of Your Majesties subjectes, for the whiche the sayde Nycholas hither fledde, and hathe sythens doon here very honeste and paynefull servyce; and therfore, and at the humble suete of the sayde Erle, we moste lowely beseche Your Majestie to be so good and gracyous

gracyous lorde unto hym, as to graunte hym your moste gracious pardon; for the whiche we have, at this season, conceyvid a byll in that behalffe, yf yt may so stande with your high pleasure.

Thus prayeng Almyghtie God long to preserve Your moste excellente Majestie in all felycitie. At Your Highnes manour of Kylmaynan, the 7th of December, in the 34ti yere of Your Graces moste prosperous Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
Subjectes and Servauntes,

(*Signed*)

ANTONY SENTLEG̃. JOHN ALEN. JAMES ORMD & OSS', THES'.
GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
EDWARD MIDEÑ. GERALD AYLM̃, Justice.
JOHN TRAVERS WILLM̃ BRABAZON. THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
JAMES BATHE, Baron. THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rotlor.

(*Superscribed*)

To the King His moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLXXXIV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.[1]

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, We grete you wel; and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you wel. Lating you wit, that We have receyved your letters of the 7th of Decembre last passed, with all suche writenges as you addressed unto Us with the same. For aunswere wherunto you shal undrestande;

Fyrst, We have wel noted and considered the vieues of our revenues, and charges, which you sent unto Us with your sayd letters, and fynde the same very imperfyte.[2] For thoughe you, our Vicetreasourour, and other our officers having charge of our accomptes there, cannot certenly affyrme what shall growe yerely to us of lyveryes, of wardes, of fyrst fruictes, of the profites of the Hanaper, and of the trybutes or fynes; yet you might have declared, what grewe of every of the same the last yere, and the yeare before that, so

---

[1] The date of this Minute appears, from an indorsement, to be 5th March, 34 Hen. VIII.

[2] In Lambeth Library, Vol. 608, leaf 144, is a Rate of the yearly charges of the army in Ireland, and a Statement of the Revenues, 34° Hen. VIII., which may possibly be the estimate referred to.

as

as We myght have geven summe gesse, what might have been hoped and loked for in that parte heraftre; and likewise you might have doon concerning those landes, wherof you write We take yet litle profite; for if We have taken any proffit at all, the same might have been entred for a yere, two, or three passed, that We might by the same have seen howe it had been, from yere to yere, augmented, or when it shuld by lightlywood growe to further profit: which thinges our pleasure is, that you, our Vicetresouror, and the rest of our officers having charge of our accomptes, shal, with thoversight of you, our Deputy, more substancially peruse, so as you maye shortly sende unto Us a more perfite vieu of the same.

Seconde, We sende unto you, by the berer herof, our servaunt George Cary, towardes the payement of our garrison there 2461£ 12^{s} sterling, to be delyvered by indenture to you, our Vicetreasorer, prayeng you, our Deputy, to have regard to the employment of the same; and when We shall receyve the sayd view from you, We shall provyde suche further furniture of money, as shalbe thought requisite and necessary.

Thirde, where you write unto Us in the favour of Nele Connelagh, nephieu to thErle of Tyron, who hath ever doon us, as you write, good service, declaring that his sute is to have a pece of land callid Claneboy, wherof, as you write, We have no profite, in recompence of the landes geven to thErle of Tyron, yelding nevertheles suche reasonable rent therfore, as We shall thinke good; We wold you shuld signefye unto Us, whither the sayd Claneboy be so situate, as We maye convenyently departe with it, or no; for We have hard here, that it is soo situate, as it were not mete for Us to departe with it; and in cace We shuld departe with it, what the hole value of it is, and what rent you thinke were mete to be reserved of it: and We shal therupon advertise you of our resolute pleasure in that behalf. And in the meane season, you maye assure the sayd Nele Connelagh, that, doing his dieutie as he hath doon, We shall extende our grace and favour in suche sorte towardes him, as shalbe both to his honour and profit.

Fourth, you shall undrestand that, the rather at your contemplation, We have accepted George Cary into our service, and for his recompence of Newrye have not only gyven unto him 12^{d} by the daye for himself, but We be also pleased, that, for so long as our garryson shal remayn there, he shall have two horsmen in wages, to be paid by thandes of you, our Vice Treasorer for the tyme being; so as they be men hable to serve, and that he and they be ever redy at the commaundement of you, our Deputie, to doo suche servyce, as you shall appoynt them; alloweng him for the two horsmen from Christmas last past.

Fift, where you write that the havons and porte townes in Ulster, not yeven to thErle of Tyron, might, with summe charge, be brought to summe profit; our pleasure is that you shall have speciall regarde not only to the porte townes of Ulster, but also to all other porte townes and good havons within that Realme, in whose handes soever they be, and that you shall doo what you can to get the same into your handes; for it is convenient for no man to kepe the port, but for Us. And as for the charges, We doubt not but, with good forsight and husbandry, the same woll not be so greate, but they maye be borne. And forasmuche as We have this matyer moche to harte, We wold you shuld substancyally considre what our charges wolbe, to put and kepe all the principall portes in suche handes and custodye, as We shuld think mete; and by your next letters advertise Us of the particularities of the places, and the charges for the keping of the same; with also what profites shal rise unto Us towardes the sayd charges, and also to sende Us summe plattes of all the principal portes, that Wee may see the forme of the same; with a speciall advertisement of what straungers trade the said portes, and at what tymes and seasons of the yere they haunt the same. Whiche point you must handle most secretlye; and yet we woll that, in the meane tyme, you doo what you convenyently maye for the satisfaction of our purpose in thordre of the said portes, according to this our mynde and desier.

Sixth, We sende unto you herwith thActes for our subsidie, and for our assurance in thonour and castle of Dungarvon. Thother, for thincontynency of prestes, We shal further consider and determyn therupon, as We shal thinke most convenient for Goddes honor, and the wealthe of that Realme.

Seventh, where you sue for a special warraunt for thallowaunce of the 6^s 8^d by the daye for the dietes of you, our Chauncelour, which, as you signefie, hath been alwayes payd; We be pleased that you, our Vice Treasoror, shal, by vertue herof, content and paye the same, and woll that the Barons of our Eschequier there, and all other our officers, having to doo in allowances, shall gyve just allowance of the same accordingly.

Eight, We be pleased that John Goldsmith shall have the rome of the Clerc of our Counsail, according to your sutes and desires. And of our especiall grace, at your like sutes, and the sute of our Cousin thErle of Tyron, have also pardoned Nicholas Bagnald; not doubting but he woll heraftre use himself as apperteyneth.

We sende also, by this berer, unto you, our Deputy, two Seales, graven with our full style, whiche our pleasure is, you shall delyver to the officers, having charge of them, in open presence of Counsail; and, taking in thold, to see the same presently defaced, and sent over by the next messenger. Further

signifyeng

signifyeng unto you, that We have caused money to be delyvered to this said berer for his charges in the transportation of the said money accordingly.

Fynally, you shall undrestande, that We have lycenced our welbiloved servaunt John Brereton, oon of our capitaynes there, to repayre hither, and to be absent from thens by the space of two monethes, for the doing of his necessary affayres and busines; and therfore woll that not only you, our Deputye, shall appoint som convenyent personage, to have the charge of the men, nowe undre him, for the tyme of his absence; but also that you, our Vice Treasouror, doo, by warrant herof, content and paye unto him his oune wages during the sayd two monethes, his absence notwithstanding, accordingly. And thise our letters shalbe unto you sufficient warrant for the premisses, at all tymes heraftre.

CCCLXXXV. SENTLEGER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER my moste humble and obedient duetie. Yt may please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that although the brute hathe here ben long of warre to be commenced betwene Your Majestie and the Scottes, and Frenchemen, wherby yt had ben requysyte moste humbly to have desired knowlege of your excellent wysdome, the better how to have used my selffe in this my charge commytted unto me, moste unworthie; yet, moste gratious Lorde, the feare I had to be noted presumptuous to medle with your high and pryncely affaires hathe hitherto lettid me to wryte, till nowe, that I perceyve, aswell by relatyon of those that have, at this present, transported Your Highnes treasure to be here emploied in your affaires, as by the relation of Sir John Arundell, your Admyrall for this coste, and sight of his instructions, wherby I somwhat perceyve howe your excellent wysdome prevideth your princely affaires, to no small comforte of me, and others your humble subjectes, whiche encoorageth me the bolder to write unto Your Majestie; moste humbly beseching the same to have knoweledge of your high pleasure, that in case Your Majestie shall contynue, or furder commence warre with the same Realmes, or eny of them, whether Your Graces pleasure be, that I shall attempte to have any of your subjectes here, of this your Realme, to advaunce to any enterprice apon the hither partes of Scottelande, or elles to attende, at Your Majesties commaundement, apon your selffe, or any other by Your Highnes deputed to invade the Realme of Fraunce. And, as to any enterprise to be donne

in thies parties of Scottelande, I doubte not, God willing, but, your high pleasure so knowen, I shall, by your commaundement, advaunce out of this lande a good nomber to doo the same without any greate charge to Your Majestie, save only for shippes to transporte them. And in case your pleasure so be, I shall moste gladly advaunce the same my selffe, with suche nomber as I truste in God, with helpe of suche other as Your Highnes will ther sende, shall doo some good exploite; and yet, God willing, leave this your Realme in salve custody. But in case Your Majestie will use their servyce into Fraunce, Your Highnes muste then be at some charges with them; for yt ys not in ther possibilitie to take that journey without your helpe; for ther ys no horsemen of this lande, but he hathe his horse and his two boyes, and two hackeneys, or one hackeney and two chieffe horse, at the leste, whoose wages muste be according; and of themselffes, they have no ryches to furnyshe the same. And, assuredly, I thinke for ther feate of warre, whiche ys for light scoorers, ther ar no properer horsemen in Christen grounde, nor more hardie, nor yet that can better indure hardenesse. I thinke Your Majestie may well have of them fyve hundred, and leave your Englishe pale well furnysshed. And as to ther footemen, they have one sorte, whiche be harnessed in mayle and bassenettes, having every of them his weapon, callyd a sparre, moche like the axe of the Towre, and they be named galloglasse; and for the more parte ther boyes beare for them thre dartes a piece, whiche dartes they throwe, or they come to the hande stripe: these sorte of men be those that doo not lightly abandon the fielde, but byde the brunte to the deathe. The other sorte, callid kerne, ar naked men, but onely ther shertes and small cotes; and many tymes, whan they come to the bycker, but bare nakyd, saving ther shurtes to hyde ther prevyties; and those have dartes and shorte bowes: whiche sorte of people be bothe hardy and delyver to serche woddes or maresses, in the whiche they be harde to be beaten. And if Your Majestie will converte them to morespikes and handegonnes, I thinke they wolde in that feate, with small instructions, doo Your Highnes greate service; for, as for gonners, ther be no better in no lande then they be, for the nomber they have, whiche be more, then I wolde wishe they had, onles yt wer to serve Your Majestie. And also these two sortes of people be of suche hardenes, that ther ys no men that ever I sawe, that will or can endure the paynes and evill fare that they will sustayne; for in the sommer, when corne ys nere rype, they seke none other meate in tyme of nede, but to storke or swyll the eares of wheate, and eate the same; and water to ther drinke; and with this they passe ther lyves, and at all tymes thei eate suche meate as few other coulde lyve with. And in case your pleasure be, to have them in redynes to serve Your Majestie in

in any these sortes, yt may then please the same, aswell to signifie your pleasure therin, as also what wages I shall trayne them unto. And so, having knowledge of your pleasure therin, I shall endeavour my selffe, according my moste bounden duetie, to accomplishe the same. The sooner I shall have knowledge of your pleasure in that behalffe, the better I shalbe hable to performe yt.

Now, as to those Your Highnes shippes sent unto thies parties, forasmoche as thei be restrayned not to excede certen bondes, lymyted in ther instructions, onles it be for thapprehension of suche ennemyes, as they ar appointed unto, yt may please Your Majestie, that, after they shall have accomplisshed ther saide charges, that they may then either serve for thee purpose to joyne with suche nomber, as your pleasure shalbe to have advaunced out of this your Realme into some parte of Scottelande, or the Isles of the same, yf nede shall so require; orelles, that they may have commaundement to peruse the havens of this your Realme, to purge the same aswell of suche Scottes gallies, and other shippes, as comonly lye aboute the northe of this lande, as also other havyns, wherunto the Bryttons and Frenchemen resorte; of whiche I thinke, at this preasent, ther be some, aswell aboute the haven of the Banne, as aboute Wollverflete and Loghfoile, in Odonelles countrey. For whiche purpose, having commenyd with Your Highnes saide Admyrall, forasmoche as he declarid unto me that he had a prety vessell here of his owne, mannyd and furnyshed, above the nomber of his charge, lacking only two or thre pieces of ordynaunce, of the whiche I have furnysshed hym; I and he bothe thought yt good to advaunce the saide vessell towardes the same havons, and have appoynted another bote of Your Majesties servantes, John Travers, whiche already ys in that costes, to accompany with the other, and they two to vysyte the same havons, to serche and see whome the shall fynde ther. And this I did, pryncipally for that I was enformyd, that ther had ben certen intelligence betwene Odonell and thErle of Argyle, of the Isles of Scottelande; whiche I doo not veryly beleve, for that the same Odonell, within these foure daies, sent me worde, that he wolde not fayle to be at this nexte cession of the Parlyament, whiche begynneth here the 17th of this present monneth. Whiche appointement yf he breake, ther ys cawse whie not only to mystruste his truethe to Your Majestie, but also to advaunce a good journey apon hym, that he may aswell fele Your Graces power, as others of this Realme hathe donne; whiche, God willing, your pleasure stonding therwith, he shall not fayle to fele, yf he kepe not his promyse, or be otherwise lawfully letted; to the helpe wherof Your Highnes navye here ys very propice; for the same Odonell hathe all his truste in the strenght of his ylondes, wherof he hathe greate plenty in his

his countrey, whiche shall not, God willing, prevaile hym, in case he doo not his duetie, being accompanyed with your saide navye.

And furder to advertise Your Majestie brieffely, as I may, for my small knowledge, (the perfittnes wherof I, with other of your Counsaill here, apon mature deliberatyon, shall furder advertise Your Majestie by our nexte letters) tooching the confluence of straungers to this your Realme; as to the havons on the este syde of the same, ther ys none good betwene Carlingforde and Waterforde, whiche two be very good, and the residue but very evill, saving the rode of Lambay, whiche ys very good: and to all these havons resorteth very fewe, but of your owne Realme, save Brittons and Spanyardes in the tyme of peace. And to the havons northwarde, whiche ys Knockfergus, Wolverflete, the Banne, Loghfoyle, Loghswillye, Northerborne, Shepehaven, Arrane, Callege, Dongale, and Assero, whiche ar all, save the Banne Wolverflete and Knockfergus, in Odonelles countrey, to the whiche the Scottes have ther confluence, and the Brittons also, who furnyshe the same Odonell with wyne, salte, iron, and munytions of warre, as gonnes and powder, and resorte thither aswell in warre tyme, as peace. And from those havons along the weste parte to the haven of Limericke, the Spanyardes and Brittons have the trade, and fewe or none Englishemen come there, but only to Gallway. And likewise from Lymerike to Corke, the Spanyardes and Brittons have the trade, aswell of the fysshinges ther, as of byeng ther hydes, whiche is the greatest merchaundise of this lande, and furnyshe Irishemen apon that southe coste of Mounster with salte, yron, gonnes, and powder. Whiche havons, if they wer in Your Majesties handes, yt shulde not only be to your Realmes greate proffite, the fysshinges therof, with the vent of the same hydes, but also a greate weakenyng of Irishemen; keping from them bothe gonnes, powder, salte, and iron, without the whiche they shulde sone be brought to grete humylite. The havons, and in whose countreys they be, I have sent Your Majestie herein a small remembrance[1]; and leave to sende Your Majestie thestymate what charges

---

[1] "The more parte of the notable havons of Ireland, to begin at Dublyn, and so southward.

"Este, and South Este, and some of them almost South.

- First, Dublyn, a badde haven.
- Wicklowe, but a crecke.
- Arclowe, a creke.
- Wexford, a badde haven.
- Waterforde and Rosse, very good.
- Dongervan, a barred haven.
- Youghall, a good haven.
- Corke, a good haven.
- Kinsale, a good haven.

All these havens are Your Hieghnes.

"Sowthe.

charges shalbe thought requysite to have the same, or the princypalles of them, in your handes, till the further consultation therof with the rest of your Councell, who have more knowledge therin, then I; and only have sent Your Majestie the platt of the haven called Vallentymore, whiche ys in the southe partes of this your Realme; whiche haven, as I am informed, ys bothe goodly and of greate proffite, wherunto resorte all Spanyardes and Brittons, and fewe or none of your Englishe subjectes, the same being in an Yrishemans countrey, with whome those Spanyardes have greate intelligence and favours. I thinke fewe havens of this lande more meter for Your Majestie to have in your handes; but the same woll not be had, without some warre with those that possede the same, whiche be but meane men, but they be under the M^{c}Arties, whiche be

---

" Sowthe.	Wallentimore, very good, in Ohetherscalles countrey. Beare Haven, in Osulyivans countrey, very good. Crooke Haven, and Dyngell Creke, in Macharties countrey.	
" Weste.	Lymerike haven, very good, and is Your Highnes; but muche hindered by certen Yrishmen bordering on either syde of the same, the cytie being threscore myle within the lande. Galwaye, Your Highnes haven, and very good. Boreswell, in Offlarties countrey.	
" West and by Northe, and Northe.	Brode Haven. Slygo. Assero. Dongall. Calbege. Arrane. Shepehaven. Northerborne. Loghswylle. Loghfoyle.	All these be in Odonelles countrey.
" Northe, and Northe Este.	The Banne, in Macuyllies countrey. Wolverflete, a good haven, in thIrishe Scottes countrey. Knockfergus, a good haven, and Yours. Stranckeforde, a good haven. Dongrome, a creke. Carlyngforde, a good haven. Dundalke, a creke. Droughda, a badde haven. Skyrries, a good rode.	All these be Your Highnes.
" Este.	Lambay, an ylonde, 5 myle within the see, betwen the said Skyrryes and the Hedde of Hothe, which is at the mouth of Dublyn haven; and the said Lambay is a good rode for all maner of windes."	

men

men of the greatest power of that coste. But in case your pleasure be to have the same, I doubte not but Your Majestie shall have yt without any greate difficultie. I here by reporte, that ther ys comonly, every yere, two or thre hundreth sayle ther, laden with fysshe, whiche ys no small thing, and ther lye at ther fysshing within the haven, without daunger of the see, for all wyndes. What your pleasure shalbe in this, or any other thing, to commaunde me, I shalbe, God willing, moste ready to accomplishe the same, according my moste bounden duetye; trusting that Your Majestie woll, at some tyme, remember your poore slave, that nowe hathe ben thre yeares in hell, absent from Your Majestie, and call me agayne to your preasence, whiche ys my joye in this worlde. And so pray Almyghtie God to sende you the full establishement of your moste glorious commenced vyctories, with contynuall prosperous helthe, whiche is the joye and welthe of all us, your poore subjectes. From Your Majesties castell of Maynothe, the 6th of Aprell.

Your Majesties moste humble and obedient
Subjecte and Servaunte,
(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent
Majestie.

CCCLXXXVI. ORMOND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

MY moste humble and bounden dutie premised unto Your moste Excellent Majestie. May it please the same to be advertised; where as I had of Your Highnes, by Your Graces letters patentes, the office of Constable of Dungarvan, and, for that Your Majesties title shulde be the more ferme and indiffecibill, there was an Acte, certified by Your Highnes Deputie and Counsaill here unto Your Majestie, to be past here by auctoritie of Parliament, wherin suche interest as I had in the said office was savid and provided, in respecte of Your Highnes letters patentes, togither with the daungier and charge I sustayned for recovery therof to Your Excellencie; nevertheles the same Acte was retourned hither, and the proviso omyttid: wherupon thole body of Your Majesties Courte of Parliament, in effect, relied moche to stay the same Acte, unto suche tyme as it pleasid Your Highnes, upon declaration of my tytle, whiche I had in the right of my wife to the inheritaunce therof, as heire generall to thErldome of Desmounde, who was intytlid by the graunte of Your Majesties

Majesties moste noble progenytours therto. And in consideration that, of myn awne mere mocion, for the establisshing of Your Highnes right to the same, I was content that she and I, and our heires, shulde be barrid for ever therof; and also for that they weied Your Majesties gifte uppon the said office to be of force, havyng regarde to the servyce, daungier, and chardges I endured in opteynyng the same to Your Majesties possession; and consideiing I had the said office of Your Highnes gifte longe tyme before that the tytle of inherytaunce discendid upon my wif; it was reasoned, that they doubtid not your clemencie wolde the rather assent to the saving of the said particuler interest in that office. Wherunto I replied unto the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and to the Comens assembled, that all that I possesse is at Your Majesties pleasure and commaundement, and seing noo mans right was hinderid but myne therby, I was frely content the Acte, without any suche proviso, shulde passe, putting into Your Highnes handes the disposition therof, or any other thing I have. Moste gracious Soverain Lorde, it may please Your moste Royall Excellencie, at this my moste humble peticion, to confirme my said rather graunt and interest in the said office. And percase, uppon any considerations, the fee shalbe dymynisshed by Your Highnes, whiche hitherto hathe bene oon hundreth poundes sterling yerely by force of Your Majesties said letters patentes; I am, and shalbe, satisfied with that that shall please Your Excellencye, in like sorte as yf Your Highnes had increasid the same fee. Beseeching Your Majestie that it may please Your Highnes to addresse unto Your Graces Chauncellour here the bill therupon, sent by this berer to be signed with your moste victoriouse hande, for the graunting of your moste gracious letters patentes of the said office; whiche rowlme, God willing, I shall exercise to Your Highnes contentation and pleasure, and shall employe therin, and elswhere, in Your Majesties service, whatsoever my habilitie shall extende unto, during my lif, as I am moste bounden to doo; making my prayer unto Almighty God to have such happ, as my hart, intent, and service shall appere to Your Graces full satisfaction and pleasure, being in a readynes and willing to serve Your Highnes after any other sorte, here or elswhere, where it shall please Your Majestie to will and commaunde me. And, albeit it pleasid Your Excellencie to graunt by Your Highnes said letters patentes the remayndre of the same office of Constable, with the annuell fee, to my son and heire during his lif; yet, forasmoche as I understande the said office must be exercised by a man of trust, habilitie, and discression, I have not mencionned him in the said bill, whiche I procure at this tyme, being an infaunt within adge, not of habilitie, at this present, to execute the same; not doubting, yf God shall lende him yeres and habilitie therto, Your Highnes woll prefer him, as

his merites shall requyre. And thus I beseche Almighty God to preserve Your moste Royall Majestie in longe and prosperous helthe. At Your Highnes Cittie of Dublin, the 14 of May.

Your Majesties moste humble and obedient
Servaunt and Subjecte,
(*Signed*) James Ormᴰ & Ossȳ :

(*Superscribed*)
To our Souverain Lorde the Kingis
moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCLXXXVII. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

May it please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that after the dispatche of the Lorde Obryen, Fizwilliam, and others, with letters to Your Majestie [1], an Yrishe capitayn, called Sheda Mᶜ Ne Marro, bordering apon the sayde Obriens landes, and lorde of Cloncullen in Thomond, requyred us to wryte likewise to Your Majestie in his behalffe, who wolde also repayre to doo his duetie to Your Highnes, and to declare his humble obedyence to the same; with furder petition, that it moght please Your Majestie not only to advance him to the honor of a Baron, by name of Cloncullen, but also that he may holde suche landes and possessions, as he nowe hathe, of Your Majestie by knightes servyce, to hym and to his heires, with place in your Parlyament accordingly. And for that the saide Mᶜ Ne Marro ys a man whose auncestours have in those parties alwayes borne a grete swynge, and one that for him selffe ys of honeste conformytie, whose londes lye holy on the fursyde the Shenan, we moste humbly beseche Your Majestie to regarde hym according your princely bountie, and to be good and gracious Lorde unto hym in his saide pursuites, whiche shall not only encorage hym to persiste in his towarde procedinges, but likewise drive others, of his sorte, to acknowledge ther dueties to Your Majestie, as shall appertayne.

Furder, yt may please Your Highnes to have like respecte to the said Obriens servaunte, callid Doctor Nelan, who hathe moche travailled to induce the said Obrien to Your Majesties obedyence. And where he made heretofore suete unto us for a housse of Observant Friers, callid Enys, sytuate

[1] These letters of recommendation, bearing date on the 15th of May, are inserted in the subsequent pages.

beyonde

beyonde the Shenan, within the precyncte of the same Obriens countrey, not yet dissolvid; we also moste humbly beseche Your Majestie, the rather for his sayde service, to extende your kyngly bounty in his favours, and to be so good and gracyous Lorde unto hym, as to assure the sayde Fryers with the appurtenaunces, after the suppression therof, by Your Majesties gyfte to hym and to his heires; whiche, in our judgementes, he hath well deservid.[1] But what graunte so ever Your Majestie make to any of that sorte, yt may please Your Highnes to will a speciall proviso and condition to be inserted in your letters patentes, that the same shall not be mente, taken, ne expounded to intitle any of them, or their heires, to any landes or domynyon on this syde the sayde water of the Shenan; but that it shall appeare that they and their heires be excluded of any clayme ther for ever. And so beseche Almyghtie God long to preserve Your most Excellent Majestie in moste felycite. From Your Graces Citie of Dublin, the 14th of May, the 35th yere of Your Majesties Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble Subjectes,

(*Signed*)

ANTONY SENTLEG. JOHN ALEN. JAMES ORMD & OSS'.
EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
JOHN TRAVERS.
THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. JAMES BATHE, Baron. THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlor. THOMS HOUTH, [Justice.
WILLM BRABAZON. EDWARD BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges moste Excellent Majestie.

CCCLXXXVIII. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER our moste humble and obedyent dueties. Yt may please Your Moste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that Obrien, according to his soondry promyses, repayreth nowe to doo his duetie to Your Majestie, and to shewe his humble obedyence. And, where heretofore we have advertised Your Majestie of suche order, as we, at that tyme, tooke with the saide Obrien and his kynsmen, the copie wherof we also nowe sende to Your Highnes by them, wherby yt may appeare what order was then taken; and now the saide Obryen, ac-

[1] The House of Observants, at Ennis, was granted to the Earl of Thomond.

cording

cording his furste agrement, hathe eftesones desired us to wryte unto Your Majestie, that it moght please the same to graunte unto hym the name of honor of Erle of Thomonde, for terme of his lyffe, and to have place in your Parliament accordingly, and after his decease, that the same name of honor may alwaies remayne to hym that for the tyme being shall be Obryen; and furder that it may please Your Majestie to geve unto the same Obrien all suche landes, as he now hathe, either by enheritance, purchase, or by Your Majesties gyfte, by weste the river of Shenan; whiche your gyfte, geven unto hym in lew and recompence of suche landes and rentes with other expenses, as he had a this syde the saide ryver, may appere unto Your Majestie by a schedule here inclosed[1]; and that he may have all the same landes of enheritance, purchase, and Your Majesties gyfte, to hym and to his heires, with the name of honor of a Baron, and to have likewise place in your Parliament accordingly; and, for that we have seen in the same Obrien suche lowly submyssion to Your Majestie, surrendering the thinges whiche his predecessours of long tyme have possessid, without any warre making for the same: yt may therfore please Your moste Excellent Majestie to regarde hym according your kingly bountie, whiche ye have so largely extended, that thensample therof hathe donne more to the reducyng of this your Realme to your obedience, than thexpence of a greate deale of your treasure here.

Furder, where one other capitayn, named Orwirke, whiche ys a man marching apon the borders of the Lorde Fizwilliam and Odonell[2], whiche Orwirke apon a letter sent unto hym by us of your Counsaill here, repaired to me, your Deputie, and submytted himselffe to Your Majestie in right honeste sorte, and granted to give a convenyent subsidie out of his landes unto Your Highnes, and also graunted one hundred merkes to be geven to Your Majestie for knowledge of his obedyence, whiche hundreth merkes he caused, at his retourne into his countrey, to be reryd, and sent the same to me, your saide Deputie, without sending for on my behalffe, whiche is convertid to your use here, and is nowe repaired to your cytie of Dublin; and for that he is a man somwhat grosse, and not trayned to repaire unto Your Majestie; yet it may please the same to gratifie his humble submyssion with your moste gratious lettre, whiche he moche desyreth. And yf it may furder please Your Grace to sende unto hym also some suche apparell, as may please Your Majestie to give hym, we thynke Your Highnes shall very well bestowe the same; for he hathe sayde openly, that he wol serve Your Majestie as truely, as any other of

[1] It is noted by Wriothesley, on the original letter, that this schedule was wanting.

[2] See Vol. II. p. 4.

his

his degree in this your Realme; and will, as he saieth, be no craver to you, and yet woll at all tymes be chargid to Your Highnes, like as other of your subjectes be, according to his power, and ys well hable to serve Your Majestie in those parties.

And, where it hathe pleasid Your Majestie to graunte unto your servaunte Mr Brereton, sonne to Sir William Brereton, who died here in Your Majesties service, who hath servid Your Highness here this 7 or 8 yeres, on suche payne-full and diligent sorte as we can no les doo then commende hym to Your Majestie accordinglie; and for that Obrien shulde not be onaccompaned, we thought this gentleman moste metest to accompany the saide Obrien to Your Majestie; being a man, that aswell for his gentlenes and honeste behavour, as for actyvite and hardynes, meryteth to have all the helpe that we, your poore servauntes, may or coulde advaunce hym unto. That knowith the Lorde, who sende Your moste Excellente Majestie long and prosperous helthe. From Your Highnes Citie of Dublin, the 15th of May, the 35th yere of Your Majesties moste victorious Raigne.

Your Majesties moste obedient
Servauntes and Subjectes,

(*Signed*)

ANTONY SENTLEG?. JOHN ALEN. JAMES ORMD & OSS:
EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
JOHN TRAVERS. WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
GERALD AYLM?, Justice. THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. JAMES BATHE, Baron.
THOMAS CUSAKE Mr Rottlo?. THOMS HOUTH, Justice.
EDWARD BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kynges moste Excellent Majestie.

CCCLXXXIX. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER our moste humble and bounden dueties. It may please Your moste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that Your Highnes servaunte, Sir Donnogh Obryen, according his former promyse, repaireth at this instant, in company of his unckle the Lorde Obrien, to doo his duetie to Your Majestie, and to recognyse his humble obedyence to the same. And for that he ys a gentleman of a hardy coorage, and one that of long tyme hathe right faithefully servid Your Highnes, we truste that this his accesse unto Your Majestie, with the sight

sight of your pryncely magnyfycence, and the savoring also of your moste kyngly bountie, shall totally confyrme hym to good cyvilitie and order, wherunto he ys moche geven of his owne inclynation. And where, by the submyssion of the same Brenys, it ys, by our consentes on Your Majesties behalfe, agreid, (les the same Donnogh, after his honeste service, shulde be excluded from the possibilitie of the seigniorie of Thomonde, whiche he chalengeth after the dethe of the saide Obrien) that he shall succeede the same Lorde in that dignytie; we beseche Your Highnes aswell to confirme the same to hym accordingly, as by your gracious letters patentes to constytute hym a Baron, and graunte hym, and his heyres, all suche lordeshipes, landes, and tenementes, as he hathe at this present in Thomonde aforesaide, beyonde the water of the Shenan, in like sorte and forme, as by our other lettres we wer petytioners for the same Lorde Obrien. The saide Donnogh ys a very towarde man, and moche willing to gratifie Your Highnes with his service, as any we have sene of the sorte of Irishemen, and hathe behavid hym selffe accordingly.

Ther repaireth in his company, to visite Your Majestie, one Oshaghenes, a goodly gentleman dwelling betwixte Thomonde and Connaght. We knowe no suete he hathe to Your Majestie, but onely to see Your Highnes, and to take his landes of Your Grace, and be your subjecte, as he saieth.

And forbicause the same Sir Donnogh shulde not be onaccompanyed, he desyred to have your servante James Sherlocke in his company, to whome we have geven lycence according his saide deasire; whiche James can well speake the language to interprete the same to Your Highnes. And thus we beseche Allmightie God to preserve Your moste Excellent Majestie in long and prosperous helthe. At Your Graces Citie of Dublin, the 15th of May, the 35th yere of Your Highnes moste victorious Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
Servauntes and Subjectes,

(*Signed*)

ANTONY SENTLEG? JOHN ALEN. JAMES ORMD & OSS.
EDWARDE MIDEN.
GERALD AYLM?, Justice.
JAMES BATHE, Baron. JOHN TRAVERS.
THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlo?. EDWARDE BASNET, Dean.
THOMS HOUTH, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges Regall Majestie, Our moste drad Soverayn Lorde.

CCCXC. The Lord Deputy and Council *to* King Henry VIII.

After our moste humble and obedyent dueties. Yt may please Your moste Excellente Majestie to be advertised that, lyke as heretofore we addressid our soondry letters to Your Highnes, in the favours of the Lorde Fizwilliam, otherwise called M^c^ William of Clanrycarde, even so he hathe eftesones requyred us to be petytioners to Your Majestie in his behalffe; and that it moght please the same, aswell to give to hym a name of honour, as others his auncestours have had, as to confirme his estate in suche landes and possessions, as he at this present enjoyeth, to be holden of Your Majestie by knightes service, to hym and to his heires males of his body lawfully begoten, and for defaulte therof to remayne to his brother, William Burke, and his heires males of his body lawfully begoten; with furder requeste made to us, for dyverse rentes, customes, and proffittes, whiche the saide Fizwilliam claymeth, aswell in Your Graces towne of Galway and Clanrycarde, as elles where in Connaght; as by a bill of his demande, signed with our handes, more amply dothe appere, the copy whereof we sende to Your Majestie here inclosed.[1] And although we dyd, at that tyme, for diverse respectes condescende to a greate parte of his requeste therin, for the better alluryng of the man to Your Graces obedyence, yet we dyd not so exactly graunte the same, but that we have putt parte therof in suspence, as by the saide copye may appere; and thinke yt not mete he shulde enjoye the same, being more then he hathe in his possession: the qualifieng wherof we have referred to your moste gracious determynate pleasure. Albeit, he being in purpose, as nowe, to vysite Your Majestie, according his former promyse, and considering that by his wisdome and pollycie he hathe reduced those savage quarters, under his power and rule, to moche better cyvilitie and obedyence then they have ben of many yeares paste, we shall moste humbly beseche Your Majestie, the rather therfore, to be good and gratious Lorde unto him, and to entertaigne hym in suche sorte, as he may have juste cause therby, bothe to savour your moste pryncely clemency, and to persiste and contynue in his honeste procedinges so well begonne; and lykewise, yf it shall stande with your high pleasure, to assure not only to hym suche landes, rentes, tenementes, and services, as he nowe hathe in his possession, in Clanricarde, and elles where in Connaght, but also tadvaunce hym to the honour and estate of an Erle, and to create hym by the name of Clanrycarde. And if percase he wolde make

[1] It is not now to be found in the State Paper Office; but a copy is in Lambeth Library, Vol. 603, leaf 18.

suete

suete to Your Majestie to be create Erle of Connaght, whiche ys the 5th portion of this Your Graces Realme, we thinke it not mete Your Highnes shuld graunte to hym the same.

Furder, moste gratious Lorde, where your servaunte Francys Harbarde, who, at the tyme of rebellion here, did Your Majestie suche servyce as fewe men did for his degre, now repayreth with this bearer, aswell to doo his duetie to Your Majestie, as to be interpretor bothe for hym and others, in case ye shall so commaunde hym, he havyng the language very well; and forasmoche as he never yet burdenyd Your Majestie with no suete for any rewarde of his saide true service then donne, he hathe nowe requyred us to move Your Majestie to be his good and gratious Lorde, whiche we moste humbly beseche Your Highnes to be; no les to the incoraging of hym, then all others, to doo the like service, yf nede shall so requyre. And thus we beseche Almyghtie long to preserve Your moste Excellent Majestie. From Your Highnes Cytie of Dublin, the 15th of May, the 35th yere of Your Majesties moste prosperous Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
Servauntes and Subjectes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[illegible]
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) JAMES ORMD & OSS:
(*Signed*) EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM[illegible], Justice. THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron. THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlor.
(*Signed*) THOMS HOUTH, Justice. WILLM BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) JOHN TRAVERS. EDWARD BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent Majestie.

CCCXCI. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER our moste humble and obedyent dueties. It may please Your moste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that your moste gratious letters of the 5th of Marche laste, from your Palace of Westminster, we have receyvid by your servaunte George Carewe.

And furste, concernyng another view or extent of Your Majesties revenues here, we have, according your high pleasure, diligently wayed the same

same with Your Majesties Chieffe Baron of your Exchequer, Vicethesauror, and other Your Graces offycers, whiche have the receipte and medeling therwith; and nowe accordingly doo sende the same, signed with the sayde Thesauror and Barons hande, here inclosed to Your Highnes.

Seconde, Your Majesties Vicethesauror hathe, according the tenour of Your Highnes letters, receyvid by the handes of your saide servante, George Carew, the some of 2461£ 12^{s} in harpe grotes; but forasmoche, moste gratious Lorde, as the same, with all your revenues as yet due, will not suffyce to paye your army the arrerages of ther wages, we have stayed the diffrayeng of any parte therof hitherto, aswell upon consyderation of those tumultes of other Realmes, that percase any soodayne motyon shulde chaunce by that meane, as nowe, when the tyme of servyce approcheth, we wolde not be dispurveyed of money, and rather in suche case suffer the vytaillers and creaditors of your army to remayne onpaied for a tyme, then putt our selffes so far out of furnyture, as we moght be all togither at a staye, to serve either the necessyte of the one, or thoportunyte of thother. And therefore, moste benygne Soverayne Lorde, we moste humbly beseche you so to tender your charges here, as suche servyce may be donne for the same, as wer therto correspondent according your pryncely expectation. For we assure Your Highnes, your affaires hathe ofte ben moche hynderid in defaulte of money, whiche being paied at laste ys no alleviating of charge; and yet by defaulte of monthely payment, halffe the servyce is not donne, that moght and shulde be donne. In whiche case, yf it moght please Your Majestie, of your pryncely bountie, to furnyshe us for your army before hande for one hole yere, Your Highnes shall perceive your affaires theryby to be highly advaunced. And to put Your Majestie in understanding whie we presse the same so ernestly herein, at this present, ys pryncipally for that we be fully determyned, this sommer, to sett to the reformatyon of Laynster, whiche ys so necessary to be donne, as we judge all that ys or shalbe donne to have no contynuance, yf that be pretermytted. And albeit that thErle of Ormonde hathe made an honorable offer for reducyng of the moste parte of the same corner of Laynster, yet we have not thought mete to ensue the same, aswell for that we wolde not Your Highnes to be furder charged, as, considering that no like enterprise hathe ben donne sithens the conqueste of this Realme, we have thought yt not to stonde with Your Majesties honor, that any other, then Your Highnes, shulde have the name of the same. And now, Soveraigne Lorde, if we shulde enter this contrey, whiche ys above fyfty myles of lenght, the furst thing we muste doo ys to take all the castelles and fortresses within the same, whiche be dyverse good already buylded; and that donne, before the sommer passe, and or we canne withdrawe

 your

your force, they muste be vytailled, and a good substantiall garryson for the furste yere lefte in them, till thinhabitauntes ther be brought to doo all thinges that shalbe prescribed reasonabely unto them. Whiche thing if we shulde attempte, and after, in defaulte of furnyture of mony or vytailles, be dryven to abandon the same, those inhabitauntes ther woll ondoubtedly rase the fortresses; whyche yf they shulde doo, that country after wolde be recoverid with no reasonable charge, neither in no small tyme. Wherfore we shall moste humbly beseche Your Majestie, for the purpose above rehersed, bothe to furnyshe us with money, and also, for that the same contry ys baren, and destytute of any honeste provision or vytaill, that it may please Your Majestie to lycense me, your Deputie, with the advise of your Councell, to sende for suche necessary furnature, as shall serve for that intent, out of your Realme of England.

Thurdely, as concernyng our late suete made unto Your Highnes in the favours of Nele Connelagh, for his preferrement to Claneboy, although the man hathe donne suche servyce, as we thought mete to declare the same unto Your Majestie, and the rather therfore to be petitioners to Your Highnes in his behalffe; yet, forasmoche as the saide Nele Connelagh hathe not sithens followid his former suete made to us for the same, we have therfore thought it good to forbeare any furder to presse Your Majestie therin, as yet; but, in the meane tyme, have sett the same to ferme to Your Graces servaunte John Travers, from thre yeres to thre, during your furder pleasure, he payeng therfore yerely to Your Highnes 20£, whiche ys asmoche and more then any other man will give, as we suppose, the thing being, at this present, in effecte, all waste, and far from any ayde of your Englishe subjectes. Howbeit, as yt shall growe hereafter to better proffyte, so woll he, from tyme to tyme, advaunce the rent therof to Your Majesties use and commoditie, as shalbe thought resonable, whereas yet Your Majestie had never no proffite therof.

Furder, where it hathe pleased Your Highnes to commaunde us to make special certificat to Your Grace of the porte townes, aswell in Ulster, as elles wher, within this Your Graces Realme; we have, according our moste bounden dueties, sent Your Majestie here inclosid a platt, conteynyng the names bothe of the townes and havons, and whiche of them be good, and whiche barred; and also what kynde of straungers moste commonly resorte unto the same, and in whose possession they be at this preasent, with the tymes and seasons of the yere they haunte and frequente the same, as nere as we may, by inquyrie, in so shorte a tyme; and differ the furder certificat what charges wolde be unto Your Majestie to have the principalls of the same into your handes, and so kepe them, as the same moght be converted to Your Majesties commoditie and proffite, till we may furder deliberate apon the same, being so waightie a matier:

a matier: whiche platte ys devised by your saide servaunte John Travers; who coulde better informe Your Majestie of every thing therof, and more playnly than we can wryte, but for that your saide servante ys nowe appoynted to suche servyce to be donne to Your Majestie in the parties of Laynster, wherin he hathe already moche travailled, that he can not convenyently, at this present, repaire unto Your Majestie; but we shall beseche the same to forbeare hym tyll Michelmas: at whiche tyme, yf yt may please Your Highnes to lycence hym to repayre unto you, and we shall, by that tyme, be more able to certifie Your Majestie then nowe.

We have also receyvid two Estatutes sent from Your Majestie, thone for the Acte of your subsydy, thother for Your Highnes assurance to the honor and castell of Dongervan, which we have passid here according your moste gratious pleasure. And, if ther shalbe any suete made to Your Highnes for the disposition of the saide Dungarvon, we shall moste humbly beseche Your Majestie to staye the gyfte therof, till suche tyme as thErle of Ormonde repaire unto Your Majestie, whiche he intendith to doo, God willing, with all convenyent spede; and, in the meane season, we have appoynted Your Majesties servaunte, M^r^ Wyse, to have the custody of the saide castell of Dongervan, till Your Highnes pleasure be furder knowen in that behalffe.

Allso, we have receyved, by the saide George Carew, two Seales graven, the one being the Greate Seale of this Your Graces Realme, the other the Seale of your Exchequer in the same. And according Your Majesties pleasure I, your Deputie, in open preasence aswell of Your Graces Prevy Counsaill, as other the Lordes and Nobles of this your Realme, assembled to your Parliament holden here, have delyvered the Greate Seale to your Chauncelor, the other to the Chauncelor of your Exchequer; and lykewise, in preasence of the sayde assembly, receyvid the olde Seales, and ther fourthwith defaced them, whiche we have retourned to Your Highnes by this bearer.

All we, and other Your Majesties poore subjectes here, moste humbly thanke Your Highnes for the shippes of warre, whiche yt pleased Your Majestie to appoynte at Lambay, to lye and remayne for kepyng of these costes, whiche hathe donne greate good; forasmoche as, before ther commyng, the Frenchemen and Scottes did dyverse hurtes here. And sithens ther departure, ther be come certen shippes to Lambay; and, as we be this day advertised, ther be two shippes at rode before your towne of Cragfergous; the one ys a Scott, another ys a Frencheman, with certen Scottishe gallyes.

Forasmoche, as ther be dyverse Abbais and other thinges in Mounster and in Connaght, wherof some proffyte moght accrue to Your Majestie, yf ther wer any order taken that men moght have leases of them from Your Majestie,

 without

without whiche assurance no man woll take them, to yelde any contynuall proffyte, the same lyeng nowe to waste, in whiche case Your Highnes Chauncelor, and Vicethesauror, have aucthority to make leases; but because no man woll take them according to the survey, they woll not adventure to lesse the same under the surveys, without knowledge of Your Graces pleasure, wherof we humbly beseche Your Majestie to be advertised.

And, where Your Majestie, by your late letters, was contented and pleased, that young Tirrelagh Othole shulde have suche landes, as Your Highnes had before geven to his fader; forasmoche as the same yonge Tyrrelagh was here slayne, beforde your sayde pleasure tooke perfectyon, and nowe the eldeste sonne of the same Tyrrelagh Othole, callid Bryan Othole, ys bastarde, as all the reste be, and yet the same Bryan ys a right towarde yong man; that it may please Your Majestie to directe your commaundement to me Your Highnes Chauncelor, to make out his graunte of suche landes as Your Highnes gave to his saide fader; for otherwise the partie ys dryven to a greate afterdele, and must be enforced, to his greate chardges, to repaire to Your Majestie for the same, whiche he is not well able to doo.

Fynally, for that ther ys no sterling money almoste to be had within this your Realme, thies gentlemen, whiche nowe resorte to Your Highnes, wer utterly disfurnysshed of money to bryng them thither, I, Your Majesties Deputie, lent Obrien an hundreth poundes sterling, in harpe grotes, in defaulte of other money, whiche I have delyvered to your Tresorer, and Donnogh Obryen hathe like wise delyvered hym an hundreth merkes sterling, to Your Graces use; beseching Your Majestie to be so good and gracious Lorde to them, as upon the sight of your saide Treasorers byll, testifieng the receipte of the sayde sommes, they may have ther by Your Majesties appoyntement; otherwise they be utterly disapoynted, nor other shifte coulde they have here. And thus we beseche Allmightie God to preserve Your moste Excellente Majestie in long and prosperous helthe. At Your Graces Citie of Dublin, the 15th of May, the 35th yere of Your Highnes moste victorious Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
Servauntes and Subjectes,

(*Signed*)

ANTONY SENTLEG[illegible]. JOHN ALEN. JAMES ORMD & OSS.
EDWARDE MIDEÑ. GERALD AYLM[illegible], Justice.
WILLM BRABAZON.
THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. JOHN TRAVERS. THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlor.
JAMES BATHE, Baron. EDWARDE BASNET, Dean. THOMS HOUTH, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)

To the King His mooste Excellente Majestie.

CCCXCII. SENTLEGER *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND.

AFTER myne humble deutie. It may please Your Honours to be advertysed, that I have receyved your letter, dated the 12th of February, togyther with a letter sente by the right honorable thErle of Ormond to the Dukes Grace of Norfolke, to be showed to the Kinges Majestie, concernynge his offer made for the reformation of Leynster, referryng to me, by your saide letter, the jugement whether that were the beste waye for the saide reformation or not; whiche burdon I was very lothe to take apon me, and have deferde thanswer therof tyll this tyme, for that the same Erle coulde not repaier hethir till nowe. But, to obsarve your commaundmentes in that behalfe, I have debated the same aswell with other of His Majesties Counsell here, as with the same Erle; and althoghe we fynde the same his offer right honorable, and proceding of a good corage and zeele to sarve our Soveraigne Lorde, yet beinge thoroughlie digestid, we have resolved, that it shoulde be more chargeable to His Majestie to followe the saide devise, then to performe the same with suche retynewe as His Highnes hathe here alredie, onles ther moughte be defalked of the same retynewe so meny, as shoulde be alowed unto the sayde Erle; whiche we thinke were in no cace requysite, as yet; for his mynde was to have suche men as he wolde electe him selfe, and none of the saide retynewe. And also we have thought it shuld not be so honorable for His Majestie to have the same enterprice done by a nother, as by him selfe; havinge here suche nomber as is, God willinge, sufficient to achieve the same, so His Highnes pleasure may be to furnishe them with so miche money, as may pay the same monethelie; by lacke wherof is, and hathe bene, the cause of miche sarvice loste; for, when we shuld enterprise that feate, it muste be contynewallie followed, till it be perfyted, whiche, God being pleased, wolde be in two yeris; and I thinke lesse, being contynewallie among them, for they be nowe nothinge of the strengthe they have bene. And in cace we should begyn with them, and not hable for lacke of money to contynewe ther, it were bothe a grete rebuke, and also but a loste purpose. And therfore it may please Your Honours to move His Majestie accordinglie; and, so money may be sente accordinge this proportion, ther is no doubte but the thing shalbe so orderyd, as, God willinge, His Majestie shall have that corner of Leynster, wherin the Birnes, the Thooles, and Cavenaghes inhabyte, as obedyente as other of his Inglishe shieres, and their paaces and strengthes so cutte and playned, as they shall nether will nor chose but contynewe in the same obedyence. And as to His Majesties reve-

newis

newis here, it is thought it were not ill if the same were, for one yere, presarved in treasor here, asmiche therof as should growe above thother ordynarie charges, the viewe wherof I, and my fellowes, have eftsones sente over in more perfection, then before; and also the same being in treasor heere, it wolde sarve in cace ther fortunyd any other urgent enterprice to be done in this lande; and yett not to lette the purpose of Leynster, the reformation wherof hathe bene long spoken of, and as yet never perfyted. And I thynke the tyme never sarvyd better then nowe, aswell for that the hoole realme is nowe, thankes be to God and the Kinges Majestie, in good peace, as also that the same Leynstryns be more weker, and of lesse powar, than ever they were by any mans remembrance.

And, for that we have fullie determyned to commence the saide reformation, assone as grasse is any thing growen for the reliefe of our horsses, I have, for that purpose, stayed the muster of His Majesties retynewe here, till suche tyme as we shall advance to the same enterprice, and so retayne suche money as His Majestie sente laste, till the same tyme; for if they shoulde nowe be paid, the same wolde be clerelie spente, or we shoulde do any good; for the same money wil not satisfie that wages that is alredie dewe to the same soldiors. Wherfore I humblie beseche your Honours to move His Majestie, that money may be sente with asmiche spede as may be, and then shall His Majestie se what sarvice shalbe done in that quarter; the reformation wherof is the moste beneficiall thing of this Realme, aswell for the contynewall peace of the same Realme, as the securytie of His Majesties poore subjectes of the same; the further relation wherof, and of other occurrantes of this lande, I have referred to a poore servaunte of myne, who hathe, sythe my repaier into this lande, sarved me as my secretarie, and hathe bene pryvie to the procedinges here; to whome I beseche Your Honours bothe to gyve credytte, and beare him your good favours in advauncyng his sute, and the rather for the paynes he hathe taken here in His Majesties affaieres. And thus God sende Your Honours long and prosperouse life. At Dublin, the 15th of May.

Yours to cumand,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties moste Honorable
Counsell in Englande.

CCCXCIII. AN ABREGEMENT of the IRISSHMENS REQUESTES.[1]

The Requestes of Obrien.

FIRST, he demaundeth to hym, and to his heires males, all such landes, rentis, reversions, and services, as I had at any tyme before this daye, or any other to my use, whiche is named parte of Tomond, with all rule and auctoritie to governe all the Kinges subjectes, and to ordre them in defence of the saide contrey according to the Kinges lawes, and with all royaltie therto belonging: reserved unto the Kinges Majeste the gifte of all Bisshoppriches, and all other thinges to the Crowne or Regalitie appertayning.

Where the Counsaill of Ireland hathe geven hym certaine Abbeyes lately suppressid, he requirith the confirmacion of that gifte by the Kinges Majestie, to hym, and to his heires males.

Item, that the lawes of England may be executed in Tomond, and the naughty lawes and custumes of that contrey may be clerely put away for ever.

Item, that bastardes from hensfurthe may inherite no landes, and that thos, whiche at this present doo inherite, maye enjoy the same during their lives, and, after their deathe, to retourne to the right heires laufully begotten.

Item, that there may be sent into Ireland some well lerned Irisheman, brought up in the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, not being infected with the poyson of the Bisshop of Rome, and they to be first approved by the Kinges Majestie, and then to be sent to preache the Wourde of God in Ireland.

Item, some place of small value nere Dublin, where he may prepare for his horses and folkis, if he shalbe commaundyd to resorte to Parlyament or Councell at Dublin.

Item, what name or names shalbe assigned hym, and to his heires males, with all the foresayde demaundes, he referrithe clerely to the Kinges Majesties pleasure.

The Request of the Lorde Fitzwilliams.

rced.[2] Firste, a generall pardon to him, his children, and servauntes.

capytayne. Item, the rule and office of a capitaine in the countie of Connaght, and to have the leading and governaunce of his cousins and kynsmen.

---

[1] Such is the indorsement on this Paper, which appears to have been drawn up in England for the consideration of the King, preparatory to the arrival of the Irish chiefs. Upon these requests a memorandum was founded, which is in the State Paper Office, under the title of "A Note of "thexpidition of the Noblemen of Ireland," and is the foundation of the King's despatch of the 9th of July, but with a few differences, which will be there noticed.

[2] The apostiles are in the handwriting of the Duke of Norfolk.

Item,

Erle of Clanrykard.

Item, that he may be created Erle of Connaught, and have that name to hym, and to his heires males, with landes sufficient to maynteign the name of an Erle.

Item, he requirith the ratification of all covenauntes made betwene hym, the Deputie, and the Councell of Ireland.

Item, he demaundeth the towne and castell of Sligo, with certaine rentes in the northe partes of Connaught, and the arrerages of the same, wrongfully, as he saieth, detayned many yeres by Odonell, Orowrke, and other, and specially the rentes in Clainewilliam; and that the Kinges Majestie will write unto the Erles of Ormond and Destmond, that they doo not ayde nor supporte the sayde Clainewilliams.

Likewise he requirithe letters unto the deputie of Claynawley, that he may quietly enjoye certaine rentes in Tireawley.

The requestes of the Lorde Fitzpatricke.

To be granted.

Where the Kinges Majestie, by his letters patentes, hath alredy graunted him the lordeship of Upper Osserey, now he desirith to have their courte leete and hundred, with a market to be kept every Thursday at Haghevoo.

Item, he demaundeth restitution of a towne called Glashare, being of the yerely value of 44^{s} 6^{d} sterling, injustly, as he saieth, taken from hym by the Erles of Kildare, whiche were traytors, and by reason therof the landes be seased into the Kinges handes.

To be granted.

Item, he asketh a House of freers, called Haghevoo, with ten acres of land wourthe 10^{s} Irishe yerely.

To be granted.

Item, the Monastery of Haghmackart, with 16 acres, wourthe 16^{s} Yrishe.

Item, the Monnastery of Leyes Abbey, of the yerely value of 6£ 13^{s} 4^{d}.

To have all the premisses, aswell the lordship of Upper Osserie, as the saide Monasteries, to hym and to his heires, to holde the same by the service of twoo knightes fees, and the rent of 3£ 13^{s} 4^{d}.

A convenient porcion to be appoynted by the Deputie.

Item, for his resortes unto Counsailles and Parliamentes at Dublin, he demaundeth the manor of Leyslipp, lately thErles of Kildare, of the yerely value of 40 markes sterling, or elles a parcell of lande, called Fountesland, lately the said Erles of Kildare, of the yerely value of 6£ 13^{s} 4^{d}.

The request of Sir Donought Obrienne.

Firste, he demaundeth the seignorie or captainship of Thomond, after the deathe of his uncle; whiche, before his submission, is his by the custume of the countrey, with all the landes whiche at this present he hathe in Thomond; to holde the same to hym, and to hys heires, in fee symple, by what tenure it shall

shall pleas the Kinges Majestie, with somme name of honor, wherby he may come to the Parliamentes or Counselles.

Item, where he hathe an annuytie of 20£ for terme of his life, he desireth to have a graunte of so muche landes to hym and to his heires.

Item, he desireth the landes and captainship of Onaght on this syde the water of Shyniayn, whiche, in tymes past, he and his ancestours had; and now they be in the handes of the Kinges Majestie by his meanes, as he saieth.

Obrienne.

Obrienne also desireth that the Freers of Lymyricke, lately stablisshed into a Collegiate Churche of Jesus by the Kinges Deputie and Councell, may be confirmed by the Kinges Brode Seale.

The Requestes of the Bisshopp of Gloserten'.

First, that the Bisshoppriche of Elphinen', now being vacant, may be united to his Bisshoppriche of Gloserten', in consideration of the small revenues of bothe.[1]

Where the parrishe churche of Locriac, the chief towne of Fitzwilliams, is in greate ruyne and decaye, and wheras ther is an House of White Freers joyning therto, having no landes longing to it, but certaine chapellis under it, he desireth that the saide freers may be made the parrishe churche.

CCCXCIV. Sentleger *to* King Henry VIII.

After my moste humble and obedyent duetie. Yt may please Your moste Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that yesterday, at my retourne out of the Cavenaghes countrey, where I had ben by the space of 10 or 12 dayes, for to sett some order amonges them, I was advertised from your cytie of Cork, that ther was thre Frenche shippes apon that coste, who had taken a pryse or two, laden with yron and salte, as they suppose of Spanyardes goodes, and made porte sale ther of one of them, the same cytie having privilege of Your Highnes, as they saye, to doo the same, although it wer in tyme of open warre. Ther be also in dyverse costes of this your Realme Bretons and Frenchemen,

[1] Roland Bourke, or De Burgh, Bishop and Dean of Clonfert, obtained the See of Elphin from Edw. VI. in 1552.

that doo some hurte apon the see. And, for that Your Majesties shippes lye at Lambay, and be, as they saye, restrayned by Your Highnes instructions not to excede certen boundes, they can not advaunce to doo none enterprice apon the other frontiers of this your Realme. And forasmoche, gratious Lorde, as your Admyrall here made me, in some parte, prevy to the same his instructions, wherby yt appeareth your prudente forsight to staye, aswell the recourse out of France in to Scottelande, as also oute of Scottelande to Fraunce, and for that appoynted your navye to lye at Lambay; for it is thought that the Frenchemen and Scottes bothe have knowledge of your saide navy, and where they lye, and so may thei passe betweene the same Lambay and the Hollyhed, whiche ys thre score or foure score myles, without daunger of the same your navye; whiche thing I thought good to remember Your Highnes of, to take order in the same according your excellent wisdome. And furder beseche Your Highnes to be advertised of your pleasure, how I, and other your subjectes and servantes here, shall use bothe Frenchemen and Scottes, that shall perchaunce repaire to any of your portes here, where we may restrayne them; for as yet, having no knowledge, we be in doubte how to use them.

Furder, moste gratious Lorde, where in this my laste journay, I, for dyverse cawses, mett with thErle of Desmonde, to whome I had before wrytten for the redresse of many evill behavours, commytted by the Lorde Roche and the White Knight, whiche be two that long have ben out of good order, and yet Englishemen, the one having destroyed the others countrey; the same Erle, according his bounden duety to Your Majestie, repayred to their sayde countries, and tooke them bothe, and brought them to me, to Your Highnes castell of Caterlagh, where he delyvered them to me, to be poonysshed, as shal appertayne; and so I have layed them bothe in your castell of Dublyn, where nowe they agree very well together, and lye bothe in one bedde, that before coulde not agree in a countrey of fourty myles in lenght betweene them, and under ther rule. I purpose they shall ther remayne till ther amytie be better confyrmed, and then, God willing, and your high pleasure so knowen, I entende to sende them home free, and apparaill them lyke Englishemen; for now they be in ther saffren shurtes, and kernoghes cotes. I muste of force so doo, or elles dryve them to greate extremyte; for I thinke they bothe, with all their ryches, wolde not bye themselffes one apparell, and paye for ther bourdes in your saide castell for one quarter of a yeare; and yet I am sure ther landes, well orderid, wolde make them bothe greate lordes. I truste in God this shalbe to them sufficient warnyng from hensfourthe. And, for that the same Erle of Desmonde hathe not only ben diligent in this, but in all other his procedinges, to doo Your Majestie servyce according his bounden duetie,

duetie, I can no les then humbly beseche Your Highnes to regarde hym according your pryncely goodnes, the man being poore, and not able to serve Your Grace, as his harte wolde. He declared unto me, that he wolde sende over to Your Majestie concernyng certen his suetes; I moste humbly beseche Your Grace to consyder him accordingly. He was moche in hande with me concernyng Dongervan, wherin he pretended greate tytle, but I advysed hym not to meddle with that suete, but to stonde only to Your Majesties goodnes; and so he fully resolved he wolde doo. I have nowe sent to the same Dongervan foure of your gonners here, sauffely to see the keping of the same, till your furder pleasure be knowen; and thinke hit one of the metest places in that contrey, for Your Highnes to settell therin one of your owne servantes.

Also, moste gracious Lorde, where your Vicethesauror here hathe paynefully served Your Majestie by the space of nyne yeres, and as yet never had no rewarde, but onely his fee, and a fewe fermes, whiche he tooke when fewe other wolde have taken the same, and hathe hitherto ben no begger of Your Highnes; yt may therefore please Your Majestie to be his good and gracious Lorde, that where the late Lorde Crumwell had, of your gyfte, the warde and maryage of the Baron of Delven, whiche the sayde Lorde gave unto your saide Vicethesauror for rewarde of his servyce; and forasmoche as the same Vicetreasorer hathe not the patent to shewe for himselffe, he ys lyke to be at a greate afterdell, onles it please Your Highnesse to consyder hym accordingly, and to ponder his long and paynfull servyce, whiche, sythe my repaire to Your Graces servyce here, never fayled me journay, notwithstonding his greate charge besides. The same warde ys not above fourty poundes a yere, having two joyntoures out of the same, and a good porcyon of lande to his faders brother, and lacketh nowe not a yere of his age.

Your Majesties Chieffe Baron here hathe also desyred me to be petytioner to Your Highnes for some augmentacyon of his fee, considering that his payns and charge ys nowe moche more then yt hathe been of long tyme; and the more the lande growethe to civilitie and obedyence, the more his paynes increasith. And I wolde not speke in disparagement of others, that serve Your Majestie here, but I wolde I had spente 40£ yerely of my poore lyvyng, on condytion that all other your offycers here wolde as diligently, and as boldely sett fourthe Your Highnes cawses, as he doothe moste ernestly.

Thus, moste gratious Lorde, am I dryven to burden Your Majestie with my suetes; force constrayneth me so to doo, to sett fourthe those that ernestely serve you. And, moste gratious Lorde, although in my poore degree

I knowe

I knowe no man more nede then my selffe, who, as I am true man to God, and to Your Majestie, spendes all my fees, proffittes, and landes, and a greate deale more, aswell in England as here, yet I humbly beseche the same to here me in the suetes of other, that serve you truely, wherby they may be encooraged to perseaver in the same. And as for my selffe, I care not; for whiles I have lyffe, lande, and goodes, my servyce I trust shall not slacke. I have no mystruste in Your Majestie, that hathe brought me from a lowe to this estate, who hathe suffered no man to fall, that truely hathe served Your Highnes, and apon that foundation woll I reste, God willing, during my lyffe.

Furder, wher I, with some other Your Highnes Counsaill here, advertised Your Majestie, that yt wer very necessary to have a Councell here to sytt contynually thre daies in the weke, aswell out of terme as in the terme, for directing bothe of poore mens cawses, and for the good order also of the lande, and, for the charges therof, to have the late Abbay of Christes Churche in Dublyn converted to the same, and to the fynding of a free schole, wherof ther ys greate lacke in this lande, having never a one within the same; forasmoche as ther ys another Cathedrall Churche besides the same cytie, more fayrer then the sayde Christes Churche, I thinke Your Majestie shall doo very well to have the same converted to the use aforesaide. And so shall Your Highnes have the same Counsaill contynually, and yet have some of them, two tymes in the yere, to ryde the parties of Lymerike, Corke, and other the weste parties of your Realme, for redresse of all cawses, whiche nowe, for lacke of suche resorte of lerned men, be at a greate hinderance. And for mayntenance of the same Churche of Christes Churche, yt ys thought good to cawse the parochians of thre or foure small churches, whiche be nigh adjoyneng to the same, to kepe ther only parishe ther, and tourne the other churches, which be no lyvinges, to some other use; and so shall the same Christechurche be aswell and better maynteyned, then yt ys nowe. And for the hed of the same Churche, whiche ys an Englisheman, yt maye please Your Highnes to geve unto hym some convenyent promotyon in Englande during his lyffe. I thinke the man woll not long lyve, for he hathe ben sicke this quarter of a yere and more, and not like to recover. I see no waye howe to furnyshe thease necessary thinges so well, and so lytell to your charges, for lothe I am to burden Your Highnes here with more charges, then you be at allredy; seyng your revenues as yet not able to beare the charges ordynary. I truste in God they woll every day amende.

Where, also, yt hathe ben long used here, that many men, aswell of the lawe, as other, have recourse to Your Highnes recordes here, ye, and somtyme have them in ther housses two or thre daies together, wherby many greate inconvenyences

inconvenyences moght ensue, I thinke yt wer well donne that your high commaundement wer addressed to your Vicethesauror, that in no wyse the same recordes shulde be had out of the Treasoory, nor yet the same sene, but either in his preasence, or some of his trusty clerkes; whiche order your saide Vicethesauror now kepeth; and that all recordes of every of your Courtes, after a certen tyme, shulde be delyvered, by indenture, in to your Treasoory house. For nowe many tymes, when men have exemplifications of recordes, when yt commeth to the tryall, the very recorde yt selffe can not be founde, wherby some have ben dryven to greate hynderance. Yt may therfore please Your Majestie to commaunde order to be taken therin accordingly.

And where, also, I wrote unto Your Highnes, that a servante of myne, one Thomas Agarde, had sumwhat travaylled in serche of mynes of dyverse metalles in this your Realme, whiche Thomas ys as yet attending apon your high pleasure in the same; yt may please Your Excellent Majestie to commande hym to declare unto you, what he knoweth therin; it is thought that greate ryches moght be had of them. The man ys somwhat skylfull in the same, as I have ben enformed, and ys a man that for this 8 or 9 yeres hathe here paynefully served Your Highnes, and travaylled in your affaires, and as yet had never wages nor fee; beseeching Your Majestie to consyder hym therafter. I doubte not but he can declare to Your Highnes the state of this lande, aswell as any other that I knowe.

Your Highnes fawkeners ben nowe here; and, for the observing of Your Graces commaundement, I, long before ther sayde repayre, sente to all suche as I supposid to have hawkes, to see the same preservid, till thei might be branchers; but the thing is so harde to be donne here, that I feare Your Majestie shall have no greate store of that sorte; but as many as may be possyble shall be had; and, at the leste, I truste Your Highnes shall have good store of the one and thother.

And for that I, with others of your Counsaill, wrote to Your Majestie of the other occurrauntes here so late, I leave to trooble Your Highnes with any furder wryting, and pray Allmightie God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous lyffe, with glorious vyctory of all your ennemyes. At Your Majesties manour of Kylmaynan, besides your Cytie of Dublin, the 4th of June, the 35th yere of Your Highnes moste prosperous Raigne.

Your Magestes most humble and
obedyent Subject and Sarvant,
(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[?].

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Royall Magestie.

CCCXCV. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* the Council of England.

After our humble dueties. It may please Your Honors to be advertised, that, at this instant, we be informed that one James Delahide, an arrant traytor, ys lately repayred owt of Scotteland to Odonell, and with him a gentleman of thErle of Argyles, who wer with the same Odonell at the haven of Loghfoyle thre or foure daies. What ther intent ys, we knowe not; but of lykelyode yt is not good. We ar also informed that the same Odonell doth retayne as many galloglasse as he can. And although we thinke yt very mete that the same Odonell wer sumwhat scourged, aswell for these thinges, as for that he hathe made sundry promyses to repayre to Parlyamentes and Counsailles, and never kept none of his sayde promyses; yet considering aswell the greate brute of warre, bothe with Scotteland and Fraunce, as also that the same moght be a lett to the reformation of Laynster, wherunto we intende to advaunce, God willing, as soone as we may be furnysshed with money, we dare not commence any new ruffull agayne the same Odonell, without expresse commaundement from the Kinges Majestie, or you of his moste honorable Counsaill.

His Majesties army on the see, that be here nowe, with suche power as we moght make by land, wolde soone bring hym very lowe; and without help of shippes or botes, we shulde not doo moche to his goodes nor parson, having so many holdes upon the see costes and ilondes in his country to retyre unto. I, Anthony Sentleger, have sent agayne to the same Odonell, to knowe his resolute mynde, aswell for his repaire unto me, as also for the delyvery of his brethren, whiche he hathe long kepte in captyvite very cruelly. He hathe promysed yet ones agayne, not to fayle to be here at Mydsommer, and to delyver his saide brethern. And although we have no greate truste in his sayde promes, yet, yf he performe the same, ther is no doubte in hym. Beseching your Honors of knoweledge of the Kinges Majesties pleasure in this behalffe, for we be very lothe to lett, in any parte, the reformacion of Laynster.

And where yt pleased His Majestie to graunte unto a chapelen of the sayde Odonell a Busshoperiche in his countrey, for more then a yere paste, and yet hathe not His Highnes commandement to establish him in the same, we thinke yt hathe cawsed the same Odonell sumwhat to doubte; wherfore we shall beseche you the same may be perfighted and sent hither, or elles a warrant dyrected

rected to us, His Graces Deputie and Chancelor, to perfight the same. And then in case he repayre, according his promes, the same may be delyvered to hym undre the Kinges Greate Seale, as in lyke case ys used to others; and if not, yt may be stayed. The Kinges Majestie hath nowe no proffyte therby, and perchaunce, by the long staye therof, some provysion may be had from Rome for the same; whiche those of that parte of this lande be very prone to pursue ther; wheras they say the Busshope of Rome graunteth them all thinges free, to allure them to his contemplacion, and to continue his olde usurped power ther, at His Graces hande: so as, in soche cases, yt shulde be well donne, for a tyme, favorably to graunte ther suetes, till they be brought in ure to receyve the same of His Highnes.

And where heretofore yt pleased His Majestie, by his most gratious letters, to commaunde us, that we shulde, from tyme to tyme, advertise His Highnes of suche his servauntes, as here mylited in his service, and dyligently and paynfully dyd the same, to thintent His Majestie mought, for their sayde servyce, rewarde them eyther with gyfte of londes apon the borders, or with suche fees as His Highnes hathe here for keping of his castelles or fortresses, wherby his sayd assured servauntes moght be planted amonges his other subjectes of this his Realme; we, considering the paynfull, hardy, and dyscrete servyce of His Majesties servaunte John Travers, Master of his Ordynaunce here, aswell in all hostinges and jorneys, as in taking grete paynes and charge nowe lately amonges the wylde sorte of the Cavenaghes and Tholes, whome he hathe alredy trayned to better order then they have ben of long tyme, we can no les doo than to signyfie the same unto your Honors, thinking the man to be very mete, aswell for his hardynes, truethe, and dyligence, as for that he can speake the language, to be planted in some place where he may have some rule under His Majestie; and beyng Master of hys Ordynance here, havyng a hundreth gonners at his leadyng, mete to have some fortresse of His Majesties in custody, that the same may alwayes be surely kepte, and yet nevertheles ready to serve in all other exploytes here, whan tyme shall so requyre. The man ys of a franke stomake, and hathe nothing to bere his charges, but only suche lyving as he hathe of the Kynges Majestie, which we ensure you he liberally spendeth, and moche to His Highnes honor. Not doubting but his setting forwarde shall bothe cawse hym to perseaver in his honeste begynnyng, and also encoorage others to ensue and follow the lyke. That knowethe the Lord, who long preserve Your Honors in prosperous helthe, with fortunate successe in all your procedinges. At His Majesties Cytie of Dublyn, the 5th of June, the 35th yere of Hys Highnes moste vyctorious Raigne.

Post

Post scripta. Ther repaired hither the Lorde Power, and the Baron of Donboyne, two yong gentlemen, with letters from thErle of Ormonde, who required lycence for his said nephew to repair to the Kinges Majestie, for that they are yong men, and have but lytle to lyve by, ther to contynue for a yere or two, and to be admytted as pentyonaries to attende upon His Highnes; wherein we thought it not mete to condescende, onles we had knowen furder of His Majesties pleasure, but rather to move Your Honors in the same; beseching you to know his determynate pleasure, aswell for ther repaire, as for ther admyssion into the sayde rome of pentyoners, that we may ensue the same accordingly.

Your Honors to commaunde,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[illegible].
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Chancelor.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIN.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM[illegible], Justice.
(*Signed*) WILLM BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron.
(*Signed*) THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlor.
(*Signed*) THOMS HOUTH, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties moste Honorable Counsaill in England.

CCCXCVI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.[1]

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And have received all suche lettres, and other writinges, as ye addressed by Obryen, and thothers lately repayreng hither to make their submissions unto Us. And to thintent you maye knowe, howe We have proceded with them here, and what resteth to be doon there; Fyrst you shal undrestande, that after they had made their submissions[2] unto Us, and subscribed certeyn articles, the

[1] The date of this Minute appears, by an indorsement, to be the 9th of July 1543.

[2] This they appear by the Council Register to have done on the 3d of June. A copy of McWilliam's submission is in the State Paper Office, differing very little from that of ONeil, which is printed in p. 421. None of the originals have been found.

copy

copy wherof you shall receyve herwith, wherupon We have advaunced the said Obrien, and others, to such honour and degres as herafter shalbe specefied[1]; that

[1] The following account of these creations is given in a Paper in the British Museum. Titus, B. XI. leaf 388.

" Sondaye the first day of July, at the Kinges manour of Greenewich, in the 35 yeare of the " raigne of our Soveraigne Lord King Henry the VIII[th] was the creation of 2 Earles and a Baron " of Irelande, whose names weare these; the first Moroghe OBrien, created Earle of Tomond; the " seconde William Burgh, created Earle of Clanryckard; the third Donoghe OBrien, created " Baron of Ybrackan, in the maner and fourme followyng.

" Firste, the Queenes closet at Greenewich was richly hanged with cloth of arras, and well " strawed with rushes. And after the Kinges Majestie was come into his clossett to heare High " Masse, these Earles and the Baron aforesayd, in company, went to the Queenes closett afore- " sayd, and there, after sacring of High Masse, put on their robes of estate; and ymediately " after, the Kinges Majestie being under the Cloth of Estate, with all his noble Counsell, " with other noble persons of his Realme, aswell spirituall as temperall, to a great nomber, " and the Ambassadours of Scotlande, the Earle of Glencarne, Sir Geo. Douglas, Sir W[m] Ha- " melton, Sir James Leyremonthe, and the Secretary of Scotlande, came in the Earle of " Tomonde, lead betwene the Earle of Derby and the Earle of Ormonde, the Viscount Lisle " bearing before him his sworde, the hilt upwardes, Gartier before him bearing his letters " patentes; and so proceeded to the Kinges Majestie. And Gartier delivered the sayd letters " Patentes to the Lord Chamberlaine, and the Lord Chamberlaine delivered them to the Great " Chamberlaine, and the Lord Great Chamberlaine to the Kinges Majestie; who tooke them to " M[r] Wryothesley, Secretary, to reade them openly. And when he came to " *Cincturam Gladij*," " the Viscounte Lisle presented to the king the sworde; and the Kinge gyrded the sayd sworde " about the sayd Earle bawdricke-wise, the forsayd Earle kneelinge, and the Lordes standing that " lead him. And so the pattent read out, the seconde Earle being brought into the Kinges " Majesties presence by the 2 Earles aforesayd, was created there, in every thing according to " the seremony of the first Earle. That done, came into the Kinges presence the Baron, in his " kirtell, lead betweene two Barons, the Lord Cobham and the Lord Clinton, the Lord Montjoye " bearing before him his robe, Gartier before him bearing his letters patentes in manner aforesayd, " who then proceeded to the Kinges Majestie, and His Highnes receaved the letters patentes in " manner aforesayd, and tooke them to M[r] Pagett, Secretary, to reade them openly. And when he " came to " *Investimus*," he put on his robe. And so the patente read out, the Kinges Majestie " putt aboute every one of their neckes a cheine of gould with a crosse hangyng at yt, and toke " them theire letters pattentes, and they gave thankes unto him. And there the Kinges Majestie " made 5 of the men that came with them, Knights. And so the Earles & the Baron, in order, " tooke theire leave of the Kinges Highnes, and weare conveyed, bearing their letters patentes " in theire handes, to the Councell Chamber underneath the Kinges Majesties Chamber, appoynted " for their dyninge place, in order as hereafter followeth; the trumpettes blowinge before them; " the Officers of Armes; the Earle of Tomond, lead betwene the Earle of Derby and the Viscount " Lisle; the Earle of Clanryckard, lead betweene the Earle of Ormonde and the Lord Cobham; the " Baron Ybrackan, lead betweene the Lord Clinton and the Lord Montjoye; and thus brought " to the dining place. After the seconde course, Gartier proclaymed theire stiles in maner " folowinge:

" *Du Treshault et Puissant Seigneur Moroghe OBrien, Conte de Tomond, Seigneur de " Insecoyne, du Royaulme de Irelande.*

" *Du Treshault et Puissant Seigneur Guillaume Bourghe, Conte de Clannryckard, Seigneur " de Downkelleyn, du Royaulme de Irelande.*

" *Du noble Seigneur Donoghe OBrien, Seigneur de Ybrakan, du Royaulme de Irelande.*

that is to saye, We have created the sayd Obryen Erle of Thomonde for terme of his lief, and his sonne after him to be Baron of Encheguyn, and have gyven all suche landes, as he hath and possesseth, at this present, in Thomond on the further side of the ryver of Shenon, and also all such Abbeyes, as he hath in his possession in Thomond aforesayd, to him and to his heires masles. We have also graunted unto him the giftes of all benefices spirituall, being of our patronage, within the cumpasse of the sayd landes, Bishopriches only excepted.[1]

Seconde, you shall undrestande, that uppon like submission and subscription made unto Us by McWilliam, We have created him Erle of Clanrycard, and have graunted the same estate to him, and his heires masles of his body lawfully begoten, and have also gyven unto them all the landes whiche be nowe in his possession. And where he pretendeth that he had heretofore the profit of the cocquetes in Galleway, We have uttrely excluded them from him, and reserved the same to Ourself. Nevertheles, We have, of our grace and princely munificence, yeven unto him yerely the some of 30 £ sterling[2], by waye of annuitie, which we woll that you our Vicetresouror, for the tyme beeng, shall see contented and payed unto him, and his heires masles, by vertue hereof, of the revenues of our landes there, till We shall heraftre, uppon his good behaviour, gyve unto him some pece of lande for the discharge of the same. We have also gyven unto him the gift and disposing of all such personages and vicaredges, as be of our gift, within the cumpasse of his landes and possessions aforesayde Bisshopriches except, with the thirde parte of the first fruictes growing of the same, towardes the maytenaunce of his estate. Further, We have also graunted unto him, and his heires masles, thAbbey de Via Nova[3] in the diocess of Clonferten', which is nowe in the possession of his sonne, being of the yerely value of 40 merkes sterling or theraboutes.

Thirde, We have made Sir Donnogh Obrien, Baron of Ibrachain[4], and

---

" The Kinges Majestie gave them theire robes of estate, and all thinges belonging thereunto, and " payd all manner of duties belonging to the same."

All the Patents are under the Great Seal of England, and are to be found in Rymer.

By one Patent (Rymer, Vol. XIV. p. 799.) Murrough [Mawerus] OBreen is created Earl Tomon for life, with remainder to Conat OBreen for life; and Baron of Insykwyne, to him and the heirs male of his body.

By another Patent (Ibid. p. 798.) Ulick [Willicus] Boruck, alias Mac William, is created Lord Dunkellyn and Earl of Clanreckarde, in tail male.

By a third Patent (Ibid. p. 800.) Conat [Conatius] OBreen is created Baron of Ibrackayn, in tail male, and Earl Tomon for life, the latter title to take place after the death of Murrough. It is clear that the nephew's name was not *Con* but *Donough*. The substitution in Rymer of Conatius for Donatius is probably merely the error of the transcriber.

[1] The memorandum alluded to in p. 463, includes a grant of all liberties, regalities only except.

[2] In the memorandum, £25 Irish.

[3] Monaster OGormogan, in Galway.

[4] Donnobreghan in the memorandum, Donnoughbren in the first draft of the despatch.

have

have gyven all suche landes, as he nowe possesseth beyonde the Shenon, to him and to his heirs masles; having also appoynted him in the lettres patentes of his uncle, to be Erle of Thomond after him, for terme of his lief. Also We have graunted unto the sayd Syr Donnough, by our lettres patentes, in the lieu of the annuitie of 20 £, which he hath of our gift for terme of lief, that he shall have the same to him, and to his heres masles; which We woll that you, our Vicetresouror, for the tyme beeng, shall see contented and payd unto him, and his heires masles, by vertue herof, of the revenues of our landes there accordingly. Further, We have gyven unto the sayd Baron of Ibrachain, thAbbey of Ellenegrane [1], and the moyetie of thAbbey of Clare, which be alredy in his possession.

Fourth, we have graunted to the Lord of Upper Osserey, that he shall have courte lete and market to be kept every Thoresdaye at his town of Haghevo, and have also gyven him the House of the late Freres of Haghevo, and the late Monastery of Hagmacarte; for which thinges our pleasure is, that you, our Chauncelor, with thadvise and consent of our Deputie, shall make out unto him, by vertue herof, our letters patentes accordingly.

You shall further undrestande, that for the bettre satisfaction of the fowre personnes before named, that is to saye, thErles of Thomond and Clanrikard, and the Barons of Ibrachain and Upper Ossery, We have graunted unto every of them, and their heires masles, summe house and pece of lande nere Dublyn, for the keping of their horses and traynes, at their repayre to our Parlyamentes and Counsailles; which forasmuch as We could not perfectly and specially determyn here, We have referred the same to be executed and performed there. Wherfore our pleasure is, that you, our Deputie, with the advise of our Chauncelor, Vicetresouror, Chief Justice, and Master of the Rolles, or the more parte of them, shall procede to the appoyntement of the sayd houses and peces of lande to every of the sayd personnes, so as no oon of the same have above the value of 10 £ sterling yerely, and that you, our Chauncelor, uppon a bill or warraunt subscribed by our said Deputie, and any two of the rest, besides your self before named, shall, by vertue herof, make out our lettres patentes to every of the sayd fowre persons, that is to saye, the sayd Erles of Thomond and Clanrickard, and the Barons of Upper Ossery and Ibrachain, and to their heires masles, in the states which their sayd heires masles shal enjoye. Gyveng you auctoritie, by thies presentes, to make like patentes to thErles of Desmond and Tyron for like houses and peces of lande of like value

[1] Called in the patent Gleannaganaghe, or Insula Canonicorum; it was an island in the mouth of the Shannon.

about Dublyn. Willing you in the letters patentes to be herof made to the Baron of Ibrachain, to insert that this land besides Dublin shalbe also recompence for Onaughe accordingly.

Fifte, We have graunted that the Bishop of Clonfert shall have the sayd Bishoprich confirmed unto him by our letters patentes, soo that he cancell and utterly renounce the Bisshop of Romes bulles and grantes of the same; and also We have graunted that the late Monastery of Porte Pura[1] shall for ever be united to the same Bishoprich; having of our further grace gyven unto the sayd Bishop, for terme of his lief, the Deanry of Clonfert, the vicaredges of Killacmarroe, of Limolasy, of Theocnac, and Balleloriac, and the vicaredge and parsonage of Uron More, and the vicaredge of Ballinocurthy, which he nowe possessethe; for whose confirmation and assurance in all the same, our pleasure is that you, our Chauncelor, shall, in like ordre as before, by warrant herof, make out such and asmany our letters patentes and other writenges, as be in this cace requisite.

Sixte, We have graunted to Doctour Nelande the late Freres of Wemys in Thomond; willeng you in his patent to be had for the same (which our pleasure is, you shall make out by vertue herof) with such ordre as is aforsayd, to take direccion for inserting of suche speciall wordes, according to your divise in your said letters written in that behalf, and wherby neither he, nor any other Irisheman, prescribe hereaftre title to any lande on that side the Shenon.

Seventh, We have made the Lord of Upper Ossery, M^c^nemorowe, Oshaftnes, Denys Grady, and Wise, Knightes, and woll that by vertue and warraunt herof you, our Chauncelor, with thadvise of our Deputie, Vicetresouror, Chief Justice, and Master of the Rolles, or the more parte of them, besides yourself, in forme aforsayd, shall make out unto the sayd M^c^nemorowe, Oshaftnes[2], and Denys Grady, several patentes of al such landes as they nowe have in possession, to them and their heires masles lawfully begoten: willing you, our Deputie, before the delyvery of our letters patentes, to cause them to subscribe like articles, as thother have doon, and to have speciall regarde that they, ne any of them, suffre any displeasure nor dammage hereaftre for their submissions, but that you ayde them, and see the same revenged, as the cace shall require.

Eight, you shall undrestande, that uppon the humble sute of our servaunt

---

[1] Clonfert Brendan, or de Portu Puro.

[2] By the Memorandum, OShaftnes was also to have a Bishoprick, or some other spiritual dignity, for his kinsman Malachy Donocho, and the Bishoprick of Kilmacoudg for his son William OShaftnes.

Francis

Francis Herbert, We have graunted that he shall have the ferme he dwelleth in, to him and his heires masles, payeng unto Us, and our heires and successours, thole rente of the same, saving only 10 £ sterling, which We have gyven unto him; and therfore woll that you deducte the same in his letters patentes to be made herof, which our pleasure is, you, our Chancelor, shall make out in forme, as before is prescribed, onles you, our Deputie, and the rest of our Counsail before named, shall uppon summe special consideration thinke it mete, that the sayde ferme shuld still remayn in our owne possession; in which cace We shall, by your advises, appoynt unto him somme other pece of lande there, to the value of our gift accordingly.

Nineth, where We perceyve by the letters of you, our Deputie, that the wardship and marriage of the Baron of Delvins sonne, which, by the letters of the late Lord Crumwel, was conveyed, and in our name, as our gifte, gyven to the Vicetresouror, doth remayn in a respectuatur on his hed, bycause he hath not our oune hande to shewe for the gift of the same; you shall undrestande, that in consideration of the service don unto Us by our sayd Vicetresouror, We be pleased he shal enjoye the sayd wardship and mariage, with all the profites of his landes, wherunto We be intitled from the daye that We had interest in the same during his mynoritie; yeving, by vertue and warraunt herof, aucthoritie, aswell to you, our Chauncelor, to make out his patent therof undre our Greate Seale there, as to all other our officers, to whom it shall in this cace apperteyn, to allowe the same accordingly.

Tenth, where We have, by sundry meanes, perceyved that our recordes there have not been so wel kept and preservid, as apperteyned (wherof hath ensued diverse inconveniences), our pleasure is, that you, our Deputie, take ordre that our Vicetresouror suffre no man to take any of the same out of the house or tresory where they be kept, ne to serche them, but in the presence of summe of his trusty clerkes, with suche further direction for the salve keping of them, as to your wisdome shalbe thought convenyent.

Finally, you shall undrestande, that We have graunted to James Gernon, that he shalbe restored in blood; and woll that you shall cause an Acte to be drawen for it, and sent over, and We shall passe it here accordingly. In like maner We sende unto you the bill of oon Christofer Plunket, here presented unto us; willing you to considre the contentes of it; and if it be no matier of greate importance, that is to saye, if We shuld not lose past 4 or 5 merkes by it, of that whiche We nowe have, our pleasure is, that you shal take ordre that he may enjoye his lease accordingly.

CCCXCVII. SENTLEGER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER my moste humble and obedient duetie. It may please Your most Excellente Majestie to be advertised, that wher I have sundry tymes wreten to Your Majestie concerninge Odonell, and that I moche mistrusted his conformitie, for that he had sundrey tymes promeysed to repayre to your cittie of Dublin, lyke as other of the nobilitie of this your Realme hathe done; now, in performaunce of his saide former promeyses, he repayred to the same your cittie, where he remayned ten or twelve dayes; in whiche tyme havinge allsoo there the Erle of Tyrone, with diverse other Yrishe capitaynes, I, with others of your Counsell, have taken ordres bytwene them for soche variance as hath longe depended on ether partie. And for that we perceived that the same Erle and Odonell had, in effecte, all the capitaynes of the northe hanginge on their slevis, we have clerlye dischardged them of enny rule over soche capytaynes, savinge onelye over those that be in their awne countreys, that is, for the Erle in Tyrone, and the same Odonell in Tyreconnell, as may appere to Your Majestie by the copie of the order we have taken, whiche I sende Your Highnes herewith[1]; assueringe Your Majestie, that the same Odonell is a sober

---

[1] "Hoc Scriptum quadripartitum indentatum, confectum quarto decimo die Julij anno regni "Serenissimi et Illustrissimi Principis nostri Henrici Octavi, Dei Gratia Anglie Francie et Hibernie "Regis, Fidei Defensoris, et in terris immediate sub Christo Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernicane "Supremi Capitis, tricesimo quinto, Testatur, quod hec est finalis compositio et concordia, facta "inter Dominum Conacium ONeile, Comitem de Tyrone, et Dominum Magonum ODonyll, Princi-"palem de Tirconell, super diversis querelis et contentionibus inter eos motis, presertim con-"cernentibus jus, interesse, et proprietatem cujusdam dominij seu particule terre, vocate Inyshone, "per ipsum Dominum Odoneil a dicto Comite injuste, ut asseruit, detente, atque superioritatem "dominij, reddituum, et serviciorum dominorum ipsorum de Clanyboy, M^cquylyne, M^cguyre, "Owriche, et aliorum inferiorum capitaneorum in Ultonia, quos uterque ipsorum vendicat sibi esse "immediate subjectos et tributarios, ac etiam super querelis Connatij, Enyghani, Donati, et "aliorum juniorum fratrum ipsius Domini Odoneill, contra ipsum pro eorum incarceratione et "exilio, ac usurpacione castri de Leffer per Hugonem filium ipsius Domini ODoneill proposita; "super quibus, et alijs suis actionibus, discordijs, et discentionibus, summiserunt se determinationi "et finali judicio atque decreto prepotentis et nobilis viri Domini Anthonij Sentleger, Militis, unius "Private Camere prefati Serenissimi Domini nostri Regis, Deputati Sue Majestatis in Regno suo "Hibernie, ac Jhohannis Alen, Cancellarij ibidem, ceterorumque Consiliariorum ejusdem Domini "Regis: Qui, auditis allegacionibus et probacionibus hincinde, pensatisque singulis circumstancijs "in hac parte ponderandis per ipsos, unanimi et deliberato assensu ordinatum, decretum, et "adjudicatum est in hunc, qui sequitur, modum.

"Primo, ubi prefatus Comes de Tyrone pretendit jus, titulum, et interesse ad dictum dominium "nuncupatum Inyshone, injuste, ut asserit, retentum per eundem Dominum ODoneill, et ab eo jam "per

sober man, and one that in his wordis moche deasyreth cyvile ordre, and hath made diverse offers, veray lardge, to Your Majestie; whiche I forbere to sende unto

---

" per aliquod tempus usurpatum, quia dictus Dominus ODoneill coram dicto Domino Deputato et " Consilio diversa exhibuit scripta, munimenta, et confirmationes seu relaxationes dominij predicti, " per antecessores ipsius Domini Comitis antecessoribus suis facta, una cum continuatione " possessionis ejusdem; decretum, ordinatum, et adjudicatum est per predictum Dominum Deputatum " et Consilium, quod dictus Dominus ODoneill gaudebit eodem dominio asque interuptione seu " perturbatione prefati Comitis, donec et quousque idem Comes, et heredes sui, ad id uberius jus, " titulumque magis habilem et sufficientem ad declarandum jus suum ad idem dominium, ostenderit " coram Domino Deputato et Consilio, pro tempore existentibus, quam hactenus exhibuerit.

" Item, quoad dominium seu manerium de Chynalmughan, quilibet ipsorum Comitis et Odoneill " teneat partem suam ejusdem, secundum partitionem et divisionem inter eos inde factas.

" Item, ubi prefatus Comes allegat, quod dictus Dominus ODoneill privavit eum possessione " cujusdam annui redditus sexaginta vaccarum, exeuntis de terris dominij de Inyshone predicto, sibi " singulis annis, in festo Philippi et Jacobi, solvi et tradi soliti et consueti, quem redditum dictus " Dominus ODoneill, ex quo prefatus Comes seipsum Regie Majestati summiserit, solvere dene- " gavit; decretum, ordinatum, et adjudicatum est per dictum Dominum Deputatum et Consilium, " quod ex quo dictus ODoneill confessus est dictum redditum 60 vaccarum per ipsum concessum " fuisse dicto Comiti ea conditione quod idem Comes compesceret omnes malefactores sub sua " potestate a molestatione incolarum dicti dominij de Inyshone, et si quod malum eis per suos " committi contingeret, ipse Comes illud curaret reformare pro posse suo, quod dictus Dominus " Comes gaudebit, de cetero, dicto annuo redditu, una cum arreragiis ejusdem, sub condicione pre- " dicta, quam ipsum pro meliore posse suo semper adimplere tenebitur: et similiter ordinatum est, " quod Dominus Odoneill compescet omnes malefactores, dampna perpetrantes in dictum Comitem, " et ejus dominium.

" Item, ubi antedictus Comes vendicat personale obsequium et servicium de prefato ODoneill, " tanquam de vesallo suo, ac etiam redditus, tributa, et servicia de diversis ceteris dominis et infe- " rioribus capitaneis Ultonie, et similiter idem Dominus ODoneill, in confinibus suis, de dominis et " capitaneis inferioribus ibidem versantibus, super cujus quidem articuli decisione dictus Dominus " Deputatus et Consilium Domini Regis deliberatum habuerunt tractatum et consilium, debite pon- " derantes, quod hinc pendent quasi omnes inimicitie, dissensiones, furta, latrocinia, incendia, " homicidia, et quasi omnia publica malefacta, commissa per totam Hiberniam, et quod hic est " radix et origo malorum ex nulla justitia nullove fomite rationis procedens, sed solummodo " tyrannide et vi usurpata, quod potentior ab infirmiore exiget quicquid sibi libet; et preterea " quia uterque ipsorum, Domini Comitis et Domini Odonyll, pro justificatione et fundamento juris " sui pretensi dominij in hujusmodi inferiores capitaneos protulerunt in medio nullum alium titulum " vel legitimam probationem, nisi quod veteres shedas seu libellos, nullo sigillo signetove, aut alio " fidei testimonio fulsitos, sed quales vani poete ac Hibernicarum historiarum ploratores, multotiens " parva mercede conducti, et sepius rei geste aut dominorum suorum affectione excecati, et ali- " quando illorum favores et benevolentias captando (nullo veritatis habito respectu) proni et " dispositi, falso componunt; adeo quod nullum jus ex aliqua ratione originaliter fundatum pre- " tendere possint, ad hujusmodi superioritates, redditus, tributa, et servicia a dictis inferioribus " dominis et capitaneis invitis exigere; sed ea solummodo vi et potentia tyrannica usurparunt, tam " in derogatione regie auctoritatis et jurisdictionis, quam in maximum detrimentum ipsorum infe- " riorum dominorum et illorum tenentium, in horrendam miseramque servitutem et paupertatem " hac injusta violentia redactorum: igitur ordinatum, decretum, et adjudicatum est, quod dictus " Dominus ODonyll nullo jure tenetur, nec tenebitur, ad aliquod manuale aut personale obsequium " prestandum dicto Domino Comiti de Tyrone, suisve heredibus aut successoribus, sed erunt alte- " rutra ex parte liberi et exempti ab omni subjectione, aut servicio, adinvicem seu ab uno alteri " impendendis,

unto you for that he hathe faythfully promeysed, that, in the beginninge of this next yere, he will not fayle (God gyvinge him helthe) to vysite Your Majestie

---

" impendendis, sed immediate parebunt et obedient Domino Regi ut subditi ligei Sue Regie Ma-
" jestatis, et sub ejus pace et defensione perpetuo remanebunt ; quodque dictus Comes habebit
" gubernationem ac dominium, sub Regia Majestate, patric de Tyrone, et omnium et singulorum
" ibidem inhabitantium, juxta tenorem literarum patentium Domini Regis ei desuper concessarum ;
" et, e converso, Dominus ODonyll habebit regimen et gubernationem de Tyrconell, et omnium
" incolarum et inhabitantium ejusdem, quamdiu manserit ibidem capitaneus sub Sua Majestate ;
" et quod neque ipse Dominus Comes, neque Dominus ODonyll, posthac extra territoria sua pre-
" dicta aliquod dominium, tributum, bonagium, aut servicium exiget, neque exigent, de predictis aut
" alijs inferioribus capitaneis et dominis, sed ipsi heredes et successores sui ab his pro perpetuo
" sint exclusi ; adeo quod omnes et singuli hujusmodi inferiores capitanei et domini semper erunt
" immediate sub pace Regie Celsitudinis, ordineque et regimine sui Deputati et Consilij in hoc
" regno pro tempore existentium.

" Item, quoad querelas et dissentiones ortas inter dictum Dominum ODonyll et predictos ejus
" fratres, ordinatum, decretum, et adjudicatum est, de eorum communi assensu, quod Dominus
" ODonyll non solum restituet Connacio et Enyghano officium Taniste de Tyreconnell, cum illis
" terris et predijs quæ in Tyrconell predicto, ex dono patris sui, possidebant ante eorum exilium,
" verumetiam restituet Donato et junioribus fratribus suis, omnia ea predia, terras, et dominia, que
" possidebant in Tyreconnell predicto, ex donatione sua, ante tempus eorum exilij, salvis ipsi
" Domino ODonyll dominio, bonagio, redditibus, et serviciis extra premissa sibi debitis ; permit-
" tetque fratribus suis sequaces suos ad inhabitandas terras suas hujusmodi ; restituetque insuper
" dictus Dominus ODonyll prefato Enyghano omnia bona sua amissa occasione sue injuste incarce-
" rationis, sicut ea probaverit, cum venerit ad partes illas ; dictusque Dominus ODonyll fideliter
" custodiet tranquillam pacem eisdem suis fratribus, tam per se, quam per alios sub suo regimine et
" jurisdictione, sub pena forisfacture omnium terrarum, prediorum, et dominiorum suorum Domino
" Regi ; et dicti fratres, simili modo et sub eadem pœna, facient eidem Domino ODonyll et suis.

" Decretum insuper, adjudicatum, et ordinatum est per dictum Dominum Deputatum et Consilium
" Domini Regis, ut supra, quod cum indecorum sit, patre vivente, filium usurpare castrum suum, quod
" Hugo filius ipsius ODonyll restituet dictum castrum de Leffer patri suo, ut inde disponat ad voluntа-
" tem suam duranti vita sua, hijs condicionibus adjectis, quod primo Dominus ODonyll tradet Domino
" Deputato in obsidem Magonum filium suum, quousque loco suo meliorem obsidem Calvacij, senioris
" filij sui, dederit dicto Domino Deputato, tam pro pace servanda predictis fratribus suis, quam pro
" securitate quod castrum illud committet custodiendum uni de sequacibus ipsius Hugonis, quem
" ipse Hugo assignabit ; ut ipse, post mortem sui patris, castrum hujusmodi, pro eo quod matris sue
" impensis edificatum extitit, sibi et heredibus suis retinere valeat. Et pro meliore cautela quod
" idem Dominus ODonyll non alienabit castrum a predicto Hugone, juramentum prestitit corporale,
" conceditque, si contrarium fecerit, se forisfacturum Domino Regi omnia castra, terras, predia, et
" dominia sua. Et ulterius dat Dominum Deputatum Regis, Dominos Comites Desmonie, Or-
" monie, et Tyronie, Dominum Obren, McWilliam, et omnes alios nobiles proceres Hibernie, pro
" intercessoribus et fidejussoribus pacti et premissi sui hujusmodi, de non alienando castrum pre-
" dictum a filio suo predicto, sed solummodo habere usum ipsius castri dum vixerit, quando venerit
" ad partes illas ; super quibus condicionibus, si dictus Hugo, visis literis Domini Deputati et
" Consilij, castrum predicto patri suo tradere recusaverit, tunc ab omni jure, titulo, et possessione
" ejusdem, penitus et pro perpetuo, sit exclusus, licebitque patri suo de castro predicto disponere
" ad libitum suum, hac ordinatione non obstante.

" Et ulterius ordinatum est, quod tam ipse Dominus Comes, quam Dominus ODonyll, et ceteri
" inferiores capitanei in Ultonia, libere permittant Primatem totius Hibernie, Episcopos, et alias
" personas ecclesiasticas, exercere non solum jurisdictiones suas in territorijs suis, quam habere

" patrimonia

jestie, accordinge his bounden duetye. I insure Your Highnes, yf he may be assueredly won to Your Majestie, as I thinke he is, he is more to be extemed then manny others of this lande, that I have sene. I have allsoo caused him not onely to sett at lybertie his bretherne, whiche he hath longe kepte in captyvitie, but allsoo to restore unto them all soche landis, as they of right ought to have in the countreye. And although he have restored this berer, his eldist brother, to the office or rombe of Taniste, whiche is, as heyre apparante, to be next Odonell whiche is capitaine of the countrey, with all the profightes of the same, yett coulde I not lett this berer, but he woolde, in enny wise, repayre to Your Majestie; for what cause I do not veryly knowe, but he declareth to me for none other cause, but onely to gyve thankis to Your Majestie for the

---

" patrimonia sua ecclesiastica libera et exonerata ab omnibus exactionibus et bonagiis, usurpatam-
" que primatiam et jurisdictionem Romani Pontificis nunquam admittent, sed perpetuo recusabunt
" pro viribus suis.

" Et pro observatione hujus articuli dicti Dominus Comes et Dominus Odonell, tempore presen-
" tium confectionis, tactis Sacrosanctis Dei Evangeliis, solenne prestiterunt juramentum."

Besides this adjustment of differences between the Chieftains, the Lord Deputy obtained from ODonel a concession in favour of the King, of which a copy is in Lambeth Library, Vol. 603. leaf 37.

" Forma Concessionis et Donationis quarundam particularium Domini Magonii ODonell,
" Principalis de Tirconell, exhibita ex parte ejus Regie Majestati, coram Anthonio
" Sentleger Militi, Domino Deputato, et Consilio Regali; apud Kylmaynam, 15° die
" Julij, Anno 35° Henrici VIII[i].

" Ego Magonius ODonell, mee nationis Capitaneus, meo humanissimo Anglie Hibernie et Francie
" Regi Henrico Octavo, ut, in omni mea adversitate, meus meeque patrie fuerit semper adjutor et
" protector, meque ab omni injuria factaque vexatione defendat, ac meas, meorumque majorum a
" tempore Divi Patricii, possessiones mihi conservabit inconcussas, mediam partem census mihi
" debiti in Ichdarconnachd, meisque antecessoribus, per tempora de quorum initio vix est memoria,
" ut chronicis et chartis antiquis apparebit, do ad presens et concedo, ac de omnibus navibus, que
" negociandi sive mercandi causa ad Sligaghe veniant, et a quibus ipse ODonell coquetum (ut
" vocant) habuerit, mediam coqueti partem do et concedo; ita ut mei Regis benignissimi balivus
" sive servus (Mariscallus, ut dicunt) meo ballivo concomitatus censum illum, mihi meisque ante-
" cessoribus debitum, pariter exigant, et quot boni fidejussores illic et quot mali, item quot loca
" deserta et quot habitata fuerint, nostrorum balivorum ac nostro equaliter lucro sint, et dampno
" rursum, quicquid communiter, publica desiderante utilitate, contra dominos Hibernie a Regia
" Majestate fuerit distributum, Dominus ODonell, pro sua potestate, sive quantitate terrarum suarum,
" humiliter et sine contradictione aliqua persolvat: et si dicta communis distributio pro communi
" non fuerit facta utilitate, Dominus ODonell, in signum amoris et benevolentie, ad sui Regis Chris-
" tianissimi, aut ejus Deputati in Hibernia, coquinam, singulis annis, circiter festum Omnium Sanc-
" torum, centum boves sive martas, more sue patrie, pollicetur ac promittit. Item si, Dei gratia, ac
" marinis fluxibus sive inundationibus, multitudo alecium sive aliorum aspecum piscium, qui nostra
" lingua vocantur garbhushe, ad patriam Domini ODonell aut ejus mare applicaverit, aut se reci-
" piant, ut jam in Arayn, sive in Ynisnycadyrn, venit, medietas omnium illorum piscium, et illius
" quod eorum occasione acquiratur, sit nostri Regis invictissimi, et alia Domini ODonell Capitanei
" patrie."

greate

greate goodnes he and his bretherne hath founde by Your Majestie. But I thinke he feareth, lesse Odonell wolde sewe to Your Highnes to have his landis and rombe to hym and to his heyres, whiche this berer, and his bretherne, wolde be lothe to agree unto. I wolde this berer were as wise, as I thinke him honeste and faytfull to Your Highnes; and beinge by him so importuned, I coulde no lesse then write to Your Highnes in his favours, not for enny thinge, that I knowe he will sue for, but onely to continue his goode and gratious Lorde, and for that he hathe ben before with Your Highnes, and brought your letters in his favours. And for that, till this tyme, I coulde by no meanes restore him to his owne, I have gyven him soche intertaynement as one of your souldiours here, whiche is twenty markes by the yere, and meate and drinke in myne owne house for his bettir intertaynementes, wherby he is the more bounde to serve Your Highnes.

And for that Your Majesties servauntes do shortly repayre to Your Highnes with hawlkes, I forber to write enny further of the occurrantes here, till theyre returne. Soo prayinge God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous lyf to His pleasuer. Written at Your Highnes mannour of Kilmagnan, the 18th daye of Julye, in the 35th yere of Your Majesties most prosperous Reinge.

Your Hynesse most bondone
Subject and Sarvant,
(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His moost Excellent Majestie.

CCCXCVIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.[1]

RIGHT trusty and welbiloved, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that having harde and considered theffect of suche articles, as you, our Deputie, addressed unto Us by your secretory Parkar, We have thoughte mete to make suche aunswere to the same, as followethe.

Fyrst, as touching your request for money to be sent thither for the payement of our retynue, who, as We perceyve by the relation of your sayd

---

[1] This Minute is indorsed with the date "August 1543."

secretory,

secretory, and otherwise, be behinde and unpayd of their wages for a good season, We shall cause the same to be put in ordre, assone as maye be convenyently, and to be sent thither with diligence.

Seconde, where you desire to knowe our pleasure for the keping of Dungarvon, you shall undrestande that, considering the good service there doon unto Us by your brother, Robert S^{t} Leiger, We be pleased that he shal have the keping of the same, so as he make his demore uppon it; willing you, by virtue herof, to put him in possession of the same, with such furniture as you shall thinke mete and convenient. And, sending unto Us a perfite boke of thole honour, with a note of suche fees and profites, as our Cousin of Ormond had with the same, We shall determyn for his further assurance and entertaynement therin, as shall apperteyn.

Thirde, We be pleased that you shal put Sir Osburn Ychingham in possession of Ballatymore, according to his sute, and that he shall have the garde and custodie of it, with the nombre of men which he hath there in our wages, so as he finde so many at all tymes redy, at his oune charge, according to his offre, to serve at all hostinges, when you, our Deputie, shall require the same; willing you nevertheles, to take such an ordre with him before his entre, both for the sure and honest keping of it, and for the profites groweng of the same, as We and our subjectes maye receyve convenyent commoditie, and also that all others, our frendes, maye be used therin as reason and honesty requireth.

Fourth, where We perceyve, by sundry advertisementes, that somme of our retynue there be many tymes very unruly, and uppon hope of escapeing, or of long delaye of justice, doo more often offende then they wolde, percace, if the same were more redely and sharpely ministred unto them; our pleasure is that, whensoever any of our sayd retynue shal from hensforth offend the statutes and ordres appointed unto them, the same shalbe punished, by death or otherwise, according to the qualitie of the offence, by the lawe marshal, and not by thordinary processe of the lawes of our Realme there.

Fifte, We sende unto you herwith a commission, undre our Greate Seale of England, directed to you, and certeyn others of our Counsail there, for the sale of our wardes, and for the letting of our wast landes for 21 yeres, being yet unletten, and in no mans holding; not doubting but you woll put it in ure, in such indifferent and faythfull sorte, as shalbe asmuch to our commoditie as maye be, and also to the welth of that our Realme accordingly.

Sixte, where you desire to knowe, howe you shall use Frenchmen and Scottes repayreng thither; you shall undrestande that We have peax, at this present, with the Scottes, and agaynst the Frenchmen both We and our good brother, thEmperour, have jointly intymated the warre, which it is agreed We

shal never cease, but by the mutual consent of Us both. Therfore our pleasure is, you shal use Frenchmen as our ennemyes, and Scottes enterteyn as our frendes, so as they behave themselfes accordingly.

Seventh, as touching thAbbey of Christ Church, which you desire to have converted to the mayntenaunce of the charges of a standing Counsail, and of a free scole; for asmuch as your divise therin hath a good apparance, that somme frute and benefite might therby ensue to the Realme, our pleasure is you shall sende unto Us the true extent of the revenues therof, with a particular declaration, how you wold have the same employed. Wherupon We shall resolve and determyn that matyer, as We shall then thinke most expedyent.

Eight, where you, our Deputie, do moch desire to have our lycence for your repayer unto Us this wynter, only for twoo monethes, to thintent you may visit and see Us, We be right wel pleased to graunte the same, so as, in the meane season, you signefie unto Us your opinion, whom you thinke mete to supply your place there, in your absence.

Fynally, where, uppon sute and suggestion here made unto Us for the benefice of Trymme, We have addressed thither our letters in the favour of oon of our Chapell; perceyving sithens, that We have gyven unto you, our Deputie, the gift of all benefices there of our patronage, Bishopriches and Deanries except, and that the sayd benefice is already and hath been of a good nombre of yeres possessed by oon Agard, sonne to your Comptrollor; likeas, if it were voyde, We mynde not in this cace to derogate our graunte made unto you in the gift of the same; so you shal undrestande that We be well pleased, at your special sute and contemplation, that the sayd Agard shall enjoye the sayd benefice, either by your gift, or by his former possession, as justice woll permit and bere accordingly.

CCCXCIX. Sentleger *to* King Henry VIII.

After my mooste humble and obedyente deutie. Where it hathe pleased Your mooste Excellente Majestie, by your mooste gracious letters, to signifie your pleasure, that I shulde, at convenyent tyme, repayer for 2 monthes to se Your Majestie, in mooste humble and lowly wise I rendre to Your Highnes mooste humble and hartie thankes, not only for that, but also for all other your mooste gracious goodnesse to me showed; assuring Your Majestie, that the repayer to Your Highnes is to me no lesse joy, then to be ageyn revyved from dethe to life; not, for that I can moche more declare to Your Majestie of thaffayres

thaffayres of this lande, then I alredye have wrytten, but for the comforte of my lyfe: it shall make my hored hearis waxe yong ageyn, and make me more strong to sarve youe, in the which I pray thImmortall God I may ende my life.

And, where it hathe likewise pleased youe, in the same your letter, to commaunde me tadvertyse Your Majestie, whome I shall thinke mete to supplye this honorable rombe, til your hie pleasure be either to remaunde me, or otherwise to use the same; althoughe the same be farre onmeete for me tappoynte or name any suche, yet, to obsarve your hie commaundement, I have adventured the doinge therof. It may like Your Majestie to knowe, that of late ther is a Statute here, made by Act of Parlyament at the requeste of the Nobylytie and Commons, that when suche rombe shulde vake, that they shoulde then electe and chose suche one Inglisheman here to be Justice, as shoulde be thoughte meete toccupie the same rombe, til your hie pleasure were knowen; and that, if ther be any Inglisheman apte or meete for the same, they shoulde electe and chose none of this lande birthe, nor yet may they, by the same Act, electe any spirituall man. And, mooste gracious Lorde, this Act considered, ther is no choise of meere Inglishemen here, but Your Highnes Chancelour, and M^r^ William Brabazon, your Underthesaurer. And for that I consider the same your Chancelour (althoghe he be a right wise man) to be a man somwhat onwyldye to take paynes in marshal affayres, it is thought that ther is no Inglisheman here mete for the same, but only the same M^r^ Brabazon, who is a man that can endure all paynes, and of so franke a harte to spende that God and Your Majestie hathe gevin him, that he will attayne the love of all capteyns and souldiars here, and of all other. And, so it may stand with your pleasure to be contented with the same, I thinke he will kepe this Realme in a good stay, and supplie that rombe beste of any man here. The considerations, why that it was here enacted, that none of this contrey birthe, nor yet no spirituall man, shoulde be elected Justice here, I defarre to declare, til your pleasure be that I repayer to Your Highnes.

And where it pleased Your Majestie, of your mooste habundante goodnesse, to graunte me the saale and purchace of 2 litle mylls belonginge to the late howse of thAbbey of Trym, whiche I have alredye purchaced of Your Highnes, the better to sell suche landes as Your Majestie, of your kinglye bountie, gave me here to selle, the better to meynteyne me in your sarvice; forasmiche as I have not, as yet, your moste gracious bill assigned for the same mylls, I cannot so well make saale of the reste of my landes here, as I mought do, havinge the same; and without the saale of som of my saide landes I shalnot be hable to repayer to Your Majestie in none honeste sorte. I shall therfore humblye beseche Your Majestie, that I may have your moost gracious bill assigned

assigned for the saale of the sayde mylls, wherby I truste I shall so selle the reste of my landes here, as I shalbe hable to vysytte Your Majestie in som honeste sorte. For althoghe, moste gracious Lorde, that som thinke I have here attayned grete riches, Your Highnes, I truste, shall knowe the trouthe; for that I have, I had it onlye of Your Highnes, and of none other. For when soever I shall rendre ageyn to all other all that ever I have had of them, Your Majestie only excepted, I truste I shalnot be myche the poorer.

And further, for that it hathe bene here accustomed, that your Deputies, at tymes of repayer to Your Majestie, have had your lycence under your Grete Seale of Englande, I shall also humbly beseche Your Majestie, that I may have your lyke lycence under your Grete Seale.[1]

And where it hathe pleasid youe also tadvaunce my poore brother to the kepinge of your castell and honour of Dungarvan, I mooste humbly render to Your Majestie my mooste humble thankes; besechinge Almightie God he may therin sarve your expectation, whiche to do I dare say ther shall lacke in him no good will.

And for Your Majesties grete goodnesse extended to my poore servante Thomas Agard in the parsonage of Trym, bothe in ratefyenge of suche aucthorytie as Your Highnes had to me before gevin by my patent, as also in that I perceyve Your Highnes wolde not suffre me to have a faule in so weightie a mattier, althoe som wente aboute the same, contrarie to all right and good conscience, I also rendre immortall thankes.

Further, mooste gracious Lorde, where it also pleased Your Highnes to signyfie your moste gracious pleasure, that, in cace Sir John White, constable of your castell of Dublin, who then was very sike, and not like to lyve, should dye, that your pleasure was that John Parkar, my poore secretary, that late was with Your Majestie, shoulde enjoye the same rombe of constable; I therfore rendre to Your Majestie moste humble thankes. And for asmoche, gracious Lorde, as the same Sir John White is now departed to God, I have put the same my poore secretary in the possession therof, till your hie pleasure be therin further knowen.

And for aunswer of the further contentes of your mooste gracious letters; forasmiche as I, with other of Your Highnes Counsel here, be nowe towardes a jorney to Lymeryke and Galwey, aswell to se an order in the fee farme of the same, and other your revennys in those parties, as also to establisshe som good orders in those parties, wherunto we have been speciallie requyred by the Erles of Thomond and Clanrycard; I cannot fullie

[1] A licence was accordingly granted on the 12th of October, 1543.

answer

answer the same Your Highnes letters, til my retorne ageyn to Dublin; at whiche tyme, God willinge, I, with other of your Counsell to whome the same be addressid, shall indevoir our selves, accordinge our moste bounden deuties, to do the same accordinglie; mooste humbly thankinge Your Majestie, that it hath pleased the same to signyfie, that money shalbe sente hether with spede for the performance of the obedyence of Leynstre, wherin we have alredie enteryd, and have good hoope the same shall take good successe. So praynge Almightie God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous life, and victorie of all your enymyes. From Your Majesties Cetie of Waterforde, the 10th of September, the 35th yere of your moste victorious Reigne.

Your Magestes most humble and obedyent
Subject and Sarvant,
(*Signed*) Antony Sentleg?.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His mooste Excellente Majestie.

CCCC. Ormond *to* the Privy Council in England.

Aftre due moste hartie commendations, as apperteyneth, to Your right honorable Lordships. It may please the same to bee advertised, where as I of late frankely surrendrid all suche right and title, as I had by the Kinges Majesties letters patentes in the castell and manour of Dungarvan, and was content, for that purpose, His Highness shulde be intitled therto by Acte of Parliament, wherby my right, and my wifes right as heire generall to thErle of Desmonde, shulde be barred for ever, wherin His Highnes pleasure oonly sufficed to cause me inclyne therto; yet nowe, withoute respect therto, or to the great charges and adventure my lorde my fader deceassed, and I, sustayned in recovery therof to His Highnes handes and possession, some make argumentes, that my patent had was insufficient in the lawe, intending to charge me with the meane receiptes levied sethens the date therof, by reason of a proviso in the graunte that the same shulde take noo effecte, till we had recovered the same to His Highnes handes and possession. And, forasmoche as the Kinges Highnes graunted the said castell and manour, with the yerely fee of 100£ sterling, to be receyvid of the rentes and revenues growing therof, unto my Lorde my father, and to me, though the profittes of that manour, during the tyme the same remayned with my said father and me, did not extende nigh to that somme; soo as his Lordshipp, ne I, coulde take benefite therby,

therby, as to have that intier fee: at which tyme, when the same was soo disposed unto us, the said manour and castell restid in possession of thErle of Desmond, who was reputid for the Kinges rebell: and albeit at sundry tymes my said father and I besiegid the same, and were at great charge for the recoverey therof, and remaynyng our selffes, with our power, at the siedge therof 8 dayes, where we entendid, God willing, to have contynued till we had wanne the same; yet Sir William Skeffington, then His Highnes Deputie here, being deasirous to have the praise, and to be partie to the wynnyng therof, came him self, with a fewe souldiours and some ordenaunce, to us where we camped, unloked fore: and bicause the same was not had to the Kinges possession by us and our power, before the commyng of the said Sir William Skeffington, it is affermed that the same graunte toke noo effecte in my lorde my father, or me, though the very possession was delyvered by the intrudors into my handes to the Kinges use[1]; whiche I contynued, unto suche tyme as, accordyng to His Graces pleasure, I surrendred myn office, and the title of inheritaunce I had therto. I doubt not but your most honourable wisedoms woll not commende, ne allowe, that I shulde be soo prejudiced; assuring the same, that having respect to the charges my said father and I have borne in wynnyng therof, with the reperations and contynuall men that lay in garison there, at our charges, there is noo overplus; but putting aparte thadventur and daungier of my lif, it hathe ben to my costes and charges, above the receiptes, to the some of 100£ sterling, as is well knowen here.

Myn auncestours, and I, sethens the begynnyng of the reigne of King Edwarde the Secunde, have peasebly, as the Kinges Chief Butlers in this Realme, enjoyed certain prise wynes. And, bicause of thActe of resumption of grauntes made by the Kings of Englande, passid generally in Poninges daies, being then Deputie here, though, by another Acte then past here aftre, Thomas then Erle of Ormounde was restorid to all that he lost by that resumption, whiche is fourthcommyng, exemplified undre the Kinges Seale; for who can intende other, but the said Erle, being in suche intier favour and trust with his Master, King Henry the VIIth, of moste famous memorie, wolde, emonges others, be provided fore, and his right savid? yet do some men thinke, that thexemplification undre the Kinges Seale sufficeth not, without the origynall recorde, whiche recorde was stollen and conveide by a false fellawe, Nangle, wherin was that restitution, and other thinges; whereby mattier is movid against me for the same prisadge, and for a libertie, whiche I and myn auncestours, by like tytle and contynuaunce, have enjoyed in the countie of Tipperarie, as

[1] See Vol. II. p. 289.

thErlles

thErlles of Desmond have in the countie of Kyerry. I doubte not, but you all of the Kinges moste honourable Counsaill woll thinke inconveniente that fer fett titles, or argumentes by extremytie of lawe, shulde be used against His Majesties faithfull subjectes, to deprive theme from that they have so long inherited without clayme or disturbance. Beseching your honorable Lordships to extende your accustumed goodnes to me, in the premisses. And thus Almighti God preserve Your Honourable Lordships in right honourable lif and good helthe. Written at Dublin, the 18th of January.

Your Honourable Lordships moste bounden,

(*Signed*) James Ormp & Oss̃:

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties moste Honourable Counsaill.

CCCCI. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

After our most humble duetie. It may please Your moste Excellent Majestie, that, according to your high pleasure to us lately signyfied by your letters sent by John Parker, secreatory to me, Your Highnes Deputie, concernyng Christes Churche in Dublyn, we accordingly consulted apon the same delyberately; and notwithstonding our former devyce, signyfied unto Your Majestie for the same, yet, moste gracious Lorde, in the debatyng therof we have perceyved, aswell by the relation of the Lorde Archebusshop there, as by soondry other, that the yerely value therof dothe not pass the somme of 160 £ 6: 8 sterling, and that the same ys the Metropolytane Churche, in whose name or tytle moche of the saide Archbusshopes landes ys annexed to his said See. And also the Maiour of Your Highnes cytie, with his brethren, in the name of all the commons of the same, hearyng, by what meane we knowe not, that the same was moved to be chaunged from the name of a colledge, and to be made a paryshe churche, made instant suete to us, to be humble suetors to Your Majestie, that the same moght still remayne in thestate yt is nowe in[1], consydering that ther ys no more colleges of Your

[1] Their letter to Crumwell, of the 23d Jan. 1538, shews that they then took an interest in this subject. Vol. II. p. 545.

Highnes newe erectyon within the holl Realme; whiche consyderations hathe moved us, not only to certyfie the same unto Your Majestie, but also be humble petycioners that the saide Christes Churche may stande, as yt nowe ys; for otherwyse the sayde cytezens thynke ther cytie to be totally defaced and disparaged; whiche moveth us to chaunge our former purpose: trustyng that, by some other meanes, we shall invente some thinges of good value to sett fourthe our former devyce, thinkyng the same so necessary, that we can no les doo, then apply our myndes to the furtherance therof, with all our diligence, according our moste bounden dueties. So prayeng Almightie God to sende Your most Excellent Majestie long and prosperous lyffe. At Your Highnes sayde Cytie of Dublyn, the 20th of Januarij, the 35th yeare of Your Graces moste vyctoryous Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble Servauntes
and Subjectes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?.
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM?, Justice.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) THOM̃S LUTRELL, Justice.
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron.
(*Signed*) THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rotl̃oz.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellente Majestie.

CCCCII. THE LORD JUSTICE AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* SENTLEGER.

AFTER oure due and most hartie commendations unto Youre honorable goode Lordeshipe. This is to advertise the same, that towchinge thaffayres of this Realme, there hathe bene, sythens youre departure, some alteracion amonges the nobilitie, and others the gentylmen here; albeit we have, aswell by pollycy, as in frequenting there parties, moche prevented the same, and somwhat abated there secrete combynations; whereof we take youre Lordshipes olde frende

Occhonor

Occhonor to be the onely auctor, with the goode consente of the Lorde of Upper Ossery: whome we, takynge occasyon for other his misdemeanor against Omore, have of late commytted to the Kynges castell of Dublin, where he styll remaynethe, and shall, God willing, tyll we see furder cause of his delyvery; supposing veryly his remaynder there to be a good staye. Howbeit, he saythe his combination was but onely against Omore.

Tochinge thaffayres of Connaght, the same tyme that the Erle of Ormonde, and other the Kynges Commissioners, entered the countrey, Rycharde Oges[1] sonnes had amonges themselffes proclamed Ulicke, the eldest broder, McWyllyam, captayne and ruler ther, after the oolde Irishe sorte. And within a fewe dayes after, the sayde Erle, being at Balleloghriagh, had fyve or sex tall horsemen of his bande, and a fiftene boyes, slayne, withoute Athenry, by the sayde Rycharde Oges sonnes, who have sore spente the countrey and the Kynges subjectes, and layed also there forces for the takynge of the castelles and garrysons of the late Erle there. And althogh the sayde Erle of Ormonde, thErle of Thomonde, and the Lorde of Ybrecan, and other ther assocyates, toke respyte for a monethe tyll furder order wer had, they have, notwithstandinge, broken the same, ensuinge there former purpose, to the gret hurte of Clanrycarde; so as havinge respecte thereunto, we have, for a tyme, commytted aswell the rule of the same contrey, as all soche castelles there as pertayned to the sayde late Erle, to the defence and custody of Thomas Burke his sonne, with the assistence of the Lord of Ybrecan, and others the gentylmen of the contrey there, whome we have wylled holy to joyne with hym as captayne, for the better staye and quiete of those parties, tyll furder order may be taken; and so they be there, pars contra partem, in open hostilitie. And whether the late Erle hathe any heyre male, it is not yett knowen, ther were so many mariages and divorces; but no doubt he maryed this last whoman solemply.

And where your Lordshipe, at youre departure, lefte Callogh Odonell with us, for the castell of the Leffer to be rendered into his faders handes, according youre former order, his brother Hugh, who detaynethe the same, for all youre letters and persuasions to hym made for the delyvery thereof, what by the delay and encoragemente of his uncle, thErle of Tyrone[2], woll

[1] The Bourke pedigree of this period was (as has been before stated) very obscure, but it seems that Richard Oge was brother of McWilliam who died in 1536, and claimed to succeed to the chieftainship in preference to the nephew Ulick, (see pp. 56, 85, 251.) and that the latter, who was recognized by Gray, was created Earl of Clanricarde in 1543, and died in 1544.

[2] ODonel's first wife was ONeil's sister, by whom he had three sons, Callough, Manus, and Hugh.

by no meanes yelde the same; so as in thaccomplysshement of youre Lordshipes promyse, and the Counselles, accordinge thindentures, (upon his refusall) we have sente Fitz Henry with fiftie gonners, and Andrewe Brereton with as many archers, (and our instruccions for theire procedinges) in thayde of the sayde Callogh, to loke if they may obtayne the same castell. And, as furder successe shall happen there, so shall we advertyse youre Lordshipe accordingly.

Furder, concernynge soche kerne as yt hathe pleased the Kynges Majestie to have sente over into Englande, althogh the nobilitie here, to whome His Majestie hathe for that purpose addressed his moste gratious letters, be, partely by oure meane, wyllinge with all spede to sett forthe his high pleasure therein, yet youre Lordshipe knowethe the ydle men here be not at soche commaundement, that wyllingly they woll in soch case forthwyth obey there governor, nor gladly departe the Realme, being never trayned to the thing, withoute some noble man of thies parties had the conducte of them. And, my Lorde, ye muste consyder that upon so shorte a warnenge, men in Englande wolde not be so suddenly rered to departe the Realme; for scante colde the Kynges letters be delyvered, by the tyme lymytted by youre letters. And, as the gret lordes made us aunswere, it had bene litle ynogh to them to have had knowledge for soche a nomber at Myhylmas. And therfore, lest there mought be any negligence ascrybed to us, the Counsell divided themselfes, some to the northe, and we to Casshell; and there, after we had consoulted with thErles of Ormonde, Desmounde, and Thomonde, and the Baron of Ybrecan, the Lorde of the Cayer, with others there assembled, we dyd wryte togythers a letter to the Kynges Highnes of oure procedinges, bothe to declare oure duties and dylygence in this behalf, les the contrary, by there negligence, sholde be thought in us; signyfyeng that we wolde do oure deavor, that one thowsand shalbe in a redynes, God wylling, to be sent over sone apon Ester nexte. And leste the sayde letter sholde myscary (pyrates and Brytons nowe kepinge uppon these costes), we have sent youre Lordeshipe herewith the true copye of the sayde letter, desyringe youre Lordshipe to move His Highnes of the sayde men of warre, that it may the rather please His Majestie to sende hyther some convenyent navy, in the defence of these quarters. For if these kerne, which shall passe but in pickardes, shuld be taken, (besydes the dishonor of the thing) it were no small displeasure, for many inconvenyences mought ensue thereby; and suerly, if there be not some defence upon theis sees, the Bryttons wylbe lordes betwyxte Bryttayne and Scotlande. That knoweth Almighty God, who sende youre honourable goode Lordshipe most hartely well to fare. From the howse

howse of me, the Chauncellor, in oure retorne from the west parties, the 24th of Marche.

Your Lordshipes to commaunde,

(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON.[1]
(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Chancellor.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ:
(*Signed*) THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice
(*Signed*) JAMES BATHE, Baron
(*Signed*) EDWARDE BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Sir Anthony Sentleger,
Knight, Lorde Deputie of Ireland.

CCCCIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND *to* THE LORD JUSTICE AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND.

AFTER our right harty commendations. Where by the Kinges Majesties letters lately addressed unto you, you were advertised of His Graces pleasure to be furnished out of that His Majesties Realme of Ireland with the nombre of three thowsand kerne, wherof one thowsand to be shipped with all diligence, in suche place as from whens they might, with the shortest cut, be transported unto the Pile of Fowdraye[2] to the West Marches of England against Scotlande, where His Highnes determyned temploye them, aswell for defence of His Graces Bordres, as for thannoyaunce of the Scottes, as the cace shuld requyre; thother twoo thowsande to be put in suche aredynes, as His Majestie might have the same, uppon shorte warning, tattende uppon his Royall Person into Fraunce; you shall nowe undrestande, that uppon further consideration of that matyer, His Majestie, myndeng in no wyse to have his sayd Realme of Irland disfurnished of men, aswell for defence of the same in cace of invasion, as for other speciall considerations, hath resolved to have only from thens the nombre of oon thowsand kerne, wherof, according to His Graces former determynation, hys pleasure is, you shall cause fyve hundreth to be transported to the sayd Pile of Fowdraye, or nyer as they can between that and Chester,

[1] He was sworn Lord Justice on the 10th of February 1544, upon Sentleger's departure to England.

[2] In the north part of Lancashire.

with

with all spede, where ordre is taken for their further entreteynement at their landing accordingly. Thother fyve hundreth you shall put in suche aredynes, as, uppon oon howres warnyng, they may be redy to be transported tattende uppon His Majestie, as aforsayd; prayeng you not only to forsee that the sayd kerne maye be suche piked and chosen men, as maye best serve, and that they be all gunners, or at the least asmany as maye be gotten; but also, that the same be levyed in suche places where they maye be best spared, and committed to the leading of such of the capitaynes, to whom His Majestie addressed letters to serve His Grace with the sayd kerne, as uppon consideration of the state of the countrey there, you shall thinke most convenyent. Thus fare you right hartely well. From Westminster, the 30th of Marche 1544.

Your very loving Frendes,

CCCCIV. Tyrone *to* King Henry VIII.

Jħs.

Humillima atque cordiali recomendatione previa. Majestati Vestre predilecte a benivolis vestris auribus, serie presencium, innotesco, quod intentior est mea letitia, quam mestitia, audito Vos incolumem extitisse, et quanto dies mei adinstanti adinstans menssurabuntur, tanto amor uniformis et continuus augumentabitur. Majestati siquidem Vestre per presentes significo, quod vestri in hijs partibus quo ad dominium meum exigendum de usurpationibus, et presertim de Domino Oddonaill, qui terras de Yniseogani et Cinelmogani, et castra in ipsis cituata, per predesscessores meos ab antiquo possessa, eorumque et obventiones michi solvi de justitia debendas, detinet, et de die in diem usurpat, neque Deputati vestri suam potestatem pro hijs exigendis, adverssus aliquos meos adversarios, in aliquo extenderunt; set, quod vallde prodolor, castrum de Lethfer, per germanam meam in terris meis edificatum, et per filium ejus, Odonem nomine, de meo consenssu possessum, per suos armigeros, ratione muneris, ut aseritur, dimissos, non exspectata justitia invasserunt, bonaque in eo inventa asportaverunt, ipsumque castrum ad Manus, contra meam prohibitionem, tradiderunt; licet fui paratus ut aliqui ex ipsis, nomine Vestre Serenissime Majestatis, et Invictissime Potestatis, ipsum castrum possiderent, quousque per Vestram Majestatem, aut vestri Consilij in Hybernia sententiam, determinatum fuisset, quis in ipso castro potioris juris existitisset, aut possidere deberet inposterum, unde vestram Clementiam atque invictissimam Majestatem humillime deprecor, quatinus scribi faciatis ad Deputatum atque Consilium vestrum

vestrum in Hybernia, ut ad petitionem meam super hijs et alijs suam potestatem extendant, quousque jura et subjectiones mihi et predecessoribus meis debitas ad manus meas. Scituri profecto quod non habuimus locum mansionis prope Dubliniam, aut Pontanam Villam [1], aut prope Dundalk, sicut desideravi, quum me, Comitem de Tereogani per vos nuper creatum, non habere locum mansionis prope ipsas majores villas, unde Consilium celebratur, in quo esculenta et poculenta mihi et meis, presertim pro desiderio Consilij, preparari deberent: scientes nichilominus hunc latorem fuisse filium Majoris Ballivi mei, Arturum nomine, quem capitaneum supra turbam meam ad Vestram Majestatem dimissam, constitui. Scriptum ex Ardmach, primo die menssis Maij, sub nostro signeto [2] communi, anno instanti,

Per me, Connossium, Comitem de Tireogani, vestrum humillimum subditum et indeficientem.[3]

(*Superscribed*)
Invictissimo Viro, Domino Domino Hanrico VIII., Dei Gratia, Serenissimo Regi Anglie, cum omni humilitate honore et reverentia, tradantur.

CCCCV. Ormond *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised. Where Your Highnes signified unto me your moste gracious pleasure for the furnyture of one hundrethe kerne, to serve Your Magnificence in this moste Royall voiage for the subduynge of Your Majesties auncient ennemye the Frenche King, I have accordinglie prepared that numbre. And althoughe Your Highnes willed me no further then to complete the said numbre, yet, perceyvinge howe divers in this Realme, to whome Your Grace wrote for kerne, are slowe in the sending of any, I, therfore, to complete the better numbre, prepared one hundrethe more, who repayrethe to Your Highnes. And, where Your Grace do write for the sending thither of some one of those Lordes, to whome it pleased Your Highnes to write, for the sendinge thither of any certeyne numbre of kerne, as Your Graces Justice and Counsaill shulde thinke mete, to be Capitayn Generall of the hole numbre of kerne sent thither at this tyme; Your Majesties

[1] Drogheda.

[2] A trace of the seal remains, the device is scarcely discernible, but seems to have been the hand of Ulster between two lions combatant.

[3] The whole body of this letter is in the same handwriting as the signature, but it must have been written by a secretary, and not by Tyrone himself.

said

said Justice and Counsaill here have appointed the Lorde Power, my nephiew, to supplie that rowlme, under whome I have appointed a yonge gentilman, called Piers Butler, being also nephiew to me[1], and secunde brother to the Baron of Dunboyne[1], to have the rule and conduyct of one hundrethe of my men, and Edmonde Purcell, one of the capitayns of my kerne, to be capitayne of the other hundrethe. Albeit their hartes and willes be deasirous to serve Your Highnes to the uttermoste of their power, yet, moste dreade Soveraigne Lorde, yf lacke of yeres and experience be a cause of let of their hartes and good willes to take place, it may please Your Highnes, of your moste habundaunte grace and accustumed prudence, to accept their faythfull myndes and intent in good parte, as I ame sure Your Highnes, of your kingly clemency, woll; wherby they, beinge, as they are, yong gentlemen, may aswell have the more courage to put them selffes there in preesse, to do Your Majestie service, whiche I pray God their happ may be well to do, as also wyn such experience, being at this tyme trayned and exercised in Your Graces warres, as they may, God willing, herafter, by means therof, the better serve Your Majestie here, or elswhere, as Your Highnes shall will theme. I have, for myne awne parte, had grete hope to be sent for to serve Your Highnes at this tyme, whiche shulde have bene moche joye and conforte to me; neverthelas, in the meane tyme, I shall use suche diligence in the imployng of my self in Your Majesties affayres here, as shall consiste in my power or possibilitie, standing in reddynes to serve Your Highnes there, and in all other places, with the uttermoste power I can, as I am moste bounden to do; and yf it stode with Your Graces pleasure, I shall repayre, apon monicion, with a bande of the men of warr of this countrey, if Your Majestie shall so will me. And, like as at my laste being with Your Excellency, I made humble peticion to Your Majestie, that my son and heier might attende apon my Lorde Princes Grace, and be brought up in his right noble Courte, wherunto Your Highnes moste graciously assented; so, at this tyme, I have sente him thither, comytting him with my self to Your Majesties moste noble disposition. Fynally, I pray to the Moste Blessed Trinitie to graunte unto Your Highnes moche victory, and longe tryumphauntly to rayne. Writen at Your Majesties Cittie of Dublin, the 6th day of Maij.

Your Majesties moste bounden humble
Subjecte and Sarvaunte,
(*Signed*) James Ormd & Oss̃:

(*Superscribed*)
To our Souverain Lorde, the Kinges moste Excellent Majestie.

[1] They were sons of James titular Lord Dunboyne, by Lady Joan Butler, daughter of Piers Earl of Ormond. Lord Poer was his nephew by another sister, Lady Catharine.

CCCCVI. The Lord Justice and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

Moste drad and our redoubted Soverayne Lorde. May it please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that immediately apon the receipte of Your Highnes severall lettres, hither to us and other your subjectes addressed, for the sendyng over of one thowsand kerne, we have, according Your Majesties high pleasure in the same, and lyke as heretofore we certified Your Highnes, not only delyvered your mooste gratious soondry letters to suche of the nobilytie here, to whome the same wer for that purpose dyrected, but also have used suche dyligency in the furtherance therof (being very nedefull), that the moste number of the same kerne have ben in a readynes, at Your Graces charges, wayting for wynde and weather to transporte them thies 12 daies, and parte of them longer; and at this preasent have shipped a thowsande kerne [1], pages and boyes accompted in the same nomber, after ther fashion, to be landed at Westechester, according Your Graces pleasure signyfied by your saide letters; for whose transporting, in following the contentes of Your Majesties saide lettres, we have receyved, in way of lone, of the wiffe of Your Highnes Deputie here, fyve hundreth poundes sterling, to be allowed ther agayne, as by a byll, signed with our handes, may appeare.

And where Your Graces moste honourable Counsaill, by ther laste letters hither addressed, in signyfieng your high pleasure, willed us to sende foure hundreth of them to the Pyle of Foudray; it may please Your Highnes we coulde not convenyently so doo, for nother wynde wolde serve, ne yet experte maryners coulde be had, to that haven and coste.

We have here inclosed sent Your Majestie, aswell a mynute [2] of those, to

---

[1] A complete Muster-roll is in the State Paper Office, specifying the name of every officer and man.

[2]

" Kerne written for by the " Kinges Majestie.		Kerne sente, of that number.
" To thErle of Ormonde for - - -	100 - -	200
" The Erle of Desmonde - - -	100 - -	120
" The Erle of Tyrone - - -	100 - -	90
" The Erle of Thomonde - - -	100	
" The Baron of Ybrecan - - -	50	
" The Baron of Cahir - - -	24 - -	30
" The Baron of Dunboyne - - -	24 - -	16

to whome Your Highnes did wryte your lettres for furnyture of kerne, with mentyon how many every of them hathe sente, as, for defaulte also of suche as have not furnished ther nomber, whiche of your subjectes here, by our commandement, have in ther places furnyshed others, with all the names of them in order. ThErle of Ormondes and Desmondes kerne, and suche others as furnisshed holle hundredes, have ther capitaynes and petycapitayns ready appoynted; but ther be others, whiche furnysshed but small nombers, have sent capitaynes with every of them, for whome they wolde peraventure looke to

" Kerne written for by the " Kinges Majestie.		Kerne sente of that number.
" The Lord Power	24	34
" The Baron of Slane	24	36
" Sir Gerald Fiz John of Dromanny	24	24
" Oraylye	100	89
" Ochonor	50	38
" Okarelle	50	
" Omore	50	
" Maguyre	100	
" Orurickc	100	
" Omulmoy	100	
" Omaghlaghlyn	24	
" Magunessa	50	28
" Cahir Mac Arte Cavenagh	24	21
		736

" Ke[*rne prov*]yded by the commaundement of the Kinges Justice and " [*Co*]unsell to supply the lacke of the other.

" The Erle of Ormonde	100	ut supra
" The Baron of Delvyn	35	
" The Baron of Carbrie	30	
" The Lord of Lowth, with Uriell and Ferney	41	
" Sir Thomas Cusacke, and the borderers of the shires " of Mith and Westmyth	110	
" Robert Sentleger, broder to the Lord Deputie	90	
" The Byrnes	52	
" Teg Ochonor, Chair Ochonors son	25	
" Arte Oge Othole	10	
" Teg Ofaroll, of the Annayly	25	
	" 418	besides thErle of " Ormondes 100.

" Summa totalis	1154
" Inde	
" Abate in bois	234
" So	
" Remanet in fighting men	920; but ther be more shipped."

have

have enterteynement as capitaynes; wherin les we shulde have discooraged them, whereby some of them, perchaunce, wolde have absented themselffes, we sayde nothing to the contrary, seyng they entered not into wages here, so as they may be joyned into nombers ther; and yet it moght please Your Majestie that those gentilmen, though they have not full nombers, may be entertayned, as bothe they and their maisters shall not judge themselffes disparaged.

Furder, where upon the receipte of Your Majesties furste lettres for this purpose, we advertised Your Highnes, that the kerne made straunge to go, bycause ther was no noble man of this Realme, to whome they moght truste for ther relieffe in ther necessities, appoynted to conducte them; Your Highnes, by your other lettres, willed us to appointe suche oone of the noble men, that Your Majestie did wryte to for provysion of kerne, as we shulde thinke mete, to have the conducte of the holle nomber. And upon consultation, considering that none of the Yrishe Lordes wer mete for that purpose, ne yet convenyent to sende any of thErles, or others of the nobilitie of thEnglishery, beyng onweldy men for to go with light kerne, fynally we had no choise, but either the Lorde of Dunboyne, or the Lorde Power; and accordingly have appoynted the saide Lorde Power, whiche ys a towarde, and an hardy yong gentleman, beyng very desyrous to serve Your Highnes, to have the generall conducte of them all, under Your Majestie, or suche other as yt shall please Your Grace to appoynte. We have lymyted to hym no enterteignement, but referred him to Your Majesties moste gracious order and lyberalyte.

It may furder please Your Majestie, that within this Realme every two kerne use to have a page or boye, whiche commonly ys nevertheless a man, to beare ther mantelles, weapons, and vyctailles for 2, 3, or 4 dayes, when they goo in a volant journey; for whome, and other shares of the marshalles, pypers, surgions, and suche like, according ther usage, they receyve lyke enterteynement as for themselffes: yet, contrary ther saide usage, because we thinke that in Your Majesties standing warres they shalbe otherwise provided for, then thei can be here, we have willed them to have for every foure kerne but a page or boye; so as eight hundreth kerne have 200 boies, whiche here is accompted by the name, and in interteynement, of 1000 kerne. Notwithstanding, for that we judge aswell Your Majesties intendement to be to have a thowsande kerne of fightyng men, besides ther boies, as also if theis Yrishe Lordes, after this furste shipping, shulde sende suche nomber unto us, as wolde make up the full thousande of fighting men, or more, we woll transporte them thider, not onely to furnishe Your Majestie, but also les, if we shulde retourne them, we be in doubte how ther maisters, being but new reconcyled men, wolde take the mattier. And havyng, by ther defaultes, furnisshed from among your

mere subjectes, foure or fyve hundreth of thois that wer not furste appointed, ne looked for, we judge no evill polycie to sende as many of thers as we can, so as, if any ruffell shulde chaunce, we be discharged of so many. Nevertheles, we moste humbly beseche Your Majestie, that they all may be gentilly entertayned; and asmoche as honestly may be preserved and incoraged to serve, les ther maisters wolde aswell conceyve grudge towardes us, that muste serve Your Majestie here, having with greate labour procured ther going, as discorage them, and others, to sende men agayne, if any like occasion shulde chaunce; assuring Your Highnes, that theis men used in ther feate be very tall men, but they muste be trayned in some payne and parcite, elles thei woll shortely lease ther feate. No doubte they wolbe easely trayned to be good gonners, wherunto thei be very apte; and so being, thei woll doo Your Grace high service: many of them be gonners, though thei have no gonnes, wherof ther ys no provision here.

Fynally, according Your Majesties high pleasure, we have sent thider thre of Your Highnes servauntes, gonners in your Tower of London, Thomas Canterell, John Falley, and Robarte Delman; moste humbly beseching Your Majestie to be good and gracious Lorde unto them for ther long service here; and especially to Thomas Cantrell, whiche bothe as Master of your Ordynaunce for 2 or 3 yere, and otherwise, with small entertaynement served Your Highnes very honestely, and nowe, thei being departed, here is lefte fewe or none, if nede shulde chaunce, to occupie your greate ordynaunce. And thus we beseche Almightie God to sende Your moste Excellent Majestie long and prosperous helthe, with contynuall victory over your ennimyes. At Your Graces Citie of Dublyn, the 7th of May, the 36th yere of Your Highnes moste victorious Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
and obediente Subjectes,

(*Signed*)

WILLM̃ BRABAZON. JOHN ALEN. JAMES ORMD & OSS̃:
GEORGE DUBLIÑ. GERALD AYLM̃, Justice
EDWARDE MIDEÑ. THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. JAMES BATHE, Baron.
THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlog. EDWARDE BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges moste Excellent Majestie.

CCCCVII. The Lord Justice and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

Our moste humble and obedyent dueties premysed. Yt may please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that the Mayour and cytezens of Your Highnes cytie of Waterforde have by ther letters signified unto us, that by suche espyall as they have from the parties beyonde the sea, yong Geralde, thErle of Kyldares sonne, late being in Italy, ys come into Brytayne to the towne of Nantes; at what place ther ys, by appoyntement of the Frenche Kyng, a navy prepared to sett the sayde Geralde, with an armye, into this your Realme. And they of Waterforde, as they affyrme, have knowledge that they have determyned to besiege Waterforde, insomuche as they (like honeste men, and faithefull subjectes to Your Highnes) make, to ther powers, preparation in makyng of bullwarkes and other necessary munytions for ther defence. Albeit, moste drad Soverayne Lorde, we feare, if suche thing dothe chaunce, they, with all our helpes, shall not be hable without furder furnyture to resiste the same. The cause of ther knowledge is this: William de la Cluse, a man of an honeste estymation, dwelling in Bridges, whose fader was the hoste of thIrishemen resorting thider, hathe advertised them aswell of the yong Geraldes being at Nantes, as of the preparation of the navy and crue appoynted to him to arryve in Irelande. And furder, certen men of Your Majesties towne of Wexforde, being prysoners in Brytayne, wer (like as all Yryshe men hathe sythens thes warres been well entertayned ther) honestely delyvered, and in thende willed to adhere to the same Geralde, and to be in his entertaynement. Wherupon they, having no mynde to ensue the same, when thei wer at lybertie, and had ther pasportes, stale away to another porte; and they and others, being ther prysonners, have ben often demaunded of what strength M^{c}Chartie Reagh and M^{c}Charte More be, and especially M^{c}Charte Reagh; so as we conjecture clerely that the Frenche Kyng woll, if he may by any meanes possible, annoy this Your Graces Realme.

And albeit, moste gracious Lorde, that Waterfore ys a proper citie, and a good porte for the Frenchemen to trade betwixte Brytayne and Scottelande, yet, if they intende to maynteyne Scottelande, and to gyve impedyment to Your Majestie here by maintenaunce of yong Geralde, we thinke rather they woll furste aryve among the sayde M^{c}Charties, wher ther be dyverse goodly havens, and thois countreys adjoyning to your citie of Corke, take and garryson that cytie and porte, whiche liethe moste directely to Brytayne of any other within

within this Your Graces Realme; wherupon we thought mete, in discharge of our bounden dueties, to signifye the same to Your moste Excellent Majestie accordingly. For yf ther shulde come an armye, either to besiege any Your Highnes cities or portes here, or invade this your Realme, without furder provision of men and munition then ys here alreadie, Your Majestie, we feare, moght perchaunce take dishonour; for as for the crue of fyve hundreth, ys a small nomber to resiste an armye. And here ys small store of artillery, neither of bowes, billes, ne powder, and of stringes and speres none, neither yet men to use Your Graces ordynaunce, as your servaunte M^r^ Travers knoweth. And sithens the departure of Your Highnes Deputie, having viewed what munition ys with your cities, or artillery in the contrey, we fynde greate lacke; for, according our former certificat, theis two or thre yeres paste ther came neither gonnes ne powder from the parties of beyonde the sea, neither ar the marchantes suffered to bring artillery out of Englande. In whiche we humbly beseche Your Majestie to provyde some remedy, and that it may please the same to cause all necessary munytion to be sent hither with your saide Deputie.[1]

And because yt may be saide, and that truely, that thIrishemen being reconciled to Your Majestie and joyneng with us, we togithers wer sufficient to resyste nine or ten thousande Frenchemen; therto we thinke that, in effecte, all the countrey wolde joyne with us againste them, and all other straungiers, yf yong Geralde came not with them. But, what for his kynne, alyance, and friendeship, and what for ther owne pryvate censualyte to ther olde ravyne and customes, no doubte bothe the saide M^c^Charties, one of them being sonne to Elionour[2], aunte to the saide Geralde, woll joyne with hym, they being able to make thre thousande footemen; and for that purpose we have aswell Occhonor (who, sithens the departure of Your Majesties Deputie, refuseth utterlie to comme to speake with us), as all the Geraldynes (thErle of Desmonde onely excepte), and others, vehemently suspected to take his parte.

And, for feare therof, we have aswell determyned, with all diligence, to putt the countrey in a readynes, as also retayne at the charges of us, and other your poore subjectes in thies parties, twoo hundreth galloglasse; and willed thErles of Ormonde and Desmonde to retayne every of them asmany within ther rules, at the charges of Your Graces subjectes; wherunto they moste willingly condescended, to serve Your Majestie. And thus we beseche Almighty God to sende Your moste Excellente Majestie long and prosperous lyffe, with

[1] Sentleger returned to Ireland in August.

[2] She married M^c^Carthy Reagh. See Vol. II. p. 284.

continuall

continuall vyctory over your ennemyes. At Your Majesties Citie of Dublyn, the 20th of May, the 36th yere of Your Highnes moste prosperous Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
Servauntes and Subjectes,

(*Signed*)
WILLM̃ BRABAZON.

JOHN ALEN JAMES ORMD & OSS̃:
GEORGE DUBLIÑ. EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
JENICO V. of G. P. BARNEWALL, Lord of T.
GERALD AYLM̃, Justice. OLIṼ Baron of LOUTH. JAMES BATHE, Baron.
THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rotlor EDWARDE BASNET, Dean.

Post scripta. We receyved letters from Your Majesties most Honourable Cunsell of the brute of yong Geraldes being in Bretten. And for our partes, God willing, we shal not oonlie have vigilant eye to his landeng, but also do asmoche for his resistence, as shall lye in our possible powers. But, as for the Frenche men, if he come not with them, we trust shall take litle advauntage here without displeasure at lande; but no doubt, onles Your Majestie have a navie here, thei wol so kepe the havins and seis, as we shall not be sufferred to advertise Your Highnes of ther procedinges.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent Majestie.

CCCCVIII. THE LORD JUSTICE AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

OUR moste humble and obedyent dueties premysed. Yt may please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised that, sithens our laste certificate made to Your Highnes toching the brute of yong Fizgeraldes aryvall into this your Realme, ther ys a yong man, base sonne to Sir Geralde Aylmer, Knight, Your Graces Chieffe Justice here, who hathe remayned prysoner amonges the Bryttons, in Crossewyke, theas two yeres paste, or theraboutes, and is nowe

[1] This postscript is written by Chancellor Alen.

retourned

retourned hither in company with two other of Your Graces subjectes and merchantes of your towne of Wexforde. And being (upon knowledge therof given to us) suspected, for that he came from those parties, to have brought some prevy letters from the sayde yong Geralde to suche as are his secrete friendes here, we examyned hym; who, without any coolour or dyssymulation (as farr as we coulde conceyve) frankely declared unto us that, at his departure thens, yt was openly bruted that the Frenche Kyng had a navy ready appoynted at the towne of Breste, with 15 thowsande men, to sett the saide Geralde a lande here; and, as farr as he harde saye, or coulde conjecte, either in Odonelles countrey, or elles at one of Your Graces cities of Lymerike or Waterforde. They have furder bruted, that ther is also ready 52 sayle to advance towardes Scottelande, and foure hundred galleys, foystes, and galyasses, with Turkes, to come apon the coste of England. And albeit, moste gracious Lorde, the same brute be not so likely in all partes to us, as we judge the same to be true, yet, in discharge of our bounden dueties to Your Majestie, we coulde no les then advertise the same to Your Highnes; and so shall, God willing, from tyme to tyme, signyfie the semblable, yf like occasyon hereafter occur; referryng the hole cyrcumstance hereof to Your Excellent Majestie, to way the same, as to your moste pryncely wisdom shall seme convenyent. And thus we beseche Almightie God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperous helthe, with the overhande of all your ennemyes. At Your Highnes Towne of the Nasse, the 13th of June, the 36th yere of Your Graces moste victorious Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
and obedient Subjectes,

(*Signed*) Willm̃ Brabazon
John Alen.
Gerald Aylm̃, Justice.
Thomas Lutrell, Justice.
George Dubliñ.
Thomas Eustas
James Bathe, Baron.
Thomas Cusake, Mr Rotlog.
Edwarde Basnet, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent Majestie.

CCCCIX. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

After our moste humble and obedient dueties. May it please Your moste Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that where ther ys a castell or pyle, sytuate in the remote partes of this your Realme, marching aswell upon the M^c^YBryne Aras, as the Omollryans, and nye to the ryver of Shenan, in a very bareyn and waste soyle, whiche was of late inhabited with a septe of theffes and owtlawes, called properly the Olde Evill Children, by reason wherof fewe or none of Your Graces subjectes, in effecte, coulde passe or travayle betwene Your Highnes cyties of Lymerike and Waterforde, but either they wer spoyled, robbed, or kylled in your high way betwixte bothe; and nowe, sythens the submyssion of thErle of Desmonde to Your Majesties obedyence, he hathe not onely expulsed and bannysshed them that quarter, but also taken the saide castell from ther possession; whiche holde and fortresse this gentilman, Tege M^c^Bryen, bearer hereof, hathe kepte under the sayde Erle this two yeres paste to his greate paynes and charges, so as nowe, thankes be to God, your poore subjectes may resonabely passe, from tyme to tyme, without like spoyle or daungier: in consyderatyon whereof, and forasmoche as the same castell shulde rather be a burden and charge to Your Highnes then otherwise (the landes therof lyeng bothe in a bareyn soyle, in suche wylde fastenes, as fewe or none Englishemen wolde be gladde to have the custody therof), and that also the sayde Tege M^c^Bryen hathe so well demeanyd himselffe therin to thexpulsion of those malefactors, and, in hope of his good contynuance and servyce to comme, we shall moste humbly beseche Your Majestie to be his good and gracyous Lorde, and, the rather at this our lowely petycion, to graunte hym and his wiffe (who ys syster to the Lorde Power, that nowe ys in Your Highnes servyce) the sayde castell, and to the heires masles of ther two bodies, and for lacke of suche heires, to the heires masles of his owne body, beryng out of the same such yerely rente, as Your Majestie shall signyfie unto us, your poore Counsaillors here, to be mete and expedyent, we knowyng the thing of what value yt is: wherby Your Majestie shall not onely bynde the saide Erle of Desmonde to render his most humble thankes to Your Highnes for your pryncely magnyficence extendid in his behalffe, but also encoorage the saide gentilman to persevere and contynue in his honeste towardenes, so well begonne. That knoweth Almightie God, whome we dayly pray to sende Your moste Excellent Majestie long and prosperous helthe, with contynuall vyctory over

your ennemyes. At Your Highnes Cyte of Dublin, the 25th of November, the 36th yere of Your Graces moste victorious Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
Servauntes and Subjectes,

(*Signed*)
ANTONY SENTLEG^{R}. JOHN ALEN. JAMES ORM^{D} & OSS.
GEORGE DUBLIN̄.
WILLM̄ BRABAZON. GERALD AYLM^{R}, Justic'. THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
JAMES BATHE, Baron. THOMAS CUSAKE, M^{r} Rotl̄or. JOHN TRAVERS.
THOMS̄ HOUTH, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Regall Majestie, Our moste drad Soveraigne Lorde.

CCCCX. SENTLEGER *to* WRIOTHESLEY.[1]

RIGHT honerable and my mooste singuler good Lorde; after all diewe recommendacions. This is to advertise Your Lordship, that there runnes a great brewt here, that in the begynnyng of this sommer the Scottes intende to sende into thies partes a Scott of the Isles, callid M^{c}Onell, with a great nombre of wilde Scottes, intending to lande in the northe partes of this lande, wheare is thought that younge Geralde will, by ayde of the Frenchmen, also arrive. The practies this last yere made by the Frenche King to divers capytaynes of the remote partes of this lande (whereof I sent your Lordeshipp knowledge from ODoynall) makes us here the rather to beleve this brute. But, God willing, the Erle of Tirone and Odoynall being, as I trust thei wilbe, true to His Majestie, there shalbe no greate feare. That way of late there hath byn somme busines betwene the same Erle and ODoynall, and as yet is not fullie ended; nor I have not greately busied my self, but onely with my letters to sett them at better concorde[2]; for while thei twoo so stryve, we

[1] This letter appears, from Sentleger's subsequent letter of the 14th of April, to have been addressed to Lord Chancellor Wriothesley, with whom Sentleger had opened a correspondence during the King's absence in the autumn of 1544, as he states in a letter to the King, of the same 14th of April.

[2] This affair was not terminated till the 24th of August 1545, when the Lord Deputy and Council made peace between the contending parties. A copy of the treaty, with Sir G. Carewe's notes, is among his MSS. in Lambeth Library, Vol. 603, leaf 40.

" Conclusio Pacis inter Dominum Comitem de Tirone et Magonium ODonell, facta apud Dublin 24to die Augusti, anno Regni Regis Henrici Octavi 37^{o}.

" Quantum ad contentiones, ceterasque quascunque controversias, inter honorabilem virum " Dominum Connacium ONeyle, Comitem de Tirone, et Magonium ODonell, Principalem de " Tirconell,

we shalbe suer ether of them bothe, or at lest one of them; wheare as, if thei were in great amitie, as thei have ben in tymes past, thei mought perchaunce, by perswasion and rewardes of the Frenche King, do some thinges unfitting. I wolde wishe, if it mought so staunde with the Kinges Majesties pleasure, that one or twoo of his shippes nowe, in the begynning of this yere, might peruse the northe partes of this lande, wheare thei shulde not faile, ether to

---

" Tirconell, dependentes, ac personaliter, pro finali compositione earundem, coram Domino Deputato " et ceteris de Consilio comparentes, apud Regiam Civitatem Dublinie, 24^to^ die Augusti, anno " Regni Invictissimi et Illustrissimi Domini nostri Regis Henrici Octavi 37^mo^, sic inter eos, per " eundem Dominum Deputatum et Consilium, ordinatum et conclusum est:

" Primo, ubi Therencius, filius Comitis de Tyron, patriam dicti Domini ODonell invasit et " depredavit, ex quo idem ODonell huc ad Dublin accessit pro conclusione pacis, ordinatum et " adjudicatum est, quod preda illa integra dicto Domino ODonell indilate et immediatim " restituatur.

" Item, ubi prefatus Dominus ODonell non solvit nec satisfecit predicto Domino Comiti " quoddam annualem redditum 60 vaccarum, ad festum Phillippi et Jacobi debitum, exeuntem extra " dominium de Inyshone juxta ordinem nostrum inter eos primitus habitum apud Dubliniam, ut " per indenturas quadripartitas datas 14° die Julij, anno dicti Domini nostri Regis 35° inde desuper " confectas, plenius liquet; cujus occasione et causa dictus Dominus Comes pignus dicti Domini " ODonell accepit, tam pro predicto redditu sibi adjudicato, et insoluto, quam pro arreragijs " ejusdem; tamen quia idem Comes, non hoc contentus, sed post receptionem dicti pignoris, ipse, " unacum ceteris inferioribus dominis et capitaneis illarum confinium, patriam ipsius Domini " ODonell invaserunt, eandemque ad magnam summam catallorum, preter occisiones et incendia, " nullo justo pretextu aut occasione (ut apparet) deprediarunt et devastarunt; arbitratum et " adjudicatum est, quod dictus Dominus ODonell non solvet prefato Comiti de Tiron redditum " illum 60 vaccarum exeuntem de predicto dominio Inyshone, sed, durante vita sua naturali, a " solutione ejusdem redditus decernimus eum exonerandum fore, non obstante dicto priori " ordinationi nostro in contrarium edito: salvis tamen prefato Comiti, post mortem ipsius Domini " ODonell, toto illo jure, clameo, et interesse, que idem Comes habet seu ostendere poterit, ad " dominium et redditum predictum.

" Item, ubi ODaghertie fuit per prefatum Comitem manucaptus, ad presensque detentus, " tanquam parcellus dicti pignoris, similiter ordinatum et conclusum est, quod tam dictus ODaghertie, " quam ceteri omnes captivi, et ab utraque parte incarcerati, erunt immediate liberati et dismissi, " eorumque pristine libertati restituti, et hoc absque aliqua redemptione aut ulla penalitate danda " vel solvenda.

" Item, ulterius ordinatum est, quod quantum ad ceteras omnes et singulas materias inter dictos " Dominum Comitem et ODonell conclusas, et in dictis primis indenturis contentas et specificatas; " idem continuo stabunt, in suoque robore remanebunt et effectu; et Archiepiscopi Armachanensis " et Dublinensis, ac ceteri omnes prelati et pastores spirituales, sunt super premissis intercessores, " videlicet Slantighe; ita quod illi fulminare possint censuras et penas ecclesiasticas contra violatorem " et violatores hujus pacis. Ac pro firmiori observatione pacis predicte, alterutra pars eorum, " tactis Sacrosanctis Dei Evangelijs, juramentum prestiterunt corporale.

" Et casu quo idem Comes, contra hunc nostrum ordinem, quid temere vel pertinaciter in " eundem Dominum ODonell, et suos, commiserit, nos, prefatus Dominus Deputatus et Concilium, " per presentes promittimus hujusmodi suos processus et inobedienciam Regie Majestati declara- " turos, ac ejus obstinaciam Sue Celsitudini remissuros puniendum; interimque auxilium et favores " nostros dicto Domino ODonell pro performatione premissorum summis viribus prestituros. In " cujus rei testimonium, &c."

have somme Frenchmen, or els encountre with thies Scottes galles, passing betwene the owte Isles and this lande; whiche Scottes yerely resorte into the northe parties here, and do muche harme in the countrie, and here is nether shipp nor bote worthie to be sett furthe for the same, the havens of Dublin and Droghda being so evill and dangerouse, that men dare not adventure to have any good shippes there.

Nowe, to advertise youre good Lordeshipp of farther procedinges here, although I be veray loth to touche any thing displeasaunt to the Erle of Ormonde, who is suche a man, as, afore God, I canne not but love, seing the honorable qualities I se in hym, yet my duetie unto my Sovereign Lorde constraineth me to speke. And wheare his Lordeship, at his last being in Englonde, offered there that all suche holdes and fortresses as he had upon the fronters of the Cavernaghes, being in that parte of Leynster, which the Kinges Majestie wolde so gladly have reformed, and is the place moost necessarie to be reformed of all this Realme, and he to have landes in Englonde for the same; his Lordshipp is nowe fulli resolved, that he will not departe with the principalles of them, unles he may have landes here; ye, and suche landes, as it were not mete for the Kinges Majestie to departe with in no case; for he desireth a lordshipp callid Kilkey, which is the properest house, and the goodliest lordship, the King hath in all this Realme. And when he moved the same in the Counsaill here, it seemed by their speche, that thei wolde have byn glade that he shulde have had it, till I seid openly, that I wolde assone condiscende to have my hande cutt of, as to give counsaill His Majestie shulde departe with that lordshipp. But, to be playne with your Lordshipp, he hath the great parte of all those that dayly frequent the Counsaill here, of this lande birth, of his fee. Ye, I wolde to God he had no mo; for when it commeth to any thing that touchith hym, although the Kinges Majestie be the one parte, the matter is wayed for hym, as muche as may. And as I ame true man, I see no man, having lernyng, that will playnly speke in suche case, but poore Sir Thomas Cusake. I wolde to God, others wolde not maligne agenst hym for his so doing. But for that I considre howe dangerouse a thing it is to writ in suche thinges, like as I have before requiered you, I shall eftsones moost instantly desier youre Honorable Lordship, that ye will send for John Goldesmith, Clerck of the Counsaill here, who cann enfourme your Lordship, howe thinges go here: and so shall I both be dischardged of my duetie, and also out of mistrust that I shulde be any inventor of matters for malice or evell will. There is nowe a greate matter concerning the same Erle, for suche liberties as he pretendeth to have in all the hoole countrie of Teperary, which, as he makes the shere nowe to be, is a great

great countrie. He claymeth there to have all maner of jurisdiccion (save treasour trove, rape, burnygne, and counterfetyng of monye) by theis wordes, "regalitatem, et omnia alia res," and thereby to give pardonne for all offences, save those foure; and sheweth a graunte of the same by King Edwarde the III^de^, and faire bookes of the usage of the same, longe sith the graunt; in whiche graunte of liberties is also the graunte of the price wynes; which graunte, aswell of prise wynes, as liberties, was resumed in the Kinges dayes, that ded is, in a Parlyament holden before Sir Thomas Poynynges. And nowe the seid Erle showeth twoo exemplifications under the Greate Seale of Irelonde, whereby it appeareth that he shulde be ageyne restored, aswell to the same liberties, as to the prise wynes, by an Acte of Parliament holden in this lande, wheare, of trueth, no suche Acte cann be founde here in all the Kinges recordes: for which considerations we be in dought here, howe to take the same; for his father, being Deputie here, mought cause exemplifications to be made at his pleasure. But the thing will appere, if serche be made in the Kinges recordes in Englonde; for, sithe the same Parliament holden afore Sir Thomas Poynynges, there may none Acte of Parliament pase here, but first it must be certefied from hence to the Kinges Majestie, and then ageyn certified from His Majestie under his Greate Seale, and then to passe, or els not: so that, if any suche Acte were for his restoraunce, it will apeare there emonge the Kinges recordes, orels belike it is a forged thing. There is no dought but the liberties being so great, as thei be nowe used, is the undoyng of the countie, and at lenght will bring all the hole shire to his owne possession; by what meane, I had lever it were declared by other, then by me. Ther is also in his seid graunt for the prise wynes, that he shulde paye to the King for every tonne 20^s^, which hath not byn paid of meny yeres, and yet good recordes that it hath byn paid to His Majesties use; which arrerages, if his Lordship shulde pay, it were to greate a bourden for him; and therefore, if it may please the Kinges Majestie to remitt that arrerages, I thinke His Grace shall do a good dede.

This matter thus hanging in suspence, the Kinge and his subjectes be hindered; for in the same countie of Tiperarie small proces can be ether for the King or partie, being nether sherif nor eschetor, but such as he nameth; and for hinderaunce of the Kinges right, we derect no proces to them, and so the thing runnes in confucion. And, for that I ame loth to showe my selff alone ageynst the Erle of Ormonde in suche matters, I shall moost humbly beseche your Honorable Lordshipp to advertise me of your pleasure, howe I shall use my self; for ether must I suffer the King to be wronged, orels I must speke as I do, and yet in vayne; for those that shulde moost cheefelest take my parte therin,

therin, ether will sitt still and say nothing, orels favour the contrarie parte. Thus, my goode Lorde, am I fayne, for my dischardge, to resorte to your favorable counsaill. I feare lest the same Erle have somme that counsaill hym not to departe with his landes here, that ly uppon the straightes and passages, for at Michaellmas terme he was contented to departe with them, and saide that at the next terme he wold make a boke of them, and of their valew; and when he camme nowe, at this last terme, then wolde he not departe with them, but with suche others as stond in the playnes, and not upon straightes nor passages. Those fortressez upon the passages ly so propice for the reformation of Leynster, that, withowte them, it wilbe harde to refourme it, and that makes hym so loth to departe with them; for I thinke he wolde not have Leynster reformed, unles it were done by hym self; and then wolde he convert a greate parte to hym self. And if your Lordship be remembered, he made an offre to reforme Leynster hym self, having certeyn monie, which yet he harpeth upon, and as I suppose thinketh that if he can differre the reformacion thereof, that ether he shall have the same in his owne handes, orels thereby to putt me, and other my poore fellowes here, to rebuke, that the same is not don. If I shulde write all the practizes to youe, that have byn wroght in thies matters, I shulde make youe a longe letter, and that makes me so desierouse that your Lordship mought talke with some here, that knoweth the same; but, if it may please your Lordship to move the Kinges Majestie, ernestly to write to the Erle for the same exchaunge, seing it was his owne offre in Englonde, and His Highnes to give hym a good recompence in Englonde, it shulde not onely be a meane the soner to reforme this countrie, but also be a good stay upon hym; for I wolde he had no more lande here than he hath; but asmuche in Englonde, as pleaseth the King. For, and youe knewe, what circute of lande and rule he hath here, ye wolde thinke it enough. And, for that it shall appeare, that I speke not thies thinges of malice, I send youe hereinclosed suche letters and coppie of letters [1], as hath byn

[1] The following are probably two of the letters alluded to. There are two others from Sir William Wise, of the 1st of November, and the 5th of January, which seem to have been also inclosed.

" Antonio Sentleger, Regie Majestatis Deputato.

" Premissa debita cum omni fandi facundia recommendatione. Vestra intima amiticia ac excel-
" lentia, in qua plurimum confido, scire dignetur, quod feria 2ª proxima immediate precedente istud
" festum Sancti Martini, tam Comes Ormonie quam Comes Decimonie certam adinvecem assigna-
" tionem et locum in campo longi lapidis, in via regali ad civitatem Limbrici existentis, habuerunt,
" pro aliquibus expedicionibus secretis, que me adhuc latent, peragendis. Ego vero, timens quod
" talis congregatio illorum Comitum ex aliqua sinistra suspicione fuisse facta, ideo vos rogo diligenter
" animadvertere,

byn sent me, somme of them by suche as, I dare say, love hym aswell as any menn in Irelonde. Ye shall perceyve by M^r^ Wise letter, howe I ame differred of such monye, as I laid owte of myne owne purse to the galloglas that served the King, and canne not have the same ageyn, under the same Erles rule in the countie of Waterforde. The Kinges Majestie may nowe somewhat bridell him in the seid liberties and prise wynes. And if His Highnes wolde advaunce him, emonge other recompence, to the Ordre of the Gartier, I thinke the man wolde take it for a great reward; for suerly he hath an honorable harte, and a

---

" animadvertere, qui estis majoris prudentie et melioris, ex qua causa presumitis Comitem Ormonie " adinstanciam alterius Comitis taliter accedere; et non solum prefatus Comes Ormonie hanc con- " gregacionem secretam cum eodem Comite Decimonie habuit, sed et ab eo tempore quo vos de " Lymbrici civitate estis reversi, quotidie cum omnibus alijs dominis et nobilibus circumvicinis " pacem et concordiam, pro viribus, omnibus quibus melius cum omni astutia et sagacitate poterat, " procurat, et tres viros generosos de suis familiaribus, cum aliquibus latentibus negotijs, pre- " fatus Comes Ormonie hijs in diebus ad Capitaneum Omora misit, et Dominus Archiepiscopus " Cassalensis, tamquam ambassiator et quasi nuntius, nomine prefati Comitis Ormonie, ad omnes " et singulos circumvicinos dominos et nobiles pro multis conventiculis et sectis et conjuracionibus " latentibus, hinc inde faciendis, continue currere solum, et Decanum, ex quibus ad talia prefatus " Comes monetur facienda, adhuc ignoro, sed tamen suspicor, et timeo ne in vestrum prejudicium " talia fuissent facta, et pro vestro commodo semper vigilare intendo, ac vos et vigilare diligencius, " et malitijs hominum ferventer obviare, et cautele studio uti curetis. Non plura, sed prospere " valeatis, quod opto. Ex manerio nostro de Castello Aque, 11° die mensis Novembris, anno " instanti.

" Vester humilis et fidelis Servus, Baro Superioris Osserie, et me authorem " hujus rei non nuncietis, donec vobis plenius de premissis appareat."

" Antonio Sentleger, Regie Majestatis Deputato.

" Vos, ac Vestram Reverenciam, harum serie scire volo, quod Dominus Comes Urmonie, ac " Capitaneus Omorra, et Capitaneus Ocarwell, nunc noviter ad invicem convenerunt, et inter se " conjurarunt, licet jam eidem Comiti, racione suarum uxorum, sunt conjuri, ac Capitaneus Ocarwell, " ut michi nunc refertur, multa damna contra vestros Scoticos et armigeros, eidem Capitaneo et " suis familiaribus commissa, in scriptis redegit. Et quia ego timeo quod hec scripta aliquo tempore " in vestrum prejudicium legeretur in loco ubi presentes non essetis, ideo vos de hijs certificare " intendo. Item de hac conjuracione, quam Comes et prefati Capitanei inter se fecerunt, et ejus " causam, adhuc sufficienter non sum certus. Et ideo diligenter circa hoc animadvertere debetis, " ne forte (quod absit) aliquo malo zelo, vel odij fomite, in vestrum nocumentum talia agerentur. " Cum verum sit, quod prefati Capitanei, more suorum parentum, de facili contra Anglicos aliosque " Regis subditos, laxatis habenis, stimulari possent, presertim si tanti viri Domini Comitis (ut cum " ejus pace loquar) latenti suggestione ad hoc provocati fuissent. Sciat et vestra Reverencia, " quod prefatus Comes, et Comes Desmonie, ac Comes Tuamonie, post vestrum recessum quandam " congregacionem inceperunt habere, et ex aliqua causa impediti ad finem non duxerunt, et multa " sinistra sunt relata, ab eo tempore quo ultimo vobiscum fui, de Comite Urmonie, de quibus plene " non sum informatus. Sed quia vos estis majoris et melioris prudencie, mature, provide, ac discrete " in hijs deliberare curetis; scituri, quod non animo nocendi alicui hec scripsi, sed gracia vigilandi " circa vestram utilitatem et commodum, ne vestra opinio in aliquo possit offendi, prout, Deo autore, " nunquam poterit.

" Non plura, sed valeatis, et me hujus rei auctorem non intimetis."

man

man mete to serve any Prince. I wolde no more, but that he had half as muche lande in Englonde, as he hath here, and never more here, then he hath alredy. Thus beseching your Lordship to pardonne me, if I have touched any thing here amisse; for, afore God, I have donne it of good zeale, and as one that loveth the man, my duetie saved. And so I pray God to sende youe longe liffe, and as muche honour as ever had noble man. And yet, good my Lorde, remembre my late suetes for my poore brother, for Hartwell here in Irelonde, and for the lead in Wales, for want whereof we may loke everie day, when a great pece of the castell of Dublyn will fall. Your blankettes be not yet redy; but, er it be longe, ye shall have them, God willing. From the Kinges Majesties manour of Kylmaynan, this 26th of February.

Your honorable Lordschypes to cumand,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[?].

CCCCXI. SENTLEGER *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

RIGHT honerable and my moost singuler good Lordes, after myne humble duetie. May it please Your Honors to be advertised, that this lande resteth in the staye it hath ben in this twoo or three yeres, and I trust in God will so continue. And whear I, of late, wrot onely to the right honerable my Lorde Chauncellour in divers thinges concerning thaffaires of this lande, wherein I touched matter of my Lorde of Urmonde; my goode Lordes, the cause whie I wrot privatly therein was onely that I thought the matter veray waightie to touche without good and deliberat advice; and, on the other parte, I considered my duetie to my Sovereign Lorde; and therefore I wrot to his honerable Lordshipp to have his advice therein, or I wolde any further sturre in the same. And nowe to advertise youe according my bownden duetie, although I judge the same Lorde of Urmond to be the Kinges Majesties true and faithfull subject, yet I ame well assuered that he wolde have no man to rewle in the parties wheare he is, but hym self; and accumulates all the howle rewle, and, in effect, the proffittes to hym self, and ascribes to have in the hole countie of Tiperary (which shere he nowe extendes veray lardge) such liberties, as I thinke your Honours wolde thinke not mete for no subjecte here to have. And although the same liberties be by Acte of Parliament resumed, and as yet no sufficient matter showed, on his behalf, to fortifie his clayme, saufe onely twoo exemplificacions of an Acte of Parlyament holden in this lande, whereby he

he shulde be restored to the seid liberties; whear, of trueth, no such Acte can here be founde in all the Kinges recordes, which causeth me to speke therein as me thinketh my duetie byndeth me. There is also, in his seid graunt of liberties, the graunt of the prise wynes thorrough all Irelonde, reserving to the Kinges Majestie 20^{s} for everie tonne, which 20^{s} nether he, nor his father, hath paid of longe tyme; so that, if the Kinges Majestie shulde take the hole arrerages, it shulde be a great bourdenn to the noble mann; and therfore, in case his graunt be tried goode, yet His Highnesse may do a good dede to remitt the arrerages. My good Lordes, in this, and other like thinges concerning the same Erle, I ame driven to be a speaker, or els to suffer my Master to be wronged, which I wolde be loth to do. And the same Erle, having here, in effect, all the lerned men of his counsaill and fee, aswell thos of the Kinges Counsaill, as other, I stonde many tymes bare and allone to sett furth such causes; and in good faith, unles my duetie bownde me, I had rather to holde my peace, than to be a barker ageyn so noble a man, whome, I take God to judge, I have alwaies loved.

And wheare, also, the same Erle made overture for the exchaunge of suche landes as he hath in Laynster, that lay propice for the reformacion thereof, his Lordship, at the Michelmas terme laste, was contented to have exchaunged some of them, but not the moost propice, so he mought have lande for them in Irelonde; and, emonge other thinges, demaunded to have had a lordship of the Kinges, called Kylkey, which is the properest house and one the goodliest lordship His Majestie hath in this Realme; whereunto I said, I wolde not give counsaill that His Majestie shulde departe therefro. And nowe I canne not perceive, that his Lordship will departe with his seid landes in Laynster, and specially with the moost principalles for the reformacion; but maketh delayes, sayeing he canne not remove his fermours and tenauntes from thence withowt longe warning. Yt is thought here, that his Lordship doth it to delay the reformacion of that corner, for the reformacion whereof he made once an offre to do the same; uppon the which he still harpeth. If I shulde writ all the practizes that men enforme me hath byn wrought, for the stay of this reformacion, I shulde both make a longe letter, and also perchaunce give occasion that men mought thinke I were an inventor of matters ageynst so honerable a man; for, as I before have seid, I durst lardgely answere for his ernest trueth to the Kinges Majestie. But suerly he wolde be glad no man had so great a rule as he in this lande; and I thinke if he were in that estate, he wolde do good service.

And, good my Lordes, although, I thanke Almightie God, and the great goodnes of my Sovereign Lorde and Master, this lande is in as good stay and

 trade

trade as it hath byn of meny yeres, and I here of His Majestie a lardge lyving and great auctoritie, yet I pondre not so muche myne owne glorie and proffitt, as I do the advauncement of my Masters affaires, and to put me, a poore mann, owt of mistrust. And, that the Kinges Highnes, and your honerable Lordshippes, may be enformed more particulerly of our procedinges here, I shall moost humbly desier youe that the Clerk of the Counsaill here, who is present at all consultacions, or suche other as your Honours shall thinke mete, may be sent for to your Lordshippes, whear he or thei may declare what thei knowe.

But forasmuch, my right honerable Lordes, as I considre the hewge chardge that the Kinges Majestie is nowe at, not onely with his warres in Fraunce and Scotlande, but also in this Realme; whereby, besides the howle revenues of this lande, here are also great sommez yerely sent owt of Englande, which be holy expended here; and, saving your honerable better advises, I thinke His Highnes mought do well to establishe his Deputie here, of one of the nobilitie of this lande birthe, who, with his inheritaunce, the proffittes of the office, and one 1000 £ sterling by yere, mought well defende the lande, and kepe it in the stay it is in. And so shulde His Majestie not onely be disburdened of suche lardge sommes of money, as yerely comme owt of Englonde to the defray of his army here, but besides that, put yerely of his revenues here twoo or three 1000£ in his coffers. And for the first begynnyng, I thinke the same Erle of Urmond were the moost metest mann; for suerly, being promoted to the same, he wolde with all diligence apply hym self to serve truely therein. And, so that His Majestie will take ordre, that no Deputie shall remayne in office past twoo or three yeres, at the furthest, he shall never be hable to do hurte; for if he wolde attempt the same, the others, who shulde be in hope to succede in the same rombe, wolde sone be in his topp. Thus shuld His Majestie not onely content them, but also, as I thinke, enforce thos, that longe have straied, to be his faithful subjectes, seing that His Highnes had made them capax of so high honour, from the which thei were before secluded. And besides that, His Highnes have me, a poore man, with other his retynewe here, to be employed in his service elswhere. My right honerable Lordes, pardone me, that I have thus rudely intermedled with His Majesties kingly affaires, for I have done it onely of the good will to serve His Majestie; for although I were withdrawen from hence, my trust is, His Highnes wolde employe me elswhere, I might serve him according my moost bownden duetie.

I have also byn advertised, that this begynning of the sommer, there shalbe sent into the north partes of this Realme a certeyn capteyn of the wylde

wylde Scottes, and that the French King wolde sende younge Garralde, with some power with hym, to joyne with the seid Scottes. I have, for that purpose, caused all theis quarters to be mustered, and given in chardge to be furnisshed with weapon according; wheare of is smale store here, and specially of bowes. And if it mought please your Honors to move the Kinges Majestie, that two or three shippez mought this sommer visite the northe partes of this Realme, I thinke thei shulde do muche good. I have also written to the Kinges Majestie, the coppie wherof I send youe herein; and so, lothe to trouble Your Honours any further, pray Almightie God to sende youe all longe lif and honour. From His Majesties manour of Kilmaynan besides Dublyn, the 14th of Aprille.

Your Honors to cumand,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties mooste
Honerable Counsaill.

CCCCXII. SENTLEGER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

MOOST redowght Sovereign Lorde, after my mooste humble and obedient dutie. It may pleas the same to be advertized, that this your Realme, thankes be to God and Your Majestie, remayneth in the same quyat it hath done this twoo or three yeres past. Some brute there is here, that certeyn Scottes, in the beginning of this somer, shulde arrive in the northe partes of this your Realme, where it is saide the Frenche Kinge will sende younge Garrot, with some power, to joyne with them. But, God willing, the Erle of Tiroen and Odonell remaynyng Your Highnez trew subjectes, as I truste thei be, and wilbe, we shall not nede to feare muche harme in thos parties. Onely wolde I be glade, if it mought so stonde with Your Highnes pleasure, that forasmuche as here be no shippez mete, that twoo or three of your shippez mought peruse the same north partes, and other the havons of this your Realme, wheare no dought thei shulde encountre ether with Frenchemen or Scottes, and so cause them to feere to frequent the same. For it is right likely, that the Frenche Kyng will do somewhat in thes partes, by suche practes as he wrought this last yere with Odoynall, whereof I advertized my Lorde Chauncellour, Your Highnes then being in your conquest of Bolleyn.[1] And for as muche, moost gracious Lorde, as I feare to trouble Your Highnes with longe letter, I have written to your most honerable Counsaill more at lardge con-

[1] The King embarked for Boulogne in the middle of July, and returned at the end of September 1544.

cerning

cerning the affaires of your Realme here, thinking that their report shalbe les tediouse untò youe, then any letter.

And, moost graciouse Lorde, wheare Mr Hennage declared unto me, at my late attendaunce upon youe, howe good and graciouse Lorde ye were unto me, I then being absent, for the stewardship and keping of Charring, which lieth in the mydwaye betwene your howsez of Ledes and Cauntorberie, the same then being in communication of exchaunge betwene Your Highnes and my Lorde of Cauntorburie, for the which I reconed my self moost bownde unto youe; so do I nowe moost humbly beseche Your Majestie to be my good and gracious Lorde in the same. For having it, I shalbe the more habler to make men to serve you, when ye shall commaunde me; and for that onelie respect I desiered it, and not for any other proffitt I cane have thereby. Moost humbly beseching Your Majestie, aswell in this, as in such other mocion as I have made to your seid right honerable Counsaill concerning youer affaires here, that ye will pardone my rudenes, and accepte my poore harte and sarvice, which, God willing, shall ever be redy, according my moost bownden duetie, here, or elswheare it shall please Your Highnes to commaunde me. So prayng Almightie God to sende Your Majestie longe and prosperouse lif. From your manor of Kylmaynan besides Dublyn, this 14th of Aprille.

Your Magestes humble and obedyent
Subject and most bondon Sarvant,
(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges mooste Excellent
Majestie.

CCCCXIII. LADY ELEANOR ODONEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.

MY mooste humble and lowly duetie premised. It may pleas youe, mooste dradd Sovereign Lord, to be advertized that, wheare I acknoweledge my selfe highly to have offendid your Princely Magnificence, and, rather by ignorauncie then presumption, also committed the thinge that stode not with the duetie of myne allegiaunce; yet considering youre mooste Kingly clemencye extended to all soortes, and suche especially, as with incorrupte harte submytte themselfes unto youre accustomed mercie, I, Your Graces humble oratrix and subjecte, mooste lowely beseche Youre Highnes, in the honoure of God, to remitt my seid offences; and having respecte to my present unfayned repentaunce, to graunte me, poer gentlewoman, Youre Majesties mooste gracious pardone and forgivenes: which for the better obteyning of the same, I have, thies twoo yeares past, continually made diligent sute and request to Youre Graces Deputie and Counsaill here, to be peticioners to Youre Majestie in my behalfe; yet for that

that thei have taken me to be an offendres, as I my selffe confesse the same, and to have continued in the ferre parties of this youre Realme, amonges the M^c^ Charties, thei have refused to write unto Youre Highnes in my behalfe, and yet, in hoope bothe of youre princelye mercie, and my unfayned reconciliation, have graunted me saulfconduyte to repaier into Youre Majesties Englisshe pale, and there to remeyne at place by them assigned, till Your Majesties determynate pleasure be furder signified herein. It may therefore pleas youre mooste Kingly goodnes, in graunting this my humble sute, aswell to consigne my warraunte sent herewith, with Your Majesties moste graciouse hande, as to signifie also your high pleasure unto youre seid Deputie and Counsaill concerning the same; whereby I may not onely stonde in assuerance of youre mooste graciouse pardone and remission for myne offences, but also freely reasorte within the bodye of youre seid Realme, that thereby I might at lest avoide thoften suspecte, causeles conceived ageinst me by continuall demoringe in thextreme confynes of this youre lande. That knoweth Almightie God, who long preserve Youre moste Noble Grace in all honour and felicite to raign. From Malahide besides Dublyn, the 4^th^ of May.

Your Majesties mooste humble Subjecte
and Beadeswoman,

(*Superscribed*) To the Kinges moste Excellente Majestie. (*Signed*) ALYANOR FYTZ GERALD.[1]

CCCCXIV. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

AFTER our due and humble commendations unto Your Honours. Yt may please the same to be advertised, that this Realme ys in the good staye yt hathe ben in this thre or foure yeares paste, and, with Godes grace, and the Kinges Majesties greate goodnes, will so contynue. And forasmuche as the brute hathe ben here, that the Frenche Kyng wolde sende some nomber of men of warre to accompanye yong Geralde, to arryve som where within this His Graces saide Realme; we have, for resistence therof, not onely erected beakons upon the see costes in places convenyent, but also cawsed all His Majesties people of his holl Englishe pale, in all places, aswell within cities and townes, as in

[1] Though this Lady signs herself Fitzgerald, being the daughter of Gerald the Eighth Earl of Kildare, she had married two husbands, both Irish Chieftains, viz. first, M^c^Carthy Reagh, and secondly, Manus ODonel.

the

the countrey, to make ther musters, and to be in a contynuall readynes, so as, God willing, we shalbe preste and ready for to resyste his ennemyes, in case they wolde attempte any suche thing, as farre as our powers and lyves shall extende. And where I, Anthony Sentleger, have heretofore advertised your Honors, that reporte was made unto me that a greate capitayne of the wylde Scottes, called M^cConell, shulde be confedered with the sayde Frenchemen to mete with them apon thease costes, nowe presentely thErle of Tyrone, being here at His Graces cytie of Dublin for thaffaires of the Realme, hathe declarid unto us, that the same M^c Conell hathe of late sente to hym, desyring that he wolde be meane to us to be petycioners to His Majestie to be his good and gracious lorde, and to accepte hym to his servyce, who will doo His Grace that service that suche a man may doo. ThErle affyrmeth, that the same M^c Conell ys a man of greate power ther, and mortall ennemye to thErle of Argyle, and in suche dedly hatered with all those that wer friendes to the Scottishe Kyng, that ded ys [1], (by reason that he put to deathe his fader, and many other of his friendes) that he desireth nothing more then to the revengement of the same. He was by the saide late King kepte 30 yeares in prysone [2], and now, sithens his deathe, enlarged and growen to greate power. We thought we coulde no les then signyfie the same to His Majestie at this tyme. And what his high pleasure shalbe, what furdre practyse we shall use therein, we shall, according our bounden dueties, God willing, accomplishe the same, as appertayneth.

And where yt hathe plesed His Majestie to appointe, as we be informed, certen shippes to vysite the border and havens of this lande, whereof one ys nowe arryved within His Graces haven of Waterforde, having capitayne a Scott, callyd Loigan, who, at his arryvall ther, lacked victailles, and makyng requeste ther to the Maior to have some furnyture of victailles, the Mayor made him answer, that having securyte howe he shulde be repaied, was contente to vytaill hym accordingly: whiche thing the capitaine was not able to doo; nevertheles he freely gave the saide capytaine, of benevolence, twenty nobles Yrishe for his helpe. And, for that we have no knowledge, whither the sayde capitayne wer appoynted by His Highnes for any purpose to serve in thies parties, nor yet knowing, whither His Majesties pleasure wer we shulde of his

---

[1] James V.

[2] This does not at all agree with the account given by Douglas, in his Peerage, of the succession to the Lordship of the Isles. He states that Donald, the 13th Lord, and claimant of the Earldom of Ross, was shot before Elendonnan in 1537, and left a son Donald, who was 14th Lord of the Isles, and a faithful subject to Queen Mary during all the time of the civil War; whereas it appears in a subsequent letter, p. 548, that the latter Donald was slain in the English King's service, in the winter of 1545, and was succeeded by a kinsman named James.

treasure

treasure here, or otherwise of our own provision, furnyshe the same capitayne of victailles, or any other lyke, supposing that they have of His Majestie sufficient supplyment for ther furnyture, orelles sufficient wryting for our discharge and repayment, we have yet forborne to advance any supplyment to them, but as hathe ben rehersed. Howbeit I, His Highnes Deputie, hathe offerid the saide capitayne to furnyshe hym with twenty or thurty poundes in money or victaill, so I moght see his commyssion, and have securitie of him that he had receyved the same to serve His Highnes: and for that purpose we have sent to Waterforde, bothe for the saide capitayn to repaire to us, and that thinhabitantes of that citie shall furnyshe them, upon allowance, for thre or foure daies, till they may convenyently comme hither. And what His Graces pleasure be we shall doo in suche cases, we humbly requyre you we may be furder advertised; and we shall, by Godes grace, moste willingly accomplishe the same. For, like as I, Anthony Sentleger, have tofore wrytten to your Honours, yf some shippes of His Highnes navye wer appoynted to demore upon theas costes, they shulde doo moche good, aswell upon the Frenchemen and Brittons, whiche contynually haunte the same borders, as also upon Scottes, whiche likewise doo muche hurte here apon the see costes. And this 10 or 12 daies paste, ther hathe lyen foure shippes of warre, supposed to be Scottes, at the ylande of Lambaye, whiche lieth, in effecte, right against the mouth of the haven of Dublin, so as no shippe moght departe the same haven into Englande, without great daunger and perill of takyng; by whiche course the saide Frenchemen and Brittons moche trade to Scottelande.

Furder, yt maye like your good Lordeships to be advertised that, albeit Occhonor, in tymes paste, hathe moche strayed from the Kinges obedience, yet theas thre or foure yeares paste he hathe kepte so honeste peax to His Graces subjectes, as we have good hope of his contynuance; and moche the rather, that nowe in this trobelous tyme he maketh speciall suete aswell to have his landes of His Grace according his former suete, as to advaunce him to the name of honor of a Vycounte, he being alwaies amonges thIrishemen had in greate estimation. And for his satisfaction therin, we beseche your Honours to move His Majestie to graunte his petycion; so as, he being stayed, yt woll, at leste in this tyme, be a good staye; and the rather, for that he desyreth the same but during his lyffe, wherof we be very gladde, for that therby his brother Cahir, whiche hathe alwaye served His Majestie, when thother was an offendor, ys not excluded to succede hym in that seigniory, wherunto by ther custome he ys intyteled.

It may also please your noble Lordeshipes, that the late Erle of Kildares syster, M^{c}Chartie Reaghs moder, whiche, for displeasure of her brethren and famylies

famylies juste ponnyshement, hathe ben taken to be a practyser and procurer of dyscentions and warres here, having made ofte suete unto us for her pardon, at this preasent upon our salve conducte (whiche we graunted her, in respecte of the tyme, to allure her from any practyse in the southe parties, wheare greate brute ys of the arryvall of the Frenchemen), we shall beseche your most honorable good Lordeshipes that accordingly, considering she ys but a woman, and yet we, having regarde to her parentele, wolde not condescende to pardon her here, to move the Kinges Majestie for his most gracious pardon to her, wherby she may repose herselffe, and so be putt out of feare, and therby have occasion to relinquyshe her olde fantazies.

Fynally, we beseche your Honours to be good lordes to this bearer, John Goldsmyth, Clerke of the Kinges Majesties Counsaill here, who can declare to your Lordeshippes the preasent estate of this Realme, to preferre him to the Kinges Highnes for augmentacyon of his fee, or some other thing to the mayntenance of his lyving, considering that the fee ys but 6£ 13 : 4, and the charges and paynes of his office, being nowe as it is, no lyveing for him; who we assure your good Lordeships moght not well be spared out of that rome, whiche he can furnyshe very well; and if he wer not maryed, and so mynded to staye himselfe here, as he is, yt wer harde to gett his like to serve the King in that office, as he hathe and can doo. And thus we beseche Almightie God long to preserve Your Honours. At His Graces manour of Kylmaynan, the 6th of May, the 37ti yere of His Majesties moste prosperous Raigne.

(*Signed*) Your Honours to commaunde,

ANTONY SENTLEG?

JOHN ALEN. JAMES ORMD & OSS'. GEORG9 DUBLIÑ.

WILLM̃ BRABAZON.

GERALD AYLM?, Justice. THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. JAMES BATHE, Baron.

THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rotlor. JOHN TRAVERS.

EDWARDE BASNET, Dean. THOMS̃ LOKWOD, Deane. OSBORNE ECHINGHAM.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges Majesties moste Honourable Counsaill.

CCCCXV. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

RIGHT Honerable, after our humble dueties. This is to advertise Your Honours, that according your honerable letters to us directed, on the Kinges Majesties

Majesties behalf, touching Sir Osborne Ichingham[1], we have herewith retorned the survey of suche landes, as he hath made sute to the Kinges Majestie to have in exchaunge of His Highnes for landes in Englonde, the same survey signed with our handes, that for that purpose be assigned according your seid letter and commaundement. And further to advertise youe of the scituation of the same landes, it was sometyme an Abbey, and stondeth upon or nigh the haven of Waterforde, towardes Wexforde, bordering upon a wast grownde callid the Fasshowe, or Waste of Bentry, which adjoyneth hard upon the Cavernaghs on that cost, who have alwais ben robbers and distroyers of the same landes. And although, thankes be to God and the Kinges Majestie, the seid Cavernaughes be nether so evell disposed, as thei have byn in tymes past, nor yet of so great strenght, yet be thei not in suche perfeccion, but there remayneth still emonge them many evell doers, whereby we thinke it more mete to have suche one assuered servaunt of His Majesties planted there, as were hable, of hym self, to staye ther malice, if they wolde hereafter attempte the same; for it liethe so, as suche a man may do ther great service; and no dought the same Sir Osborne, having, as he hath, a convenyent nombre under him of the Kinges Majesties retynue, being once setteled there, shall reduce that corner to muche quyat and civilitie.

It may further please Your Honours to be advertised that, sith the writing of our late letters unto youe, we receyved your letters dated the 2nde of Aprill, whiche came to us the 6th of Maye, and according the contentes thereof, although we had before taken ordre for Corke and Kynsale, we have sent eftsones thither, to cause them to do, what may be done, for the fortification of their townes, and have also appoynted the seid Sir Osborne, with all convenient spede, to repaire thither with 40 of the retynue here, to assiste thos of the same townes. Nevertheles, your Honours must considre that, in case any army shulde arrive there, and were disposed to arrest upon the wynnyng of the same townes, it wolde be harde to save them. For neither are thei of them selves defencible agenst an army, nor yet thos townes nor countrie so furnisshed with men, as were hable to defende the same; and the countrie so barren and wast, that no victualles are there to be had, if we shulde repaire thither with any nombre. And, our singuler good Lordes, we trust ye considre, that the retynue here being but 500 men, or veray fewe over, is litle

[1] Sir Osborne Echingham wrote a letter to the King on the 26th of February 1545, expressing his wish to serve in France; but requesting that, if his services in Ireland should be deemed more useful, the lordship of Dunbrody might be granted to him, in exchange for the manor of Netherhall in Norfolk.

ynough to have vigilant iye to thies parties, comenly called the Englishe pale, wheare is muche more likelihode that Frenchemen wolde attempt to do harme, then in thos places, where the countries be barran and wast. For in case that that smale retynue shulde be farre from Dublin, we thinke, if there landed but twoo thowsande men nere Dublyn, thei wolde put the same, or Droghda, or both, which be the keyes and refuge of this countrie, in a great adventure, or we shulde be hable to resorte to the succoure thereof. This being considered by the moost parte of the Counsaill here, we have determyned not to retire our selves thence, unles we be otherwise comaunded by the Kinges Majestie; but to be in suche redynes there, that, God willing, though thei wolde lande a great meny more then twoo thowsande, thei shulde nether with ease lande, nether yet be unfoughten with.

And, forasmuche as the Kinges castell of Dublyn was so longe suffered to rune in ruyne, although there hath byn, for this twoo or three yeres past, great cost done upon the same, yet, if necessitie shulde be, it is evell defensable, having twoo or three of the cheef towars thereof uncovered, for lake of leade, and so like further to perishe, if remedy be not had. It may therefore please your Honours to be meane to His Highnes, that some leade mought be sent hither for that purpose, for here is none to be had in any place.

But late there came one over, which brought His Majesties bill assigned for a rombe in the seid castell for terme of his lif. And for that we considered there was no rombe voide there, being but 4 appoynted, and for that also he was but of Irishe nacion, we differred his admittaunce, and have, for a recompence, putt hym as one of the retynue in 8^{d} a day, a gonner and a foteman. What the Kinges Majesties pleasure shalbe, howe we shall use our selvez herein, or in suche like billes, we moost humbly beseche your Honours we may be advertised by your next letters, and we shall accomplisshe the same according our dueties. So praying God to preserve your Honours in good helth; from the Kinges Majesties manour of Kilmaynan, the 11th of Maye.

Your Honours to commaunde,

(*Signed*)
ANTONY SENTLEG[illegible]

JOHN ALEN, Chancelo^{r}. GEORGE DUBLIÑ:
WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
JAMES BATHE, Baron.
THOM̃S LOKWOD, Deane. EDWARDE BASNET, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties
mooste Honerable Counsaill.

CCCCXVI. The Privy Council in England *to* the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.[1]

After our right harty commendations. These shalbe to signifie unto you, that the Kinges Majestie hath sene your sundrey letters, aswell those sent from you in commyn, as thother from you, my Lord Depute, in particler, bothe to His Majestie and to us, whereby he perceyvith, to his very good contentation, how all thinges by your wisdomes and dexterities do contynew there in good ordre, and also in what arredynes youe ar to withstand thenemyes in cace of invasion; for the which His Majestie gyvith to you, my Lord Depute, and to you, all the rest of his Counsaill there, his harty thankes; praying you to persever, as he doubteth not but you will, and to have such an eye to the see cost, as if any enemyes woold attempt landyng, you may with forsight be redy to repulse hym at the furst hand, which wilbe a gret discourage unto them; lyking well, for the better accomplyshment therof, that you kepe the garrison there in such places, as to you shalbe thought most expedient for that purpose, notwithstanding any other former letters, written from hens, for the sending of them els wheder.

And wheras you have advertised that Donnault Maconele, of the Scotish Iles, as desyros to do service to His Majestie, and hath alredy entered to anoye thErle of Argile, you shall understand that the same man hath now of good while bene gyven to His Majesties service, by the meanes and inducement of thErle of Lynoux, who now, as you know, remaynyth here[2], and hath promised to the sayd Erle of Lynoux to contynew His Majesties good servaunt; to whom even now, at this present, His Majestie hath delyvered, for the mayntenaunce of the sayd Donoult, 1000 ducattes, and is pleased to gyve unto the sayd Donoult for a pencion yerly 2000 ducates; wherof, my Lorde Depute, His Majesties pleasure is, you shall gyve hym knowledge, and also devise sum meanes, though it be to His Highnes charge, to relief hym, out of the quarters next unto hym, with sum nomber of kerne; signifying unto hym that, er it be ought long, His Majestie will so occupie his enemyes on this side here, as they shall have litle leisour to annoye hym on that side with any great power.

As toching Occonor, His Majestie is pleased, at your requestes, and uppon hope that now from hensforthe he wilbe an honest trew man to hym, and

---

[1] The date of this Minute appears, from an indorsement, to be the 4th June 1545.

[2] Matthew Earl of Lennox, who having fled from Scotland in 1544, took refuge in England, and there received in marriage Margaret, the King's niece, being the daughter of the Queen Dowager of Scotland by the Earl of Angus, her second husband.

holde his landes of hym, to make hym Viscont[1], uppon advertisement from you for the name of his stile, and wheder he shall cum hither, or have his letters patentes sent over to hym.

His Highnes is also pleased to pardon the late Lorde of Kyldares suster[2], and also to encrease, at your desyre, the fee of the Clerk of the Counsail there.[3]

And wheras Walter Mackfarlan and Patrik Hume[4], Scotishmen, be depeched hens from thErle of Lynoux, by His Majesties appoyntment, to passe thorow that countrey to the forsayd Donoult, His Highnes requiryth you to gyve order for theire passage thorow the country in suerty, and to helpe them for theyr transportation accordingly.

CCCCXVII. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* the Privy Council in England.

Right Honerable and oure singuler goode Lordes, after our humble dueties. It may please Youre Honours to understande, that diverse the marchauntes of this Realme, aswell of the cittie of Waterforde, as of Galwey, and other citties and townes here, have made complaynte unto us, that their shippez and goodes be arrested in the parties of Spaign, aswell in Andolozia, as other places there. Wherfore thei have deasiered us to license them to arrest and stay suche shippes and goodes, as byn here in sundrie portes of this Realme, of the Emperours subjectes, aswell of Spaign as Flaunders, together with one marchaunt of Jenewey. And we, considering the greet losse that His Majesties poer subjectes here shulde susteyn, to their totall undoinge, in case those same shulde not be arrested, which thing albeit we thought reason, yet, in advoyding of further inconvenyencie, we have differred so to do, withowte knowledge of the Kinges pleasure. Besechinge therefore youre Honours, aswell for our instruction hereafter, as for the relief of His Majesties poer subjectes here, to have youre brief aunswere by this bearer, whom we have dispetched in poste for the same cause, leving other occurrentes here till better oportunytie.

This Realme, thankes be to God, is in goode quiat; assuering youre

---

[1] This intention appears not to have been executed.

[2] Lady Eleanor ODonel.

[3] Sentleger, on the 11th of August following, wrote to Paget to ascertain the exact amount of salary to be allowed to Goldsmith; the Irish Council not daring to raise it to £20, without the King's express sanction, though Goldsmith, who was the bearer of this letter of the 4th of June, reported such to be His Majesty's pleasure.

[4] His real name appears, by the Scottish correspondence, to have been Colquhoun.

Honours,

Honours, that for lacke of advertizementes of occurrentes owte of Englande, we be many tymes to seke in suche affaires as occurreth here.

Further to advertize youre Honours, this last Thursday there arrived upon this coste to the nombre of 70 shippez or more, whereof were diverse greet shippes, and here hoved 2 daies, and toke divers small botes uppon the coste; but as farre as we coulde perceve, aswell by their behavioure, as by reaporte of suche as were taken by them, thei be not manned, but said them selvez, that thei left their men in Scotlande, and so retorned with their shippez. We were in redynes to have receyved them, in case thei wolde have offered to have landed here, but none of them came nighe the shoore, but oonely one, which came veray nighe to the Headde of Houthe, who was shott thorroughe the saile with a piece of ordinaunce of the Kinges there beinge; and so departed thes shippes, going southewarde alonge the coste of this lande. We thinke thei will, with all spede, drawe homewarde, going as farre from the coste of Englonde as thei can.[1] Nevertheles we thoughte good to advertize your Honours thereof. We coulde not lerne what nombre of men thei left in Scotlande, nor what soorte of men thei were. And thus pray God to sende Youre Honours youre hartes desier. From His Majesties manor of Kilmaynam, nighe Dublin, this laste of June, 1545.

Post scripta. Tydinges came to us, that there is nowe presently upon the coste of Drougheda other 60 sailes, which drawe after the rest. What their entent is, as yet we knowe not. We be in such redynes, as we may be, to resist their attemptate, if any thei make here, God willing, to the uttermoste of oure power. Thos also of Galwey have advertised us, that their factours at Andalozia signified unto them aswell of the comming abowte of the Frenche Kinges galleis, as that the Busshopp of Rome, with certayn galleis, and the Geneweyes, with some greet carrikes, shulde ayde the Frenche Kinge.

Your Honours to commaunde,

(*Signed*)
ANTONY SENTLEG[R]

JOHN ALEN, Chancelo[r]. JAMES ORM[D]: & OSS̃:

GEORGE DUBLIN:
GERALD AYLM[R], Justice. JAMES BATHE, Baron.
THOMAS CUSAKE, M[r] Rottlo[r]. JOHN TRAVERS.
THOM̃S HOUTH, Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties
mooste Honerable Counsaill.

[1] Compare this with the Duke of Norfolk's letter of the 12th of May 1545, Vol. I. p. 784.

CCCCXVIII. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* the Privy Council in England.[1]

Please it Your moost honnorable Lordshipps to be advertised, that this berer William Cantwell have had for terme of life the Blacke Rath, Glasshecroo, and Listerling in the countie of Kilkenny, than beinge ruynouse and in Irishmen handes, whiche he peaceably pocessed till his goinge to Oxforde to lerne; in whose absence certain persons entred ryotuously in the saied thre leases, and them forcibly deteynith, by assistaunce of thErle of Ormunde, and the Bisshop of Ossorie.[2] And albeit that we have written to the saied Erle and Bisshoop to see him to be restored therunto, yett the same coulde take noo effecte in that bihaulf, in consideration that the saied Williams brethern and kinisfolke, that ar pocessiours and enheritours in Mounester, nere adjoyninge to the Kingis Irish enemyes, takith in opinion, yf he be not restored to his saied thre leases, whiche was graunted unto him by His Hieghnes severall patentis, veray feawe of the Irishry woll put thaire childern to lerne the Englishe tonge, or to be brought upp in like nurture, as the saied William was; and thair abouutis begynnith to stir and attempte suche contenton and debate, as no doubt, yf it have contynuaunce, moche mischefe unwarris woll insurge, to the greate detryment of His Majesties trewe subjectis in those parties of Mounester. We beseche your Lordshipps, of your goodnes, to be meane to His Hieghnes for obteyninge a commandement to be directed to the saied Erle, to see the saied William to be restored to the premisses, with thair arrerages, and also His Majesties moost gracious patente their also obteyned and graunted, to be put into wadges of 18^{d}, and his servaunte to 9^{d}, sterling the daie, to be receyved in thExchequier here, with a lyvery cote, and somthinge towarde his costis at his retorne; whiche being seeyn in Mounester, preferred at His Gracis handes, woll more appease that countrey, and incorradge the Irishry to put thair childerin to lerne the Englishe tonge, and be conformable to His Hieghnes lawes and governaunce, than the exhawstment of thre thousande pounde owte of Englande hither; who we thinke veraly woll in his procedinges use himself as to an honest man pertayneth.

---

[1] Wholly written by Chancellor Alen.

[2] Miles Baron.

And

And thus Almighty God preserve Your Lordshipps in longe most honourable life and helth. From Dublin, the 4th daie of July.

By Your honnorable Lordships at commandement,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[illegible]

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Chancelor.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ:
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM[illegible], Justice.
(*Signed*) WILLM BRABAZON.
(*Signed*) JOHN TRAVERS.
(*Signed*) THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlo[illegible].

(*Superscribed*)
To our Soveraign Lorde the Kinges Majesties moost Honnorable Counsaill in Englande.

CCCCXIX. SENTLEGER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER my mooste humble and obedient duetie. It may please Your mooste Excellent Majestie to be advertized, that this your Realme remayneth in goode stay, thankes be to God and Your Highnez. And for that I reken Your Majestie troubeled with your great and waightie affairez, I have forborne to trouble youe with occurrentes here; having at tymes written thereof to your honerable Counsaill. I have sent twoo gosehawkes, and one caste of fawcons unto Your Highnez; moost humbly beseching the same to accepte so poore a present, for, in good faith, the are so harde to come by, that unneth I cann gett any for resonable mony. The one of the seid gosehawkes is a brauncher, the other a bower; the like whereof I have long sought to opteyne for Your Majestie, and coulde never, sithe my repaire hither, gett one, till nowe; and this with muche difficultie. Thei are of the best ayre of this lande, as I ame enformed. So praying Almightie God to send Your Highnez longe and prosperouse lif, with contynuall victorie over your enymies. From Your Majesties manor of Kylmaynam nere Dublin, in your Realme of Irelonde, this 3de of August, 1545.

Your Majesties humble and moost bounden
Subject and Servaunt,
(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[illegible]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynge His mooste Excellent Majestie.

CCCCXX. SENTLEGER *to* SECRETARY PAGET.

RIGHT Honerable, after all due and mooste hartie commendacions. This is to rendre youe like thankes for your great kyndnes showed to me at my late being in Englonde; and though I have byn slake to thanke youe therefore, and to advertize youe of occurrentes here, I pray youe pardone me; for one cause was, that I was enformed ye were Embassitour with the Emperour [1]; an other, that I wrott sundrie letters to the hole Counsaill there, whiche I knewe well, youe being there, shulde be one of the first shulde se; and thirdly, I knowe youe and them so busyed with matters of more importaunce, that my writtyng shuld rather trouble youe, then do youe any pleasure. Yet I trust, when ye se tyme, ye will have in rememberaunce the mocion I made for my retorne home, whereby the Kinges Majestie may save 10000 markes by yere, and have the lande kept in the staye it is. I suppose the overture pleased not, orels I shulde have had some answere thereof; which maketh me half afearde to move it eftsones, but onely to youe, whome I reken to be myn especiall freend. And even so, I moost hartely desier youe to be bolde upon me in any thing that I may serve your pleasure in thies parties; and ye shall fynd me redy to accomplisshe the same.

And for that I have no better token to sende youe at this tyme, I sende youe a gosehawke; prayng youe to accept so poore a token of hym that will, at some other season, gratifie youe with a better. And in cace there be any sute made unto youe, on the behalfe of a poore brother of myne, called Robert S[t] Leger, who serveth the Kinges Majestie here, I dare say as paynfully and chardgeably as any man on thisside the see, of his degree, I shall beseche youe to be his good maister, if tyme shall so serve. He sent His Majestie the last yere one hundred kerne, furnisshed from hence at his onely chardges; and so, I dare say, did no man in this lande, for the rest reared upon the countrie 40[s] for everie kerne. And nowe he hath a good shipp, well furnisshed and manned, upon the sees, at his onely chardges, to serve His Majestie, and hath nether fee, office, ferme, nor lande, that he is suer of for one yere. My veray trust is, ye will with your good worde helpe suche as so serve. And, Sir, I ame

[1] Paget went with Lord Hertford to negotiate a peace with France in October 1544, was in February following joined with Sir Nicolas Wotton in a special mission to the Emperor, and returned to England in April, 1545.

moost

moost glad to here that your sonne shall couple with a kynneswoman of myne, Sir Thomas Moyles doughter. I shalbe muche more gladder, when I shall knowe the certeyntie thereof. I trust ye shall fynde the same Sir Thomas a perficte honest man, and assuered to his freend, as ever I mett with. So prayng God to send youe long lif, with muche increase of honour. From the Kinges Majesties manour of Kylmaynam, nere Dublyn, this 3de of August, 1545.

Yours to cummand,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) Antony Sentleg[?].

To the Right Honerable Sir William Pagett,
Knight, one of the Principall Secretories
to the Kinges Majestie.

CCCCXXI. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

May it please Your most Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that thErle of Lennox servauntes, whiche passid this waye into the Isles of Scottelande, to practise with Mc Conell, Lorde of the same Isles, been retourned to Your Highnes towne of Cragfergus, in the northe of this your Realme, having brought with them the same Mc Conell [1], with foure thowsand men of warre, and, as they affyrme by ther messinger, nyne score galleys; having lefte, as they wryte, other foure thowsande to entangle with thErles of Argyle and Huntley, so as, by meane thereof, they shall not be able to ayde the reste of Your Graces ennemyes. And the sayde Mc Conell, with the reste ther, intende (as they wryte) with ther galleys to passe along the sea costes of Scottelande ther, doing the destructyon they can. And the sayde Erle of Lennox servauntes hathe sent unto us with diligence, advertising that they have promysed the saide Mac Conell, and his sayde retynue, one monnethes wages, with certen vytailles to vytaill them at see; for whiche purpose they requyred immedyately, in preste, one thowsande pounde sterling, with a barke of vytalles well manned and ordynaunced. Wherupon, considering aswell that we have very lytle money to spare, till we be relevid from Your Majestie, as that we knowe not Your

[1] Among the Scottish papers, hereafter to be published, will be found letters, dated at Knockfergus on the 5th of August, from Donald, styling himself Lord of the Isles and Earl of Ross, to the King and to the Privy Council, and a notarial instrument, of the same date, of an oath of allegiance to King Henry VIII. having been there taken by the Earl and seventeen lairds of the Isles, being the same who had, on the 28th of July, bound themselves to obey Lord Lennox in such compact as he should conclude with His Majesty.

Highnes pleasure in this case, having no warrante for that purpose, being also lothe to disfurnyshe our armye here totally, what chawnce so ever shulde happe, we coulde not answer ther expectation, but have sent them in money two hundreth poundes sterling, and in vytailles worthe oone hundreth poundes sterling, till we may bothe see ther proceedinges, and be advertised of Your Majesties furder pleasure; beseeching moste humbly Your moste Excellent Highnes to accept this our doyng in good parte; for, the case stonding as yt dothe, we muste partely have adventured to goo this farre, aswell to contynue the man to persevere to serve Your Majestie, as to kepe hym, and his company, being nowe on lande, from raven.

And, like as we have dyverse tymes made humble suete to Your Highnes, so, at this preasent, we moste humbly beseche the same, that we maye be instructed of your high pleasure, how we shall use our selffes upon suche soodayne eventes; and that we may be furnysshed with money for Your Majesties affaires, elles we can not doo suche service as shalbe for Your Majesties honour, and the securytie of your Realme, and paye Your Highnes retynue, whiche of necessitie muste be paied.

We have ben inforced diverse tymes, at oure owne charges, sithens theis warres, to furnyshe men of warre to see, to defende the havens here. And Roberte Sentleger, broder to Your Graces Deputie, all theis warres, hathe kepte a shippe of 70 tonne, mannyd and vytailled at his owne charges, to serve Your Highnes upon theis costes; assuring Your Majestie, that in no warres betwixte Englande and Fraunce, within remembrance of man, so lytle hurte was donne by thennemyes, and so moche to them, upon theis costes, as hathe been these warres. And if it wolde please Your Majestie to appoynte but oone shippe, well furnysshed, out of the haven of Brystowe, to accompany the saide Robarte Sentlegers ship, and one John Hyll of Mynett, whiche this yere, at his owne adventure, hathe donne upon theis costes honeste service, taking twoo or 3 pryces, ther moght be good service donne; for the greate trade of the Bryttons, for thutterance of ther wynes and wares, hathe ben ever upon theis costes in the warre; from whiche trade yf they may be excluded another yeare, as they have ben this yeare, they shalbe at no small hinderance. And, aswell for knowlege of Your Graces pleasure in the premysses, as for conveying of suche money as it shall please Your Highnes to advance hither, we have sent with theis our letters Henry Draycott, Chieffe Remembrauncer of Your Graces Exchequer here, to whome we moste humbly beseche Your Highnes to be good and gracyous Lorde, for his brieffe dispache agayne at your moste gracious pleasure. And thus we beseche Almightie God long to preserve Your moste Excellent Majestie in prosperous helthe, with contynuall vyctory over your

your ennemyes. At Your Highnes manor of Kylmaynan, the 12th of Auguste [1], the 37ti yere of Your Graces moste victorious Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
Subjectes and Servauntes,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG? JOHN ALEN, Yor Maties Chancelor.
(*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
(*Signed*) WILLM̃ BRABAZON. JOHN TRAVERS. JAMES BATHE, Baron.
(*Signed*) EDWARDE BASNET, Dean.

Post scripta. It may please Your moste Excellent Majestie, that immediately after the wryting of our letters to the same, now sent by this bearer, ther came to your cytie of Dublin Roderike Macallister and Patryke Mc Clane, sent to us from Mc Conell, Erle of Rosse, and his feallowes. And wheare we had before determyned to have sent to them but the somme of two hundreth poundes in money, and one hundreth pounde in vytaill, being pressid by Patrike Clonvyll, whome Your Majestie sent to allure the same Scottes to your servyce, that he had promysed them a more somme of money; though we wer not able to furnyshe them with so greate a somme as they requyred, yet we have sent unto them the somme of fyve hundreth poundes sterling, adventuryng rather to lacke, for a tyme, for your retynue here, then your Highnes shulde be onserved by them; and have furder taken ordre that they shall have vytaill sent unto them, from tyme to tyme, to serve them, when they shall repaire to that Your Highnes porte of Knokefergus, whiche haven ys moche more propice to doo servyce apon Scottelande, then any haven in ther owne isles. And, moste gratious Lorde, the cawse whie we did not sende them the full supplyment of their demaunde, whiche was a thowsande poundes sterling, was for that we neyther had so moche store here, to forbeare so greate a somme, nor yet durste disfurnyshe ourselffes so clerely, that your saide retynue here shulde lacke, whan tyme wer to serve. Wherfore yt may please Your Majestie, aswell for the contynuall furnyture of your saide retynue here, as for thanswering of Your Highnes expectation besides for any other servyce to be donne, that money may be sent with suche spede, as shall please Your Majestie; for without the same yt wilbe harde to doo any greate feate. And for that the saide Roderyke Macallister and Patrike Mc Clane now presently repaire to Your

[1] A letter addressed to the English Council on the 13th of August is not so full as the above. It relates to the same matters, except that it adverts again to the want of lead, which was complained of in the letter of the 11th of May (p. 522.), and states that they had not been able to obtain from the late Abbey of Basynworke in Wales, some lead, which was necessary for the repair of the castle of Dublin, and for twenty or thirty fother of which they had received the King's warrant by Goldsmith, as appears by Sentleger's separate letter to Paget, of the 11th of August.

Highnes, we forbeare to wryte of ther further purpose to us declarid, but onely have dispacched this bearer to repayre unto Your Majestie with all spede, to advertise Your Grace of ther repaire. This gentilman, callid Roderyke, that now repayreth to Your Majestie, ys by the greate parte of the countrey ther, as we be informed, chosen to be Busshope of the Isles; whiche Busshopriche ys nowe voyde, and, as he informeth us, the Lorde Governour of Scottelande hathe nomynated another to the same rome; wherfore he hathe requyred us to be humble sueters to Your Majestie in his favours to the same Busshoperiche, wherin we humbly beseche Your Highnes to be favorable. And furder, as we be advertised by your Constable of Cnockfergus, who ys nowe repayred with theis parsons to Dublin, who hathe sene theis capitaynes and ther bande, reporteth to us that they be very tall men for thre thowsande of them, and the other thowsande ys the more parte maryners, that rowe in the gallyes; and saith that they be the more parte in haberjons of mayll, with long swordes, and long bowes, and fewe gonnes. Wherfore they requyred to have of your retynue here one hundreth gonners, whiche we coulde not furnyshe, having here of your retynue no more in all, but onely one hundreth of that sorte, whiche we maye not forbeare, and serve Your Highnes. Moste humbly beseching Your Majestie we may bothe have full instructyons, how to use our selves in suche eventes, and also that we may be furnysshed with money for thaccomplishement of yowr high pleasure, from tyme to tyme, or elles we shall not be able to doo the servyce, that to our moste bounden dueties shall appertayne. Assuryng Your Majestie, that, by all that we can perceyve, the saide Patrike Clonevill, whome Your Highnes sent to allure theis men to your service, hathe usid greate diligence. Yt may please Your Majestie therfore to accepte his service accordingly. And also your said Constable of Cnockefergus informeth us, that one M^{c} Clane ys one of those that moste ernestely wrought to the helpe of the same Patryke, and yet ys the man that taketh moste payne for ther intertaynement, to serve yow. Thus eftesoones prayeng Almightie God long to preserve Your moste Excellent Highnes, with suche prosperous successe in your martiall affaires, as may be to the utter vanquishement of your ennemyes. At Your Graces saide Citie of Dublyn, the 13th of Auguste, the 37^{ti} yeare of Your Majesties moste prosperous Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
Subjectes and Servauntes,

(*Signed*)
ANTONY SENTLEG. JOHN ALEN, Yo^{r} Ma^{ties} Chancelo^{r}. GEORGE DUBLIÑ:
WILLM̃ BRABAZON. THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. JAMES BATHE, Baron.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Excellent Majestie,
Our moste drad Soverayne Lorde.

CCCCXXII. The Privy Council in England *to* The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.[1]

After our most harty commendations. Thies be tadvertise you, that the Bishop Elect of the Isles and the Lord of M^c^lanes brother, whom the Lord of thIsles hath lately, as ye know, sent to the Kinges Majestie to make offer of his service to His Highnes[2], have byn here, and have promised on the behalf of the said Lord, and aggreed upon suche articles, as by the copie[3] therof, which we send unto you herewith, may more playnly appere. And because the said Lord of the Isles sheweth himself very desirous to serve presently for thannoyance of thennemies, His Majestie is pleased to entertayn with wages 3000 of the said Lord of thIsles men, and to gyve him an ayde of 2000 more, to be, by your order, there levied with all possible diligence within that His Majesties Realme of Irelande; in the setting forwardes of which nomber to ther place of embarking, preparing of somme necessary victuailles and vessells for theire transportation, His Highnes requireth you to make as moche spede as you may. And because His Majestie knoweth the forwardnes, and good will to serve, of our very good Lord, thErle of Ormonde, it hath pleased the same tappoinct the said Erle to be the capitayn over those 2000 Irelandmen, and to have the leading of theim under thErle of

---

[1] This Minute has the corrections of Secretary Petre, and is indorsed with the date, 5th September 1545.

[2] In a letter from Wriothesley to Paget of the 27th of August he speaks of these Commissioners from the Isles of Scotland, thus:

"Yesterdaye cam unto me the Bishop of thIsles and M^c^Lanes brother, as they said, to visit me. "I gave them thankes, and told them I was very glad to here of the good procedinges of their "maister. They answered that he was the Kinges Majestes man, and wold doo him service. I said "I had soo harde, and in so doing he chuse the best parte, for he shuld serve such a Maister as "wold never forsake him, or leave him miserable, unles he wold first forsake both him and himself. "They confessed it, and desired me to helpe to their expedicion, whiche I said I wold, and soo "desired them to take a pece of beeff with me on Sonday, whiche they toke thankfully. I shall "make them the best chere I can. By the way, in our talke, they said they trusted thErle of "Anguishe wold yet shewe himself a true gentleman to the Kinges Majeste. I told them I trusted "the same; for knowing what inestimable goodnes he and his have receyved at His Majestes "hande, I thought there could be no man soo ingrate, but at the last he must remembre it."

And in a letter from Wriothesley to Petre of the 8th of September, he mentions having, on the day before, despatched Lord Lennox and the Bishop of the Isles according to Petre's direction.

[3] These Articles will be found among the Scottish Papers. They are dated at Oatlands on the 4th of September 1545. On the same date the King wrote separate letters to the Earl of Rosse and to the Lord M^c^Lean, and likewise to Lord Ormond.

Lynoux,

Lynoux, who is appoincted to be His Majesties Lieutenant, and to have the chief rule under His Majestie in that journay.

Your money, for the which you wrote, is also in coyning [1], and shalbe sent unto you sufficient for the discharge, aswell of thinges past, as of this nue charge, with as moche spede as may be possibly. But because the tyme of the yere for doing annoyaunce waxeth now very fast away, and yf thies men shuld have byn stayed here, unto suche tyme as the money for you shalbe all coyned, it might have byn a grete hinderaunce to the doing of this service; His Majestie, for the better expedition, hath dispeched them away, and prayeth you to make somme shift amonges you, to lay out so moche money as may suffise for the setting forwardes of the said nombres, which may be repayed agayn at the arrivall of His Majesties treasour unto you. His Highnes pleasure is also, that ye shall furnishe the said Erle of Lynoux with one canon, and suche other artillery and munition as may be conveniently spared there.

The Kinges Majesties further pleasure is, that the sayd shippes being by yow furnished of a convenient proportion of victalles, shall be after employed in such places, and in such sort, as the sayd Erle of Lynoux at his comming shall signefy unto you.

CCCCXXIII. The Privy Council in England *to* the Lord Deputy of Ireland.[2]

After our most hartie commendations. Your Lordship shall understand by our commen letters, at this present, to you, and the rest of the Kinges Majesties Counsell there, His Highnes pleasure for the levyeng and putting in order of two thousand men of that His Highnes Realme of Irland, serving in the conduit of thErle of Ormond, and under our very good Lord, thErle of Lynoux, the Kinges Majesties Lieutenant, whom His Majestie sendeth thither to joyn with the Lord of the Isles in Scotland, for His Majesties better service that way. And forasmoche as His Highnes woold have the said nomber of men to be chosen out of the most wilde and savage sorte of them there, whose

[1] From Wriothesley's before-mentioned letter to Paget it appears that the standard of this money was to be reduced from 8 fine and 4 alloy (which had been the proportion) to 6 and 6, and that 10000*l.* might be coined by the 15th of September.

[2] The date of this Minute appears by an indorsement to be the 5th of September 1545.

absence

absence shuld rather do good then hurt, hath willed us to signifie unto you His Highnes pleasure herin; praying you to communicate the same to suche other of His Majesties Privie Counsell there, as you shall thinke will ernestly travayll to bring this His Majesties purpose to effect accordingly.

CCCCXXIV. Sentleger *to* the Privy Council in England.

Right Honerable. It may please you to be advertized, that the 28th of Septembre I received suche letters, as Your Honours directed, aswell to me, as to others of the Kinges Majesties Counsaill here, concerning aswell the advauncement of twoo thowsande men, of this lande, to attende upon the Erle of Lenoux, under the leading of the Erle of Ormond, as also other letters, directed to me allone, concerning the nomynacion of certeyn men of this lande, mete to have leading of men, ageyn the beginnyng of this next yere, and the considerations why, &c. Which shalbe done accordingly; and I have alredy moved the same to others of the Counsaill here, and to the same Erle, upon whome we have rested especially, and upon three or foure others, which we shall, by our next letters, advertise. And, if the Kinges Majesties pleasure be, that the same Erle of Ormonde shall repaire to His Highnez for the same, I thinke the best tyme wilbe ymmediately after the achevyng of this enterprise; for being upon the costes of Scotlande, he shall, in effecte, be assone in Englond, as to retorne hither. What His Majesties pleasure shalbe therin, I shall humbly desier your Honours I may be advertized, and I shall worke accordingly.

And as to the jorney of the seid Erle of Lenoux, I, with others the Counsaill here, do, and will do, all our possible diligence to advaunce the same with all celeritie. But the thing being so late comme to our knowledge, and the time of the yere considered, we trust your Honours will considre, that 2000 men are not so sone levied in this lande, and in especially suche men, as ye commaunde shulde be levied emonge the Irishemen; and also we have nether commission, nor instruction, that leadeth us to knowe His Majesties pleasure, what wages we shall ether assigne to the seid kerne, galloglas, or their capitaynes. It can not be that thei can serve in a straunge realme, as thei do here in their owne; and besides that we are here driven for the transporting of them to hire 10 or 12 shippez of this lande, and as yet the more parte of suche shippez, that shulde (as the seid Erle of Lenoux sheweth

us

us [1]) come from Chestre and Bewmarres, be not yet here arrived, and those that be all redy comme nowe demaunde here their wages, which thei say thei be not paide; and here is non that can enforme us, whether thei be paide or not, nor for howe longe tyme thei were prested; which is a thing that muche cumbereth us; for if we shulde tracte the tyme, till we had worde from youe ageyn, the good tyme wolde be spent, and it wolde coste more the tracte of tyme, then the losse shulde be to paye them. And therefore we have, with such treasure as His Majestie hath sent hither, dispetched all chardges; by reason whereof, in effecte, the hoole some, being but 6000£, is almost imployed; so that His Majesties souldiours here can nether be full paid of their wages, ner yet any left in store to pay them, or to defray any other chardge, that His Majestie shall hereafter commaunde us to do. Wherefore I shall beseche your Honours to be meanes that more mony may be sent, lest, for lake therof, His Highnez affaires be hindered, for withowte that, little service can be donne. And although this jorney into Scotlande be straunge to the men of this lande, which have not byn wonted to any suche, and also the brute of sleyng of their countrye men in the late conflicte in the borders of Scotland [2], somewhat let them, yet I trust in God, that within 14th dayes thei shalbe redy to take shipping.

The Erle of Lenoux hath made suche instant request to have with hym John Travers, Master of the Ordonaunce, and Anthony Fortescue, with certeyn gonners and archers, alledging to me that it was the Kinges Majesties pleasure that he shulde have suche as he thought good; I have, by perswacion of others of the Counsaille here, put in redynes the same John and Anthony, with a sonne of myne owne, and with them one hundred gonners and archers; so as I reken, with maryners and all, thei shalbe 2400 men, with 10 or 12 shippez well furnished with good artillarie, besides other botes.

And where ye declare by your seid letters, that the same Erle shulde have one cannon, with suche other munityon as mought here be sparred; there is here no cannon, but one demy cannon, which we will sende with hym, and one sacre, and 2 fawcons, with shott and powdre, and fiftie demi hakes. Humble beseching your Honours that there may be sent hither some good nombre of bowes, for here is not left 40ti bowes in all the ordinaunce. Suche as we had lately owte of Englonde, were of the olde store, worme eaten, and so bad, that the more parte of them wolde scante holde the bending; and the corne powdre suche that it will do no sarvice, but wolde rather marre as

[1] He landed in Ireland on Michaelmas Day.

[2] Lord Hertford's invasion of the south of Scotland.

meny

meny gonnes as were shot therewith; whereby we have byn driven, all this last yere, to bye asmuch as we have occupied.

Beseeching your Honours, that if hereafter His Majesties pleasure be to use the servyce of his subjectes here, and specially of the Irisshemen, that I may have somewhat more leasour to provide them; for I dought not but those that knowe the lande do well considre that everie capytayn of Irisshemen, havyng their countries aparte, must keape them furnisshed with men, orels their neighbours, perchaunce, wolde displease them. For this lande, which hath so longe byn owte of ordre, can not so sone be brought to suche civilitie, as Englonde, or other cyvill realmes. Desiering your Honours to take in good parte our procedinges, for there shall lake no diligence to observe His Majesties commaundement, although I wolde wisshe to have more ample instruccion.

The seid Erle of Lenoux muche desiered to have morishe pikes, and here are none; but I thinke if His Majestie wolde cause some to be sent hither, thei wold do good sarvice here. Within three dayes after the arrivall here of the seid Erle of Lenoux, we dispetched hence Patrike Colwhyn, his servaunt, with letters to M^{c}Conel, Erle of the Islez, (aswell to sett hym self in redynes to joyne withe suche company, as the seid Erle of Lenoux shall bring with hym owt of this countrie, as also to knowe if the same M^{c}Conel remayn still the man he was, in mynde to serve the Kinges Majestie); whose retorne we dayly expecte. So prayng God to sende Your Honours long lif. From His Majesties manour of Kylmaynam, in Irelonde, this 10th of Octobre, 1545.

Your Honorable Lordschyppes to cumand,

(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties most Honorable Counsaill.

CCCCXXV. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AFTER our most bounden dueties. Please yt Your Excellent Majestie to be advertised that, according your moste gratious pleasure, ther ys nowe advaunced two thowsande men, out of this your Realme of Irelande, to attende upon thErle of Lennoux into Scottelande, under the leadyng of thErle of Ormonde; in settyng fourthe of whiche nomber, the sayde Erle of Ormonde

hathe not onely taken diligent paynes, but also prepared one thowsande of the same himselffe, under his owne rule, and nowe moste willingly hathe sett them fourthe, to doo Your Highnes suche servyce as in hym ys; as we perceyve he alwayes dothe in Your Majesties affaires more then any other of his degree here. Wherein our hope is Your Grace woll consyder him accordyng yowr pryncely clemency. And thus we beseche Almightie God long to preserve Your moste Excellent Majestie in all felycite, with the contynuall encrease of victorie. At Your Highnes manour of Kylmaynan, besides your Citie of Dublin, the 14th of November, the 37th yeare of Your Majesties moste prosperous Raigne.

Your Majesties moste humble
and obedyent Subjectes,

(*Signed*)
ANTONY SENTLEG?

JOHN ALEN, Yor Maties Chancelor. GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
EDWARDE MIDEÑ. GERALD AYLM?, Justic'. JAMES BATH, Baron.
THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rotlor. WILLM BRABAZON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Regall Majestie, Our most
drad Soverayne Lorde.

CCCCXXVI. ORMOND *to* LORD RUSSELL.

RIGHT Honourable, and myn especiall good Lorde. Please it the same to bee advertised that, forasmoche as in this byssy season, wherin your honourable Lordshipp is inbourdoned with mattiers of great importaunce, concernyng thadvauncement of the Kinges Majesties high affayres, I have forborne moche to write to the same; and so wold have usid me, till some more convenyent tyme, ne were that I am nowe inforced to beseche your honourable Lordshipp to be my good lorde in my right and trouthe, so as I be not unjustly disparagid, ne hinderid to my Souverain Lorde and Master, through any synister information. As I did first set fourthe from my house of Gawran, the 28ti day of Octobre last past, towardes this voiadge into Scotlande, founde a letter there, emonges a great preese of people, wherin was written, that very wounderous devises are devised to prejudice me, to winde me out of the Kinges Majesties favours, after suche sorte as I trowe was never compassed before against any true subject; the verry coppie of whiche letter I do sende herin

herin closed[1]: whiche I had certified your Lordshipp, and others of the Kinges Majesties Counsaill, immediatly upon the fyndyng therof, but that my Lorde Deputie, to whom I shewid the same, thought mete first to debate with the Counsaill here therupon; having then promised that no writing, ne mention of the said letter, in the meane tyme, shulde be addressed thither, but that I first shulde certifie the same: wherin if thappointement be not truly

---

[1] "Right Honourable Lorde Erle of Ormonde. Yf you were the man that somme men writeth "you be, I wolde not write this letter for any good in the worlde; but I doubt not ye woll prove "a true man, and all they in Irlande, that doo thinke with crafte to cast you away, woll prove "false. And that they doo all thing against you upon malice, and in trust to have youre faire "houses and landes, the Kinges Highnes, upon their false tales, hathe writtin a prevye letter, by "His Graces Counsaill in Englande, and subscribed by the Duke of Suffolke a litle tyme before "his dethe[1], and with the handes of thErle of Essex[2], the Bisshop of Wynchester, and Mr Paget, "wherin was writtin these wordes following, or very like wordes: 'Where as in their other "'generall letters, sent to his hole Counsaill, they did write for to name certain of theme that be "'moste hable, and what companyes they can make, to serve the Kinges Grace this next sommer, "'against His Graces auncient ennemyes, that the same was for a very pollecie, bicause thErle of "'Ormounde,' (as you) 'might be sent over; whose procedinges His Highnes doo thinke not to be "'true, and that the said Deputie shulde kepe that letter oonly to himself.' There is a commen "saing, that ye shalbe sent into Scotlande, to be cast away. My Lorde Deputies servauntes say "openly, that they woll kepe their Cristmas in your strongest houses. The Erle of Lenoux said, in "Chester, 'I must into Irlande, and from thens shall go with me into Scotlande the moste noble "'man in Irlande, and, for his labour, he shall shortly aftre be set in the Towre.' I write noo lies "to you. The Kinges Grace belevethe, that ye do let the reformation of Irlande; but they, that "with crafte destroiethe the lande with dayly brybery, extortion, and robory, be causers therof "oonly. All Irlande doo knowe that the Deputie is the moste dissembler, and moste craftiest man, "that ever came amonges them. And seing that by crafte and falsehed he seithe the lande nigh "cast away, he wolde torne his faulte upon others that do worke with trouthe. It were better "that he, and all suche false doers in Irlande, were hanged, rather then the King shuld folowe "their crafte. And oonles the Kinges Grace in haste doo sende wise indifferent men of auctoritie "thither, his lande is cast away throughe the false guyding of the Deputie and his brother. God "save the King, and to sende grace that His Highnes may knowe the truthe, howe Irlande is; and "than it is noo doubte, but His Grace woll have the Realme refourmed shortly. The Deputie "makithe men in Englande beleve, that Irland is brought into peace, which is very false; for in "the Englishe pale is contynuall nightly bodrag, and robory, and stealing; and in every other "quarter of Irlande great war, and Irishmen combynding togither, throughe falsehed, bribery, and "mayntenaunce of the Deputie and his brother; for they bothe do receive parte of the robories "to mayntene theves. And there be nightly more theves in the Kinges manor of Catherlaghe, "then in a great parte of Irlande, who have robbid and wasted the cuntreis aboute them, bothe "Englishe and Irishe, which is openly knowen to all the lande, of whiche mattier the Kinges "Highnes knowith nothing, and that is pitie. Writen with myn owne hand, to my great payne. "My Lorde, for all this, take no discourage, and set valiantly forwarde against the Scottes, and "trust that God and your trouthe shalbe ynoghe, before so just a King, to quite you against crafte "and falsehed."

[1] He died in August 1545.

[2] William Lord Parr of Kendal, brother of Queen Catharine Parr, was created Earl of Essex in 1543.

kept,

kept, as I trust it is, althoughe that some passengers be goon over, before this berer, my servaunt, was dispatched, the faulte is not to be ascribed in me, but in the staing of me, hitherto, from certifying of the same at the first; whiche mattier it may please your good Lordshipp to wey, as shall apperteyn. Myn owne good Lorde, be so good to me nowe, wherin I reken a necessitie, (for that day I shulde live, and have not His Highnes assured favours, I wolde rather wishe dethe to ende that life, then any tyme so contynue) to move therfore His Highnes, if any suche thing be contrived or forgid against me, or shalbe heraftre, that tyme, ne any maner circumstance, be not weid ne used, but oonly His Highnes licence or pleasure to be signified to me, for my repaire thither to His Excellencie, or to addresse hither some noble man, as my Lorde of Northfolke, my Lorde Great Chambrelayn, your Lordshipp, my Lorde Admyrall, my Lorde of Essex, my Lorde of Wynchester, my Lorde of Westminster, the Master of the Horsses, M^{r} Thesaurer, or M^{r} Comptroller, as to His Highnes high prudence shalbe thought mete and convenient; not doubting to trye my procedinges in all thinges, as apperteynethe to His Highnes true and faithfull subjecte; unto whiche tyme, without myn aunswere harde, my good Lorde, suffre not any false tales to prejudice me. I am noo tymerous subjecte, ne shall not trie my trouthe in any tymerous sorte; and wolde God, His Excellencie had even of God the grace and prerogative to knowe the previe thoughtes of all men, in their myndes and disposition towardes His Highnes. And if I sawe all the power of the worlde upon a hill armed against His Majestie, I wolde rather ren to His Grace, though I were slayne at His Majesties helis, then to leave His Highnes, and save my self. I put the judgement of my hart herin to you, and other noble men, that have and can trye faithfull hartes. At this day my Lorde of Lenoux, and I, doo saill towardes Scotlande. God send us well to spede, and to your Lordship helthe and encrease of honour; praing your good Lordship to geve further credence to this berer, my servaunt. And thus Almighti God graunte unto you, myn owne good Lorde, your noble hartes deasire. From the Kinges Majesties havon of Skeryshe, the 15th of Novembre.

Your Honourable Lordships assured during lif,

(*Signed*) James Orm^{D} & Oss̃:

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honourable and my singuler good Lorde, my Lorde Privey Seale.

CCCCXXVII. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

After our humble and mooste bounden dueties. It may please Your moost Excellent Majestie to be advertized, that the 17th of this present moneth of Novembre, the Erle of Lenoux, together with thErle of Ormonde, toke their jorney owte of your porte of Dublin, accompeyned with twoo thowsande men, of which nombre fiftie half hakes and fiftie archers are of Your Highnes retynue here, 400 galloglas and fiftene hundred kerne and archers of the country, whereof 250 be gonners. Thei have had, sith their departure, goode wynde, and inough thereof; so as we thinke thei be, by this tyme, nigh upon the coste of Scotlande. Howe thei be furnisshed with shippez and victualles may appeare to Your Majestie by a cedule herin.[1] The cause why thei advaunced no soner

---

[1] "The names of suche shippez, as are prest into Scotland, and nowe advaunced with Your "Majesties army under the Erle of Lenoux into thos parties, together with the bourdeyn of every "of them, viz[t].

"Owt of Chestre.

"The Katheryn Goodman, tonnes - - - - - 170
"The Gabriell, tonnes - - - - - - - 65
"The Christopher, tonnes - - - - - - 120
"The Pynace, tonnes - - - - - - - 20
"The Shalop of Chestre, sent 6 wekes before their advauncement with Patrik Col-
"whyn, servaunt to the seid Erle, with letters to the Lorde of the Owt Islez, not
"yet retourned.

"Bewmarrez.

"The Katheryn Sumpter, tonnes - - - - - 100

"Dublin.

"Robert Seyntlegers ship, together with a pynace of the same Sentlegers, tonnes 80
"John Parkers ship, Counstable of Your Highnes castel of Dublin, callid the
"Peter, tonnes - - - - - - - 30
"The Trynytie, tonnes - - - - - - - 65

"Waterford.

"The Jamez, tonnes - - - - - - - 140
"The Christopher, tonnes - - - - - - 180
"The Nicholas, tonnes - - - - - - - 70
"The Mary, tonnes - - - - - - - 100
"The Trynytie, tonnes - - - - - - - 75
"The Portingall, tonnes - - - - - - - 120

"The abovenamed shippes are appoyncted and furnished with munician and artillarie, mete "for the warres, best of any in this countrie.

"Other

soner to their seid jorney, was, that aswell suche shippez as were prested in Chestre and Bewmarres, as thos of Waterford, were not here arrived past 8 or

---

" Other vesselles of the same flete, not furnished with munycion, viz^{t}.

" Owt of Minet.

" The Saviour, tonnes	65
" The Tawderey, tonnez	30

" Bridgwater.

" The Mary, tonnez	40

" Mylforde.

" The Mary, tonnes	30

" Penbroke.

" The Nicholas, tonnez	30

" Wexford.

" The Mary White, tonnes	30
" The Saviour, tonnes	25
" The Jesus, tonnes	40
" The Sonday, tonnes	40

" Here foloweth all suche victualles, as the seid shippez have of Your Majesties provision, over " and above suche private provision, as some of them have made for them selves.

" First, in Biskett	45000lbs
" Beare	116 tonnes
" Wyne, Sake, 6 tonnes, maketh beverage	18 tonnes
" Wyne, Gascoyne, 11 tonnes, maketh beverage	16 tonnes
" Beffes	730
" Bacons	11
" Butter, powndes	17000
" Hering	44 barrelles
" Eles	One barrell
" Cheses	320 poundes
" Flower	3 barrelles
" Benes	14 bushelles

" Here ensueth such ordnaunce and munician, as the said shippes have with them of Your " Highnes store, over and above their owne furnyture.

" First a dymye Culverin, mounted upon hir carriadges with all her apparayle.	
" Item, shot of iron to the same	50
" A great Sacre of brasse, otherwise callid a Base Valentyne, mounted upon hir carriadge, with all hir apparayle.	
" Shot of iron for the same	60
" A Fawcon of brasse, mounted upon hir carriadge, with all hir apparaile.	
" Shot of iron for the same	80
" Item, in Serpentyne Powder	6 half barrells
" In Corne Powder	256 lbs.

" Item,

or 10 dayes sithence; and besides that, we coulde have no supplement of caske for their victualles, but suche as we had from your seid citie of Waterforde; before the comyng wherof, their furnyture of beare coulde not be brued. And over that, the haven is so evell here, that it is great payne to furnisshe any army with their necessaries. Ageyne, the thing so rare, that there lacketh men of experience to sett furth the same; for we thinke, this 200 yeres, so many men were not embarked and victualed here for so longe tyme. And whear, sone upon the arrivale of the seid Erle of Lenoux, we dispeched his servaunt, Patrik Colwhyn, to the Islez of Scotland, aswell to advertise the Lorde ther of the same Erles repaire hither, as also to bring reporte ageyn how thei were there disposed, as yet the same Patrick is not retorned, nether any message from hym. Whither the same be, for that the wynde, sith his departure, hath not byn propice for his retorne, orels that he be restreyned, we knowe not perfectly, but rather thinke he be restreyned, then otherwise; so as there is no suer hope, that the same men of the Isles will joyne with the seid Erlez at this tyme. Nevertheles, for as much as Your Highnez had byn at so

---

" Item, Tronckes, chardged with wylde fyer - - - - 20
" Item, Morest Spyckes, laden with wylde fyer - - - - 6
" Item, Horstakes, laden with wylde fyer - - - - 6
" Item, Bowes - - - - - - - - 100
" Item, Arrowes - - - - - - - - 100 shef
" Item, Blacke Billes - - - - - - - 100
" Item, Morest Spyckes - - - - - - - 60
" Item, Hawsers - - - - - - - 60 fadome
" Item, a Gynne to mounte thOrdynaunce, with all hir apparaill.
" Item, in Nayles - - - - - - - 400

" Here followeth the proporcion of suche munycion, as we nede, and desier to be sent hither, if " the same may so stonde with Your Majesties pleasure.

" First in Serpentyne Powder - - - - 12 half barrelles
" In Corne Powder - - - - - 6 half barrelles
" Item, in Salt Peter - - - - - - 2 barrelles
" Item, in Bowes - - - - - - - - 600
" In Stringes - - - - - - - 30 grosse
" Item, in Northern Stavez - - - - - - 300
" Item, spare Whelez for the Ordnaunce, great and smale - - 12 paire
" Item, in Planckes of elme, to stock thOrdnaunce - - 12 paire
" Item, in Crabbez, to mounte or level thOrdnaunce - - - 2

" Your Majesties moste humble
" Subjectes and Servauntes,

(*Signed*)
" ANTONY SENTLEG[ER]
" WILLM BRABAZON. GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice. JAMES BATHE, Baron.
" OSBORNE ECHINGHAM."

great

great chardges, both with the presting, and victualing of shippez, and also with suche store of victuall for the souldiours, it was thought for the best, thei shulde imploye the same in Your Majesties service upon the costes of Scotland, wheare, with Goddes grace, thei shall do some honerable exployte.

Not past twoo dayes before their departure hence, there passed by this cost 5 or 6 bigg shippez towardes the north; it is thought thei be Frenchmen. In case thei be come towardes Dounbretayn, there wilbe some bykar betwene the same, and this Your Highnes armye; for thei determyned, God willing, to give the adventure upon them, if thei fynde them in that coste. Their determynacion, at their departure, was to drawe streight to Dunbretane, to se what good thei coulde do there, to attayne the castell; and if thei faile thereof, then to lande in thErle of Argyles countrie, to se what hurte thei may do there. Thei be well victualed, as appeareth in the seid shedule, and are in nombre 2000 men, over and above 300 maryners, which may kepe their shippz when the rest do lande.

Your Majesties Realme here, thankes be to God and Your Highnez, is in good quyate as suche a lande may be; and considering Your Majesties great affairez otherwise, we be glad to kepe it here in the good staye it is in, withowte attempting any newe enterprises. And having nowe employed, in effecte, the hole proportion of Your Highnez munycion here, we moost humbly beseche Your Majestie, that ther may be sent hither some store thereof, as may, from tyme to tyme, serve Your Highnez, aswell within the lande, as for the furnyture of suche like interprises as Your Majestie hath nowe advaunced from hence. We have sent a note of suche thinges as lacke, and what store thereof we nede to ordre the same, as shall stonde with your moost graciouse pleasure. Beseching Almightie God to sende Your Majestie long and prosperouse liff, with continuall victorie over your enymies. From Your Majesties Citie of Dublin, the 19th of Novembre, 1545.

Your Majesties moost humble and obedient
Subjectes and Servauntes,

(*Signed*)
ANTONY SENTLEG[ER]
GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
JAMES BATHE, Baron.
OSBORNE ECHINGHAM.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng His mooste Excellent Majestie.

CCCCXXVIII. The Council of Ireland *to* the Privy Council in England.[1]

After moste hartie and due recommendations unto Youre right honorable goode Lordshipes. Where certayne variaunces and contentions of late hathe appered to be betwyxt the Lorde Deputie, and thErle of Ormonde, and they moved thereby to sende there greves to the Kinges Majestie, and youre good Lordshipes; and consyderinge this busie tyme, howe His Grace and youre Honors bene occupied wyth outward affayres of importaunce, we have thought goode, before His Grace and your Honors sholde be incumbred therewyth, to here them two in there sayde greves; and if the matters be soche as may stande wyth oure duties to ende, we to do therein as shall seme goode; if not, to remytte them to His Highnes. And for this purpose have sende to the sayde Erle to repayre to Dublin wyth spede, and desyred both the Lorde Deputie, and the sayde Erle, to forbere there wrytinge to incumber youre Honours therin. Besechinge youre Honours to accepte oure procedinges herein in good parte, and to advertyse us howe we shall furder order oure selves therin. And it may lyke your Honours, in the meane tyme, to suspende ferme credyte to be gevyn against any of the sayde parties, tyll youre Lordeshipes may perceyve more of the truthe in the sayde matters. Beseching God to preserve Youre right honorable good Lordshipes in longe lyf. From Dublin, the 5th of Januarie, 1545.

Your Lordshipes to commaunde,

(*Signed*) John Alen, Chancelor.
(*Signed*) Edwarde Midẽ:
(*Signed*) Willm̃: Brabazon.

(*Signed*) Gerald Aylm̃, Justice. Thomas Lutrell, Justice
(*Signed*) James Bathe, Baron. Thomas Cusake, Mr Rottlor.
(*Signed*) Edwarde Basnet, Dean. John Travers.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honourable and our singuler good Lordes, the Lord Chancellor, and other the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties most Honourable Cunsell.

---

[1] The whole of this letter is written by Chancellor Alen.

CCCCXXIX. SENTLEGER *to* PAGET.

RIGHT Honerable, after all due and mooste hartie commendations. Although I nether have, ne yet am hable to recompence your great kindnez and favours to me showed at all tymes, and moost specially at my late being in Englande; yet shall I labour to do the same the best that lieth in me. And, Sir, though I have byn remisse in writing to youe, the cause is, that I was enformed ye were in Almayn [1] with the Emperour, as the Kinges Majesties Agent there, and now force constreyneth me not onely to crave, but moost earnestly to seek for, your kynd favours, seing that by false and moost craftie meanes some here go abowte, not only to bringe me owt of all favours or estimacion with my Sovereign Lorde, whiche were worse to me then death, but also make you thinke, that I shulde otherwise use me towardes youe, then apperteyned; ageyn whome, God I take to record, I never spake or thought any evell in all my life, but sith our fyrst acquayntaunce have extemed youe worthy of honour. What the thinges be thei have invented to put youe in displeasure with me, as yet I knowe not. But it is not onely to youe, whome thei extemed to be my great freende, as ye were in dede, that thei have depraved me, but also to all other, whome thei thought bare me the like good will. These are therefore moost ernestly to desier youe, that ye will suspend your credicte, ether to their false reporte, or writing, till ye here myne answere; and then if it may appeare unto you, that ever I offended youe in worde, writing, or dede, let me not onely be owt of all honest estymation with youe, but also lett me lose liff, lande, and gooddes. And for triall of me, and others myn accusers here, I shall moost humbly beseche youe to be meane that I may be sent for, and myn accusers both, before youe and others the Kinges Majesties moost honerable Counsaill, and there to be ordered as we have deserved; for beyng here paynted with the name of a 1000 tymes traytour, it is not possible for me to serve, as my duetie is to do. And if it pleas the Kinges Majestie to be so much my good and graciouse Lorde, as to call me, and myn accusers, before Hys Highnes, I trust then to trye my self to be his true poore servaunt, and the other as thei be; and, God willing, leve the lande in suche staye, as myn accusers, which say the lande was never worse, shall not make it so evell, and thought thei wold do

[1] Paget was sent to Calais and Guisnes, with Bishop Tunstall and Dr Tregonwell, in November 1545; and returned to England on the 6th of January 1546.

their

their worste. For, God I thanke, and my Sovereign Lorde, I knowe nether Englisshe, ne Irisshe, at warre one with an other, at this owre, in all this lande; and yet I ame suer some of them have byn procured to sture. Thus louth to troble youe with thies unfitting occurrantes, I pray God to sende youe longe lif, with dayly encrease of honour, and my confusyon, if ever I wolde youe the contrarie. And although I be not hable to sende youe any ritche token, yet I trust, God willing, to my litle power I will not forgeat youe, when tyme shall serve.

And wheare, nowe of late, M^r^ William Seyntlowe is deceassed, by reason whereof the Shenisshalship of the countie of Wexford is voide; and for that I perceived the same countrie to lye, as ye knowe, mete and propice for the reformation of Laynster, I have therefore apoynted M^r^ John a Brereton[1], who hath the leading of 150 men here of the retynue, to have the same office, which by my patent is in my gifte, during the Kinges pleasure. I thinke assuredly he will do good service there; so as it may please the Kinges Majestie to give the same to hym for terme of his lif, with like commoditye as the same M^r^ Seyntlowe had it. I dought not but there wilbe sute made to His Majestie for others to have the same office, that be borne here in this lande. But I remytt that to your wisdome. I will disparradge no man. But, as I may request to my great freende, I hartely desier youe to beare your favour to this gentilman, John a Brereton; and I shall, God willing, with asmuche service, if it may ly in me, requyte your kindeness. From the Kinges Majesties manour of Kylmaynam, this tenthe of Januarij, 1545.

Your assuryd poor lover
to cummand,
(*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG[?]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Sir William Pagett, Knight, Secretarie to the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] He applied for the office by a letter to Paget of the 9th of January, in which he says that he would have moved the Lord Deputy to write to the King in furtherance of his suit, but that his Lordship is so much troubled by reason of certain accusations of his evil willers.

CCCCXXX. The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland *to* the Privy Council in England.

After oure humble dueties. It may please Your Honours to be advertised, that the tenthe of February arrived here certeyn parsonnes, of suche as were before sent by the Lorde Lenoux to the Islez of Scotland, and have brought with them letters from one Jamez Mᶜ Conel[1], whiche nowe declareth hymself Lorde of the Isles, by the consent of the nobilitie of the Insulans, as the bearers affirme, declaring his intent, and hath further given credence to the bearer to be declared to the Kinges Majestie and your Honours. And for that the same James requiered with spede his messinger shulde repaire to the

---

[1] "At Arnamurchan, the 24 day of Januar, the zeir of God ane thowsand fyef hundyr 46 "zeir. We, James Mᶜ Conaill of Dunnewaik and ye Glinnis, and aperand aeyr of ye Yllis, "grantis ws to sene speciall letter, deretik fra zour Lordschip to owr kynis men and alya, "thwchyng the effecte and form of yair promysis to ye Kyng of Ynglandis Majeste, to fortyfe "and suple owr nobill cusyng, Mathew Eerl of Lenox. Quairfoir, we exort and prais yowr "Lordschip, my Lord Deput of Yrland, with ye weill awyissit Consall of Duplyn, to schaw in "owr behalf, and exprem to the Kyngis Mageste, that we ar raddy, efter owr extrem power, our "kynisman and alya, naymly owr cusyng, Alan Mᶜ Klayn of Gyga, Clanronald, Clanchanrown, "Clancayn, and owr awyn sowrnaym, bayth north and sowth, to tak ane part with the said "Erl of Lenox, or ony oder quhat sumever, ye Kyngis Majeste plaissis to haif autyrise or "constitut be His Grace, in Scotland, leilly and trewly, the foirsaid nobill Kyngis Mageste "sendand part of power to ws, in company with ye said Erl of Lenox in nawe honest army to "ye Yll of Sanday besyid Kintyir, at Sanct Patrikis day next to cowm, or yair by, athowe ye "said maist Excellent Prence giffand to ws His Majestes raward, and sikar band conformand, "and equiwalent His Graceis band, maid to our seyf, and Maister Donald Lord Yllis, qhowm "God asolzeit, ye qhilk deid in His said Graceis serwece *; yis beand acceptabill promist and "admittit, we requyer thwa or thre schyppis to be send to ws to ye abowven expremit place, "with yeis berar Hector Donaldsone, beand ane pylayt to ye sammyn, 20ti dayes or ye army "cowmis, that we myght be fornest and gaddarit agains ye comyng of ye said army; to quhawm "plais zour Lordschips geif fyrm credence in our behalf. And for kepyng and obserwyng of yir "presente promittes, desyrand siklyll formaly to be send to ws with ye said schippis, we haif afixit "our propir seill to the samyng, with our subscription manuall, the day zeir and place abowven "expremit.

(*Signed*) "James Mᶜ Conel of
"Dunnewaik &
"Gli'nis."

L. S. †

* This seems to be Donald Du, whose death is stated by a Gaelic bard (quoted by Sir Walter Scott in an historical note to the first canto of his "Lord of the Isles") to have happened at Drogheda.

† The device is not discernible.

King,

King, we thought good to depetche him accordingly. Further, where as dyvers of the same Islez, as the Busshop Elect, and Patrick Mc Laine, which were with the Kinges Highnes before, with 7 or 8 besides, which have not of them selves to beare their owne chardges, but lye here at His Highnes cost, whose Majestie hath borne the chardges aswell of their late being here, as ever sithe, and of suche vesselles as transported them to and fro, we, having no warrant to disburse His Majesties treasour in suche cases, we shall beseche your Honours, that we may be advertised of His Highnes pleasure for our dischardge in that behalf. The seid gentilmen (by the Erle of Lenoux appoyntment) tarrie here hitherto ; and seing no great purpose ensueth therby, we wolde thinke rather, with a rewarde, to dispetche them to sollicite their freendes to persist in the Kingis Highnes parte, then to reteyn them in maner as hostages, nether to the Insulans contentation, ne yet their owne satisfaction, but grudging at it ; where, at their restreynt, when thei be inlardged, thei will, by occasion thereof, bothe forgett the Kinges Majesties noble interteynment ; and when thei come home, maligne at this their restreynt, and by their libertie wolde be glad to do the Kinges Majestie service, as thei say. The seid letters, as thei cam to us from the Islez, we send to your Honours herwith.[1] So

besechíng

[1] Besides the above letter, there is the following from Allan of Lochheld:

" My Lord Deputie, and rycht worthe Cownsale, efter moost hartlie recommendations, Greiting. " Forsamekle I hawe syne yowr writhingis and directions send to the gentill men of the Islis, and " to me, as one of thame, and within your sayides writhingis is contenit at lenth, desyrand the " samyn to adverteis yow of thar myndis and suppoises, I wes nocht present, in the meyne tyme, " with my Lord James, I thocht it moist expedient to send yow of my mynd to the samyn behalfe " that yow desyrit; for as I onderstand the sayd Lord James is worthy to succeid to the Islis, for he " is ane fowrthe zoung man, at hes good bretheryne of his awin, and grete kyne and freyndis, and " narrast of heir to the hows of the Islis; and as for my self, I have downe part of service to the " Kyngis Grace, as my Lord Bischoip of the Islis cane schow your Lordschips, quhat I haif done, " and sal do in tymes cummyn, I being fortherit with the Kyngis Grace; and I hawe landis rycht " neyr marchit to the Lawlandes, betwix the Heirlis of Huntlie and Argill, and hes tayne ane " pray or twa fra ilk one of yame, wher throw I haif gottyne yair grete onkyndnes, and may " nocht resist thair poweris, les na I be forther supleit and furneist be the Kyngis Grace of muni- " tione of werr and money, whice was promeist me of befor. Qherfor I haif send yis my servand, " with my full power, as I war present my selfe, and exhortis your Lordschips to directe and send " him to the Kyngis Majeste with all haist, and, God willing, or cumming home agane, I sall schew " part of diligens to mith His Grace sum service; and witnes of the samyn, I dereckit this berar " befor the maister of the pikart, and the laif of his servandis. Nocht allis, bot Eternale God " haif Your Lordschips in keping, and credence to the berar. Writing at Inverlochy, the penult " day of Januare; be zour

" Assurit freynd,

" Ewyne Allane of Lochheld."

beseching God to sende Your Honours longe and prosperouse lif. From His Majesties manour of Kilmaynan, nere Dublin, this 15th of February, 1545.

Your Honours to commaunde,

(*Signed*)

ANTONY SENTLEG[ER] G. DUBLIÑ.

JOHN ALEN, Chancelor.

JAMES ORMP & OSS: THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.

WILLM BRABAZON. JAMES BATHE, Baron.

THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlor.

JOHN TRAVERS.

THOMS LOKWOD, Deane.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges Majesties mooste
Honerable Counsaill.

CCCCXXXI. ORMOND *to* THE COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

AFTRE due most hartie commendations to Your right honourable Lordships. Where I wrote unto dyvers of your Honours severall letters, of the state of this the Kinges Majesties poore Realme, whiche my duetie to His Excellencie inforced me to doo, the same letters were violently with force takyn, oppened, and red, as shalbe proved, and reteyned with my Lorde Deputie from Tuysdaie in the mornyng next before Christmas last past till Friday then next following; nevertheles, uppon the viewe therof, his Lordship did, aswell him self as others of the Counsaill, sende severall letters to me, for to repaire hither, for certain His Majesties causes and great affaires, as was supposed by those letters. And althoughe he hath said here, in open audience, that rather than he woulde be subverted, he wolde subverte fyve Realmes, and notwithstanding, also, that dyvers persons have bene procured here, to promote against me untrue mattier, and were promised lardgelye for soo doing; yet, having more respecte to the duetie I owe to my Souverain Lorde and Maister, then the feare of my lif I stande yn of so unjust a governour, and of his brother, Mr Robert, at whose handes I have received noo litle damadge, have repaired hither to His Highnes said Deputie and Counsaill; where, in the ende, is noo maner mattier purposed, ne shewid, for the advauncement of His Majesties affaires, but oonly that my said Lord Deputie wolde have me to agre to concele suche mattier as I have, and not to write of the state of this Realme, and the evill governaunce therof, with the consumyng of His Highnes threasure, and like abuses, whiche to do I woll

I woll never assent, but reserve my dutie to His Excellencie. Wherupon, having noo estymation to suche perswasions, nether to the inventions to set forthe false mattier to bring me giltles in His Graces indignation, ne yet to the faire collorable circumstaunces and amytie sought, putting me in hope that His Highnes woll take in good parte my taryeng at home at this present, shall not cause me to staye for to reasorte thither to His Majestie, to declare what I knowe in the premisses; thoughe I am assured, in myn absence, that moche craftie pollicies shalbe devised to procure them, whome I have, to my power, prosecutid in His Highnes causes, to certifie feyned false mattier against me; whiche I am suere before your Honours, that abhorrethe untruthe, woll take noo place. Here are the takers of your letters borne as thoughe it were noon offence. And albeit I shall make the best spede I can convenyently, for to repaire thither, yet have I dispatchid this berer before, who shall shewe and declare further thinges to your Honours, unto whome it may please your Lordships to give therin credence. I am creadibly also enfourmed, that my said Lorde Deputie sendithe three thither, called Agarde, Parker, and Goldsmythe, who are reputed to be liberall of speche and craftie of inventions, whose dispositions I doubt not your honourable Lordships woll sone perceve. And althoughe they have their oonely livinges of the Kinges Majestie, yet do they reasorte thither, to cloke mens faultes and offences against His Highnes, concernyng the myserable state of the Realme, withe like abuses. And thus Almightie God preserve Your Lordships in longe lif and good helthe, with increase of moche honour. At His Highnes Cittie of Dublin, the 20th of Februarye.

Your Honourable Lordships assuredlie to commaunde,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) JAMES ORMD & OSS:

To the Kinges Majesties moste
Honourable Counsaill.

CCCCXXXII. THE LORD DEPUTY AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

AFTER all due and humble commendations. May it please Your Honours to be advertised, that where yt lyked the same to signifie unto us, by your late letters hither addressid, that the Kinges Majesties most gratious pleasure was, we shulde make a dockett of the names of suche men of nobylytie here, as we thought mete and convenyent to serve His Highnes, in case His Graces will were,

were, this preasent yeare, or elles when, to use ther servyce in any other foreyn countrey; wherupon we have, according his high commaundement, and your Honours certificate in that behalffe, sent here inclosid a docket[1] of suche Lordes and gentilmen, as we thinke moste mete and able to serve His Royall Majestie, to thintent His Excellencie may light apon suche of them, as shall best stonde with his moste pryncely pleasure. And though we suppose those noble men by us mentyoned, more apte, for the greater parte, to have the leading of horsemen, then others, onles the nomber of footemen to them appointed wer the greater, yet we thinke they wilbe contentid to serve in either kynde, as they shalbe commaunded.

And, moste honorable Lordes, where dyverse Skottes resorte hither dayly, out of the northe parties of Scottelande, without eyther money or raymente, aswell for whoose transportation and table, remaynyng here, as for the charges of vessells, maryners, and munition conductyng them two and fro, (lyke as we have partely tofore by our other letters certified your Honours) we have, and doo disburse His Highnes treasure, without anny warrante for our dyscharge; and the rather, for that we fearyng les His Highnes shulde be dyspleased yf we did the contrary; considering aswell the service thei pretende to doo to His Majestie, as the treasure His Highnes hathe already exhausted in that behalffe, we thought yt not mete in so meane charges to saye them naye; and therfore beseche your Honours we may be bothe advertised of His Graces high pleasure, howe we shall use ourselfes in suche cases, and also have sufficient warrante therin for our discharge. We have likewise, at this preasent, dispacched with money towardes ther costes certen Skottes, who nowe repaire with letters from us and them of the Insulans, addressed to your Honours, purporting ther furder good will and service in His Graces affaires; the determination and order wherof we holy remytt to your moste grave wisdomes.

---

[1] List of Lords and others, above referred to:

"The Erle of Ormond, or his broder Richard.
"The Erle of Desmond, or his broder Maurice.
"The Lord of the Cahir.
"The Lord of Delvyn.
"The Lord of Lowthe.
"The Lord of Ybrecan - - -
"The Lord of Dungennan - -
"Hugh Orayley, son to Orayley -
"Ochonor - - - - -
"Dowlyn Obirne - - - -
"Teg Okarell, broder to Callogh -
"Mac Carty Reagh, or his broder -

} We dare not affirme that theis men woll go in person, but send men.

The

The base sonne of the late Lorde of the Out Isles ys also repaired with them in company to your Honours, whome, as the Lorde electe of the same Isles here affirmeth, his saide fader, in his extremes, bequeathed to the Kinges Majestie, and to serve His Highnes accordingly; whiche Lorde electe and one Patrike M^{c}Clane, with ther servauntes, contynue still here, as the others have donne, at His Majesties charges. And thus we pray God to preserve Your Honours in long and prosperous lyf. Fro Dublin, the 25 of February, Anno 1545.

Your Honours to commaunde,

(*Signed*)

ANTONY SENTLEG^{R} JOHN ALEN, Chancelo^{r}. GEORGE DUBLIÑ:
EDWARDE MIDEÑ. GERALD AYLM^{R}, Justic'
JAMES BATHE, Baron. THOMAS CUSAKE, M^{r} Rottlo^{r}.
JOHN TRAVERS.
EDWARDE BASNET, Dean. THOM̃S LOKWOD, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majesties most Honorable Counsaill.

CCCCXXXIII. THE COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

AFTRE humble and most hartie commendations unto Your Honorable Lordshippes. Wheare by our letters of the fyfthe of Januarie we advertised youre Honours that of late appearede contentions to be betwyxte the Lorde Deputie and thErle of Ormounde, and they moved therby to send there grieffes to the Kynges Majestie and youre Honours; and consyderinge this busye time how His Grace ys occupied with outewarde affayres of importaunce, we thought good, before His Grace and your Honours shoulde be incombred therwith, to here them two in there said grieffes; and if the mattres were soche, as mought stande with oure duties to ende, we to do therin as shoulde seme good; yf not, to remytt theim to His Highnes; declaring farder how, for that purpose, had aswell sent for the said Erle, as deasyred them both to forbeare there wrytinges to incomber your Honours therin: and therfore beseched your Honours, aswell to accept oure good meaninges therin in good parte, as advertys us, how we shoulde further ordre our selffes in that mattre; and that it mought lyke your Honours, in the meane tyme, to suspende fearme creadyte

to be gyven againste any of the said parties, tyll your Honours mought perceve more of the truthe in the said mattres. Accordyng whiche devyse the sayd Erle, at this present, reasorted hither. And now we perceve, by the same Lorde Deputie and Erle, that the thinges, wheruppon there gryeffes doth ryse, be suche as, by bothe there consentes, we can not ende here; but rather they reaquyre that the same may be in there liberties to sett fourth before the Kynges Majestie, or your Honours, at suche tyme as shall please His Highnes. Yett nevertheless they both be, in the meane season, right well contented to putt in suspence all theire said varyance, and to joyne togythers to do suche servyce to His Majestie, as His Highnes affayres may procede, and suche thinges amended as be amysse in the same.

Fynally, percase any information be made to your Honours of the contentions and tumultes, lately chaunced in the countie of Waterfourde betwyxte the Lady Katheryn Butler and her sonne the Lorde Power, on thone partie, and Sir Geralde Fitz Johne of Desmounde, on thother partie, your Honours shall understande, that for reddresse thereof the Lord Deputie intended prestlye to advaunce; but that he stayed by our advyse, tyll the sayde Erles repaire hither, aswell in advoydinge brawlles, that mought have chaunced betwyxt his Lordshippes servauntes and the said Erles, before we had brought them selffes fyrste to a communication; as for the scarcitie of vittell and horsmett in those parties (wherof ther is great waunte there this yeare). His Lordship therfore, with oure advises, hath both stayed, for consyderations aforsaid, and so appointed the said Erle and Mr Robart Sentleger, Constable of Doungarvon, to take ordre to send the said parties hither, so as they shalbe ordered, God wyllyng, accordingly. Who graunte Your Honours long and prosperouse lyffe. From Dublin, the 26 of February, 1545.

Your Honours to commaunde,

(*Signed*)

JOHN ALEN, Chancelor. GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
EDWARDE MIDEÑ. GERALD AYLMR, Justic' THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
JAMES BATH, Baron. THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlor. THOMS HOUTH, Justice.
EDWARDE BASNET, Dean. THOMS LOKWOD, Dean. JOHN TRAVERS.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges Majesties most Honorable
Counsaill.

CCCCXXXIV. J. Alen and Aylmer *to* King Henry VIII.

Our moste humble dueties premised. It may please Your Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that albeit the rest of Your Majesties Counsell here have signified unto Your Highnes most honorable Counsell the contention chaunced betwixt Your Majesties Deputie and thErle of Ormonde, yet we twayne, being Your Graces olde servauntes, having therto trayvailed heretofor with Your Highnes in the affaires of this your Realme, more then any others here, thought it our dueties to signifie our opinions therin to Your Excellencie. It may like Your Majestie, that asfarre as we can perceive, the grounde of the grudge betwixt theis honourable men, is this: ThErle of Ormonde, by occasion aswell of the copies of certen letters, supposed to come from Your Majesties most honourable Counsell to your said Deputie, whiche, as the said Erle saithe, came to his handes (having promised in open Counsell to sende the same to Your Majestie) as the reporte of a servaunte of Your Highnes, called Cantwell, hathe conceived that he sholde by Your Excellencies saide Deputie be hindered to Your Majestie; which he taketh moche to harte: and upon this and other displeasures growne befor betwixt the same Erle and Your Graces Deputies brother, Robert Sentleger[1], (whom the said Erle affirmethe to be a man of smale discretion in his procedinges) the same Erle, havyng divised certen letters and writinges of his greaves to be sent to Your Excellencie and Your Graces most honorable Counsell, which, with the berer, after they were shipped in your porte of Waterforde, by the said Robert Sentlegers servauntes were intercept, and brought to Your Graces Deputie; whereby appered soche matters, bothe against him self and his said brother, as they be entered in so depe a malice, the oon to the other, that we feare at lenght it will growe to a grete inconvenience, if the matter be not brevelier ordered by Your Majestie. For direction wherof our poore advises, according our most bounden dueties, shalbe to Your Excellencie to sende for them both; directing hither, in their absence, some noble grave man, which for no respecte woll lene to any ther contem-

[1] A separate letter from the Irish Council of the 26th of February states that complaints had been made against Robert Sentleger, which he had required the Council to hear, that he might answer them; but that Lord Ormond, and Walter Cowley the King's Solicitor, being present, refused to allege any thing there to Sentleger's charge, on the ground that, he being the Lord Deputy's brother, the Council was not indifferent. They therefore, at the instance of Robert Sentleger, advertised the English Council of the circumstance, and prayed that if any thing should be objected against him before them, he might be allowed to repair to England to answer it.

plation, to examine bothe ther procedinges in Your Majesties affaires. For, your Deputie, being the governour of the Realme, few woll speke against him; and the other, being a noble man, is universally moche favored of your Inglishe subjectes of this Realme: so as, they being here togither in auctoritie, it wolbe harde that the trouthe shall appere to Your Majestie; and, ther malices not purged before, which soever of them remayne here may ondoe thother, in his absence, giltles. Further, they bothe being thus absent, it shalbe good, that soche person of auctoritie, as it shall please Your Excellencie to sende hither, dilligently inquire of the universall state of this Realme; what your revennues be; how moche, in recompence of Your Highnes grete charges theis five yeres, they be increased; how ferre your writt rinneth more then before (for forder then it rennethe, ther is no hope of profights); how theis new reconciled Irishemen, ennobled by Your Highnes, demean them selves; whether they persever in ther promises and pactes to Your Majestie; and what profight, subjection, or jurisdiction ye have under ther territories; in what strenght your pale is, more then it was five yeres past; and what fortifications, strengthes, or obstacles be provided upon the borders for the defence of your faithefull subjectes; whether Leynster, which is the key and stay of all the rest, and for the hope to have tyme to that the residew of the disobeysantes were receyvid, be reformed, or not; and what the causes be, that it is not; for that matter restethe betwixt the said Deputie, and his said broder, and the same Erle; which must aunswere to Your Majestie, whie the same territory is not reformed, according your princelie expectation. Beseching God to preserve Your Majestie in long and prosperous lif, with victorie of all your ennemyes, to your most noble hartes quiete. From Your Highnes Citie of Dublin, the penultime of February, 1545.

Your Majesties most humble Subjectes
and Servauntes,

(*Signed*) JOHN ALEN, Chancellor.
(*Signed*) GERALD AYLM[illegible], Justice.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie, Our most redoubtid and benigne Sovereign Lorde.

CCCCXXXV. Archbishop Brown *to* King Henry VIII.

Moost drad Sovereign Lorde. May it please Your Majestie to be advertized of the occurrentes here of this Your Highnes Realme. So it is, most graciouse Lorde, that her is controversie rysyn betwene the right honerable my Lorde Deputie and my Lorde of Ormonde, which, if spedy remedy be not had, is like to torne to great hurte; ye, to the totall distruccion of this Your Majesties Realme, and in especially your mere Englisshe subjectes. The whiche controversie, as I suppose, is procurede by some that be mere Englisshe, whose parties shulde be (if thei dyd their dutie) to se quietnes peace and love, rather then suborne men to do the contrarye. Moost graciouse Prince, here rayneth insaciable ambicion, here rayneth continuall quoyn and lyverie, callid extorcion. For even nowe, at the repaire of the Erle of Ormonde to Dublin, being sent for by Your Majesties Counsaill, he brought with hym suche a company of galloglas, as parte of my tenauntes, with dyvers others of Your Majesties subjectes, be endomaged therby. What shall I wryte, but trueth? The seid Erle is more like a prince, then a subject; more like a governour, then an obedient servaunt. What toye he hath in his hedd, I knowe not; I praye God, it may torne to Your Majesties honour; for even, at his departure, he willed, ye, and comaunded, the Counsaill, my Lorde Deputie being present, that we shulde not advertize Your Grace, nor your Counsaill, of the state of this lande, notwithstonding the seid Lorde Deputie requiered us to the contrarie. Which wordes I thinke cam of a stowte stomake, and the rather that he wolde have his matters examyned emonges his owne countrey men, rather then otherwise. I beseche God to preserve Your Grace, and to save all your Englisshe subjectes from the tryall of this countrey. (Expertus loquor.) Your Majestie hathe gyven the seid Erle certeyn landes on thissid the water of Barrowe; which being in Your Graces handes, the poore countrye of Dublin and Kyldare were preserved and defended with tenne souldiours, but within 8 wekes after the seid Erle had the same, my poore tenauntes lost 12 score kyen and 8 horses, and sithence to the value of 1000 markes. This is the defence of the seid Erle. The country here had rather to have given a 100£ yerely, then ever he shulde have come so nigh. For although the seid Erle do repaire to Your Majesties Counsaill, in Englisshe apparaill, with some yomen, yet is there more Yrishe ordre, more Yrishe ruell, and more stelth nowe, in the seid landes of late given hym, then was before a great whyle; ye, and as men say, in the Geraldynes tyme. Here, moost graciouse Lorde, I dischardge my self according my duetie. And as touching Your Highnez Deputie

putie here, I knowe not but in his proceedinges he hath followed the advise of Your Majesties Counsaill here. But one thing I will say, to be playne with Your Majestie, I thinke thei be weary of us all that be Englishe men here. Assuering Your Majestie, I do not se howe thies matters, depending betwene your seid Deputie and thErle of Ormonde, can be taken up, unles it may please Your Grace, with celeritie, to send for them both to Your Majesties presence; not doughting but then Your Highnez shall easely perceyve in whome the default is, and of all mens juggeling here; which shulde be the greatest good that ever cam to this your Realme. Which although the same be at this present, like as it hath byn by the space of 4 or 5 yeres past, in better quyat and staye, then it hath byn in many yeres before, as it is evident ynough to all men (for I knowe not in all the hole Realme so muche warre and mischef, as is nowe presently, under the same Erlez owne ruell, betwene his sister, the Lady Katheryn Butler, and Sir Geralde Fitz John); yet nevertheles I feare me, unles this matter, depending betwene your seid Deputie and the Erle, be prestly loked unto by your high wisdome, it wilbe occasion to encorradge evell disposed personnes, to mischeef and trouble. Moost humbly, therefore, beseching Your Highnes, according your accustomed princely goodnes, to provide suche brief remedy, as may be for the welth of this poore Realme, and quyat of Your Highnez subjectes of the same. And so I moste humbly beseche Almighty God longe to preserve Your Majestie in moost prosperouse helth, with contynuall victory over your enymies. From Your Graces Citie of Dublin, the 28th of February, 1545.

Your Graces moost humble Subject
poore Oratour and Chappelayn,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) GEORGE DUBLIÑ.

To the Kinge His mooste Excellent Majestie.

CCCCXXXVI. SENTLEGER *to* PAGET.

RIGHT Honerable, after all due commendations, with moost hartie thankes for your kinde letter, sent me with the Kinges Majesties license for my repaire to His Highnes. Trusting in God, that the good opinion, youe and other my good Lordes and freendes have conceived in me, shall not by my behaviour be defaced; not doughting, also, but to make myn accusers appeare before youe as thei be, who longe have had vayled faces; I forbere to wryt any further unto youe in this matter, till it please God I may repaire my self, which, with His leve, shalbe assone after Saynt Patrickes day as I can. At which day I have appoynted

appoynted a great parte of the nobilitie of this lande to be here, by whose advises I trust to leve this lande in honest stay; not knowing, at this hower, any great varriaunce in all the lande, but suche as lately hath byn in the countie of Waterford, whereof I will declare unto youe more at large; and nowe the same is staid, and their pledges in, for ordre to be taken betwene them who were the auctours thereof, and for their ponishement.

Sir, it may please youe further to wyt, that yester even I received a letter from one George Grenelief, thErle of Desmondes servaunt, who hath of late taken a Frenche barke of 30^{ti} tonne, who was well manned and furnisshed for the warre, upon the south cost of this lande, and sent me the license given them by the Capytayn of Depe, with other newes confessed by one of the prisoners; which letters and newes ye shall receyve herwith.[1] And what service or pleasure I can do youe, ye shalbe assuered thereof. And though I be not of habilitie to recompence your great kindnes, yet will I labour to do the same, the best I can. Beseching God to sende you muche honour, with longe lif in the service of our Sovereign Lorde and Master. From the Kinges Majesties manour of Kilmaynan, this 11th of Marche, 1545.

Your Honors to cumand,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) ANTONY SENTLEG?

To the Right Honerable Sir William Paget, Knight,
Secretary to the Kinges Majestie.

CCCCXXXVII. OREILLY *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Jesus.

To the Ryght Honorable and hys werye
good Kyng, Hary, Kyng of Hegland,
Fransse, and of Herland.

RYGHT Honorabli nobull Kyng Harry, Kyng of Hyngland, Fransse, and of Herland. After my moste bounden duetye premysed. It may pleace yowr nobull Gras to have [3] ndacion. I hartyly recomment me wnto nobull Gras. The cause of my wrytynge wnto Yowr Gras at thys tyme ys humylly to beseche yow to be soo good Kyng wnto Yowr Magysty ys pore servant, as to consydere the grett costes that I hat dune about me 100 men[4] that I shent wntò Gras into Hyngland, and I sertyffy Yowr Gras that me 100

---

[1] Grenleffe's letter states that the Frenchman had attacked his vessel in Cork harbour.

[2] The date, 18th March 1546, is indorsed. [3] The paper is torn in this place.

[4] It appears from the return, p. 498, that he only raised eighty-nine of the hundred.

men

men costes me about 600£ for the goyng and comyng, and the have 8 vyke of ther vages wn paytt gytt, be cause the whas so longe at Shester, and at Hollyhed, shens whyn was contrary to them. Nu I dessyr Yowr nobull Gras for that sam costes that I hat dune, and for the servys I du every day wnto Yowr Gras, and to yowr Debytty in Herland, to shend to me a lytell ferym, that hys with in myn on land, and hyt hys no mor but 18£ a yers, that Prior Ford hat afor, to have that for meself, and for me son after me, wnto every man know that I have Yowr Gras hys wages in Herland. Also I dessyr Yowr Gras be so good to thys sam pore chaplyn, for God sake, and for the servys that he hat dune for yowr sake, and for me sake; and I sertyffy Yowr Gras that thys pore chaplyn whas taken in Scotoland, and he payt for hys ransser 8 nobyll, and I know that hys menny men in Herland that the have 2^{s} or 3^{s} a day, and the wyll not du mor servys wnto Gras, mor than he hat dune, and for that sam servys, and for God sake, and for me, lett hym have hys lyvyng in sum plassys in Herland, makyng of thys sam by r [1] all Herland whas rest and speffs. And thus, besechynge Our Lord Jesu Chryste longe to kep Your most Honorable nobull Kyng, in prosperous helth and felicite. Fynyaly.

God safe the Kyng.

Yowr Honorable nobull Kyng humble
and obediente tryu Servant,
My Lord Ho Reylly in Herland.[2]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kyng hys good Gras.

CCCCXXXVIII. The Council and Peers of Ireland *to* King Henry VIII.

Moost redoubted Sovereign Lorde, our mooste humble and obedient dueties premysed. Wheare as Your Graces Deputie, at this present, by Your Highnes license, repaireth to Your Majestie, it may please the same to be advertized, that his Lordship, for the tyme of his being here, hath so honorably and truely served Your Highnez, as the Englisshe pale of this your Realme, thankes be to God and Your Majestie, is in suche peace, as it was not in any tyme of our remembraunce. And as for the Yrisherye, albeit that Your Majesties lawes be not currant emonge them, but there is many contencions and stryffes emonge them selves, yet thei more recognise and knowledge Your Majestie

[1] The paper is torn in this place.

[2] The whole letter, including the signature, is in the same handwriting.

to

to be King of this Realme, and to be more conformable to Your Majestie, and Your Graces Deputie his commaundement, then ever we knewe them in our tymes. Whiche his proceadinges we beseche Your Majestie to accept accordingly, and to give hym your moot graciouse thankes for the same. Beseching God that Your Majestie may contynue your moost gracious goodnes to this your poore Realme; for then dought we nothing, but it shall prospere, and, from tyme to tyme, increase in civylitie, obedience, and service to Your Majestie, to the honour of God, and Your Graces good contentacion. Whereunto we shall moost dilligently and willingly applye our selves, according our moost bownden dueties, to the uttermoost of our powers.

Before Your Majesties seid Deputies departure, he assembled suche of the nobilitie of this your Realme, as mought at this present resort hither, to the intent thei shulde aswell be privie to your high pleasure of his departure, and appoynting Sir William Brabazon to be Justice here, as exhorte and will them to persevere in their obedience and service to Your Highnez; which we trust thei will do. But yet notwithstonding the seid conformyties of the Yrishemen, we may not well take upon us, in this our advertizement, that Your Majestie shulde trust upon them, more then to suche barbarouse people shulde be trusted; which, of nature and long custome, being disposed to ambicion, libertie, and ravyn, ofte transgresse and revolte from their dueties and promyses, if feare of ponysshement refrayne them not. So praynge Almightie God longe to preserve Your Majestie in moost prosperouse helth, with contynuall victorye over your enymies. From Your Graces Citie of Dublin, this 20th of Marche, 1545.

Your Majesties moost humble and obedient

(*Signed*) Servauntes and Subjectes,

JOHN ALEN, Yor Maties Chancelor. GEORGE DUBLIÑ.
G. ARMACHAÑ. JAMES of DESMOND.
JENICO, Vicunt of G. EDWARDE MIDEÑ.
THOMAS EWSTAS, Vic. of BALTYNGLAS. J. F. B. off SLANE. EDWARD LAURENS of HOWTHE.
RYCHARD, Baron of DELLVEN. JOHNE, Lorde of KYLLENE.
P. B. Lord of T. ROBT PLŪKET of DUNSANY.
EDMOND of DUNBOYN. THOMAS BUTLER of KAYRE.
WILLM BRABAZON. GERALD AYLMR, Justic'
THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
JAMES BATHE, Baron. THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlor. JOHN TRAVERS.
THOMS HOUTH, Justice. PATRYKE WHYTE, Barone.
EDWARDE BASNET, Dean. THOMS LOKWOD, Dean.

(*Superscribed*)
To the King His Moost Excellent Majestie.

CCCCXXXIX. The Irish Chieftains *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Quo Majestas Vestra aures supplicibus paulisper inclinando accommodet, imploramus cernui. Fama hic jamdudum volat, integerimum virum, Deputatum vestrum, apud Vestram Majestatem male obite functionis accusari, quodque oneri sibi imposito iniquior responderit; Regnum item hoc vestrum impresenciarum pejori in statu esse, quam fuerat priusquam ille manum regimini admovisset. Nos ista non minus sinistra, quam iniqua, egre ferentes, unanimes duximus veritatem Majestati Vestre intimare. Gracias, secundum Deum, regali potencie vestre agentes, fatemur in Hibernia non vivere, etiamsi Nestoream degisset senectam, qui pacaciorem statum viderit. Et licet nos, qui antehac seorsim Hibernici nominabamur, non adeo exacte juri legibusque hactenus respondemus, quemadmodum ceteri, qui ab incunabilis tenerisque unguiculis eisdem sunt probe educati; nichilominus tamen pro virili, ut assequamur, cursu anhelo contendimus, universi opificem testamur nos nullum alium Regem aut Dominum in terris, preter Vestram Dignitatem, agnoscere. Cui amando obsequimur, et quem obsequendo amamus. Verum si sic stet sentencia, ut hic vir, omnibus numeris absolutissimus, cujus eloquencia ineffabili, prudenciaque pene divina, horsum progressi, specimen qualecunque nostri officij alacres exhibuimus, diutius apud nos non immoretur, hoc unum genibus minores exposcimus, ut quoad fieri possit, quando non eodem, saltem simillimo fruamur, qui equi bonique racionem affabilitatem omnibus expositam syncerus exhibeat. Nobis, Deo bene septa secundante, Anthonij Seyntligerij tam pie quam saluberrime exhortaciones in hijs, que ad Deum et ad Vestram Magnificentiam spectant, vivis non excident unquam. O si majoribus nostris tales contigissent moderatores! tum illi Deo sanctiores, legumque humanarum observanciores vixissent, tum nos posteri, minori negocij illecti ab infancia eorumdem vestigia sequuti, indies pleniori obsequio celestibus Majestatis Vestre placita amplecteremur. Cui vestra Phenici vivacior perpetuis triumphis ornata contingat, optamus. Vivat valeatque Majestas Vestra. Dublinij Civitatis Vestre, decimo Calendas Aprilis, Anno 1545.

Regie Majestatis Vestre
observantissimi Subditi,

---

[1] This is manifestly a copy of the letter alluded to by Sir Thomas Cusake in the following letter. The original has not been found.

CCCCXL. CUSAKE *to* PAGET.

RIGHT honorable and my singuler good Master, after all due and most hartie comendacions, with lyk thaunkes for your honorable goodnes and gentlenes to me extended, as yet undeserved, which I wyll have in remembraunce during my lyffe. Pleased the same to be advertysed that, wheare I have wryten to my Lord Chauncelor of the state and quyetnes of this Realme, which, thankes be to God, is now verifyed in suche sorte, as men wyll purchase smale honestie that wyll aver the contrary. For at my Lord Deputies departing here hens[1], he sent aswell for thErles of Desmounde, Tomounde, and Tyrone, the Lorde of Upper Osserie, Oconnor, Omolmoy, the Kerroules, and Mac Goghecan, with dyverse other Iryshe lordes, as also for all thEnglyshe lordes of this Realme; and they assemblyng togyther in Dublin, I coulde not perceive non of bettre conformitie then those Iryshe lordes, promessing to helppe to see the countrey deffended, as nead shall reaquyre from tyme to tyme, to the uttermost of ther powers, till the retourne of my Lorde Deputie; weeping and lamenting his departing, yeoven his Lordship comendacion and prayse, in thaunking God of his commyng emonges them; ascrybing, that if suche trouth and gentylnes had bene shewed to them by the governours and rulers that were before his tyme, they had bene refourmed, aswell then as nowe: and being so miche in dyspayre of his retorne, they lament therfor his departing; the more, because they found him so good and just in his procedinges, who never toke of them nothing, but woulde yeove apparaile and plate to them, and to his power woulde not suffre wrong to be donn to them, wherby they fealet both welth and quyetnes. So that, thaunkes be to God, those, which woulde not be brought undre subjeccion with 10 thousaunde men, cometh to Dublin with a lettre, which is no smale comforte to every faithfull hart to see. Fynally, this lande was never, by our remembraunce, in so good case, ne nothing lyke, for honest obedyence; and after that cometh the proffyte to the Kinges Majestie, if thei contynue in the quyetnes they be in at this instaunt. Therfore it were great pittie, that the thing so well framed shoulde tourne to any other kynde, by thoccacion of sedicious practes; and that his honorable procedinges should be dysparaged, through the yll reaporte of malycious hartes, which wyll not tell trouth, although they knowe it to be trew, aswell as I. I assure your good Mastership, that ther never lefte

[1] Brabazon was sworn Lord Justice on the 1st of April 1546.

Irelande one that hath the prayers of pore people more then he hath; trusting in God, that he shall prosperr accordingly. Pyttie it were, that the occacioners of our inquyetnes here shoulde not be knowen, that such punyshment mought ensue, as others shoulde therby feare to attempte the lyke; for tyll then, men wyll be more busy then neadeth. Thus I am bold to encomber you with my rude lettre, which I trust you wyll accept and take in good parte. So beseching Almightie God long to preserve your honorable good Mastership in long lyffe, with all fellicite. From Dublin, the 28th of Marche, Anno 1545[1].

Your Ryght Honorable good
Masterships to commaund,
(*Signed*) THOMAS CUSAKE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and his singuler good Master, Sir Thomas Patched, Knight, Chief Secretary unto the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

CCCCXLI. CERTEN NOTES ON THE STATE OF IRELAND.[2]

FIRST, that thEnglysh pale, in my Lorde Deputies tyme, is nothing amplified, but in strength decayed, and many of the Iryshmen never stronger; and no provision made for resistence of them, if they sholde revolte, as I see no securitie to the contrarie.

Item, the Kynges wrytte is litle, if it be any thinge, obeyde, further then it was; so as, further then that is obeyde, I see no lykelyode of contynuance of any conformitie.

Item, the Kinges revenues, for His Graces sixe yeares charges, be lytle or nothinge augmented.

Item, Leynster, whych is the key both for the suertie of all Irelande, and the entrie to reduce the rest to obedyence, for all the Kinges charges, and after interteynement and receyvinge of the rest of the Iryshmen, that they sholde gyve no impediment to that enterprise, is not reformed, accordinge the Kynges most gracius expectation.

[1] So is the date in the body of the letter, but it is indorsed "1546", which is clearly the true date.

[2] This Paper has no signature or indorsement; but it appears, from the Deputy's answer, to contain the matters of charge preferred by Lord Chancellor Alen against Sentleger. It seems to be in Alen's handwriting.

Item,

Item, theis new reconciled Iryshmen, being the Kynges auncient ennemies, have bene permitted to murdre, subdue, and overthrowe aswell all those of there nations as toke the Kynges parte against them in there rebellions, as thois that were ever of the Kinges peax and bande; so as, if they sholde revolte, especially Ochonor, and thErle of Tyrone, were never of that force to overrynne the Kinges subjectes, as they be at this present.

Item, the sayde new reconciled Iryshmen have kepte no toche, pacte, ne promise wyth the Kynge; for noither have any of them opened there passages, layde downe there harnesse, put away there ydell men, or done any other thinge, whereby any trust were to be conceyved in them.

Item, the Kynge hath no maner of jurisdiction wythin there territories; but every of them useth his olde lawes and fations absolutely, as it please hym self, and the Kynge hath not somoch as thAbbayes in there territories.

Item, parte of them have maners, landes, and fermes gyven them, wythin thInglysh pale, whereby become goode guydes, and know the secretes of the countrey; so as, if they sholde digresse, they may do moche more hurte now, then ever they coulde do before. For I cannot lerne that ever soch barbarus people kepte toche any whyle, or were ever vanquished wyth fayre wordes. Let Wales be example.

It is a straunge thinge to me, to consider how the Kynge is begiled, what money he hath spente theis sixe yeares past, and his auncient ennemyes stronger then they were, his subjectes febler, and His Graces proficte nothinge augmented.

And I further mervell whie my Lorde Deputie, if Iryshmen be at soche conformitie, as he sayth they be, sholde have all the revenues of Irelande; and fyve thowsande poundes yerely oute of Inglande, to maynteyne his astate, and to wynne nothinge to the Kynge; but His Grace to be Rex nomine tantum, and his Deputie both to consume all, and wede oute his experte servauntes, and to have none other but soch as wolbe obsequius onely to hym, in all his doinges, whych is the next way to kepe the Kynge from knowledge.

CCCCXLII. The Privy Council in England *to* certain Members of the Council of Ireland.[1]

After our right harty commendations. The Kinges Majestie beeng very desirous, for sondry causes of greate importance, to be fully and truly advertised of certeyn matyers touching the state, policye, and government of that His Majesties Realme, knowing your wisedom, with your experience in thaffaires of that Realme, hath willed us to require you diligently to consider every of tharticles herin enclosed[2], and to make such aunswere in writeng, undre

---

[1] This Minute is indorsed "M. of the L'res sent to divers of the Counseill in Irelande, v° Maij, w^t^ Articles enclosed."

[2] "First to certefie what state the lond is in, and whether it be in better state now, then when "the Lord Deputye, that now is, camme into the lond, or not?

"Item, what obedience the Kinges Majestie hath now, more then His Highnes had for 6 yeres "past; and what tributes were paid then to Irisshmen, which ar now extincte?

"Item, to certefie what holdes and fortresses, lyeng upon thEnglisshe pale, be most mete to be "in the Kinges Majesties handes, whoosoever be owners of the same?

"Item, whether you know that any of thEnglishrie holdeth any londes or tenementes, which "ought to be the Kinges Majesties?

"Item, how Sir Antony Sentleger, Lorde Deputye, hath used himself in the Kinges Majesties "service, and how he hathe admynistred justice in thinges by him ordred, sithe he camme into that "lande?

"Item, what giftes and rewardes the same Deputye hath taken of any of the Kinges Majesties subjectes, or others there, and for what causes?

"Item, whether the same Deputye have, at any tyme, mysused any of the Kinges Majesties "Counsayle there?

"Item, to signefie all the mysdemeanors ye know, as well in the Lord Chauncelor, as in the "Erle of Ormonde, or any of them, and speciallye in the Lorde Chauncellor; and how every of "them have used the said Deputie, aswell in counsayles, as elliswhere.

"Item, by whose meanes thaccusacions now latelye exhibited agaynst the Deputye, were set "forthe, and whether the Counsayle there, or any of them, were the doers therof? and to declare, "for yourself, what you dyd, and what others dyd, as nere as ye canne.

"Item, whether the sayde Lord Chauncelor have at all tymes attended in counsaile, to serve "the King as became him; and whether he have, upon fayned causes, absented him self, when he "mought have ben there?

"Item, whether the same Lord Chauncelor have, in maters of justice depending before him self, "taken rewarde of any syde, or sometyme on both sides, or not?

"Item, whether the same Chauncellor have, upon leases of services, reserved any parte to him "self, or not, to the hinderaunce of the Kinges Majestie?

"Item, what murders have ben comitted by the souldiors within the citie of Dublyne, at any "tyme these 6 yeres, or what murders have ben there bolstred by the Lorde Deputye?

"Item, to certefie by whose procurement or counsell the Kavenaughs be now joyned togethers "in one amitie, which were at variaunce when the Lorde Deputie departed?

"Item

undre your oune hande, to every of them, as you shal knowe or thinke in your conscience to be true, with the cause of your motive in that behaulf; not omitting to declare at good lenght, without respect of any man, frankly your opinion in every parte therof, as ye tendre the welth of that Realme, and wil answere for the contrary at your uttermost perill. And His Majesties further pleasure is, that, uppon your allegeaunce, you shal kepe this letter and articles, and the contentes, matyer, and effect of the same, secrete to yourself only, without disclosing or opening any pece therof, or conferring uppon any parte of the same with any other man of the Counsail, or other, directly or indirectly.

CCCCXLIII. McAlister and McLean *to* King Henry VIII.

Most Excellent and myghtye Soverayne Lord and Prince; efter remembrance of our dewtees wnto Your Hienes. It may pleiss Your most graciows Majeste to onderstand, that we, Your Majesties faythfull and trew lieges and subjectis, Rore Rannaldsoun, Elect off the Ilis of Scotland, and Mr Patrick Maclane, brother germane to the Lord Maclane (the wiche cam wnto Your Hienes wyth the band and service of Donald, last Erll of Ross, and Lord of the said Ilis, the wich Erll decessed Your Hienes trew and constant servand and subject) are boyth stayed and holden, ever sens we did se Youre Grace, in Ireland; wncertane, yf it be Your Hienes plesour that we shuld so be holden, to our gret loss and dammage, for our long absence from our native countree and freindes, where we myght do more good service wnto Your Hienes in one day, nor here in one whoill yeire. Therfore we beseiche your most gracious and magnificent Goodnes, to will Your Graces Counsall of Ireland to direct ws towardes our countree, to thentent that we may intertene our freindes in Your Celsitudes wnfayned and werray trew service. For we departed from Your Hienes the fourt day of September last, and is holden yet wpoun your gracious will and

" Item, by what meanes you think the Realme there may best be governed, and most to the " Kinges Majesties honor and proffite, and securitie of the same Realme?

" Fynally, to signefie the mysdemeanors of every Counsaylor, and whether every of them geve " diligent attendans upon ther offices and charges, according to ther duetes; what dissentions or " discordes be betwene any of the said Counsayle, and what be the causes of the same?

ansour;

ansour; the wiche we hummillie beseiche; prayng continuallie to Christ to preserve Your Hienes in helth and prosperite, wyth long lyif and honour, and your Royall successioun and posterite also. From Deblin, the 13 day of Maij, be Your Graces Subjectes and Oratours,

(*Signed*) RORE RANALDSON[1], Elect off ye Islis of Scotlād.

(*Signed*) MAISTYR PATK MAKCLAYNE, Brudyr G[ʒ]mayn to ye Lord MakClayn.

(*Superscribed*)
To the most Christian Kinges Celsitude of England, France, and Ireland, deliver this.

CCCCXLIV. THE LORD JUSTICE AND COUNCIL OF IRELAND *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL IN ENGLAND.

AFTER all due and humble commendacyons unto Your Honors. Yt may please the same to be advertised that, where by your lat letters, hither addressed, signifieng therby the Kinges Majesties pleasure, yt hathe lykede His Highnes to will His Graces Chauncelor here to repayre to his princelie presens, for the publique matiers of this his Realme; and considering his long demore here, having servide His Highnes almost eightene yeres, we thought yt mete to reporte his good procedinges and service to your Honors; and besides that he served His Majestie diligentlie, befor he was His Graces Chauncelor, he hathe now, in that roume, served His Highnes neigh eight yeres, treulie, indifferentlie, and discreatlie, to our knowlege. He is, besides that, a wise and grave consaillor in His Majesties affayrs; so as, by his long consultacyons of matiers of this Realme, he is grouen to such experyence, as in our judgmentes he hath as great knowlage therof, as eny others. Humblie therfor beseching your Honors, aswell to move the Kinges Majestie to be his good and gracious Lorde, as to accepte hym accordinglie. And, furder to certifie your Honors of the state of the Realme here, at this present, we do your Lordships to understond, that His Majesties subjectes of the Englissh pale, thankes be to God and His Highnes, lyve in as good pece and quyetnes, as they did at the Lord Deputies

---

[1] This signature is very distinct, though not only in the foregoing correspondence, but also in the commission from the Lord of the Isles, which is among the Scottish Correspondence, he is called Macalister.

departure

departure hence in to Englande. And thus we beseche Almighte God long to preserve Your Honors, with prosperous successe in all your proceadinges. At the Citie of Dublin, the 25 of May, the 38 yer of His Majesties most victorious Regne.

Your Honors to commaunde,

(Signed)

WILLM̃ BRABAZON.
GERALD AYLM̃R, Justic'
JAMES BATHE, Baron.
THOMAS HOWTHE, Justic'
EDWARD BASNET, Dean.

GEORGE DUBLIN̄.
THOMAS LUTRELL, Justice.
JOHN TRAVERS.
THOMAS CUSAKE, Mr Rottlor.
THOM̃S LOKWOD, Dean.

(Superscribed)
To the Kinges Majesties most Honorable Counsell.

CCCCXLV. An Answere to suche notes, as concerne the state of IRELAND, exhibited by the LORDE CHAUNCELLOR against the KINGES MAJESTIES DEPUTIE there.

First, where he saieth that the Englisshe pale is nothing amplified; by the Englisshe pale I knowe not what he meaneth. If he declare his meane therein, I will further showe my mynde. And whither it be enlardged or not, and if the streinght of horssemen and fotemen be there decaied, it is no marveill, for those that be the Kinges Majesties fermers there, that sholde and wolde maynteyn both horssemen and fotemen, if they mought, have suche customes, as the late Erle of Kildare had, and nowe the Kinges Majestie shuld have, but thay can not be suffred to have the same, and mooste letted by the seid Chauncellor and others, suche as he practizeth to his opynion, calling nowe the same extorcion. And further all men may considdre, that fermers, paieng for their fermes, can not geve horsse and harnesse, as the owners did, which is a grete decay of streinght. And so likewise of the interteignment of kerne and gallowglas. And the same Lorde Chauncellor, having of the Kinges guift 100 markes by yeare, and 500 markes besides in office and fermes, findeth not one horsseman to sarve the cuntrie, when nede is. And as to the streinght of Irisshemen, I ame suer they were never so weke; the Byrnes not half the horssemen they have byn; the Tooles of no streinght; the Kavanaghes, that

were wont to make 8 or 9 score horssemen, not nowe hable to make 40. Oulde Omore wold ride everie day in the weik with moo horssemen then all Omores cuntrie is nowe hable to make. Mulrony Ocarwell had moo horssemen then they nowe all the Omores and Ocarwelles together. Oconor had, at my comming into the land, 4 horssemen to one he hath nowe. And as to provision to resist them, in case they wolde rebell, eyther for furnyture of men, or buyldinges of castels, although I have made sundrie devises for the same, yet hath the same eyther been letted, or smally or nothing advaunced by the same Chauncellor, as may appeare by the Castell Jourdayne, and other like.

To the second, for obeyeng the Kinges wrytt; in goode faieth I thinke it be veray litell further obeied, then it was foure yeares past; for it were harde to make those wilde men in so shorte tyme to obey a Kinges processe, which knowe neyther lawe nor lettre; but suer I ame the mooste parte of Ireland obey bettre the Kinges Majesties commaundment and letter, and kepe bettre rule in their countries nowe, then they did thies hundred yeares past; for when I came into the land, no man coulde ride betwene Lymericke and Casshell, but he muste both have saufe conducte, and pay a crowne for everie packe carried a horssebacke; and nowe paieth nothing. And there yearly a Shiref chosen, who executeth, aswell as he can, the Kinges processe, which can not be so syncerely there, as in other places of more civilitie. And to this point I wolde fayne ask the Chauncellor, why he hath not advised me the meane, howe the same sholde or colde be doone, being one of the principall of the Counsaill, and I having none auctoritie without them of the Counsaill in suche or other like cases. And also the Chauncelor knoweth, that this last yeare one of the Tooles was Shiref of the countie of Dublin, and executed the same right well, according to suche knowledge as he had, where never none such was before. There is also yearlie a Shiref among the Byrnes, which executeth his office in suche sorte as was and is prescribed to him by me and the Counsail.

Thirde, to the augmentation of the Kinges revenuse; I ame well assuered there hathe bene as much to advaunce the same, for my parte, as I colde; and suer I ame more mought have bene, if the same Chauncellor wolde not have letted the advauncement thereof, as shall appear by myne artycles. I wolde faine also here, what he colde say, in speciall, where the same might be advaunced more then it is; and then I will aunswere this article more plainlie.

Fourth, to Laynester; I have amplie aunswered the same in my former aunswere, and more to make the mattier plaine, his owne hande is to the lettre wrytten

wrytten to the Kinges Majestie for knowledge of his pleasure, whither I, and the retynue there, shulde during thies warres attempt the banisshement of those Irisshemen that first brought Englisshemen into the land of Ireland. And also the same Chauncellor knoweth the Kinges Majesties letter of aunswere to the same, that I and the army sholde not enterprise the same, but still reside abowte Dublin for resistence of the Frenchemen. And also he knoweth right well, that the Erle of Urmounde wolde not departe with such howldes and castels as he hathe in those confynes, wherin the souldiours must nedes lye, in case they sholde enterprise the same. Nor yet colde I have the seid Chauncellors helpe to sett furth mattier for furnyture of victualles, to maynteyn souldiours there, but alwey staied the same, to have mattier to chardg me with, sitting at home hymself, and comptrolling me and others that toke payne; and howe I have byn handeled, and suche other as I appointed to stepp to the same reformacion of Leynester, it will appere by my former aunswere, and shall, God willing, more plainely appear by writing or worde, when ye shall commaunde. The Chauncellor also colde, if he wolde, declare, what the Erle of Thomonde and the Lord of Ybrecan seid to me and hym, and to the rest of the Counsaill, concerning the expulsion of those Kavanaghes in that periculouse tyme.

To the fift, for permission of newe reconsiled men suffring to murther those that were on the Kinges parte; I knowe none hath doon that so muche as the Erle of Tyroen, who hathe doon muche hurte to one Hughe Onele, whose father, and also he, have truelie served the King; and for that I toke parte with the same Hugh, for his good service doon, the seid Chauncellor hath ever ben agen hym, favoring Felome Roo agen hym. And all other his articles be so generall, it is harde for me to make directe aunswere; but, if he discend to the specialties, I will aunswere more certeign. And as to Yrisshemens force, I say, as I saide, they were never so weke; and that I reaporte me to all the hoole Counsaill, gentlemen, and commons of the same Realme.

To the sext, for Yrisshemen keping their pactes; I knowe not wherein they have greetlie broken them: but perchance, if Englisshemen being there were well examyned, they all kepe not their promises. Nevertheles, if the Chauncellor discende to the particulers, I will, if I can, aunswere it.

To the seventh; if Yrisshemen use their owlde lawes, so dothe the Erle of Urmounde, and all the lorde marchers in Ireland; but I wolde faine knowe, when Yrisshemen did so well obay the Kinges commaundement, and did so litel hurte to His Highnes Englisshe subjectes, as now. And if the Kinges Majestie hath to some of them, of his Kinglie benevolence, geven the jurisdiction within their cuntreis, it becometh not me to comptroll hym. Howe it dothe the seid Chauncellor, I knowe not; but well assuered I ame, the Chauncellor

knoweth the Kinges Majestie hathe bothe abbeyes, landes, and other proffittes, and yearlie rentes owte of some of their cuntreis; and if he be forgetfull, I will remembre hym, although I ame suer he knoweth it as well as I: and yet I will not speake of Orowerke, who gave the King one hundred marke sterling, and tenne markes yearlie truelie paied, and yet he dwelles not nigh the Englisshe pale by almoost one hundred myles; and also the same Chauncellor was one of the first that ever moved that the Kinges Majestie sholde give them some landes in the Englisshe pale, the rather therby to have a pledge apon them.

To the eight; agen he comptrolleth the Kinges Majesties guift, and if he durst, he wold also comptrolle the King here, who hathe reteyned certeyn Frenchemen, Spaniardes and Italians, for they may thereby aswell be good gwides in England; and although he nowe dispraisethe faier wordes to Irisshemen, he hymself hathe byn one of the cheef, that gave counsaill, within thies 8 yeares, bothe to speake them faier, and also to geve them the Kinges treasure to please them; but in dede, in my tyme, because he hathe seen them use more trueth and obedience, then in a hundred yeares before, he hathe bene agenst that ether I shulde speake them faier, or yet ministre them justice, whereby muche marveill it is, they be so good as they are.

To the 9th, wheare he saieth the King is begiled; I knowe not what he meaneth therby. In spence of His Majesties treasure, I trust I have, for my parte, mispent none thereof. I thincke the seid Chauncelor hathe a thousande poundes therof more in store, then I; and I ame redie to prove His Majesties revenuse bothe augmentid, and his subjectes disburdened, and also Irisshemen enfeblisshed, specially those adjoyning to his Englisshe pale, by the one half of their power. And what revenuse the Kinges Majestie and his subjectes have of Irisshemen, and reteyned from them, that the Irisshemen before had, I can declare, if the Chauncellor will not.

To the last, where he marveileth howe the revenuse, and also 5000 poundes a yere, is consumed to maynteyn myne estate; I marveill as much, that he is not ashamed to lye; for he well knoweth that there is no such somme spent there, and also that, for my parte, I have not so much as I spende, by five hundred markes a yere, for suer I ame he spaiethe more everie yeare, then I have doon there thies 6 yeares; but nowe ye may see wherupon he harpeth, for he wolde fayne I had fewer men abowte me, that others mought ruell the Kinges Deputie, and not the Kinges Deputie them. Ye may see further nowe, whither he were a counsaill with Cowlies boke, or not; for thies are the veray effect of his boke[1], and also of the articles[2] sent by the Erle of Urmounde

[1] See pp. 346—348.

[2] See pp. 545, 550.

to

to Lewes Bryan his servaunte; so as I thinke he wolde have the Kinges Majestie nether Rex in dede, nor yet in nomine; meaning by hym self the experte servaunte, for suer I ame, I have weded none owte, nor yet gone abowte to wede anny, but hym, whom I have knowen thies 8 or 9 yeres to be not onlie a weder, but a distroyer of experte and honest servauntes to the Kinges Majestie.

And finally, my good Lordes, let me be no more thus fatigated with writing of aunsweres, I humblie beseche youe; but let me be called afore youe, and he also. And if ye shall finde me in wilfull defaulte, I aske no releif; and if I be clere, dischardge me of this tediouse paine, whereunto I have not bene accustomed; and I humblie beseche youe all, to be meanes to the Kinges Majestie to ryd me from this hell, wherein I have remayned this 6 yeares; and that some other may there serve His Majestie, as long as I have doon, and I to serve His Highnes elswhere, where he shall commaunde me. Tho the same were in Turkay, I will not refuce ytt.

CCCCXLVI. J. Alen *to* the Privy Council.

To the Kynges most Honorable Counsell.

Most humble besecheth Youre moste Honorable Lordshippes, John Alen, Chauncelor of Irelande, that forasmoch as he hath served the Kynge eightene yeres in Irelande, that it wold please youe, for the love of God, and indifferencies sake, to heare hym, and considre the causes objected to hym indifferently, without havinge respecte to the favor, credite, or estimation of thadverse partie, but onely to the truth of thinges; and how by malyce thinges be inforced and conceyved in the worste sence, in generalitie, contrary to all conscience and reason. And, forasmoch as it is abhominable to make a man odious by indirecte meanes, and therby to bringe the contrarie to truth in place, I beseche youre Honors to pardon me to refelle the principilles of my adversarie, whych, against all charitie, diviseth my utter undoinge.

And first, to that he saythe I have bene a subverter of Deputies, I aunswere, with goode Deputies, or at leiste aslong as they were good, I was not offended; but assone as eyther they grew to be traytors to the Kynge, or to use themselfes to the disceyte of the Kynge, or subversion of his Realme, I coulde no lenger beare wyth them; but because tharticle is so generally objected, I must descende wyth them to particularities.

At

At my first comenge into Ireland, to which Realme I wente not of myne awne sute, thErle of Ormondes father was Deputie, whose Lordship I thynke I never offended, ne I do not know that ever he was offended wyth me.

After hym, Sir Thomas Fitz Geralde was Governor, whome I never offended, but am well assured he favored me, asmoch as any Ynglyshman in Irelande.

After hym, succeded Sir Wyllyam Skeffington, to whome I adhered as ernestly as he had bene my father. And he, by thErle of Kyldares meanes, was removid, and the same Erle made Deputie. Wheruppon I departed the Realme, and here demored in Englande, tyll, by the sute of the same Sir Wyllyam Skeffington, I was appoynted Master of the Rolles, and of the Privey Counsell there (whyche I repente). And after, upon thErle of Kyldares evill procedinges, aswell certified hyther by Sir Bartholme Dyllon, then Chief Justice, as upon complayntes of the late Erle of Ormonde, they were bothe sent for hyther; and so being here, the Counsell there sente the Chief Justice and me hyther, wyth certayne instructions, yet redy to be shewed, to declare his abuses, wherein I was neyther partie, ne moche privay: but as thActe of atteyndre in one poynte goeth, he, and thErle of Desmonde, practised with the Frenche Kyng to bringe an armie oute of Fraunce to take Irelande from the Kynge oure Master. And after, his sonne, beinge Justice, attempted, wythout helpe of the French Kynge, that whych his father intended.

After hym, eftsones succeded Sir Wyllyam Skeffington, in whois tyme I, and the Chief Justice, resorted hyther, oones or twyse, wyth instruccions from hym and the rest of the Counsell; and soche of youe, my Lordes, as yet lyve, can declare, how we used oure selfes towardes hym, who was never removid, but died honorablie in his rome.

There succeded hym the Lorde Leonarde, whois Lordship, tyll the Commissioners came into Irelande, favored me singulerly. What fantasie he conceyved after, I cannott tell. He favored me not so well as he ded before; and the truthe is, the rashenes of his procedinges required with any honest man no gret favor. Notwythstanding, no man lyvinge can charge me wyth accusation against hym. But at his beinge here, Master Tresorer and I, upon his compleynte, beinge sent for, and (as I am now) charged upon oure duties to declare, what we coulde against hym, we made a boke of certayne articles, wherunto we had commission from the reste of the Counsell in Ireland. And upon thexamination of the same, upon his awne confession, he was commytted to warde. And whether ther were juste cause therof, or not, my Lorde Deputie hym self best knowethe, whych had thexamination of all causes againste hym. But I mervell, what this matter meanethe, onles my adversarie favored

favored the procedinges of soche men, to objecte there accusations to me for a defaulte.

Now, as to my Lord Deputie, except there was so moch dissimulation used as cannot be thought in a man of his vocation, he toke me for his frende. And albeit privatum commodum caused variaunce, yet I am suer, whatsoever his procedinges have bene, I have not bene a complayner against his Lordship.

And, to that his Lordship sayth, I was firste an abbettor to have thErle of Leynox Deputie; hearinge of soch a brute erected by my Lorde Deputie of Irelande, (albeit, if there had bene any soche matter, I judge it none offence, the sayde Erle being then the Kynges Levetenaunte, and, as it was reportid, having surrendred his title to the Crowne of Scotlande to the Kynges Hyghnes, having also maried the Kinges nease, and being made Baron of Parliament of England[1],) I caused the same Erle to be examined by two of the Counsell, whether any man in Irelande had made any soch motion to hym, or not; who, upon his fayth and honor, utterly denyed the same. And as for any bokes that ever were shewed by my brother to his Lordship, I am well assured there was never soch matter; neyther any letter divised by me for hym, other then he made instance to me to gyve advise to hym, because he had no goode secretarie hymself, to divise a letter to the Kinges Highnes of his procedinges, and impedimentes he had from London to his arrivall; which I caused Nugent to put in a mynute.

As for Cowleys boke, I take God to recorde, I was never of counsell wyth article of it. God is my judge, I wolde be ashamed to be named to be privay to the pennynge of so lewde a boke. But, my Lordes, I am not so folishe, but if I wolde a bene procurer of soch a matter, I coulde both have had as good counsell, as any is in Irelande, to further me in soch a case; and also I wolde have loked to a gotten goode proof upon it, or I had sett it fourthe.

Of truth I studied, asmoch as I coulde, that neyther parties sholde take advauntage of other, tyll the truth mought be tried here, for eyther of them beinge there, I was sure truthe sholde never appere, and I thought, by this meane, the Kinge sholde come to truth of the astate of the Realme.

To the warres commensed in the countie of Waterforde, wherof my Lorde Deputie noteth me a maynteynor, when his Lordship shewith what maynteaunce I gave in it, I woll make hym aunswere. But of Chayer M^c^Artes goinge I had no more knowledge then his Lordship had; except my Lorde

[1] The first and last parts of this rumour seem to have been without foundation.

Deputie

Deputie meaneth it, because I, wyth all the reste of the Counsell, wolde not agrea to his Lordships going ther, both for scarcitie of vittelles, and other causes expressed aswell to the Kinge, in oure comon letters, wherunto his Lordships hande is, as in the Counsell boke. And nevetheles the principall parties be in the castell of Dublin for there offences. But if my Lord Deputie had bene as indifferent to the one partie, as the other, the matter had never growen to soche extremitie.

As to any onlawfull mayntenaunce gyven in any cause to My Lorde of Ormonde, when the specialtie shalbe expressed, I woll aunswere to it; but, by all lernenges, I thynke the principall sholde first be put to aunswere, before the accessorie, maynteynor, or abettor; for I never onlaufully somoch as cumforted hym in any thinge, but in thinges have be most playne with him of any man in Irlande.

As to his lybertie of Typperarie, his antecessors have used a libertie ther, sithens Kinge Edwarde the Thyrdes tyme, as appereth by the recordes of the Kynges Cortes there, and all wryttes and preceptes both for somons of the Parliamentes, and other thinges, hath bene directed to the senescallis of the liberties there, and, in my tyme, all the Justices in Oyr, and others sittinge there, have allowed it. But, whether upon the case movid, it be resumed or not, I coulde never heare the judges determine it, but referre the case to Inglande. And in thois cases, wher the Chauncellor may adwarde any proces upon complaynte of any partie, I gave no place to the lybertie. If other Judges ded not the lyke, let them aunswere to it.

And to the lybertie of Wexforde, I never infringed no parte of it. Albeit upon the graunte, I doubte whether it be good or not, if they were driven to the pleadinge of it; yet I have adwarded no proces thyther, but soch as the Chauncellor of Inglande dothe, in lyke cases, in lyberties in Inglande. And althogh the officers there wold many tymes make onlawfull and false retornes, yet I never put none of them to losse by amerciament, as I moght have done.

Now to Mathew Kynges lesse, I aunswere, I ded nothinge in it, but by vertue of youre Honors letters, accordinge good conscience, and thassent of the hole Counsell, subscribed in wrytinge by there handes, wythout any respecte of corruption. For God is my judge, he never ded me pleasure for it, but I had the lesse of Lexlepe of hym longe before that, for the whych I payed hym 50£ sterlinge in his necessitie, as apperyth by his deade, and he oweth me, besydes that, 40£, that I lente hym.

As to the lease of the temporalitie of Kyll made to my use, the value of it passe not 9£ sterlinge by the yeare, and it is not fyve merkes gayne to me yearely, and it is made accordinge the survey. There is a reversion in it of

Saynt

Saynt Katherynes, which is lessed to the use of a chanon, for the service of the parishe churches of Lexlep and Confy, for many yeares yet to come.

To that his Lordship sayth, I sholde take an obligation of Peparde, that he sholde not clayme for the Kynge certeyne landes, whych I have; by thoffice, wheruppon my graunte passed, there is no soche landes founde to Saynt Marie Abbay, but a rent of nyne shillinges by the yere. But after thoffice, and my graunte passed, thAbbot and Convent fell in contention wyth me for a percell of lande of thirtie acres, whych they, I, ne none other, knew where it lyeth; yet by the persuation of the two Chief Justices, I aggreed wyth them to gyve them 12^{d} more by the yeare, and they to gyve me and my heyres a relesse of there clayme for ever; which they ded, undre theyr Convente seale. And albeit that the same rente, upon the dissolution of Saynt Mary Abbey, was neyther founde wythin office ne survey, yet, at the makinge of Pepardes lesse, I put the rent in; and if Saint Mary Abbay were this day in esse, if myne acte charged me not, they are barred by Parlyament.

To that his Lordship chargeth me to be a grette taker; when it please his Lordship to charge me wyth the particularities, I woll make hym aunswere; but whatsoever it please hym to say, I truste I wolbe founde the clerest handed Chancelor, in matters of justice, that was in Ireland wythin remembraunce of man.

As to his Lordshippes objection for variaunce betwyxt the Chief Justice and me; the truthe is, the Justices nephew maynteyned the burgesses of the Newcastell, to take from me a parcell of pasture, whych was founde wythin thoffice, before my graunte. And when I perceyved he was so straight to me, he havinge a mille wythin my landes, I restrayned passage to the same myll, thorogh my demesne land, where thorogh he claymed a way onlawfully; and this is the gret variance supposed betwyxt us, wherein his Lordship toke no payne to make us frendes.

To such wordes as My Lord Deputie objecteth to me, on the behalf of my Lord of Dublin, wherunto his Lordship, I thinke, hath no commission; albeit that his Lordship be a man that hath at tymes, as my Lord Deputie him self knowith, handelid me in wordes very onreverently and straungelie, I requited him with no soche wordes, but I thinke I said to him oon tyme, that "soch demeanor wold have becomen him well, when he was a Frier." Yet I wold be contentid to confesse the same wordes, thogh thei be not true, upon condition that his Lordship woll allow him for a witnes against him self in a like case.

As to Ochonor, he never ded me any soch displesure, whie I shuld, in myn awne cause, beare him malice; but because I have known him aswel so ofte breke promise with the King, as use him self towardes His Majestie so

despitefully, I have him, for my parte, in soch suspition, as I wold he shuld have no suspect strength, les, if the time serve, he be the olde man. But as to his mishandeling supposed, when my Lord Deputie was in Inglande, for my parte I noyther wrote, ne wroght, any thing against him, but joyntly with the Lord Justice and Cunsel; and that, aswel for that he refused, upon salve conduct or other securitie, to come to the Lord Justice and Cunselle, as other vehement causes and presumptions then appering to the Cunsell.

I suppose the same Ochonor singulerly favored the olde Erle of Ormonde; but I never perceyved any gret favor betwixt this man and him.

CCCCXLVII. Walter Cowley *to* the Privy Council in England.[1]

I, Waltier Cowley, with as sorowfull a hart as ever any pore man can have that my Soverain Lord shold conceiv evell demeanure in me, do, in mooste humble wise, beseche His Highnes, according to His Majesties accustomid clemencie, that this my plain confession and declaracion may move His Excellencie, replete with pitie and mercy, to accept me to grace.

Furste, till abowtes Mighalmas last paste, there was not a man of my pore habilitie, in all Irland, did seke more to have had my Lord Deputies goode will, then I; whiche his Lordship acceptid in goode parte.

Abowtes Mighalmas, oon Cantwell hapnid to mete in England oon John Conwey, servaunt to thErll of Ormond, to whom he then declarid that his maister had nede to make freendes in England, for there were great maters a framing against hym. Whiche wordes, or very like wordes, the said John Conwey, who is nowe here in London, did declare to his said maister. The said Cantwell, also, at thErll of Ormondes hows in Dublin, told to him wordes of like effect, and furder, that he did knowe other waies wer devisid in England, by my Lord Deputies meanis, to hinder the said Erll. He said and deposid furder,

---

[1] This is one of a series of holograph letters, without date, addressed to the Council by Walter Cowley, Solicitor General of Ireland, while a prisoner in the Tower of London. It appears from them that he was a tool in the hands of Chancellor Alen, who fomented the discord between Sentleger and Lord Ormond, which originated in the false tales of Cantwell, and in the letters, one found at Gowran (printed p. 539), which was devised by Cantwell for the purpose of taking Ormond into England, and the other found at Ross, as mentioned in the text, to which Cowley was not privy.

Cowley was dismissed from his office, as we shall see in p. 584.

Ormond, and sixteen of his followers, died of poison in London, in October 1546.

Sir Richard Rede superseded Alen as Chancellor, and went to Ireland in December following, with Sentleger, who returned thither as Lord Deputy.

furder, that my Lord Deputie devisid other waies with himsilf, to make him accuse the Erll of Ormond in divers thinges.

There was oon Piers, son to Fraunces Dormer of Kilkeny, found, as he affermid, a letter in Ross, whiche copy he delivered to the said Erll; wherin was wratin matier, that by pollecie the said Erll shold repair into England; whoos procedinges the Kinges Highnes thoght not to bee so upright as apperteynid to the avauncement of His Highnes affaires there. Whiche copy is here with the said Erll, and was deliverid to his Lordship, befor I did knowe therof.

There is oon callid Waltier, son also to the said Fraunces, and was prentice then with oon Richard Lukar, merchaunt of Waterford, and he testified, as apperith in writing with the said Erll, that he sawe certain copies with oon Whitte in Chester, wherin was expressid, as he said, that thErll of Ormond shold bee broght over into England, and there shold never bee broght to his ansswher. Whiche every man of reason might easily judg to bee untrew and fals. Whiche matier the said Erll can showe.

OMore, that dede is, said to my Lord of Ormond, that my Lord Deputie hatid him, bicause he lovid my Lord of Ormond, and said furder thinges, that my Lord of Ormond knowith. The Barron of Upper Ossorie, before divers witnes, said that whiles he lovid thErll of Ormond, my Lord Deputie hatid him. Thoos maters and talis, with many other the like, brede suche fantazies and invencions, bothe in the said Erlles hart, and in all thoos that lovid hym, that in maner they wishid his deth, rather then by any meanis the said Erll shold, with any devise of my Lord Deputie, be broght, giltles, in the Kinges Majesties indignacion, as divers thoght my Lord Deputie went abowt, and specialy my Lord Chancelor of Irland hath said and thoght it; and theruppon he told me in comunicacion oon day this laste wynter, at the castell of Lyons, that sundry murders and other offences wer comitted, and that he thoght men might lay the matter to my Lord Deputies charge. And theruppon I devisid a booke with articles, and did lett my Lord Chancelour see the same. He comendid it, and gave me furder instruction to add therto, and sent to me, also, by an honeste man, certain articles to add in the booke. And, to bee plain, bicause the comen oppinion of divers was, that my Lord Deputie compassid to hinder, with unjuste matter, as was supposid, thErll of Ormond, the other maters was gatherid by divers againste my Lord Deputie. The article of the murdering of Rory M^{c}Mahown, and the ravishing of a mayd of the Plunketes, was told by the Chef Justice unto my Lord of Ormond, wherby that was putt in the booke. The Arsbisshop of Dublin sent informacion to me by Walter Howth, unckle to the Lord of Howth, who is nowe here present in London, to putt thre notable articles in that booke.

Owt of doubt I, and a great number of the Kinges subjectes in that parties where I dwell, thoght alwey that thErll of Ormond, being, as he is to my knowledg, ever yet a trwe man to the Kinges Majestie, it were the greatiste lossis, came to that parties many yeris, to see him, giltles, broght in his maisters indingnacion ; and the land being as it is, wer, as we recon, a great daunger to all us there that have litle land and hawure, that we shold bee then undone by Irish dissobeissauntes in every side.

On my faith and duetie to the Kinges Majestie, at the furste invencion and framing of that booke, my hart and concience grudgid muche therat, and I was ewne utterly bent to have repaired to my Lord Deputie and Counsell, and dischargid my silf therof; fering that uppon the informacion and promise of others, thogh they affermid as they did to me that the Counsell wold testify my booke trwe, that I shold bee disceved.

Your honourable Lordships
Pore wredche in misery,
(*Signed*) Waltier Cowley.

CCCCXLVIII. Minutes of Council, with the King's Commands.[1]

1. The Kinges Majesty liketh these articles, and desireth you to go thorow with the same.

Touching the Mines, the Lord Deputy, and certain others of the Counsell there, to be Chief Commissioners for the defraying in gross of the Kinges Majestys money, at the beginning, for the ordre of the officers, and the change of the same, as occasion shall serve, and to all that His Majesty be truly served, and have from time to time that appertaineth to him.

Item, the Kinges Majesty to grante an incorporation for this matter, according to such articles as be devised for that purpose, without the which it is thought, they shall not bee able to do any good in it. And such miners, and other necessary ministers, to be speedely provided, and sent over, as by a bill made for them is thought necessary.

Item, for this there must be prest of 1000£.

---

[1] The King's commands on the 3d article shew this to be the paper received by Wriothesley, St John, and Gardyner on the 25th of September 1546, (see Vol. I. p. 876, &c.) and on which they then began to act. The apostiles are in the handwriting of Secretary Paget, who was attendant on the King at that period.

For

2. The King liketh the matter of the Mines, and will have it likewise perfected, and the gold and silver to be money here.

For the Mint, the Kinges Majesty to have the profit, with like establishment of officers as is here; wherein Thomas Agard is thought good to be Vice Treasurer, and Martin Pirry Comptroller, and such other expert men, for the rest, as well go thither with their good witts; in the conclusion wherof wee doe consult with the officers of the Mints here, and so shall go thorough, if it stande with the Kinges Majesties pleasure. And for this there must bee also a prest of 1000£, and a speciall provision that they carry no money, plate, nor bullion of gold nor silver out of this Realme. Their gold to be of our standart, and currant here.

3. The King resteth uppon Chidley or Walter Henley.

The Kinges pleasure to be known for the naming of a new Chancellour, which would in any wise be a meer Englishman, and of some good behaviour; in whiche cace the Kings Majesty must augment his living 200£ yearly, and then shall his office be worth 400£, as we esteeme it.

The King resteth uppon Chidley or Henley, and one of them to serve without excuse.

Diverse have been spoken with for this office, as Sergeant Moleneulx, Broke, the Recorder of London, Sir Leonard Bekwith, and Sir Philip Draicot; but none of them have shewed any great desire to go thither, but, so they may avoid His Majestys displeasure, would gladly be rid of it, saving M^{r} Draicot, who answered that he would serve where he should bee appointed, trusting he should have honestly whereupon to live, according to his charge, if any should be committed unto him.

4. The Kinges Majesty is pleased.

A new patent for the Deputy, because the old is void by Statute by his comming out of Ireland.

Leighlin, Ravilla, Calestoune, Airtlowe, and Durberdes Islande, to be exchanged with the Earle of Ormond, for lands in England.

In like manner, the Kings farmers of Doncannon, Ballihake, and Old Rosse, being now in the occupation of the said Erle and his brother, to be resumed uppon recompence.

Item, where the said Erle hathe a patent to enjoye suche Irish mens lands as he can get, the same to be resumed.

Item, where the said Erle claimeth prise wines of all Irland,

5. This is liked touching the exchanges, and the other articles of the farmes and rules the King liketh; but as touching the prise wines His Highnes will have the right determined without division, and have the whole, if it be his right, or else the Earles to have it, if it be their right; and His Majesty prayeth you to travell for perfecting of this matter.

Irland, for the which it is alledged against him that, if his grant be good, he should nevertheless pay 20^{s} for every ton; for asmuch as the Earl of Desmonde maketh like claim for a good part of the same, and that in case it remain thus, it shall breede further trouble, it is thought meet, if it so stand with the Kinges Majesties pleasure, that the said prise wines be divided into three parts, one to the Kings Majesty, the other to the Earle of Desmonde, and the third to the Earl of Ormond; and the Earl, consenting to this, to be quit of the arrerages of the 20^{s} of the tonn now claimed of him.

The cantred of Clomel, wherein the said Earl now medleth, as it is thought without right, to be under the Baron of Chair.

In like manner the Middle Third to bee under the Baron of Donboyn, without the interruption of the Earle of Ormond.

Item, to consider the Earles liberties in the county of Tipperary, that they may be reasonable and convenient for the common wealth of the countrey.

6. A Vicegerent for the Clergy is thought best, and he to have the authority, and a temporal man joyned with him, whom His Majesty hath named to be M^{r} Doctor Rede.

A Commission to be granted to the Bishop of Meth, and some other whome it shall please the Kings Majesty, to dispence with pluralities &c. as my Lord of Canterbury doth; the lack whereof driveth many to Rome, to seeke them there.

7. This is liked by the King, according to the articles and imposte sett upon every mans head for the same.

The augmentation of the Justices fees, which bee in dede so little now, as they cannot be presst to doe that service that were expedient; what they have already, and what augmentation they desire, shall appeare in a schedule made of the same. 200 markes, in this matter, would do much to the consideration of them all, in sort; as they might justly be called to better attendance and more service. In this is remembred the Clerc of the Counsell, and the Remembrauncer of the Exchequer.

It is also thought necessary that some of the Counsell be continually resident with the Deputy, who in all vacations remaineth now allone, so as, when any matter of importance occurreth, he is either fain to dispatch it alone, or to tarry some

some time longer for the Counsells comming, than the matter would well permitt and suffer. Therefore, if it shall please the Kinges Majesty to order, that three of the Counsell shall bee alwayes attendant on the Deputy, it shall much advance his affaires; and for that they shall not bee able to attend without some help to pay for their horsemeat and servants board wages, if His Majesty would bee pleased to give unto every of them, for the time of their attendance, five shillings by the day, sterling, which is 15^{s} by the day, throughout the year, in the vacations only, my Lord Deputy would, for his part, give them their diet for their own persones; these Counsellors, that shall so attend, to change their times, as to the Deputy, with the advice of the Counsell, having some consideration of their own private things, shall be thought convenient.

8. This is liked by the Kings Majesty.

Item, forasmuch as the law is continually kept at Dublin, and that between Dublin and Lymmerick is 120 miles, and so many dangers between, as few or none dare passe without some strength, which poor sutors have not; it is thought that it should much help to the establishment of the Realm, if it may please the Kings Majesty to establish at Lymmerick a Counsell of a President and 4 Counsellors, and a Secretary, with like instructions, as the Presidents of like Counsells here in England have in their charge. The President to have, for the diet of himself and the rest yearly, 200£ sterling; every Counsellour, for his entertainment, and the finding of his horse and servants, 50£ sterling; and the Secretary of the Counsell 26£ 13:4, with such reasonable fees as the country may beare. It is thought that the Archbishop of Cassells were meet to be President; the Counsellors to be referred to the naming of the Deputy and Counsell.

9. It is thought good, that the Deputy, with certain of the Counsell, or some speciall men of Counsell, by appointment of the Deputy, do heare and determine causes there, for so long time as they shall think convenient, and the same to have fees, as the Justices have here for riding the Circuit.

Item, where the souldiers of the retinue have been some time punished by order of law, and the more part by the Marshalls cannot for such offences as some of them have committed; it is thought meet that they should bee punished by them onely, and not by both: wherein our opinion is, that they should only be punished by the Marshall, and, for lake of justice thereunto, resort to my Lord Deputy.

10. It is liked by the King.

Item

11. It is liked by the King, and remitteth the reward to the direction of the Deputy.

Item where the Bishop of the Isles and Patrick Mc Lane have remained at Dublin ever sithens their departure out of England, to the Kings Majesties great charg; it is thought meet they bee, with some reward, dispatched.

12. It is liked.

Item, John Bath to be Solicitour, in the place of Cowley.

13. This article requireth a letter fron the King, or the Counsell, to have those vexations taken away in such sorte, and by such means, to be written to my Lord Deputy and Counsell. Mr Oliver Nugent to be discharged against the Baron of Delvin for coin and livery, other than after the common cessment of the countrey.

Item, Fynglas to be Justice of the city of Wexford. The Lord Deputy and Counsell to endeavour themselves to put away all galoglasse and kerne, with coyne and livery, and to encrease the English tongue and habit. In the doing wherof, they must perswade the heads to consider what benefitt shall thereby ensue unto them, and in the order of things to provide, as the Kings Majesty may have his force in time of need, and the lords, every one after his estate, such portion allotted unto them, as may maintain a convenient numbre about them, and the poor man so considered with it, as, though he shall part with a portion of his own, yet he may do it by order, and be sure that he bee not spoiled of the rest, as now he is once in the year, having nothing left unto him.

14. It is liked by the King.

Item the Deputy and Counsell to have like care to the reformacion of Leynster, as good foresight, time, and opportunity shall serve for the same.

15. It is liked by the King.

The Bishop of Armachan to be of the Counsell, with Mr Wise and Fraunces Herbert.

16. It is liked by the King.

William Keting, who hath been capitain of the kern, to have lands of 10£ Irish by the year, to him during his life, and after him to such, as for the time, till that matter of the kern be reformed, shall have the office.

17. One Audiotr will serve.

Two Auditors to be appointed to reside there, to take accompts of the Treasurer, and of all other officers, and at the Deputies commandement, and every of them to have for his entertainment yearly 100 marcks.

Certain

18. Certain private sutes there be contained in an other paper, which it may please the Kings Majesty to consider. Wee think, by the report of my Lord Deputy, that the parties deserve to be remembred.

It is liked by the King. My Lord Deputy thinketh also it should bee very good that Ochonour and Omulmoy were remembred for some small things, to the value of 20 nobles yearly, for term of life, near Dublin.

The Kinges Majesty hath given to him and his heirs 100 marks sterling, by the year. My Lord Deputy referreth himself to the Kinges Majesties goodness for some augmentation.

It is liked by the King, and thereof must bee 1000 marks, sterling money. There must be prepared 1000£ for the Mines, 1000£ for the Mint, and 6000£ for payment of the garrison, which is putt in order, and will bee ready within this seven night.

Memorandum. It is thought that the profit of the Mint and Mines will bear the main charges, and, as wee trust, a great part of the rest, wherewith His Majesty now standeth charged.

THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY, Chancellor. WM. ST. JOHN. STE: WINTON:

END OF PART III.

VOCABULARY

OF IRISH,

AND OF OBSOLETE LATIN TERMS,

AND OF ENGLISH WORDS

EITHER OBSOLETE OR USED IN AN OBSOLETE SENSE,

IN THE SECOND AND THIRD VOLUMES.

ABEARING, s. *conduct*, II. 25, 36; III. 255.

ABUSHMENT, or EMBUSHMENT, s. *ambush, a party lying in ambush*, III. 16.

To ADVERE, v. n. *to turn to*, II. 168, 170, 171.

AFTERDEAL, s. *subsequent trouble*, III. 460, 467.

ALDERNEXT, adv. *next of all*, II. 170; III. 35. From *alder*, used as the genitive of all, and *next*.

ALLHALLONTIDE, or HALLONTIDE, s. *All Saints day, Nov.* 1, III. 239, 243, 247, 278, 421.

ALLYIEGS, s. (Irish) *a fee paid by each litigant party to the Brehon for his judgment*, II. 512, 558. See OYLEGEAG.

ALTERAGE, s. *one of the amends for offences short of murder*, II. 163.

To AMIT, v. a. *to admit*, II. 329.

AND, conj. *if*. Sometimes used alone, II. 73, 77—81, 85—87, 95—98, 200, 287, 307, 553; III. 290, 510; at other times coupled with if, II. 18, 123, 284, 288, 379; III. 211, 308.

To ANEAR, v. n. *to approach*, II. 200; III. 12, 226.

ANEMPST, conj. *with respect to*, II. 204.

APERT, adj. *open*, II. 287; III. 1.

To APPLY, v. a. *to execute, to attend to*, II. 368, 493.

ARMY, s. *a naval armament*, III. 541. See Vol. I.

To ARRECT, v. a. *to impute*, II. 139. See Vol. I.

ASPEC, adj. probably by mistake for *asper*, asperum piscium, *scaly fish*, III. 481.

To ASSOIL, v. a. *to acquit, to pardon*, II. 15. From the old French *assoiler*.

To ATWYT, v. a. *to twit, to reproach*, III. 23.

AVAUNT, or AVAUNCE, s. *boast*, II. 143, 198; III. 40, 147.

To AVAUNT, v. n. *to boast*, III. 94.

BACCAGH, adj. (Irish) *crooked, lame*, II. 152.

BALDRICK, s. *a belt*. BALDRICK-WISE, adv. *belt-wise*, III. 473.

BALLINGER, s. *a ship, of moderate size*, sometimes armed, sometimes not, II. 76.

BAND, or BOND, s. *a bond or engagement*, II. 13, 216, 271, 314, 364, 412; III. 120, 140, 166, 340, 548; &c.: *a troop, company, or society*, II. 195, 410, 436, 450; III. 22, 32, 47, 54, 80, 126, 166, 252, 532, 565; &c.: *an ally*, III. 32, 147.

To BAND, v. n. *to combine*, II. 311, 312.

BAON, s. *bawn*, the enclosed space between the external walls, and the body, of a fortress, II. 441.

BANNER, s. *a body of armed men, varying from* 20 *to* 80, II. 46.

BARBED, part. *shaven*, II. 29.

BASNET, s. *a helmet*, II. 23; III. 444.

BATAILE, s. *a battalion*, which seems to have consisted of 60 or 80 galloglasses, II. 115, 524; III. 41, 54, 76, &c.

BATE, s. *contention*, II. 336.

To BE, v. s. declined, making in the third person singular BETH or BEETH, II. 26, 191, 207, 527, 566; III. 184: in the third person plural, ARN, BE, BEN, BEEN, or BYN, II. 1, 12, 15, 196, 215, 324; III. 153: in the same person of the preterite tense, WERNE, III. 115.

Bearing horse, s. *horse of burthen*, II. 115.

Bedfellow, s. applied by an Irish Privy Councillor to other members of the same body, III. 17.

Beddered, part. *bed-rid*, III. 438. From the Saxon.

Bestead, part. *beset, circumstanced*, III. 151.

To Bestow, v. a. *to place*, II. 347.

Besyn, or Beseen, part. well beseen, or ill beseen, *making a good, or bad, appearance*, II. 10.

To Betraitor, v. a. *to call one traitor*, III. 262.

Bicker, or Byker, s. *a skirmish*, III. 444, 544.

To Bicker, v. n. *to skirmish*, II. 250.

Bieng, s. (Irish) *a bribe given to the chief captain, or Brehon, for his favour in settling a dispute*, II. 482, 496, 504; III. 253: *money, kine, or horses, reluctantly given to lords marchers, or their adherents, to secure their favour*, II. 163, 211.

Bill, s. *a pike*, or *halbert*, II. 19, 21, 23, 115, 208, 209, 507; III. 502.

Billman, s. *a man armed with a bill*, II. 506.

Black-men, s. *fictitious men, enumerated in mustering an army, or in demanding coin and livery*, II. 110, 112, 116, 510.

Black-money, s. *money taken by the harbingers or servants, with their master's knowledge, for abstaining from enforcing coin and livery in certain places, to the prejudice of others*, II. 510.

Black-rent, s. *a bribe paid by the English to their Irish neighbours to abstain from plunder*, &c. II. 9, 163, 164, 216, 461, 469, 510, 560, 566; III. 34, 329, 362, 427. Called in Scotland Black-mail.

Bodrake, or Bodrag, s. *depredation*, II. 480; III. 267, 539.

Bonagium, s. (Latin) *bonneh*, III. 480, 481. See Bonneh.

Bonneh, or Boyne, s. (Irish) *an exaction for maintenance of the lord's horsemen, gallo-glasses, or kerne*, II. 511; III. 480, 481.

Book, s. is used for any composition, from a volume to a single sheet, particularly where a list is spoken of (see Vol. I.), II. 256, 367, 398, 408, 419, 420, 449, 454, 456, 477, 487, 502, 505; III. 35, 51, 62, 74—77, 80—83, 208, 228, 231, 246, 270, 373, 402, 509, 575, 579; &c.

To Boot, or Bote, v. n. *to profit*, II. 332, 357.

Bowge, s. *budge, lamb's fur*, II. 403.

To Bowge, v. a. *to bulge*, as when one ship runs foul of another, II. 205.

Bow-holding, s. *an assembly of bowmen*, II. 110, 112. See Holding.

Boy, adj. (Irish) *yellow, yellow-haired*, II. 27, 261, 265; III. 41, 256.

Braid, s. *fright*, III. 93. See Vol. I.

To Brast, v. n. *to burst*, III. 137.

Bravish, adj. *like a bravado*, III. 83.

Breast, s. *a kind of armour*, inferior to a jack, II. 20, 21, 23.

Brehon, s. (Irish) *a native Irish judge*, II. 501, 504, 558.

Brehon Law, s. *the native Irish law*, II. 111, 496, 512, 558; III. 327, 328, 360.

Breme, adj. *fierce*, III. 1. From the Anglo-Saxon.

Browes, s. *pottage*, or *broth*, II. 180. A term still familiar in Scotland.

Bruling, or Bruyle, s. *broil*, III. 199, 203. See Vol. I.

To Busine, v. a. *to trouble with business*, III. 25. From the French *besogner*.

Byerahe, s. (Irish) *a quarterly exaction by a lord on persons inhabiting within his jurisdiction*, II. 504.

Caane, Caine, Cane, or Cannegodde, s. (Irish) *a ransom for murder, theft, or felony*, II. 162, 165, 496, 504, 512, 558. *a fine for not giving the lord pre-emption*, II. 504.

Canon, s. *a portion of a deceased man's goods exacted by the priest*, II. 512.

Cantred, s. *a district*, like an English hundred, III. 582.

Carlish, adj. *churlish*, II. 10. From the Saxon, *ceorl*.

Carne, or Carve, s. *a plough-land*, III. 170, 171, 172.

Carragh, or Karragh, adj. (Irish) *scald-head*, III. 100, 133, 136.

Carrick, s. *a ship of burden*, III. 525.

Carting, Cartage, or Carriage, s. *an exaction for conveying materials for the lord's buildings*, II. 9, 185, 188, 211, 303, 492, 495, 505, 506, 511; III. 224, 241.

Carve, see Carne.

Censual, adj. *obstinate*, } III. 36, 37, 502. See
Censuality, s. *obstinacy*, } Sensual.

Cernuus, adj (Latin) *humble*, III. 562.

Certain, s. *a certain number*, II. 265, 398, 418, 414, 441, 490: *a certain sum*, II. 501.

Chalande, s. *a chanter*, II. 484.

Chorle, s. *a churl, a husbandman*, III. 142. From the Saxon, *ceorl*.

To Claim, v. r. *to cry out*, II. 218. From *clamo*.

Clogas, s. (Irish) *a bell-tower*, II. 541.

Coats and Conduct, *money for the expense of clothing and marching troops*, II. 33.

Cobbe, s. *a wealthy person*, II. 228.

Cody, Coydy, or Cuddee, s. (Irish) *a night-supper taken by a lord for himself and his retinue, to an unlimited number*, usually at Easter and Christmas, II. 30, 111, 113, 162, 210, 259, 495, 510.

Coin, Coigne, Cune, or Quoin, and Livery, *free quarter for man and horse, and an exaction of money besides*, II. 9, 12, 115, 116, 207—211, 488, 495, 502—511; III. 146, 362, 584; &c.

Coine Bon, or Coynowe Bowne, *coin for galloglasses*, II. 502, 503, 511.

To Coin and Livery, v. n. *to receive coin and livery*, III. 76.

To Compone, v. a. *to compose, to calm*, II. 459. See Vol. I.

Concourse, s. *a combination*, II. 374; *course*, II. 514.

To Condescend, v. n. *to agree*, II. 175; III. 37, 39, 69.

To Conduce, v. a. *to conduct*, II. 458, 466, &c.; *to obtain, to manage*, II. 149. See Vol. I.

To Confer, v. a. *to contribute*, passim; *to compare*, II. 444. See Vol. I.

Conning, s. *knowledge, skill*, III. 389.

Conning, adj. *knowing, skilful*, II. 12; III. 373.

To Consayn, or Consign, v. a. *to sign, to consent to*, II. 11, 383; III. 517.

To Consecute, v. a. *to attain*, II. 389. From *consequor*.

To Contain, v. a. *to restrain*, II. 138; v. n. *to abstain*, II. 135.

Continue, s. *contents*, II. 46, 138, 543; III. 385.

To Copp, v. n. *to cope, to contend*, II. 250.

Coquetum, s. (Latin) *a coquet*, a document granted at the Custom-house on the exportation of goods, whereon a fee is paid. It is used for the emolument arising from such fees, III. 481.

Cornell, s. *a corner*, III. 68. From the Cambro-British.

Cosher, Cosherer, Coshy, Couchery, or Coyssher, s. (Irish) *an exaction of lodging and victuals for the lord and his retinue*, II. 111—113, 495, 510, 511.

Coshery, s. (Irish) *the room where the cosher was provided*, II. 492.

Covenable, or Convenable, adj. *suitable, favourable*, II. 88, 153.

Crased, part. *broken, weakened*, II. 99. From *écraser*.

Crummell, Crommeal, or Crompeaule, s. (Irish) *the upper beard, a portion of beard left unshaven on the upper lip*, II. 215, 309, 482.

Curryfavel, s. *one who curries favour*, II. 15.

Dalten, s. (Irish) *a boy to clean boots and spurs*, II. 505.

Dane, s. (Irish) *a poem*, II. 450.

Defence, s. *guard, protection*, II. 264. See Defend, in Vol. I.

Deliver, adj. *active*, III. 444.

Demihake, or Half-hake, *a long pistol*, III. 536, 541.

Demorant, part. / Demore, s. / To Demore, v. n. — *stay, reside, delay*, II. 148, 172, 221, 247, 363, 364, 450, 527, 543, 547; III. 263, 387, 483, 517, 519, 568, 574. See Vol. I.

To Deprave, v. a. *to traduce*, II. 400, 401; III. 10, 546.

Devoir, or Devour, s. *duty*, II. 226, 241, 265, 330; III. 57: *endeavour*, II. 12, 57, 110, 114, 124, 246, 281, 299, 301; III. 100, 492.

Dicion, s. *power*, II. 337. From *ditio*.

To Differ, v. a. *to postpone*, II. 60, 240, 374, 426; III. 279, 458, 510, 511, 522, 524. See Vol. I.

Diffray, s. *expenditure*, III. 433.

To Disparkle, Disperple, or Sperple, v. a. and n. *to disperse*, (see Vol. I.) II. 250, 551; III. 68, 243, 374: *to deter*, II. 254.

Ditch, or Dige, s. *a dike, a bank*, II. 441, 560.

To Do, v. a. *to cause*, III. 247, 330, 568.

Dreadful, adj. *fearful*, II. 235.

Dulce, adj. *tender, sweet*, II. 138, 239. See Vol. I.

To Ear, v. a. *to plough*, III. 242. From *aro*.

To Edify, v. a. *to build*, II. 256.

Election, s. *option*, II. 168.

Elsewhen, adv. *at another time*, III. 552.

Encrested, part. *increased*, III. 269.

To Endeavour, occurs nearly fifty times as a reflected verb, and only once as a verb neuter, III. 123.

Entrevien, s. *a meeting*, II. 35. See Vol. I.

Er. See Or.

Erikke, or Herick, s. (Irish) *a ransom for murder or manslaughter*, II. 211, 496, 512, 558.

Eriot, s. (Irish) *a meeting at which the Brehon administered the law*, II. 501.

To Exburse, or Expurse, v. a. *to disburse*, II. 250, 476, 477.

Excourse, s. *an expedition*, II. 150, 298, 301; III. 173. From *excurro*.

To Extend, v. a. *to value, to appraise*, II. 503. A law term.

Extent, s. *valuation*, II. 249, 464, 562.

Fain, adj. *glad*, passim.

To Fain, v. n. *to be glad, to wish*, III. 570, 571.

Falcon, s. *a light piece of ordnance*, II. 79, 250, 441; III. 54, 536.

To Fear, used as a reflected verb, II. 497.

Fer fett, part. *farfetched*, III. 489.

Fernes, s. *farness*, II. 129.

Few, adj. *little*, II. 261, 405; III. 47, 78, 151.

Filace, s. *a file*, or *thread*, on which the records of the courts of justice are strung, II. 501. From *filacium*, law Latin.

To Filace, v. a. *to file*, in the same sense, II. 499.

Fine Force, s. *necessity*, II. 478; III. 188, 242.

Flaye, s. *a scourge*, II. 28. From the French, *fléau*.

Flym Flawe, s. *flim flam, an imposition*, II. 552.

Forray, s. *a predatory incursion*, II. 425, 490; III. 99.

To Forlet, v. a. *to abandon*, III. 79.

Fortelace, s. *a fortress*, II. 153; III. 224.

Fortmayne, s. *main force*, II. 5. From the French, *main forte*.

To Foryeve, v. a. *to forgive*, III. 163.

Fowrth, adj. (Scottish) *forward, prompt*, III. 549.

Foy, s. (Irish) *coin and livery* for the lord's guest, II. 504, 510. See Coin and Livery.

Foyst, s. *a barge*, III. 504.

Fraid, s. *fear*, II. 355.

Gabelle, s. *a tax*, III. 334.

Galiasse, s. *a low vessel, with both sails and oars*, III. 504.

Gall, s. *a sore place, poison*, II. 505; III. 80, 242, 247, 314, 508; &c.

Galloglass, or Galloglaghe, s. (Irish) *a foot soldier, clad in a coat of mail and a basnet, armed with a long-handled axe called a spar, and usually attended by a boy carrying darts.* See Map of 1567. II. 5, 46, 185, 351, 448, 502, 503, 511; III. 54, 173, 318, 354, 382, 444, 584; &c.

Garbhushe, s. (Irish) *shad fish*, III. 481. Shad was, by the older naturalists, styled the mother of herrings.

Garrant, s. *a gelding*, III. 169.

Garty, s. (Irish) *a ransom for felony*, II. 162.

Gaveg, s. *a gage, a pledge*, II. 131.

Geare, s. *matter, subject*, II. 553.

Gerr, s. *jar, dispute*, II. 397.

Geson, adj. *rare, scarce*, II. 32.

Geyt, s. *goats*, III. 3.

Ginn, s. *an engine*, II. 347.

Glas, adj. (Irish) *green*, III. 165.

To Glayn, v. a. *to glean, to gather*, III. 228.

Glayve, s. *a broad sword*, II. 19, 21, 23.

Glibbe, s. (Irish) *bushy hair, uncut*, II. 309; described as *a turfed head*, II. 482.

To Gloase, or Glose, v. a. *to gloss*, III. 2, 47.

Gossip, s. *a godfather*, III. 13.

Gossipred, s. *the relation of godfather and godson*, II. 479.

Greaves, s. *armour for the legs*, II. 23.

Groundly, adv. *profoundly, thoroughly*, II, 456; III. 229. See Vol. I.

Growge, s. *grudge*, II. 456.

Guerdon, s. *reward*, III. 208. From the French, *guerdon*.

Guerr, s. *war*, III. 141. From the French, *guerre*.

Gytton, s. *a small standard*, II. 21; *a body of troops serving under such a standard*, II. 188. From the French, *guidon*.

Habergeon, s. *a mailed breastplate*, III. 532.

Hakbush, or Hagbush, s. *a heavy hand-gun*, II. 79, 352, 559; III. 39. Corrupted from *arquebuse*, French.

Halbrik, s. *a breastplate*, II. 21, 23.

Half-hake. See Demihake.

Hallontide. See Allhallontide.

To Handfast, v. a. *to bind fast*, in a good sense, III. 250.

Happ, s. *chance*, III. 449, 496.

Harbinger, s. *an officer, whose duty it was to allot the lodging for each attendant of his lord*, II. 115, 207, 505, 512.

Harborow, s. *harbour*, II. 205; III. 178.

Harlot, s. *a man of bad character*, III. 21.

Havour, s. *property*, III. 297, 580. From *have*.

Hawte, adj. *high, proud*, III. 83, 207.

To Hawte, v. a. *to raise, to exalt*, III. 78.

Hill, s. Hills were chosen by the Brehons for legislating, and for administering the law, II. 21, 478, 501; III. 140.

His, or sometimes Is, used after a substantive as the sign of the genitive case, passim. See Vol. I.

Hobby, s. *a hawk*, II. 153, 159, 244.

Hobleshof, s. *a confusion*, II. 497. See Vol. I.

Holding, s. *an assembly of armed men*, II. 110, 112, 265, 490, 492, 506, 507.

Holywater Clerk, s. *a poor clerk* (used contemptuously), II. 141; III. 9.

Hored, part. *hoary, grey*, III. 485.

Horstake, s. *a kind of weapon*, III. 543.

Hostler, s. *an innkeeper*, II. 506. From *hostel*.

Hosting, Hoste, Osting, s. *a hostile incursion* of considerable magnitude, II. 13, 49, 81, 115, 145, 148, 156, 212—214, 303, 471, 489, 492—494, 569; III. 15, 20, 40, 82, 100, 130, 158, 169—172, 224, 237, 241, 275, 292, 328, 354, 483; &c.

Hosting Money, s. *money for defraying the expense of a hosting*, II. 9; III. 43.

Hotchpot, s. *a medley*, II. 449. From the French, *hochepot*.

To Hove, v. n. *to hover*, III. 525.

Husband, s. *a husbandman*, II. 115, 484.

To Impone, v. a. *to impose*, II. 150.

Importable, adj. *insupportable*, II. 403, 423, 453; III. 224, 387.

To Inculk, v. a. *to inculcate*, II. 458, 462.

Indilate, adj. } *without delay*, II. 337, 394,
Indilately, adv. } 433.

Induce, v. a. *to introduce*, II. 149.

Inhabil, v. a. *to disable*, II. 218; *to enable*, II. 450.

To Insurge, v. n. *to arise*, II. 401; III. 81, 526.

Intercipate, part. *intercepted*, III. 7.

Introsed, part. *intruded*, II. 502.

Isshallyn, s. (Irish) *professed ballad-singers, low, mean persons*, II. 450.

Jakke, s. *a coat of fence, no lower than the knee*. II. 12, 19, 21, 22, 23, 209.

Journey, or Yorney, s. *a hostile incursion*, less than a hosting, and greater than a rood, II. 13, 99, 115, 149, 212—214, 303, 319, 385, 440, 471, 489—495, 569; III. 2—5, 15, 20, 37, 58, 82, 100, 130, 158, 275, 292, 444, 499, 542; &c.

To Jeopard, Jeopardy, Jopard, Jupard, Jupert, v. a. *to endanger*, II. 59, 142, 168, 212, 378; III. 207; see Vol. I.: v. n. *to incur danger, to run a risk*, II. 177; III. 30.

Kennaught, s. (Irish) *the lord's right of preemption*, II. 259.

Kerne, Carne, Kaherne, or Kernogh, s. (Irish) *a foot soldier, clad in a shirt and short coat, armed with darts and a short bow*, II. 5, 81, 242, 450, 555; III. 16, 148, 165, 318, 354, 444, 466, 492—499, 584, &c.

Kerntye, s. *a body of kerne*, II. 511.

Keteryn, s. *an Irish Scot*, II. 25. See Jamieson's Scottish Dictionary, "Cateranes."

Kirtle, s. *a woman's gown*, II. 508.

Knave, s. *a boy servant*, II. 505.

Kyntroisk, s. (Irish) *a forfeiture of a beef for refusing coin and livery*, II. 511.

Lachenes, s. *slackness*, II. 161. From the French, *lâche*.

Laudum, s. (Latin) *an award*, III. 237.

Lawing, part. *laughing*, III. 283.

To Lease, v. a. *to lose*, III. 500. See Vol. I.

To Leave, v. n. *to omit*, III. 421.

Leisureless, adj. *without leisure*, II. 358.

Leman, s. *a mistress, a lover*, II. 512.

Lever, or Liever, adj. (comparative of lief) *rather, more willingly*, II. 16, 205, 356; III. 363, 509. See Vol. I.

Leviation, s. *levying*, II. 544.

Livery. See Coin and Livery.

Loothmaker, s. *a lath-maker*, III. 373.

To Maintain, v. a. *to assist another in prosecuting or defending a suit at law, in which the maintainer has no interest*. II. 141; III. 285, 577.

MAINTENANCE, s. *assistance so given*, II. 141.

MALE, s. *a bag*, or *trunk*, II. 244. From the French, *malle*. This word is in familiar use as mail.

MALEFACT, s. *evil deed*, III. 439.

To MANURE, v. a. *to occupy, to cultivate*, II. 54, 430, 457, 502, 517; III. 268, 270, 387.

MANURANCE, s. *occupation, cultivation*, III. 291, 292.

MARCH, s. *a border, a tract of land abutting on another*, passim.

MARCH, adj. *situate on the marches*, II. 369, 429, 435, 449, 450, 456; III. 110, 295, 330: *belonging to the marches*, II. 452, 489; III. 37.

To MARCH, v. n. applied to land, *to abut*, II. 24, 27, 30, 450, 505; applied to man, *to own land abutting*, II. 19, 25, 26, 448; III. 21, 197, 452.

MARCHER, s. *an inhabitant, or owner, of the marches*, II. 108, 110, 135, 146, 208, 366, 446, 448, 450, 452; III. 571.

MARTA, s. (Latin) } *a beef*, or *cow*, III. 169,
MARTE, s. (Irish) } 172, 481.

MAUGRE, prep. *in spite of*, II. 168, 374, 468. From the French, *malgré*.

To MAYN, v. a. *to manage*, III. 332. See Vol. I.

To MELL, v. n. *to meddle*, II. 244. From the French, *mêler*.

To MERE, v. n. *to have a common boundary*, II. 451. From *mere*, a boundary.

MERTYEGHT, s. (Irish) *an exaction of meat, drink, and candle, upon the visit of a great man*, II. 511.

To MILIT, or MYLIT, v. n. *to fight*, III. 471. From *milito*.

To MITH, v. a. (Scottish) *to show*, III. 549.

MODERATION, s. *rule, government*, II. 442. See MODER, Vol. I.

MORE, adj. (Irish) *great*, II. 3, 328; III. 256, 422, 501.

MORE, adj. *greater*, II. 66; III. 531.

MORESPIKE, MORISH PIKE, or MOREST SPYCKE, s. *a weapon in the form of a pike, supposed to be of Moorish origin*, III. 444, 537, 543.

MOST, adj. *greatest*, II. 477; III. 235, &c.

To MOW, MOUE, or MAY, *to be able;* MOGHT, MOUGHT, or MOWGHT, in the preterite tense, passim; SHALL MOW, or MOUE, in the future, II. 103, 149, 150, 159.

MOYLE, adj. (Irish) *with matted hair*, III. 77.

MULIER, s. *a legitimate child*, III. 326. A law term.

MULIER, adj. }
MULIERLY, adv. } *legitimate*, III. 327, 329.

MUSTRON, s. (Irish) *an impost on a tenant for the sustenance of the lord's builders*, II. 511.

MYSHE, s. *miss, harm*, III. 205.

NOR, conj. *than*, III. 567. Still used provincially.

NORISH, s. *nurse*, used in the masculine, II. 157.

NOSLED, part. *nursled, bred up*, II. 227, 375, 381.

NOTHER, or NOITHER, conj. *neither*, II. 484, 531, 533; III. 393, 497, 565; &c.: *nor*, II. 530, 533, 570, &c.

OBFUSCATE, part. *dimmed, put in the background*, II. 267. From *ob* and *fuscus*.

OBSIDEAL, s. *an attack*, in the nature of a siege, II. 304. From *obsidium*.

OFFICE, s. *an inquest of office*, necessary for entitling the Crown to forfeited lands, III. 577. A law term.

OFTEN, OFT, adj. III. 14, 100, 108, 409, 420, 517.

OGE, adj. (Irish) *young*, II. 6, 36, 328, 523, 548; III. 44, 80, 139, 166, 269, 275.

OR, ORE, ER, *before*, (as applied to time) used as a conjunction, II. 48, 55, 73, 226, 553; III. 29, 548; &c.: as a preposition, II. 80, 95, 267; III. 156, 412; &c.: ORE, II. 282, 571: ER, II. 101; III. 196, 512, 523.

OTHER, conj. *either*, II. 13, 15, 286, 483, 486, 533, 567; III. 9, 160: *or*, II. 15, 244, 516; III. 77.

OVER, adj. *upper*, II. 16, 398.

OVERLIP, s. called in Irish CRUMMELL, which see.

To OWE, preterite OUGHT, II. 520; III. 53, 396, 404.

OYLEGEAG, s. (Irish). From *oilegh*, a Brehon, and *eag*, payment. See ALLYIEGS.

PACE, PAACE, PASE, or PASSAGE, s. *a roadway*. PACE, II. 326; III. 3, 4, 15, 62, 135. PAACE, III. 461. PASE, II. 441; III. 7, 165. PASSAGE, II. 511; III. 37.

PACTE, s. *a treaty, a contract*, }
To PACTE, *to make a pact*, } II. 293; III. 303, 332, 556, 565, 571. See Vol. I.

To Palpe, v. n. *to fondle*, II. 218. From the Latin, *palpor*.

Parcity, s. *frugality*, III. 500. From the Latin, *parcitas*.

Parentele, s. *kindred*, III. 346; *parentage*, III. 520. From the Latin, *parentela*.

Parliament, s. } *a parley*, { II. 127, 479; III. 17, &c.
Parling, s. } { II. 492.

Parvers, adj. *perverse*, II. 144.

To Patise, or Patyse, v. n. *to make terms, to come to an understanding*, II. 135, 346, 482; III. 188, 250.

Patysement, s. *secret understanding*, II. 150.

To Pavesse, v. a. *to screen*, II. 371. From the French, *pavais*, a mantle.

To Paise, or Peise, v. a. *to weigh*, II. 16, 167, 260, 324, 558. See Vol. I.

Pece, or Pese, s. *a piece of ordnance*, II. 441, 443, 444, 473.

Peck. The great, or chief Horse's Peck, *a quantity of oats; one of the exactions practised by the Irish lords upon their tenants.* II. 210, 495.

Penury, adj. *wretched*, II. 233.

To Perclose, v. a. *to inclose*, II. 260; *to conclude*, III. 73, 437, 438.

To Peruse, v. a. *to survey, to examine*, II. 172, 311, 327, 333, 357, 447, 562; III. 54, 263, 445, 515; &c.: *to read through*, II. 512, 542; III. 80, 81, 263; &c.: *to consider*, III. 246.

Pickard, s. *a boat*, III. 492, 549.

Pile, Pyle, or Pyll, s. *a castle*, II. 100, 122, 284, 298, 325—327, 346, 359, 374, 443, 449, 450, 452, 468; III. 16, 27, 196, 243, 505.

Pilfry, s. *pillage*, III. 155.

To Pill, v. a. *to pillage*, II. 461; III. 86, 148.

Pledge, s. *a broil, an inroad*, III. 23. This seems to be from the same source as the Scottish *plede*, for which see Jamieson's Dictionary.

Plump, s. *a mass*, III. 258.

To Poll, v. a. *to plunder*, II. 192, 461, 478, 505; *to cut the hair short*, II. 482.

Pollshorn, adj. *with the hair cut short*, used as a term of reproach to a friar, III. 209.

Portable, or Portible, adj. *supportable*, II. 375, 417.

To Possede, v. a. *to possess*, III. 447.

Poste, s. *a quick messenger*, II. 543.

To Practice, v. n. used in the same sense as Patise (above), II. 556, 559.

Practive, adj. *dexterous*, II. 378.

To Precell, v. a. *to surpass*, III. 64. From the Latin, *præcello*.

To Preclose, v. a. *to conclude*, II. 256.

Preese, s. *a crowd*, III. 538; *readiness*, III. 496.

Preferrer, s. *promoter*, II. 318.

Prest, s. *a loan, an advance of money*, III. 263, 529, 581. See Vol. I.

Prest, adj. *ready*, } III. 518, 554, 558.
Prestly, adv. *readily*, } From the French, *prêt*.

To Prest, v. a. *to enlist* men, III. 356; *to hire* ships, III. 542, 544. See Vol. I.

To Prevent, v. a. *to anticipate*, III. 67.

To Previde, v. a. *to foresee*, III. 443.

Prey, or Prede, s. } *prey*, { III. 5, 8, 141, 252, &c. III. 41, 94, 259. } *depredation*, { 2, 17, 21, 41, 82, 94.

To Prey, v. a. and n. *to pillage*, II. 482, 535; III. 24, 27, 78, 79, 183, 256, 327.

To Proche, v. n. *to approach*, II. 513. From the French, *proche*.

To Prodege, v. a. *to squander*, III. 10. From the French, *prodiguer*.

Propice, adj. *propitious, fit, convenient*, II. 137, 430, 538; III. 266, 286, 445, 513, 547.

Propicely, adv. *conveniently*, III. 298.

To Propone, v. a. *to propose*, II. 464.

Provision, s. *an instrument, by which the Pope provided a successor to a benefice, in derogation of the right of the patron*, II. 540.

Pyry, s. *a storm*, II. 312.

Quarel, s. *a square arrow, thrown from a cross-bow*, II. 21.

Quietie, s. *state of quiet*, II. 194.

Rabulous, adj. *scurrilous*, III. 1. From the Latin, *rabula*.

Rahowne, s. (Irish) *a fee on the Brehon's decision*, II. 558.

Rathe, adj. *soon, early*, in the positive degree, II. 253; in the comparative, II. 48, 172, 231, 253, 342, 454; III. 149, 197, 449, 557, &c.; in the superlative, II. 92, 170. Still in common use in the comparative, and in the west of England in the positive. From the Saxon.

Ravyne, or Raven, s. *rapine*, III. 502, 530, 561.

To Raven, v. a. *to plunder*, II. 553.

Ravener, or Ravyner, s. *a plunderer*, II. 477; III. 78, 148.

Reagh, adj. (Irish) *royal*, II. 3, 328; III. 422, 501, 552.

To Recrease, v. n. *to occur*, II. 85, 97.

Recule, s. *return*, II. 250.

To Recule, v. a. and n. *to drive back* (see Vol. I.); *to recoil, to turn back*, II. 157, 169, 250, 343, 411; III. 26.

Red-shanks, s. *the Scottish Islanders* were so called in Ireland, II. 334; III. 172, 432.

To Redub, v. a. *to remedy, to redress*, II. 138, 380, 426, 462, 491, 520, 522, 544; III. 41, 94, 102, 147, 279, 331, 343, 385. See Vol. I.

To Refell, v. a. *to refute*, III. 573. See Vol. I.

To Repugn, or Reponne, v. n. *to object, to oppose*, II. 142, 562; III. 95.

To Rere, v. a. *to raise*, II. 13, 20, 482, 494; III. 452, 492, 528.

Respect, s. *respite*, III. 298. A law term. See Vol. I.

Rome, Rombe, Rolme, Romith, Romthe, Room, Roume, or Rowlme, s. *an office*, passim; *the territory and station of an Irish chieftain*, II. 1, 5, 16, 17, 20, 21, 25, 177, 472; III. 56, 158, 482. See Vol. I.

Roo, adj. (Irish) *red*, II. 4, 184, 359; III. 3, 22, 33, 38, 74, 78, 383, 422, 571, &c.

Rood, or Rode, s. *a hostile incursion*, of less consequence than a journey, II. 13, 146, 254, 301, 489—492; III. 15, 21, 99, 130, 241, 292, 356, &c.

Root-boll, s. *the nape of the neck*, II. 231.

Ruffle, s. *disturbance, riot*, II. 353, 407, 493; III. 129, 470, 500.

Ruffling, part. *unquiet*, III. 264.

Ruffler, s. *one who ruffles*, II. 494.

Rymor, s. *a minstrel*, II. 215, 450; III. 41, 44, 261.

Sacre, s. *a small cannon*, II. 441; III. 536.

To Sacre, v. a. *to consecrate*, III. 473.

Salette, s. *a kind of helmet*, II. 12, 19, 21, 23, 208, 209.

Sault, Saut, Sawte, or Soulde, s. (Irish) *a ransom for murder or manslaughter*, II. 163, 211, 258, 496, 512.

Saute, or Sawlte, s. *assault*, II. 289, 354, 361.

To Saver, v. a. *to know*, III. 332. From the French, *sçavoir*.

Sayer, s. *an interpreter*, so called by the Irish, III. 62.

Schroyd, adj. *shrewd, cursed, dangerous*, II. 355.

Scope, v. n. *escaped*, II. 352; III. 19, preterite of *escape*.

Scoticus, s. (Latin) *a galloglass*, II. 542; III. 88, 89, 91, 171, 318, 354, 511.

Scrow, or Escrow, s. *an incomplete writing*, II. 102. A law term.

Sect, s. sometimes used in its ordinary sense, and at others for *sept*, II. 328; III. 235. See Sept.

Sedition, s. *strife*, II. 356, 389; *slander stirring up strife*, II. 296, 338.

Seditious, adj. *strife-stirring*, II. 300, 387, 397, 402, 470; III. 563.

Seducyon, s. *misleading*, II. 370, 371. From *seduco*, unless it be meant for sedition, used in the foregoing sense.

Self, used adjectively for *same*, III. 206, 293.

Sensual, adj. *selfish*, III. 106, 150.
Sensuality, s. *self-will*, II. 370; III. 95. } See Censual.

Sept, s. *a clan, race, family*, II. 373, 410, 411; III. 133, 266, 293, 417, 505.

Sequel, s. *band of followers*, II. 249, 329, 330, 357.

Seriatly, adv. *seriatim*, III. 200.

Shannagh, s. (Irish) *a bard*, who recounted the ancestors of his master, and sang their exploits, II. 215.

To Skill, v. n. *to be skilful*, III. 142.

Sklaw, s. *a mean contemptible man*, II. 448. Probably from the low Latin, *sclavus*, or the French, *esclave*.

To Skule, v. n. *to separate*, III. 261. From the Anglo-Saxon, *scylan*.

Skull, s. *a kind of helmet*, II. 209.

Skumfite, s. *discomfit, defeat*, III. 173.

Skurrer, s. *a scout, or scourer*, II. 491. From *scour*, to pass quickly.

To Skyll, v. n. *to subsist*, II. 449.

Slauntiagh, s. (Irish) *surety, bail*, II. 163, 266; III. 44, 507.

Southbarb, s. *suburb*, III. 322.

Sowning, part. *tending to*, III. 8, 191. See Vol. I.

To Spay, v. a. *to expend*, III. 572.

Spar, or Spear, s. *a long-handled axe*, depicted in the Map of 1567, II. 115; III. 444: *a soldier armed with a spar*, II. 5, 185; III. 383.

Sparman, or Spearman, s. *a soldier armed with a spar*, II. 185, 188, 511; III. 142.

Spence, s. *expense*, III. 572.

To Spene, v. a. *to spend, to harass*, III. 48.

Sperple. See Disperple.

Srahe, s. (Irish) *an exaction in money for the lord's expense of attending parliaments and councils*, II. 511.

Stamyn, s. *fine wool*, II. 20. From the Latin, *stamen*.

Stent, s. *extent*, II. 249. See Extent.

To Storke, v. a. *to tear* or *cut off*, III. 444. From the Irish, *strocaim*.

Stranguillion, s. *strangury*, III. 30.

To Subpeditate, v. a. *to subject, to put down*, III. 78, 250.

Summer-oats, s. *a quantity of oats payable for each plough-land by the tenant to his lord*, II. 510, 511.

Supplement, s. *supply*, III. 519, 531, 543.

Surquedy, s. *pride*, III. 187, 208, 224, 247. From the French, *sur*, and *cuider*, to think.

Suspect, s. *suspicion*, III. 517.

To Swyll, v. a. *to roast*, III. 444. From the Anglo-Saxon, *swelan*, to burn.

Swyng, s. *free choice*, III. 39.

To Sylke, v. n. *to come to a secret compromise*, II. 482.

To Tangle, v. n. *to be involved in contention*, II. 249, 330, 350.

Tangling, s. *a contest*, II. 272.

Tanist, s. *the next in succession to the chief captain of a sept*, according to the Brehon law; usually a brother, but elective, III. 56, 348, 480, 481.

Temerosity, s. *rashness*, III. 12.

Termon, s. (Irish) II. 164. See Ware's Antiquities of Ireland, vol. ii. p. 233.

Till, Tyll, or Untill, prep. applied to place, II. 23, 485; to person, II. 11, 13, 15, 28, 480.

To Toll, v. a. *to allure*, II. 249. From the Icelandic *tœla*. Still in provincial use.

To, or Unto, prep. applied to time, II. 524; III. 556; conj. II. 525; III. 533.

Tolmont, s. *a twelvemonth*, II. 287.

Tome, s. *a proverb*, II. 10.

Touch, s. *agreement*, III. 565.

Tract, s. *delay*, II. 510, 522, 550; III. 185, 355, 364, 536.

To Tract, v. a. *to delay*, II. 452, 550; III. 329, 536; *to treat* of a matter, II. 149.

Tradyment, s. *treachery*, II. 264, 351, 362. From *trado*.

Trahent, s. *one in the train of another*, II. 466.

To Translate, v. a. *to alter* a thing, so as to adapt it to a different use, III. 375.

Transumpt, s. *a copy*, II. 103; III. 300.

To Transume, v. a. *to send over*, III. 303. See Vol. I.

To Traverse, v. a. *to deny, to controvert*, III. 141. A law term.

Trone, s. *a throne*, II. 6.

Turbarius, or Turbiculus, s. (Latin) *a kerne*, III. 318, 354.

Tyshagh, s. (Irish) *the chieftain of a sept*, II. 6.

Tytyvilly, s. *a low, vile person*, II. 336. See Jamieson, "tutivillaris."

Unchaghe, s. (Irish) *a harlot*, II. 215. From the Irish, *oinseach*.

Unneth, or Unnethis, adv. *scarcely*, II. 268; III. 7, 527.

Untill, Unto. See Till, and To.

Usker, s. (Irish) *a jewel or ornament*, II. 309.

To Vake, v. n. *to be vacant*, III. 485.

To Vare, v. a. probably for warray, *to make war upon*, II. 186.

Vesallus, s. (Latin) *a vassal*, III. 479.

Viagium Magnum, s. (Latin) *a hosting*, II. 334; III. 89, 354. Which see.

To Vilipend, v. a. *to hold cheap, to despise*, II. 540; III. 123.

Vilipension, s. *contempt*, III. 6.

Viperiously, adv. *venomously*, III. 2.

Voye, s. *a way*, III. 329. From the French, *voie*.

Voyage, or Vyage, s. *a journey by land*, II. 283, 335, 471, 494; III. 21. See Vol. I.

W is frequently found in these Volumes as a substitute for V, not only at the commencement of words and syllables, as in wallow for *value*, II. 132, woward for *vaward*, III. 161; but also at their termination, as in clew for *cleave*, III. 13; yew for *yeve*, II. 185; yewin for *yeven*, II. 184; foryew for *foryeve*, III. 164; parsew or percew for perceive, II. 307; III. 158, 164.

To Wade, v. n. *to go*, II. 376. See Vol. I.

To WAGE, v. a. *to hire, to take into wages,* II. 58, 82, 135; *to pay,* II. 82.

WERNE. See To BE.

To WILL, v. a. III. 56; preterite, WILLED, III. 78, 94; WOLDE, II. 480; future, SHALL WILL, III. 130; preterite subjunctive, WOULD WILL, II. 333; participle active, WILLING, III. 94.

To WIS, v. a. *to know*; preterite, WIST, III. 366.

To WIT, or WETE, v. a. *to know,* II. 115, 291, 464, &c.; preterite, WOTE, II. 358.

WITTING, s. *knowledge,* III. 45, 52.

WOLWARD, adj. *clothed in wool,* II. 403.

WOODNESS, s. *madness,* II. 218. From the Saxon, *wod.*

WYCH, adj. *made of wych-elm,* II. 483.

To YEVE, YEW, or YEOVE, v. a. *to give.* Yeve very often occurs in the present tense: YEW, II. 185; YEOVE, III. 563; preterite, YAVE, II. 277, 524; III. 159; active participle, YEVING, II. 48, 274, 459; III. 293, 294, 477; passive participle, YEVEN, frequent; YEWIN, II. 184; YOVEN, II. 216; YEOVEN, III. 563.

YEFT, s. *gift,* II. 283, 516; III. 326.

YOBERTE, s. *jeopardy,* III. 161.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

LONDON: Printed by GEORGE EYRE and ANDREW SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the King's most Excellent Majesty. 1834.